GENEALOGY, BIOGRAPHIES AND HISTORIES OF THE FAMILY OF RICHARD MARTIN BORN CIRCA 1730 IN NEW JERSEY

(including Abbott, Sheridan, Demaray, Scott and Varnum families)

Mark A. Kolka

(2023)

INTRODUCTION

This project began about a decade ago as the classic "family tree." However, as many have experienced, once one starts to delve into their ancestral past, one catches the "bug" to go further. My obsession is why I find myself writing this introduction to multiple volumes of mine and my wife's family genealogies and histories. The more I learned, the more I wanted to know, including the details of an ancestor's life and the times they lived in, so I could properly convey to my descendants how "our family" came to be. I was amazed so many ancestors took the risk and leap of faith of relocating themselves from Europe, where they faced oppression and poverty, to America, arriving with nothing but each other, a few possessions, and the willpower to do what was necessary to succeed. Individuals who never would have met in the "Old World" married and had families. Over the generations, they moved from farming the land to occupations which changed the economy and society. Most were successful in their lives, work and families; and their children and subsequent generations did better than their parents. In short, what I found was the story of America and Canada.

With the invaluable help of Eleanor Todd, I am most proud to have extended the knowledge of our Martin family to Richard Martin and his son John Martin, a three-year veteran of Robert Roger's Kings Rangers during the American Revolutionary War, including their journey from New Jersey to New York to Québec to Ontario (where the trail had previously ended).

Contemporary geographic and political designations were used to provide an accurate context of the historical events which influenced their journeys and shaped their lives. Biographies lend context to an individual's experience. I endeavored to provide a comprehensive and accurate genealogy and history, including covering several generations for those who were not in my/our direct line ancestry. This work is not intended to be exhaustive, as there are gaps in the records known to most genealogists, as well as the impact of post-9/11 laws and various privacy and census acts which greatly limit information. I apologize for any typographical and transpositional errors, as I tried to be as thorough as possible in my editing. I used the given names and surnames as they appeared in the original records, many of which preceded universal literacy. I generally did not include unsourced births, marriages, deaths, or middle names or initials, even though they might have been accurate. I personally reviewed every record and transcription referenced, and the endnotes and citations provide the avenue for others to confirm and reproduce my results and findings. Web based sites (e.g. *Ancestry*, *Family Search*, *Find My Past*, *Find-a-Grave,* etc.) were used solely as search engines and as a means to access the original documents and records, or transcriptions. I was fortunate enough to connect with a few highly skilled researchers who willingly shared information, thoughts and theories about our mutual ancestors. *Ancestry*® DNA results were invaluable in confirming familial relationships, which were not possible to identify in the records.

I wrote in a narrative format so I could "fill out" the individuals whom I researched, and explain my findings and conclusions. I found in most instances "family lore" was only fantasy. My direct ancestors are italicized so my descendants can more easily follow them; although many other ancestors and their associates have biographies and histories in the endnotes. I have entered 3,575 names in the Richard Martin born circa 1730 on *Ancestry.com*, which I will open to the public contemporaneous with the publication of this book and its posting the book online.

Mark A. Kolka

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

MARTIN FAMILY ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

My quest for *Richard Martin* born circa 1730 would not have been possible without the invaluable assistance of an exceptional genealogist and historian Eleanor Todd of Goodwood, Ontario, a descendant of *Richard's* daughter Nancy Martin and her husband Daniel Porter Varnum. Eleanor over many years visited archives, libraries, museums, government offices and cemeteries, where she meticulously reviewed every available record to compile a wealth of knowledge about the early Martin family. She is an extremely gifted and intelligent researcher, and kept me on track with our literally hundreds of email conversations over several years, in which we examined every part of the Martin family experience available to us in the vast records of New York and New England in the United States, in Canada (the Seigniories and Eastern Townships, and Whitby Township), and every other place a nugget of information might be found. Our brainstorming helped me connect *Elijah Martin* with his parents *John Martin and Anna Gibbs*, and thus to his grandfather *Richard Martin*, which was subsequently confirmed by over 20 *Ancestry*® DNA matches with *Richard's* known children and descendants. We were also able to correct decades of misunderstanding who might be the children of *Richard Martin*. I hope our work is viewed as credible and accurate. My sincerest thanks and appreciation to Eleanor.

My second debt of gratitude goes to my cousin Catherine Martin Peifer, who graciously provided me with her research and compilations of the descendants of *Elijah Martin*. I was able to use her many years' research of the Martin family as a starting point to find the origins of our great-great-grandparents *Elijah Martin and Elizabeth Spears* family of North America. Cathy has continued to be of valuable assistance to me by willingly reviewing and commenting upon my research and writings, which has led to a more accurate product.

In addition to the books, publications and records referenced in the endnotes, I have also been the recipient of the resources and knowledgeable staff of many archives, museums, libraries and organizations, including the Library and Archives of Canada; Ontario Archives; Ontario Genealogical Society; Ontario Genealogy.com; Huron County, Ontario, Library; Archives of the Whitby Public Library; Oshawa Museum; Dioceses of Toronto, Ottawa, Ontario and Huron Anglican Church Archives; St. James Cathedral, Toronto, Archives; Missisquoi Historical Society; Missisquoi Museum; Brome County Historical Society; Quebec Family History Society; Eastern Townships Resource Centre; Sutton Historical Society; United Church of Canada Archives; Grey Roots Museum & Archives; North Dakota State Archives; and the State of Michigan Archives.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

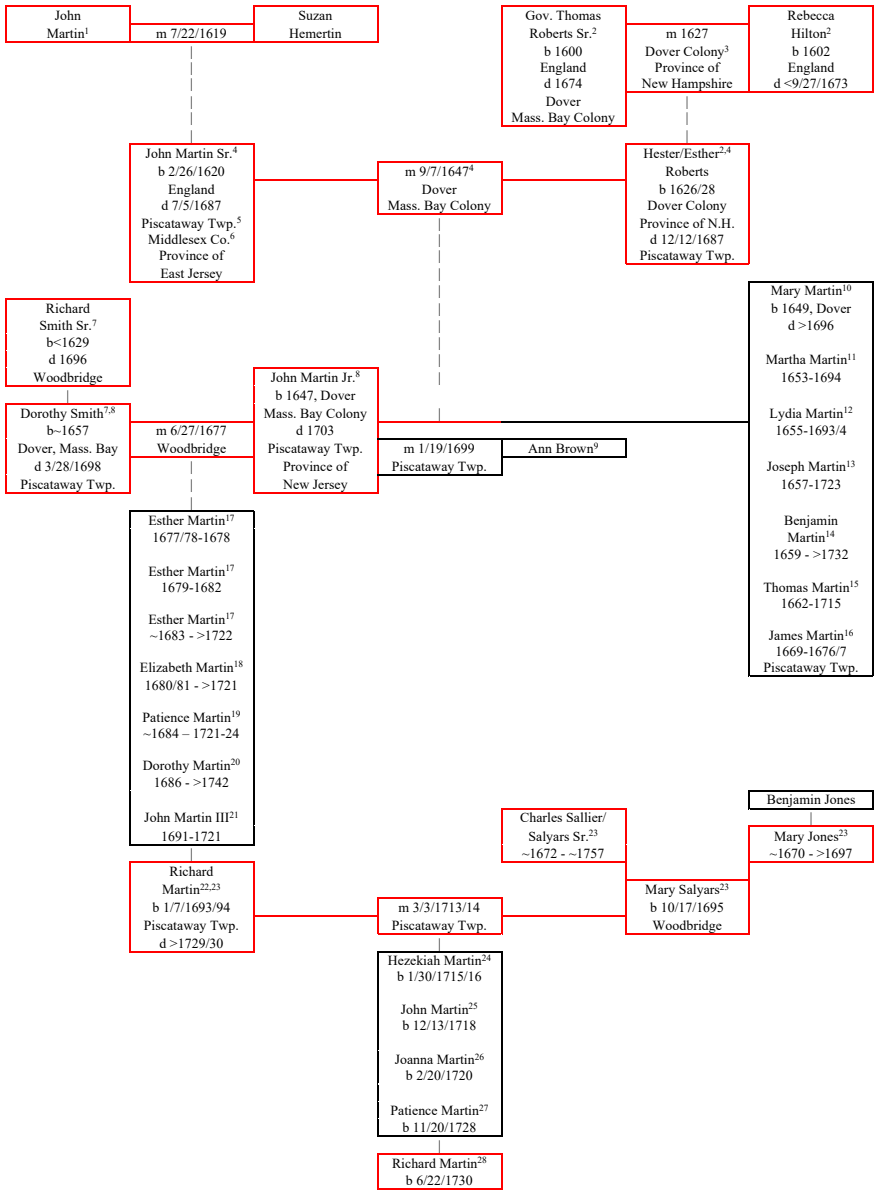
TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction	i
Acknowledgments	ii
1. Richard Martin (~1730->1795) and His Children (and Associated Families)	1
2. Martins (and Associated Families) in Caldwell Manor and Sutton Township, Lower Canada	106
3. Martins (and Associated Families) in Whitby Township, Upper Canada and Canada West	134
4. John Martin (1763-1811) Family	142
5. Elijah Martin (~1804-~1864) Family	202
6. William Wallace Martin (~1846-1917) Family	291
7. James Raymond Martin (1893-1942) Family	395
Appendix A. *Ancestry*® DNA Matches	423
Appendix B. Martin Bibliography & Abbreviations for Frequently Cited Sources	428
Appendix C. Richard Martin Born Circa 1730 Family Tree	432
Appendix D. About the Author	435

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Ch. 1: RICHARD MARTIN (~1730 - ≥1795) AND HIS CHILDREN (AND ASSOCIATED FAMILIES)

Richard Martin (DNA) was born around 1730, probably in the Province of New Jersey, British North America.[1] *Richard Martin* may have been the great grandson of John Martin Sr. (1620-1687) and Hester/Esther Roberts' (1628-1687), "First Settlers" of Piscataway Township, Middlesex County, Province of New Jersey.[2] [1]



[1] The biography and genealogy of the reference number(s) by each name is located in Endnote 2.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Ch. 1: RICHARD MARTIN (~1730 - ≥1795) AND HIS CHILDREN (AND ASSOCIATED FAMILIES)

Richard Martin probably married his first wife, whose identity has not been determined, around 1755.[3] *Richard Martin* and his first wife had four known children born in British North America:[4]

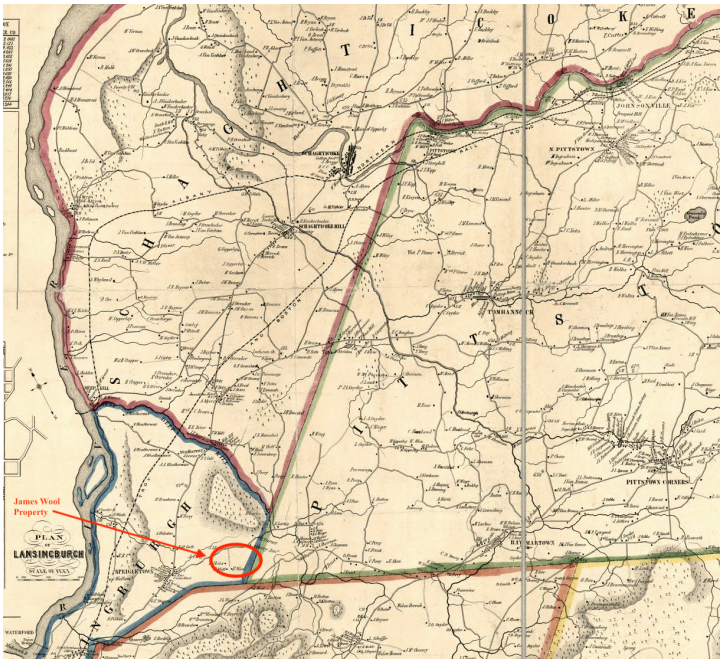
• Margaret Martin (DNA) (1756/57, Province of New Jersey - >1822, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec).[5]

• Thomas Martin (October 17, 1758, Long Island, Province of New York – January 31, 1824, Caldwell Manor, St. Thomas de Foucault, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec).[6]

• *John Martin* (DNA) (August 27, 1763, Monmouth County, Province of New Jersey – July 9, 1811, Lake Ontario off the Hiawatha (Centre Island of Toronto) Islands, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec).[7]

• Aaron Martin (DNA) (1769-70, Province of New Jersey - >July 3, 1832, probably Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada/Canada West, Province of Québec).[8]

In 1775, widower *Richard Martin* and his son Thomas, and probably daughter Margaret and sons *John* and Aaron, moved from New Jersey to Pittstown Township, Albany County, State of New York. *Richard* and Thomas *Martin*, worked for James Wool on his farm off Fogarty Road (now Wetsel Road), in Lansingburgh, south of Schaghticoke:[9]



In June 1775, Thomas Martin, who was only 17, enlisted in the Continental Army. Thomas served in at least eight colonial military units during the "War of the Revolution," and lived with his father when not serving in the field.[10] He probably served with James Wool, Jr.

Margaret (Grietje) Martin married Samuel Demaray of the Province of New Jersey around 1775, as their son Nicholas was baptized in Schaghticoke, in December 1776.[11]

In 1780, son *John Martin* joined the 2nd Battalion of the King's Rangers under Major James Rogers.

Ch. 1: RICHARD MARTIN (~1730 - ≥1795) AND HIS CHILDREN (AND ASSOCIATED FAMILIES)

Richard Martin married widow Mary (Polly[12]) Baus Booth (1748-1841, Dunham Township, Missisquoi County, Canada East, Canada),[13] probably in Pittstown Township, Schaghticoke District, Albany County, New York, United States, around 1781/82. They had at least two children:

• Kezia Martin (DNA) (1783, Pittstown Township, Schaghticoke District, Albany County, New York – October 7, 1856, Dunham Township, Brome County, Canada East, Canada).[14]

• Nancy Martin (DNA) (July 9, 1785, Pittstown Township, Schaghticoke District, Albany County, New York – November 26, 1870, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Ontario, Canada).[15]

John Martin was one of at least 32 King's Rangers who settled on Foucault Seigniory/Caldwell Manor, Québec, located just north of the border between the Richelieu River and Missisquoi Bay, in 1783.[16]

After the war, Thomas Martin remained in Pittstown Township, where he was one of the founders of the First Baptist Church of Pittstown in March 1787. He married Kezia Eastwood in June of the same year.[17] In March 1789, Thomas Martin leased Caldwell Manor Lot 13 of Range III, next to his brother *John* (Lot 12), from Col. Henry Caldwell, but remained in Pittstown. Thomas and Kezia Eastwood Martin moved to Caldwell Manor in 1792, after fire destroyed their home in Pittstown.

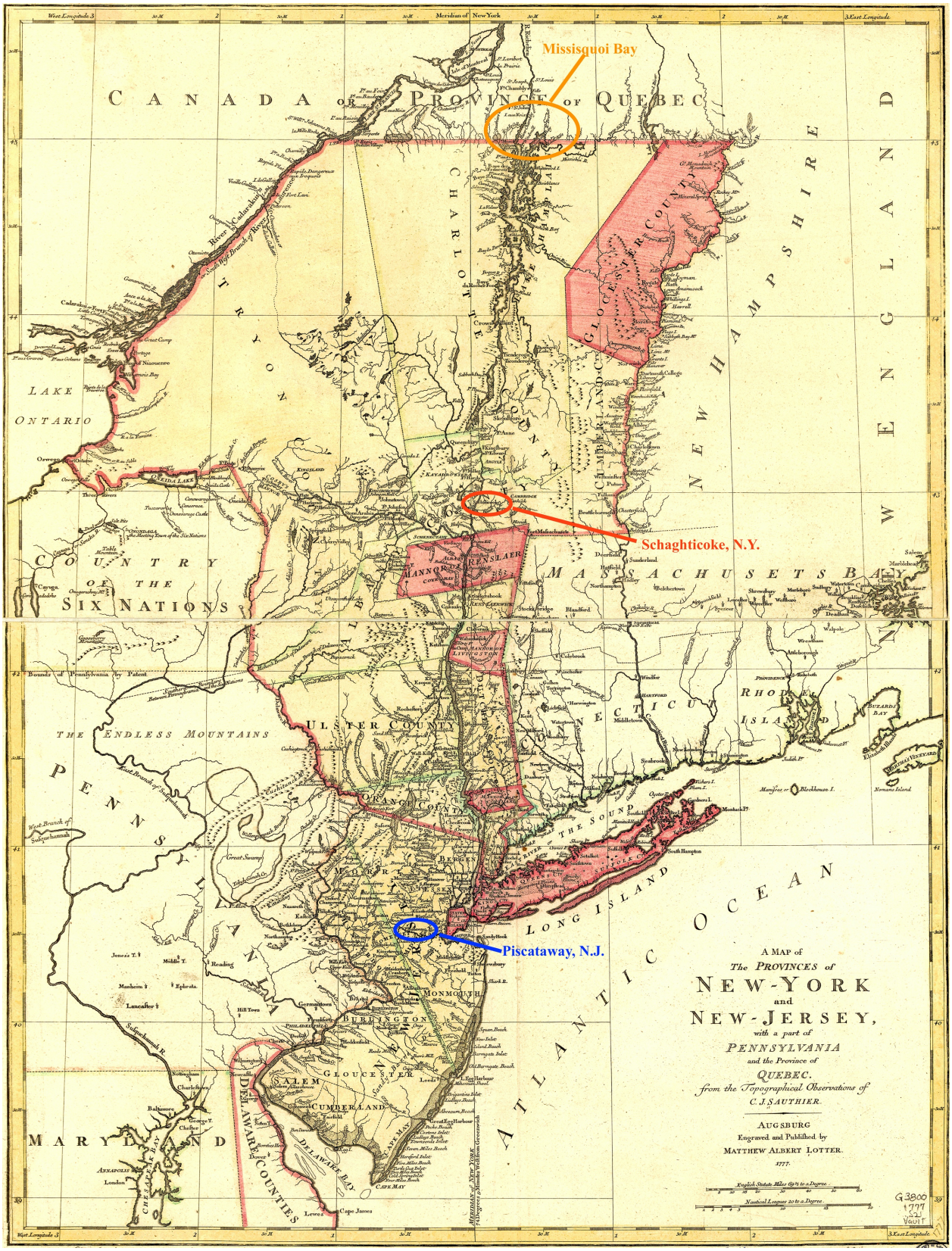
Richard Martin probably remained in Pittstown after the War of the Revolution with his second family (Mary/Polly Baus Booth, daughters Kezia and Nancy, and stepson John Booth), and possibly son Aaron. By 1795, *Richard Martin* had moved to Caldwell Manor.

In April and May 1795, Caldwell Manor residents *Richard Martin*, *John Martin*, Thomas Martin, William Marsh Jun., Silas Fuller, Daniel Brunson, William Huntington, (Rev.) William Marsh Sen., Benjamin Vaughan, Josephus Vaughan, Simon Huntington, John Aller, Jeremiah Gibbs, William Gibbs, Thomas Gibbs and Thomas Gibbs Jr., took the *Oath of Allegiance*; as did Christie's Seignoiry residents Bill Fuller, Samuel Demaray, Nicholas Demaray, and Richard Demaray; and St. Armand Seigniory residents Henry Grout, Caleb Grout, David Grout, John Grout and William Grout.[18] On July 24, 1795, Caldwell Manor residents *Richard Martin* and Aaron Martin; Richard and Nicholas Demaray, sons of Samuel Demaray and Margaret/Grietje Martin; and Lemuel Scott (who married *Richard Martin's* daughter Kezia); are listed as associates on Abner Bingham's petition for land in Milton Township.[19] Aaron Martin took the *Oath of Allegiance* on June 19, 1797, in Missisquoi Bay.

Richard, Thomas, *John* and Aaron *Martin* never received a patent for land in Sutton or any of the "Eastern Townships." *John Martin* purchased Concession VI, Lot 4, of Sutton Township from Josephus Vaughan. Aaron (Eran/Evan) Martin may have leased and settled on Crown Reserved Concession VI, Lot 7, of Sutton Township, but he might have left Lower Canada for the United States.[20]

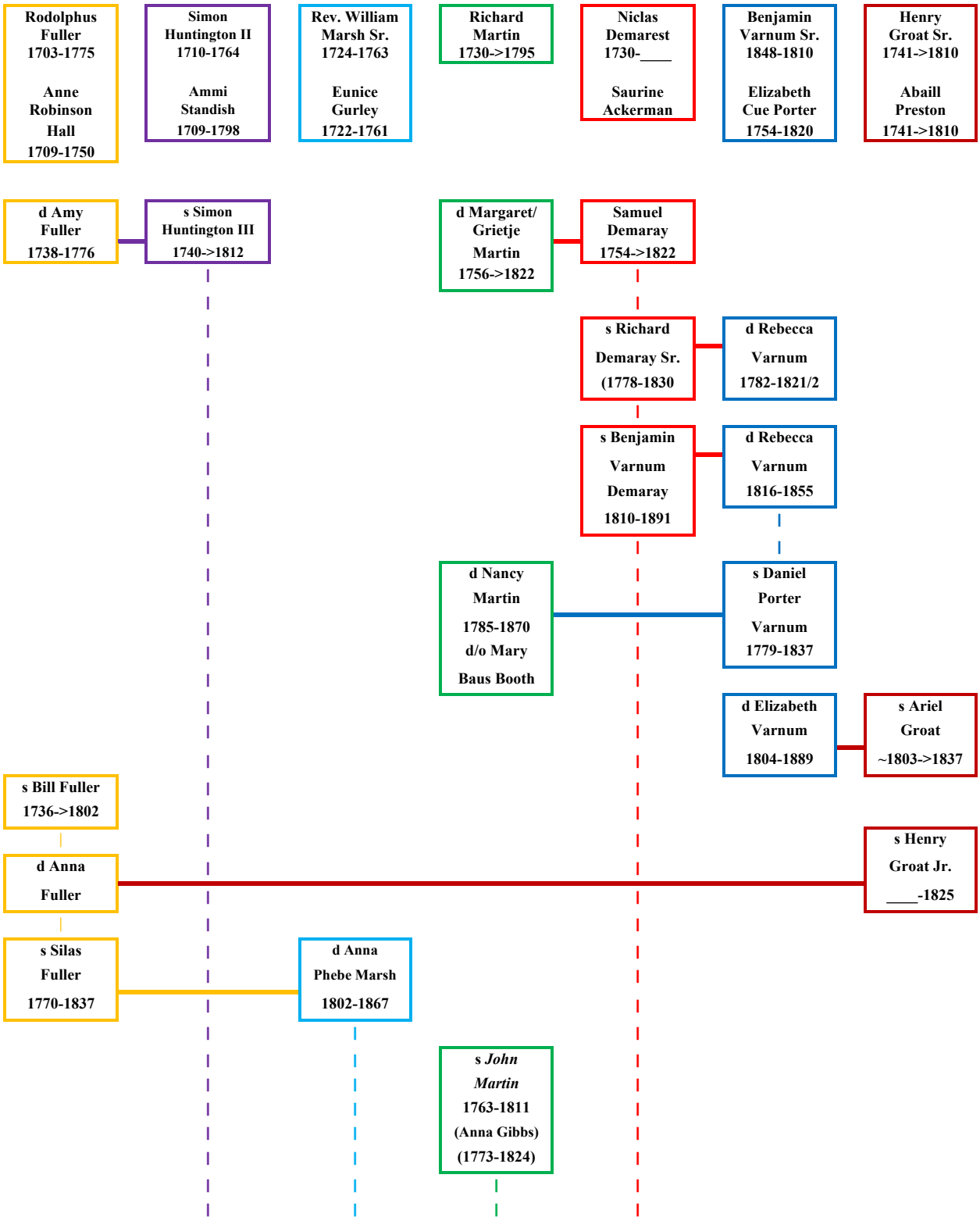
Richard Martin's historical geographic path may be reflected by the following:

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka


Missisquoi Bay
Schaghticoke, N.Y.
Piscataway, N.J.
CANADA or PROVINCE of QUEBEC
NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS
CHARLOTTE COUNTY
GLOCESTER COUNTY
CUMBERLAND COUNTY
NEW ENGLAND
LAKE ONTARIO
COUNTRY OF THE SIX NATIONS
MASSACHUSETS BAY
RENSLAER MANNOR
ULSTER COUNTY
ORANGE COUNTY
CONNECTICUT
RHODE ISLAND
THE ENDLESS MOUNTAINS
PENNSYLVANIA
NEW JERSEY
LONG ISLAND
ATLANTIC OCEAN
MARYLAND
DELAWARE COUNTIES
A MAP of
The PROVINCES of
NEW-YORK
and
NEW-JERSEY,
with a part of
PENNSYLVANIA
and the Province of
QUEBEC,
from the Topographical Observations of
C. J. SAUTHIER.
AUGSBURG
Engraved and Published by
MATTHEW ALBERT LOTTER.
1777.

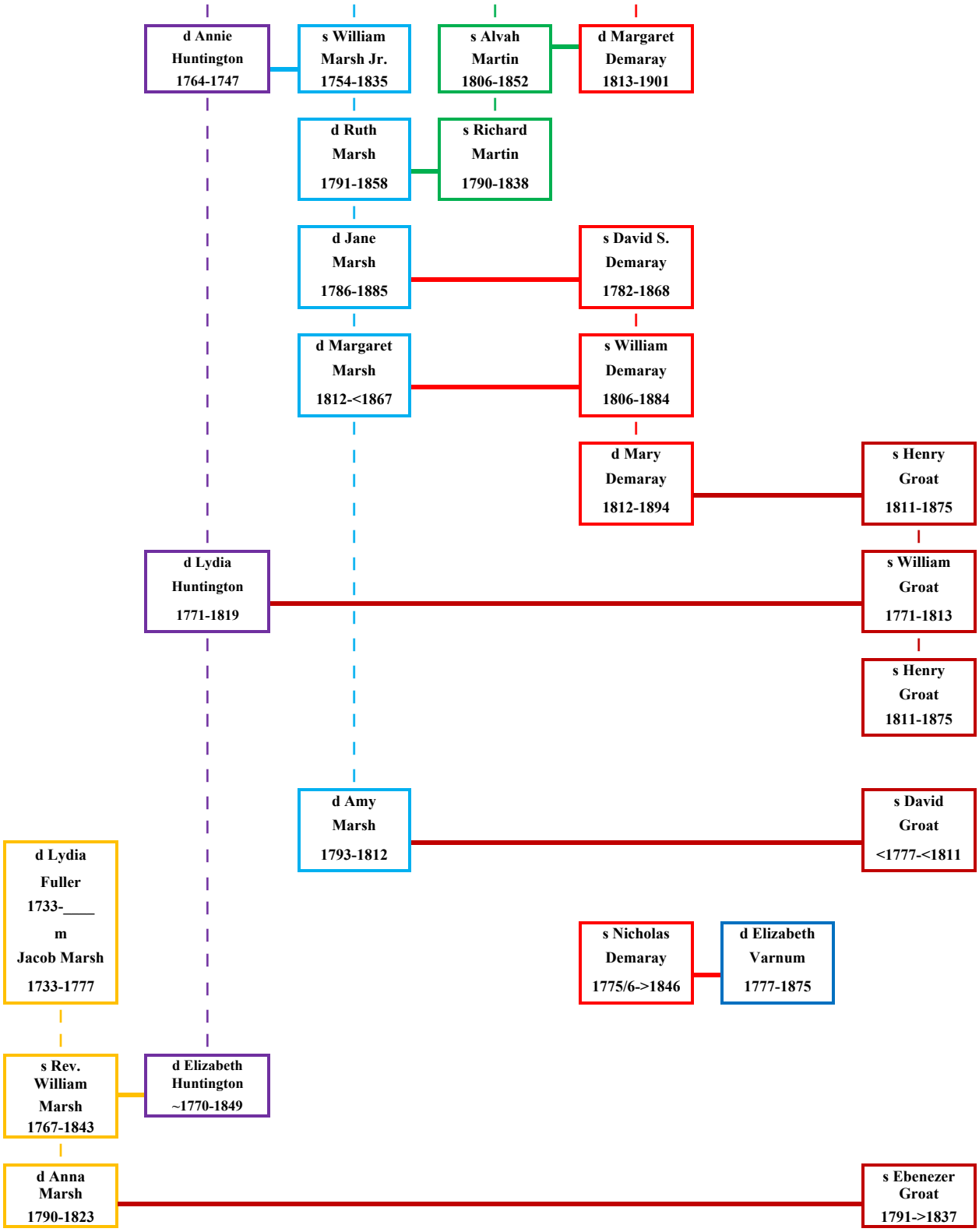
Ch. 1: RICHARD MARTIN (~1730 - ≥1795) AND HIS CHILDREN (AND ASSOCIATED FAMILIES)

The Marsh, Huntington, Fuller, Demaray, Varnum, Scott and Groat families interacted and inter-married with the Martins (and each other) for decades.



Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Ch. 1: RICHARD MARTIN (~1730 - ≥1795) AND HIS CHILDREN (AND ASSOCIATED FAMILIES)



Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Margaret Martin (DNA) married Samuel Demarest/Demaray (May 29, 1754, Schraalenburgh (now Dumont), Bergen County, Province of New Jersey, British North America - >1822, Whitby Township, York County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec), son of Niclas Demarest (b September 3, 1730, Schraalenburgh) and Saurine/Samantha Ackerman, around 1775, probably in the Schaghticoke area of Albany County, New York. Margaret probably didn't become "Grietje," Dutch for Margaret, until her marriage to Samuel Demaray. In 1776, Samuel Demaray served in the 14th Regiment of the Albany County Militia, one of the units in which Margaret's brother Thomas Martin also served. Samuel Demaray received "Land Bounty Rights" in 1776 as a member of the 6th Regiment, Albany County Militia. His father Niclaes and brother David Demaray were also active as soldiers in the Second and Fourth Regiments of the Orange County Militia. After the war, the Demaray family moved to Caldwell Manor, Québec, occupying the west half of Lots 10 and 11 of Concession IV as of 1784. On February 6, 1795, Samuel, and his sons Nicholas and Richard, joined brothers-in-law *John* and Thomas *Martin*, Daniel Porter Varnum, and Jeremiah Gibbs, in Henry Caldwell's petition to the Crown for grants of land in Granby Township. On May 5, 1795, Samuel, Nicholas and Richard Demaray of Christie's Seignoiry, took the Oath of Allegiance with *Richard*, Thomas and *John Martin*. On July 21, 1795, sons Richard and Nicholas Demaray joined *Richard Martin*, Aaron Martin, and Lemuel Scott in Abner Bingham's petition for land in Milton Township. On March 31, 1798, Samuel Demaray received orders permitting him to settle on 200 acres of Lot 5, Range 6, of Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada. Samuel Demaray settled in Sutton Township (Sutton Junction) before Letters Patent were granted to him on August 31, 1802. He settled between *John Martin* and John Booth, with Aaron (Eran/Evan) Martin's land on his northeast corner. Son David Demerey arrived in Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, by 1811. Around 1814, sons Nicholas and John Demaray moved to Whitby Township. By 1817, but possibly as early as 1814, Samuel Demaray moved the rest of his family, with the possible exception of daughter Geesie, to Whitby Township. "It is said that the first three frame bridges in the County [of Ontario], namely the Harmony bridge, the Oshawa bridge, and the bridge at Duffins Creek, were built by the Demarays of East Whitby." As of 1822, Samuel Demaray, family of two (probably Samuel and Grietje), along with the large families of sons Nicholas (11), Richard (10), David (10), and John (8), were living in Whitby Township. Many have Samuel Demaray dying in 1819 in Whitby Township, but he and probably Grietje Martin Demaray were included in the *1822 Whitby Census*. Benjamin Varnum Demaray's biography states his paternal grandfather (Samuel Demaray) died in Ontario in 1836.[21] Margaret/Grietje Martin and Samuel Demaray had as many as twelve children, only six of whom have been identified:

- Nicholas Demaray (DNA) (late 1775/early 1776, Schaghticoke area, New York - >April 14, 1846, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada). Nicholas married Elizabeth Varnum (September 19, 1777, Dracut, Middlesex County, Massachusetts – March 19, 1875, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Ontario, Canada), daughter of Benjamin Varnum Sr. (March 29, 1748, Dracut, Massachusetts - >1828, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada) and Elizabeth Cue Porter (July 9, 1754, Wenham, Essex County, Massachusetts - >1822, Whitby Township), probably around 1804, in Sutton Township, Lower Canada. Elizabeth Varnum was the sister of Daniel Porter Varnum who married *Richard Martin's* daughter Nancy Martin. Nicholas Demaray purchased part of William Marsh's property in Sutton Township, as well as one-half of Lot 6, Range 6, from John Booth, in 1804. Around 1814, Nicholas moved his family to Whitby Township, and in 1822, the Nicholas Demaray family of eleven was counted in Whitby Township. In 1828-29, Nicholas served in

the 6th Company, 2nd Regiment, of the East York Militia. Nicholas lived on Lot 17 of Concession II (East Whitby) (1837), and Lot 18 of Concession VI (1846). Nicholas Demaray allegedly died in Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, in 1846, at age 69, which would have been after his April 14, 1846, purchase of Lot 18, Concession VI (on which David, Richard and William Demaray also resided). In 1870, Elizabeth Varnum Demoray, age 87, was living with her widowed daughter Rebecca Demaray Crain, in Angola, Pleasant Township, Steuben County, Indiana.[22]

• Richard Demaray Sr. (DNA) (February 11, 1778, in the Schaghticoke area, New York - March 11, 1830, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec). Richard married Rebecca Varnum (1782, Dracut, Middlesex County, Massachusetts – 1821-22, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec), daughter of Benjamin Varnum and Elizabeth Cue Porter, around 1800 in Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada. Rebecca Varnum was the sister of Daniel Porter Varnum who married *Richard Martin's* daughter Nancy Martin. Richard Demaray Sr. purchased one-half of John Booth's Lot 6 of Range 6 Sutton Township, Lower Canada, shortly after he had received the patent on August 31, 1802. By 1817, Richard Demaray moved his family to Whitby Township, and in 1822, Richard Demaray's family of 10 were inhabitants of Whitby Township. In 1828-29, Richard and his son Richard Demaray Jr. were members of the 2nd Regiment, East York Militia. Richard Demaray Sr. died as a result of an accidental gun-shot wound. Richard Demaray Sr. and Rebecca Varnum had twelve children, ten of whom are known, all born in Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada.[23]

• Geezie (Gisela) Demaray baptized February 8, 1780, in the Schaghticoke area of Rensselaer County, New York.[24]

• David S. Demaray (January 5, 1782, Schaghticoke area, New York - April 9, 1868, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Ontario), married Jane Marsh (November 11, 1786, Caldwell Manor, Québec – January 19, 1885, Arkona Township, Lambton County, Ontario), daughter of William Marsh Jr. (1757-1835) and Annie Huntington (1764-1847), around 1803, probably in Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada. The family was Baptist. David was his family's point man to explore Whitby Township, but it is unclear when he would have moved his family to the township. On December 7, 1811, David Demaray purchased the east one-half of the north half of Lot 23 of Concession II. His father-in-law William Marsh Jr. purchased the west one-half of the lot on the same day. In November and December 1812, David Demaray was a private in Capt. Stephen Howard's Company, 3rd York Regiment, stationed at Niagara. David Demaray sold his half of Lot 23 Concession II in 1821. The David Demaray family of ten was included in the *1822 Whitby Census*. He was in the 6th Company, 2nd Regiment, East York Militia, in 1828-29. Sometime prior to 1851, David and Jane Marsh Demaray moved to North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West. In the *1861 Canada Census* for North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West, "David Demaray Sen. Farmer, born in U.S. and Baptist, age 79 next birthday; and Jane Demaray born in L.C. and Baptist, age 76 next birthday," are living among son David Demary and his family, John Snivley and Elizabeth Snivley (daughter), Eliza Marsh (age 60, born in Lower Canada), and son Simeon Demaray. In 1871, Jane, age 85, was living with her son David Daniel Demaray and his wife Louisa, in North Dorchester Township. In June 1880, Jane Marsh Demaray, age 95, was living with her son William and his second wife Rhoda, in Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan; but by 1885 was back in Ontario. David Demaray is

buried with Jane Marsh Demaray in Gladstone Baptist Church Cemetery, North Dorchester Township. David S. and Jane Marsh Demaray had twelve children.[25]

• Joseph S. Demaray (~1784, Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seigniory, Québec - <April 2, 1871, Cartwright Township, Durham County, Canada West/Ontario). "Joseph settled on the Bay of Quinte in 1804, alongside Jacobus Demorest (b1752), son of Jacobus Demorest and Trientje (Catherine) Lozier, who served as a Sergeant in the King's Orange Rangers in the Revolution, and received land on the Bay of Quinte. In 1805, Joseph recorded a deed in Prince Edward County under "Demorest." He was a woodsman, farmer, hunter, trader, and real estate speculator. Joseph married Anne Stevens U.E. (~1803, Hope Township, Durham County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec - >April 2, 1871, Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario), in 1822, in Hope Township. Anne Stevens was the daughter of James Stevens of Hope, and received her Order-in-Council on June 25, 1823. "[Joseph] died in a fire that destroyed his home, while his wife was away." Joseph S. Demaray/Demorest/Demara did not die in Ops Township, Durham County, Canada West, on October 1, 1855, as reported by others, as in 1861 he was alive in Cartwright Township, Durham County, Canada West. Anne Stevens Demara did not die in Darlington Township, Durham County, Ontario, on August 10, 1876, as the identified death record is for Ann Stevens, a widow, i.e. her married surname (not her maiden name), born in Ireland, and of the Disciple religion, not Church of England. Joseph S. and Ann Stevens Demara had at least seven children.[26]

• John Demaray (July 20, 1791, Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seigniory, Bedford County, Lower Canada – June 21, 1880, Newfane, Niagara County, New York, United States). John Demaray, a farmer, of Sutton, married Elizabeth Church (March 14, 1792, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – March 28, 1855, Newfane, Niagara County, New York, United States), daughter of Henry Church of Dunham, in the Anglican Church of Dunham Township, on October 24, 1811. Around 1814, John and Elizabeth Church Demaray moved to Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, and were still living in Whitby Township as of 1822, with 8 family members. In 1828-29, John Demaray (age 38) was a member of the 5th Company, 2nd Regiment, East York Militia. The John and Elizabeth Church Demaray family appears to have stayed in Whitby Township into at least 1834, but is not found in Whitby Township as of 1836-37. The family moved to Newfane, Niagara County, New York, around 1848, but may have been in New York as early as 1834. As of June 1, 1855, John was living with his son Henry "Demory's" family in Newfane. John Demaray may have remarried after Elizabeth's death, as in 1860 he is living in Newfane with "Sarah Demaray" (age 68 (b~1792), born in Vermont), but the census does not list marital status. In 1865, "John Demoray" was farming 70 improved acres (out of 96) on a farm worth $5,000 (plus $662 in stock, and $600 in tools and implements). In 1871, Sarah Demery (81, married, born in US, Wesleyan Methodist) is living with the William G. and Ann Young family in Delaware Township, Middlesex County, Ontario, with her "Husband in the States." As of June 1, 1875, John Demaray was a widower. John and Elizabeth Church Demaray had at least thirteen children.[27]

Thomas Martin moved to Pittstown Township with his father in 1775, where he and his father worked on the farm of Jurgen/James Woll/Wool of Lansingburgh. In June 1775, he enlisted in the 2nd Regiment of "The Line" of the Continental Army under General Schuyler. He later served in New York's military forces called the Weissenfels, Malcom and Dubois "Levies," which were drafted from different militia regiments and could be called upon to serve outside of the State

during their entire term. He also served in the 6th and 14th Regiments of the Albany County Militia, the 2nd Regiment of the Dutchess County Militia, and the 3rd Regiment of the Orange County Militia (with Samuel Demaray). During the Revolutionary War, Thomas Martin lived with his father, worked for Simon Vander Cook of Pittstown, and was a witness to the baptism of his sister Grietje Marten's son, Richard Demore (Demaray), in the Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church, in February 1777. Affidavits filed by individuals who served with and knew Thomas Martin provide a first person look at his life and service:

> "That in the year seventeen hundred and seventy five Richard Martin moved from the State of New Jersey into the Town of Pittstown in said County (now Rennsalaer) three or four miles distant from the residence of the Deponent. Said Richard Martin had a son named Thomas who with his father worked for Deponents father (James Woll/Wool) in said year of seventeen hundred and seventy five. Said Richard Martin was a widower and his son said Thomas worked away from home. Said Thomas Martin was a soldier of the United States in the War of the Revolution and when not on duty in said War worked occasionally for Deponents father in company with Deponent. In the year of seventeen hundred and seventy five said Thomas Martin enlisted into the service of the United States and served on an expedition to Canada along the North River, Lake George, Champlain __ for a period of at least ten months. Said Thomas Martin served also in the Militia during said War. He served at the surrender of Burgoyne and at the different posts along the Hudson River. He served through most of the greater part of said War, going from home frequently and entering the service at different places along and down the North River. In the year seventeen hundred and eighty two as Deponent now calculated it being near the close of the War said Thomas Martin left home as aforesaid and entered the service under Capt. White and Colonel Wiessenfells in which he served for a period of eight or nine months. He rendered a vast amount of service during said War, being a true Whig and an active young man, under different officers in said Militia. He served under Colonel Van Rennselaer, Colonel Dubois, Colonel Schuyler and others. Deponent was also well acquainted with Kesiah Eastwood who lived in said Town of Pittstown three or four miles distant from Deponent. Deponent became acquainted with said Kesiah when a girl. Said Thomas Martin married said Kesiah Eastwood not long after the War of the Revolution. They were married in Pittstown aforesaid by the Rev. Mr. Halsted their Baptist Minister of that place. Deponent was married in the year (1792) seventeen hundred and ninety two and said Thomas and Kesiah were married about five years previous to Deponent. They lived together in Pittstown aforesaid until about the time that Deponent was married, to wit, 1792, as aforesaid when their house was burned and they moved to Lower Canada whereas Deponent has been informed said Thomas Martin died leaving his wife said Kesiah a widow with a family of children." *August 4, 1846, Affidavit of James Wool (Jr.)*.

> "That in June of (1775) seventeen hundred and seventy five (as Deponent now calculates) he enlisted into the company of Captain Christopher P. Yates and served on an expedition to Canada. Deponent was well acquainted in said War with Thomas Martin who also served on said expedition against Canada. Said Thomas Martin served at first as Deponent believes under Captain Van Dyke. Deponent and said Thomas Martin served together and were together on their tour to Canada which was by way of Fort Edward, Lake Champlain, etc. In the latter part of December in said year, or the first of January of 1776 Deponent and said Thomas Martin enlisted at Fort Chamblee in Canada aforesaid into the company of Captain Elisha Benedict in which they served until May following … Thomas Martin

was a brave man and a good soldier and man well calculated to do duty when called upon …" *July 17, 1846, of Archibald McKillop*.

"Deponent served with said Martin in the Valley of the Mohawk River and in various other places during said War, scouting and against the Indians, British and Tories, who then ravaged the country. Said Thomas Martin was a true Whig and brave, faithful, and good, soldier during said War …" *February 20, 1847, Affidavit of William Burrows*.

Thomas Martin was involved in a key early military action against the British, in which he would have seen victory, defeat, and disease. In September 1775, two expeditions to capture Québec were launched with the goal of removing Canada from British control, which included using what they believed was French Canadian frustration with British rule to their advantage. One expedition was led by Col. Benedict Arnold and went through present-day Maine. The second and primary invasion force was supposed to be led by General Philip Schuyler, going up Lake Champlain to assault Montreal and then Québec City. The expedition was to be composed of forces from New York, Connecticut and New Hampshire, as well as the Green Mountain Boys. However, Schuyler, who was overly cautious, was at a conference and did not catch up with his troops, who as a result were led by Gen. Richard Montgomery. In October 1775, Montgomery captured Fort Chambly/Chamblee, and some Canadians did come over. On November 13, 1775, the Americans captured Montreal, and the entire Richelieu valley was under American control. Montgomery was defeated (and himself killed) at the Battle of Québec on December 31, 1775, and Québec remained under siege until the first part of May 1776, when a massive British fleet arrived to break the siege. The Continentals retreated to Fort Chambly where over half of the army contracted smallpox. By mid-June 1776, Fort Chambly had changed hands.

In October 1777, Thomas Martin fought in the Battle of Stillwater, now Saratoga, which was a turning point in the War, and only 15 miles northwest of his home in Pittstown. He witnessed British Gen. Burgoyne's surrender.[28]

Between 1780 and 1783, his brother *John Martin* was fighting with Roger's King's Rangers, and their units may have seen action against each other in the Ranger's raids against outposts along Lake Champlain.

In March 1787, Thomas Martin, Benjamin Eastwood, Benjamin Eastwood, Jr., Patience Eastwood, Mary Eastwood, Lydia Eastwood, and Keziah Eastwood were some of the founders of the Baptist Church of Christ in Pittstown, New York. Thomas Martin was chosen to be a deacon in the church. The records of the church burned on February 21, 1789. *August 3, 1846, Affidavit of Solomon W. Thompson*, Clerk of the Baptist Church of Pittstown.

On June 21, 1787, Thomas Martin married Keziah Eastwood (October 21, 1767, possibly in Pittstown Township, Albany County, New York – October 13, 1845, Pierrepont, St. Lawrence County, New York), daughter of Benjamin Eastwood (b1730), by Rev. Halstead, a Baptist clergyman, at the home of her father in Pittstown Township.

Thomas Martin leased Concession III, Lot 13, in the west part of Caldwell Manor, next to his brother *John Martin*, from Col. Henry Caldwell, around March 1789, but they didn't move to Caldwell Manor until after their Pittstown house was destroyed by fire in 1792.

"That in the year seventeen hundred and eighty nine he became acquainted with Thomas Martin who then resided in the Town of Pittstown and worked for Deponent's father (Simon Van Der Cook (1749-1829), served as an Ensign in the 14th Regiment of Albany

> Militia in 1778). … Thomas and Kesiah continued to live together as husband and wife in said Town for about three years or till the year seventeen hundred and ninety two when they moved to Canada East …" *August 3, 1846, Affidavit of Michael S. Vander Cook* (1774-1852) (served as a Major in the US Army during the War of 1812).
>
> "That in the year 1782 Deponent served for a period of nine months in the company of Captain Pawling in the Regiment of Colonel Wiessenfels … with Thomas Martin who lived in said War in Pittstown in the County of Renssellaer in said State and was also a soldier in said War and served in the same Regiment of Colonel Wiessenfels with Deponent for nine months in said year of 1782 … in the company of Captain Andrew White. … After the close of said War said Thomas returned to Pittstown aforesaid married Kesia Eastwood … A few years after their said marriage their house was burnt in Pittstown aforesaid when they moved on Caldwell Manor in Lower Canada …" *March 1847 Affidavit of Casper Winne*.
>
> "Deponent was well acquainted with said Thomas and Kesia when they were living together as husband and wife in Pittstown aforesaid which they continued to do for a few years after their said marriage when their dwelling was burnt and soon thereafter they removed to Caldwells Manor in Lower Canada …" *February 2, 1847, Affidavit of John Victory*.

As of May 1792, Thomas and Keziah Eastwood Martin were living on Concession III, Lot 13, Caldwell Manor, Lower Canada. Thomas lived next to his brother *John Martin* (III/12), and close to step-brother John Booth (VI/12), as well as Samuel Demaray (IV/10-11), Daniel Scott (III/11), William Marsh Jr. (IV/8), Jeremiah Gibbs (IX/5), and the future Rev. William Marsh (III/6), who lived next to Caldwell Manor's Baptist Church which was established in 1794 (near or on Lots 6 and 7 of Ranges II and/or III). Thomas Martin was probably one of the founders of the Baptist Church in Caldwell Manor, along with William Marsh Jr. and (Rev.) William Marsh. Thomas Martin was an associate of Leader Henry Caldwell's February 6, 1795, Petition for land in Granby Township. On May 5, 1795, Thomas Martin, along with his father *Richard* and brothers *John* and Aaron, all residents of Caldwell Manor, took the *Oath of Allegiance*. Thomas Martin signed a new lease with Henry Caldwell on November 9, 1795. Thomas and Kezia Eastwood Martin remained on their farm on Lots 13 and 14, Concession III, of Caldwell Manor, which they gave to their son John Martin in 1820, in return for lifetime care in their old age. Thomas Martin died on Caldwell Manor, St. Georges de Clarenceville, Bedford County, Lower Canada, on January 31, 1824. After Thomas' death, it is unknown how long Kezia stayed on Caldwell Manor, or whether her son John cared for her as promised, as neither were located in the *1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census* for St. George's de Clarenceville. Kezia was in son Aaron's home in Pierrepont, New York, as of 1840. Kezia Eastwood Martin died on October 13, 1845, at the home of her son Aaron in Pierrepont, New York. Thomas and Kezia Eastwood Martin are buried in the 3rd Concession Cemetery, Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seigniory, with all but two of their children, who died young. The 3rd Concession Cemetery is located on or near the former Baptist church site, and "several Drouin burial records refer to the Cemetery as the private family burying ground. At one time the cemetery may have been known as Martin Cemetery." Thomas and Keziah Eastwood Martin had twelve children (two of whom died in infancy), as identified in the reconstructed *Thomas Martin Family Bible* (as the original, along with Thomas' discharge papers, was destroyed in the 1792 fire).[29]

• Margaret Martin (January 21, 1788, Pittstown Township, Schaghticoke District, New York - <August 1, 1814). Margaret Martin probably died before August 1, 1814, as her father made no provision for her in the *1814 Will*, nor in the *1820 Donation*, both of which mentioned living daughters Rachael, Charity and Sarah.[30]

• John Martin (March 17, 1790, Pittstown Township, Schaghticoke District, New York - >February 16, 1820, Caldwell's Manor <June 20, 1825, Caldwell Manor/St. Georges de Clarenceville, Lower Canada, Province of Québec). John Martin was the principal beneficiary of *Thomas Martin's 1814 Will and 1820 Donation*. If he was alive, there is no reason to believe John Martin left Caldwell Manor, St. Georges de Clarenceville, when his father died in 1824, because he was legally required to care for his mother on the property if she so chose to live there, and she didn't die until 1845, at the home of her son Aaron Martin in Pierrepont, New York. John Martin was not in the *1825 and 1831 Lower Canada or the 1842 Canada East Census* for St. Georges de Clarenceville, Missisquoi County, Canada East. He surely died before his mother, because there would have been no reason for her to be living with her son Aaron. John Martin may have died before his father, which would explain why neither he nor his mother were in the *1825 Lower Canada Census*. That he was living with his parents on R3/L13&14 of Caldwell Manor in 1820, may have meant he was single and died without heirs, who would have been required to care for his parents if they received or retained his grandparents' farm (which under the *1814 Will* would have gone to son Aaron, who was still alive, in event of John's default or death). It would be unlikely John Martin would live somewhere other than Caldwell Manor, when he had a 200 acre farm given to him by his parents in the *1820 Donation*.[31]

• Aaron Martin (May 5, 1792, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada - July 28, 1884, Crary Mills, St. Lawrence County, New York). On "October 13, 1816, Aaron Martin, of Caldwell Manor, farmer, and Mary Smead (~1795, Massachusetts – July 27, 1878, Pierrepont, St. Lawrence County, New York), of same place, spinster, both of major age were married," at Caldwell Manor. Mary Smead was the daughter of Elijah Smead (1769, Swansea, Bristol County, Massachusetts – October 7, 1851, Pierrepont) and Persis Steward (1768, Maroboro, Middlesex County, Massachusetts – March 17, 1847, Pierrepont), who in 1850 owned a farm next to Samuel Curtiss, Aaron Martin, and his son John Martin. Aaron and Mary Smead Martin were living in Pierrepont, St. Lawrence County, New York, as of 1830, and possibly as early as 1821, as son Sanford Martin died on Caldwell Manor on July 29, 1820. Aaron Martin farmed about 87 acres in Pierrepont, New York. In 1846, Aaron Martin applied for a US military pension, through his deceased mother, based upon his father's service in the American Revolution. As of 1860, Aaron and Mary lived with the family of his daughter Eliza A. Wright, when he died on July 28, 1884, and is buried with his wife in White Church Cemetery, Pierrepont. Aaron and Mary Smead Martin had at least nine children (three boys, six girls).[32]

• Patience Martin (May 3, 1794, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec - <August 1, 1814). *Thomas Martin Family Bible; and 1814 Will*. Patience Martin probably died before August 1, 1814, when Thomas prepared his Will as he provided for her sisters Rachael, Charity and Sarah, and also provided for them in his *1820 Donation*.

• Rachael Martin (June 19, 1796, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec - >February 16, 1820). *Thomas Martin Family Bible*. Rachael Martin was included in Thomas' *1814 Will* and in the *1820 Donation.*

• Charity Martin (June 19, 1798, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec - April 26, 1881, St. Lawrence County Poor House, Canton, St. Lawrence County, New York) married _____ Patterson by 1820, and may have had two children. In 1846, she was a co-petitioner with her brother Aaron for a Revolutionary War pension for their mother and themselves. Charity Martin Patterson lived in St. Lawrence County, New York, and around November 8, 1876, she was admitted to the St. Lawrence County Poor House in Canton due to "old age and destitution," where she died and is buried on the grounds. *Widow Kesiah Martin's 1846 Pension Application; and Thomas Martin Family Bible*. Charity Martin was included in Thomas' *1814 Will* and in the *1820 Donation*.[33]

• Thomas Martin (October 16, 1800, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada Province of Québec, - <August 1, 1814). *Thomas Martin Family Bible; and 1814 Will*. Thomas Martin probably have died before August 1, 1814, as he was not mentioned in his father's Will, or in the *1820 Donation*.

• Sarah Martin (February 13, 1805, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec - >February 16, 1820). *Thomas Martin Family Bible*. Sarah Martin was included in Thomas' *1814 Will* and in the *1820 Donation*, the latter in which it was specifically mentioned she was under the age of 21 and unmarried; and was to be provided for by her brother John Martin.

• Elizabeth Martin (November 1, 1807, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec - <August 1, 1814). *Thomas Martin Family Bible; and 1814 Will*. Elizabeth Martin probably have died before August 1, 1814, as she was not mentioned in her father's Will, or in the *1820 Donation*.

• Priscilla Martin (January 18, 1810, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec - <August 1, 1814). *Thomas Martin Family Bible; and 1814 Will*. Priscilla Martin probably have died before August 1, 1814, as she was not mentioned in her father's Will, or in the *1820 Donation*.

Aaron Martin's (DNA) first appearance in a public record came on July 21, 1795, when as a resident of Caldwell Manor, he (#24) joined his father *Richard Martin* (#25) as an associate of Abner Bingham requesting a grant of land in Milton Township, which continued into 1796. Bingham would continue to pursue land grants using the same list of associates into February 1802. On June 19, 1797, Aaron Martin, a male above 14 years of age, from Canada, and a Protestant, took the Oath of Allegiance, at Missisquoi Bay. He was the only "person contained in their families," which implies he was living alone and single. On August 10, 1801, "Eran. Or Evan. Martin" (#10) applied to lease Crown Reserved Lot 6 of Range/Concession 7, of Sutton Township, having possibly already settled on the lot. Aaron Martin was included in John Steel's March 7, 1802, petition to allow him and others to lease the lots on which they had settled. Other applicants included Rev. William Marsh (#7), William Huntington (#8), Jacob Marsh (#11), and William Marsh, Jun. (#33); all of whom were associated with *Richard Martin* family members. If Aaron Martin settled on C7/L6 of Sutton Township, he would have been next to his step-brother John Booth (and then his nephews Richard and Nicholas Demaray who purchased Booth's property in 1804) and Daniel Porter Varnum, who married Nancy Martin. His lot was close to those *John Martin* and Samuel Demaray (husband of Margaret/Grietje Martin). I have been unable to locate any documentation or confirmation of Aaron's lease request being granted (or denied), or that he actually settled in Sutton Township. When, from where, and why Aaron Martin came

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

to Whitby Township is unknown. According to the *Sanford Martin's Obituaries*, the informant(s) for which is unknown, Sanford was one of eleven children of Aaron Martin who "emigrated" to Whitby Township with their parents in 1815. The obituary implies he was not in Canada before arriving in Whitby Township, but immigrated from the United States (the only possible originating country). If Aaron was Sanford Martin's father and had at least eleven children, Aaron Martin probably married in 1797-98 on Caldwell Manor or in Sutton Township; although his wife's name is unknown.[34] It does not appear Aaron Martin married any of the Marsh, Huntington, Gibbs, Demaray, Fuller or Groat children.

In the *1822 Whitby Census*, Aaron Martin, Senr. is next to Benjamin Varnum Jr., Daniel Porter Varnum's brother. On January 11, 1823, "Aaron Martin" purchased 50 acres of Lot 20 of Concession III, which adjoins Widow *Anna Gibbs Martin's* leased lot. However, "Aaron Martin 2d and his wife" sold the 50 acres of C3/L20 on September 28, 1830; which raises the question if Aaron 2nd, not Aaron Martin, was the original purchaser. *Whitby Land Records*. It was probably "Aaron Martin 2d" who purchased (as there is no intervening purchase or transfer of the property) and certainly sold the lot as an individual, not as an heir (as Aaron Martin was still alive). On August 20, 1829, "Aaron Martin" purchased 65 acres of Lot 17 of Concession II, which is adjacent to Sanford's Lot 17 of Concession I. Aaron Martin and his wife sold the 65 acres between May 11 and July 3, 1832. His wife was still alive as of July 3, 1832, in Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Canada, when she joined Aaron in selling part of C2/L17 (if it was *Richard's* son Aaron who purchased the property).[35]

Sanford Martin's Obituaries state: "The subject of our notice lived on his father's farm (i.e. on Concession I, Lots 16 and 17, of Whitby Township) until his decease." I could not locate any *Whitby Land Record* for Aaron Martin purchasing either Lot 16 or 17 of Concession I. The land records do reflect multiple purchases and transactions concerning those lots by Sanford beginning in June 1824.[36]

	Lot 21	Lot 20	Lot 19	Lot 18	Lot 17
III		**1823-1830** **Aaron Martin or** **Aaron Martin 2nd**	**1823 Wm. Marsh Jr.**	**1825-1832** ***Elijah Martin***	
II	**1809 Benjamin Varnum Jr.** **1820-1823** **Aaron Martin 2nd** **~1834** **Richard Martin**	**1809 *John Martin* Petition** **1811 Widow *Anna Martin* Lease** **1833 *Elijah Martin***	**1837 Aaron Martin** **1841 Alvah Martin**		**1829-1832** **Aaron Martin** **1837 Richard & Nicholas Demaray**
I		**~1807 *John & Anna Gibbs Martin*** **1812 *Anna Martin*** **1821 & 1824 Thomas Martin** **1826 Jeremiah Martin**			**1824-1831** **Sanford Martin** **(also Lot 16)**

In 1828, Aaron Martin Sen. (59) and Aaron Martin Jr. (29), joined *John Martin's* sons Richard, Jeremiah, *Elijah* (24) and Alvah Martin, and Margaret/Grietje Martin Demaray's sons Richard, Nicholas, Richard Sr., David S. and John Demaray as members of the 2nd Regiment, East York Militia. The "Sen." and "Jr." designations may have been used to indicate who was older, not that "Jr." was the son of "Sen.," as it was uncommon for families to use those designations in the same manner which is done today.[37]

Only two of Aaron Martin's eleven children have been identified, which is extremely puzzling.[38] Based upon the *1822 Whitby Census, Whitby Land Records,* and *Sanford Martin's*

Obituaries, all eleven children were alive as of 1822 (ranging in age from 0/1 to 22-24) and lived with their parents, both of whom were still alive as of July 3, 1832. Marriage and death records are scarce during the 1822-1867 timeframe for Whitby Township, but some records exist, such as the *Home District Marriage Records, Canada Archives*. However, no additional children have been identified. The two known children of Aaron Martin, probable son of *Richard Martin*:

• Sanford Martin[39] (DNA) (October 16, 1799, Saybrook, Middlesex County, Connecticut, United States – December 19, 1864, East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West).[40]

"DEATH OF SANFORD MARTIN

"Died in East Whitby a short distance west of Oshawa, on Monday evening the 19th inst., after an illness of about four weeks, Mr. Sandford Martin, aged 65 years, 2 months and 3 days. Mr. Martin was born on the 16th of October 1799 in the town of Seabrook, Connecticut. His father, Aaron Martin emigrated to the Township of Whitby with a family of 11 children when Sandford was 16 years of age, in the year 1815. At that time the number of families in the township was but forty and the total population but little over two hundred. The subject of our notice lived on his father's farm until his decease. He was married on the 3rd of October 1826, to a daughter of Mr. Caleb Ellsworth, who was likewise one of the early settlers in the township, and whose family also numbered 11. Mr. Sandford Martin's family also amounted to 11, ten of whom are still living. Mr. Martin was of the Baptist persuasion, enjoyed a remarkable degree of respect and warm esteem of a very large circle of acquaintances, and it is believed, died in peace, with a hope beyond the grave. His funeral will take place this morning at eleven o'clock."[41]

"DEATH OF SANFORD MARTIN

"Died (on Dec. 19) at his residence, East Whitby, after a lingering illness of four weeks which he bore with Christian fortitude, Sanford Martin, Esq., in the 66th year of his age.

"Mr. Martin was of English parentage and born at Saybrook, Connecticut, U.S. in the year 1799. He came with his family to Canada when 16 years of age and settled in the township where he resided without intermission up to the time of his death. Being one of the pioneers of the country and having seen it from a vast wilderness arise to its present state of prosperity, he necessarily underwent the many hardships peculiar to the early settlers of Canada. He always remembered this and was ever ready to extend a helping hand to the needy and the struggling young settler. He died full of years, universally respected by all who knew him. The deceased leaves a wife and 10 Children to mourn his loss."[42]

On October 3, 1826, Sanford Martin, a Baptist, married Fatama Ellsworth (Aylsworth) (May 19, 1811, Hallowell, Prince Edward County, Upper Canada Province of Québec, - May 29, 1866, East Whitby, Ontario County, Canada East, Province of Canada), a Baptist, and daughter of Caleb Ellsworth Jr.[43] (December 1779, Albany County, New York – October 20, 1844, Concord, Lake County, Ohio) and Catherine Cryderman U.E.[44] (February 1786, Marysburgh Township, Prince Edward County, Newcastle District, Québec – April 18, 1871, Whitby, Ontario County, Ontario), in Whitby Township. Fatama would only have been 15 years old. On December 7, 1824, Sanford Martin purchased 200 acres of Lot 17 Concession I of Whitby Township, and on June 8, 1829, purchased 100 acres of Lot 16 of the same concession. He later sold parts of both lots, and by 1851 owned 130 acres covering both lots, which is where he lived until his death. Sanford Martin's name does not appear in the *1828-29 Militia Rolls*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Sanford and Fatama Ellsworth Martin are buried in Oshawa Union Cemetery. Sanford and Fatama Ellsworth Martin had eleven children, all born in Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada/Canada West. Their given names do not correspond with the given names of other Martin children. None of the children or grandchildren have the given name of "Aaron" or "Elijah."[45]

• William Martin (d June 17, 1859).[46]

Kezia Martin (DNA)[47] married Lemuel Scott on January 9, 1803. (Capt.) Lemuel Scott (October 23, 1781, probably Sorrell, Québec – February 27, 1860, Scottville/Scottsmore, Dunham Township, Brome County, Canada East) was the son of Daniel Scott (December 4, 1744, Sunderland, Franklin County, Massachusetts – December 26, 1824, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec) and Lois Hurd (August 10, 1754, Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut – September 14, 1829, Dunham Township, Lower Canada, Province of Québec).[48] As of 1789, Daniel Scott was on Lot 11, Range III, Caldwell Manor, next to John Martin, Thomas Martin and Samuel Demaray; which is clearly where his son Lemuel met Kezia Martin. On March 18, 1799, Daniel Scott and his son Lemuel Scott were each awarded 200 acres of land in Hemmingford Township, Huntingdon County, Lower Canada, which was located about 15 miles west of the Richelieu River. It appears neither settled on the Hemmingford Township property, which they probably sold and moved to Concession I of Dunham Township, adjacent to Sutton Township, where Lemuel farmed and lived on 200 acres. Lemuel Scott was apparently a captain in the Canada militia for Bedford County during the War of 1812, and was taken prisoner and held in Burlington, Vermont, for 6 months. His rank is confirmed on his gravemarker.[49] Lemuel Scott and Kezia Martin had eleven children, all born in Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada.

• Hiram Scott (March 20, 1804, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada – April 27, 1878, Brome West, Dunham Township, Brome County, Québec) married Catherine (Kate) Shufelt (September 18, 1806, Lower Canada – July 20, 1882, Brome West, Québec), on March 13, 1825. They lived in Dunham, Sutton and Brome Townships, and had seven children.[50]

• Infant Son Scott (1805/06, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – May 7, 1806, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada Province of Québec,).[51]

• Daniel Scott (May 2, 1807, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada Province of Québec, – April 18, 1877, Dunham Township, Missisquoi County, Québec) married Mary Taylor (1808, United States – May 7, 1866, Dunham Township), on December 8, 1831, and may have had four children.[52]

• Richard Martin Scott (DNA) (February 23, 1809, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada Province of Québec, – April 21, 1896, Dunham Village, Missisquoi County, Québec) essentially confirms his mother's father was *Richard Martin*. On November 11, 1833, he married Polly Ann Vail Freeman (1804, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – August 3, 1867, Brome Township, Brome County, Québec), widow of Nelson Freeman (1800-1831), whom she had married in 1822. Richard Martin Scott and Polly Ann Vail had two children.[53] On May 13, 1867, Richard Martin Scott was awarded 100 acres in Sutton Township. On May 4, 1869, Richard married Lydia Maynard Childs (September 19, 1828, Lower Canada – October 4, 1898, possibly Dunham Village; bur

Mechanicsburg, Champaign County, Ohio), widow of Marcus Childs, whom she had married in 1854.[54]

• Jedediah Scott (DNA) (December 3, 1810, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada Province of Québec, – September 22, 1892, Dunham Township, Missisquoi County, Québec) married Drusilla Pettes (May 29, 1817, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – August 20, 1895, Dunham Township), daughter of Charles Pettes and Desire West, on February 18, 1835. Jedediah and Drusilla Pettes Scott had at least ten children.[55]

• Roxanna Scott (March 12, 1812/13, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – June 11, 1901, Brome Village, Brome County, Québec) was married three times: (1) John L Darby (1809-1838), on February 8, 1834, and they had at least two children;[56] (2) DeWitt Dyer (d<1842), on February 6, 1839, and had a daughter;[57] and (3) Harry Ingalls (April 12, 1813, Lower Canada – April 23, 1890, Dunham Township, Missisquoi County, Québec), possibly in early 1842, and had at least two children.[58]

• Chester Scott (March 13, 1815, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – May 12, 1883, Town of Sutton, Brome County, Québec) married Sibyl/Sibbell/Sybell Parsons (July 20, 1813, Brome Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – February 3, 1892, Town of Sutton, Brome County, Québec), daughter of Chester Parsons (1786-1855) and Catherine Solomon (1795-1875), on June 28, 1842. On October 3, 1861, Chester Scott was awarded 150 acres in Sutton Township, Brome County, Canada East. They had seven known children.[59]

• Rachel Scott (1817, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – June 1, 1848, Dunham Township, Missisquoi County, Canada East, Province of Canada) married George L. Salls (b1817) of Alburg, Vermont, on November 9, 1843, and had two children before his death at age 31.[60]

• Lemuel Scott Jr. (DNA) (September 26, 1820/21, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – May 28, 1844, Dunham Township, Missisquoi County, Canada East, Province of Canada) married Katherine Pettes (April 7, 1825, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – May 10, 1908, Fairfield, Franklin County, Vermont), on March 14, 1843, sister of Drusilla who married Lemuel's brother Jedediah. They had a son. Catherine Pettes Scott married Alexander Fisher in the mid-1850s, but never married Sumner Bennett.[61]

• Morah Scott (March 11, 1824, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – May 9, 1901, East Bolton, Brome County, Québec) married Nancy M. Dudley (August 31, 1827, Cornith, Orange County, Vermont – February 12, 1918, Derby Line, Orleans County, Vermont), of St. Armand Seigniory, daughter of Timothy Dudley (b1792, New Hampton, New Hampshire) and Susan Fellows (~1805-1833), on January 7, 1846, in Dunham Township, Missisquoi County, Canada East. Morah and Nancy Dudley Scott had five known children.[62]

• Chastina (Christina) Scott (July 23, 1826, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – February 13, 1881, Eaton Township, Sherbrooke County, Québec) married Rev. Francis Hunt (1817/18, Ireland – April 24, 1893, Lennoxville,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Sherbrooke County), a Methodist minister, on September 30, 1846, and they had eight known children.[63]

Nancy Martin (DNA) married Daniel Porter Varnum (January 24, 1779, Dracut, Middlesex County, Massachusetts – October 28, 1837, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec), son of Benjamin Varnum Sr. (March 29, 1848, Dracut, Massachusetts – 1810, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec) and Elizabeth Cue Porter (July 9, 1754, Wenham, Essex County, Massachusetts – 1820, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec), on March 14, 1803, in Sutton Township. Contrary to the family history, the Benjamin Varnum family did not arrive in the Missisquoi Bay area around 1780 (Page 61), as they were in Conway, Strafford County, New Hampshire, in 1790. Nancy Martin Varnum's brother *John Martin* had settled on Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seigniory in 1783, and was joined by his parents and siblings around 1789-1795, before moving to Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, around 1802-04. On February 6, 1795, Daniel Porter Varnum and his father Benjamin Varnum Sr. were associates of Col. Henry Caldwell in his petition to survey and obtain land in Granby and Milton Townships. Samuel, Nicholas and Richard Demaray, and *John* and Thomas *Martin*, all of Caldwell Manor, were co-associates. No family with the demographics of Benjamin Varnum Sr.'s family could be located in the *1800 US Census*. The family history of the Benjamin and Elizabeth Porter Varnum family arriving in Sutton Township around 1800 may be accurate. Daniel Porter Varnum's sisters Elizabeth and Rebecca married brothers Nicholas Demaray and Richard Demaray Sr., respectively, sons of Nancy's half-sister Margaret/Grietje Martin and Samuel Demaray, also in Sutton Township, around 1800-04. _____ Varnum purchased C7/L8 of Sutton Township from Silas Fuller, and on February 9, 1810, Daniel Porter Varnum purchased C7/L7 of Sutton Township from Bill Fuller; who had received their patents for 200 acres each on August 31, 1802. Benjamin Varnum Sr. died in 1810 at the home of Richard and Rebecca Varnum Demaray on C6/L6 of Sutton Township. As of June 20, 1825, the Daniel Porter Varnum family was living in Sutton Township, Bedford County, next to that of Henry Groat Jr. Their household had nine members, including six of their children, and one unknown single male born between 1766-1785 (possibly Daniel Porter's brother Abraham Varnum (b1784)).

Benjamin Varnum Jr. (Daniel's brother) purchased the N1/2 of the E1/4 of Lot 21 of Concession II of Whitby Township on October 12, 1809 (which contradicts the family history he moved to Whitby Township after the War of 1812), from which he sold 50 acres to Aaron Martin 2d on October 1, 1820. In 1822, the Benjamin Varnum Jr. family of eight was next to Aaron Martin's family of 13. The Daniel Porter Varnum family remained in Sutton Township until February 1831, when they migrated to Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, where *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*; Samuel Demaray, his wife Grietje Martin, and their children; Nancy's brother-in-law Benjamin Varnum Jr. (1787-1880); Aaron Martin; and many other Sutton Township families had relocated over the prior 20+ years (e.g. Marsh, Huntington and Groat). Daniel Porter Varnum, who had been in poor health most of his life, died in Whitby Township in 1837, and was buried in Oshawa Union Cemetery.

Around 1844, Nancy Martin Varnum moved from Whitby Township to North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, with her brother-in-law Abraham Varnum (December 24, 1784, Dracut – January 27, 1854, North Dorchester Township), and settled on 25 acres of Concession 5. In 1851, she was living with her son Richard Martin Varnum and brother-in-law Abraham Varnum. By 1856, probably as a result of Abraham Varnum's death, Nancy Martin Varnum was

living with her son-in-law Samuel's and daughter Eunice Varnum Ward's family in Waterloo Township, Black Hawk County, Iowa, before returning to live on the Third Concession of North Dorchester Township with the Ward family by 1861; with whom she lived the rest of her life, dying in their home. Daniel Porter and Nancy Martin Varnum had fourteen children, all but the last child were born in Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada.[64]

• Elizabeth Varnum (June 5, 1804, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – June 15, 1889, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Ontario; bur Putnam Cemetery) married Ariel Groat (~1803, probably St. Armand Seigniory, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec - >1837/38<1852, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada/Canada West), son of Henry Groat Jr. and Anna Fuller, who lived on Concession 7 of Sutton Township near the Daniel P. Varnum family, in 1829, in Sutton Township. They moved to Whitby Township in 1831 with her parents. In 1835, Ariel Groat purchased the NE1/4 of Lot 17 of Concession V of Whitby Township, of which Widow Elizabeth Varnum Groat sold 163 acres in 1852 to John Groat, Ariel's brother. Ariel and Elizabeth Varnum Groat had four known children.[65]

• Polly Varnum (February 22, 1806, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – July 4, 1807, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec).[66]

• Lydia Varnum (June 10, 1808, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – March 31, 1810, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada).[67]

• Kezia Varnum (July 6, 1810, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – October 28, 1822, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada).[68]

• Benjamin Varnum (September 4, 1812, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – March 23, 1814, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada).[69]

• Amanda Varnum (October 6, 1814, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – May 20, 1815, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada).[70]

• Rebekah (Rebecca) Varnum (DNA) (April 15, 1816, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – March 2, 1855, North Dorchester, Middlesex County, Canada West) married her first cousin Benjamin Varnum Demaray (DNA) (April 7, 1810 – March 27, 1891, Adelaide Township, Middlesex County, Ontario), son of Richard Demaray Sr. (DNA) and Rebecca Varnum (her aunt), on November 23, 1833, in Whitby Township, and had eight children.[71] In 1828-29, Benjamin V. Demaray served in the 5th Company of the 2nd Regiment of the East York Militia; and on June 14, 1855, married Martha Dicy. Benjamin farmed Lot 4 of the 3rd Concession of Whitby Township, before moving to Plat #91 of Mossley Farm, Lot 9 Concession IV of North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, in 1850.[72]

• Abram Varnum (DNA) (March 18, 1818, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – June 9, 1889, Darlington Township, Durham County, Ontario) married Ruth Ward (April 9, 1820, Pickering Township, York County, Upper Canada - January 3, 1911, Darlington Township), daughter of James Henderson Ward (December 10, 1785, Whitehall/Fort Ann, New York - January 2, 1862, Waterloo, Black Hawk County, Iowa) and Sarah Munger (September 24, 1798 – May 3, 1847, Pickering Township, York County, Canada West), on April 21, 1840. They had seven children.[73]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• Nancy Varnum (March 31, 1820, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – January 24, 1831, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec). She died only two weeks before the family left for Whitby Township.[74]

• Daniel Porter Varnum Jr. (April 15/16, 1822, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – March 15, 1904, Village of Shabbona, Evergreen Township, Sanilac County, Michigan) married Harriet Sybel Wait (February 18, 1828, Upper Canada - June 17, 1903, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario), daughter of Barret Dier Wait and Eliza Dean of Haldimand County, Canada West, on January 1, 1846, in Whitby Township. In 1869-70, they immigrated to Arkona Township, Sanilac County, Michigan. They had seven children.[75]

• Rachel Varnum (July 3, 1824 – July 3, 1824, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec).[76]

• Richard Martin Varnum (DNA) (August 26, 1825, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – June 6, 1915, Centerville, Turner County, South Dakota) married Harriet Ann Perkins (September 3, 1827, Aylesford Township, Kings County, Lower Canada – January 21, 1899, Centerville), daughter of William Francis Perkins and Harriet B. Creelman, on May 1, 1854, in Yarmouth, Yarmouth County, Canada East. In 1854, they settled with his mother Nancy Martin Varnum in a two-room log cabin in North Dorchester Township, where they lived until 1861. They had six children.[77]

• Mary Ann Varnum (DNA) (May 8, 1829, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – January 11, 1921, North Dorchester Township) married Thomas James Cornish (September 8, 1825, Poundstock, Cornwall, England – August 31, 1906, North Dorchester), son of Saul Cornish and Ellen Suiter/Souther, in July 1845, and had thirteen children, all born in North Dorchester Township.[78]

• Eunice Varnum (August 18, 1831, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – June 27, 1892, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan) married Samuel Henderson Ward (May 18, 1827, Pickering Township, Durham County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – March 18, 1905, Colfax Township, Michigan), on September 30, 1849, probably in North Dorchester Township. They had three children.[79]

Richard Martin would have been about 65 years old in 1795. He probably died at Caldwell Manor or in one of the Eastern Townships of Lower Canada, Province of Québec.

---

[1] There are several connections between *Elijah Martin*, my great great-grandfather, and *Richard Martin*, which confirm his status as my GGGG grandfather.

First. As of July 2020, there have been twenty three known *Ancestry*® DNA matches between myself and/or my first cousins (Catherine Martin Peifer and Barbara Martin Buchalski, daughters of James William Martin) with the descendants of *John Martin*, Margaret/Grietje Martin Demaray, Aaron Martin, Kezia Martin Scott, and Nancy Martin Varnum; all occurring in the 4th-5th cousin range (i.e. GGGG and GGGGG grandchildren of *Richard Martin*). The amount of DNA involved is generally in the area of 10 centiMorgans over 1 segment, which is probably at or very close to the limit of obtaining positive results. In fact, most of the matches are not "unanimous," i.e. only match one of us. I suspect this is a result of the low amount of DNA available for a match. Sources I have researched state the expected amount of shared DNA at the 4th cousin level is only between 0.0% to 0.20%, with a range of shared 3 to 13 centiMorgans; and at the 5th cousin level is only 0.01 to 0.05%, with a range of shared 1 to 4 centiMorgans. *See Appendix A*.

Second. The simultaneous 1795 presence of *Richard*, Thomas, *John* and Aaron *Martin* on Caldwell Manor, Foucault Seigniory, Lower Canada, Canada, along with *Richard's* daughter Grietje Martin Demaray, and *Richard's* step-son John Booth.

Third. The cluster of: *John Martin*; Samuel and Grietje Martin Demaray; possibly Aaron Martin; John Booth; Daniel Porter Varnum (and Nancy Martin); William Marsh Jr.; Bill and Silas Fuller; William and Simon Huntington; Caleb and John Groat; Thomas Gibbs Sr. and Jr.; and Jeremiah Gibbs, in Sutton Township in the early 1800s; most of whom moved to Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Canada, and settled near each other.

Richard Martin's estimated year-of-birth is based upon his first child Margaret's 1756-57 year-of-birth. The 1730 date also correlates with the June 22, 1730, birth of Richard Martin, son of Richard Martin and Mary Salyars/Salard/Sutain, in Piscataway Township, Middlesex County, Province of New Jersey. *The Martin Family of America Descendants of John Martin & Ester Roberts*, by Louise Martin Mohler, Pages 4 and 14 (1983), Genealogical Department, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, including as revised in 1987 (*Martin Family of America*). Mohler's thoroughly researched publication of the genealogy of the Martin family, along with the even more extensive seven part *First Settlers of Ye Plantations of Piscataway and Woodbridge Olde East New Jersey 1664-1714, A Period of Fifty Years*, by Orra Eugene Monnette (1930-1931) (*First Settlers*), and the resource documents, vital records, archives and other materials in the *First Settlers*, contain the possible origins of "our" *Richard Martin* family. The *Martin Family in America* and other documents confirm Richard and Mary Salyars Martin's marriage, and their five children's existence and years of birth; all of which coincidently end with Richard's birth in 1730, in Piscataway Township, Middlesex County. This dead end in the *Martin Family of America*, and all other documents and publications which I have reviewed to date, coincides with "our" *Richard Martin's* birth, and the possibility this Martin family is a genealogical link.

If two of *Richard Martin's* first three known children (Margaret/Grietje and *John*) were born in the Province of New Jersey between 1756-1763, and Thomas was born on Long Island, less than 30 miles away, then it is possible *Richard Martin* was born in the Province of New Jersey on June 22, 1730, and was the son of Richard Martin and Mary Salyars/Salard/Sutain:

- Margaret/Grietje Martin (Samuel) Demaray's son John Demaray claims, in the *1880 US Census*, both of his parents were born in New Jersey; which would place *Richard Martin* in New Jersey as of 1756-57.

- *Richard Martin's* son *John Martin* was born in 1763, in Monmouth County, Province of New Jersey. This is the only first person account of any of his children's births, which was provided in a muster roll. Monmouth County is adjacent to Middlesex County, Province of New Jersey. *John Martin Family Bible per Jim Whitwell; Eleanor Todd's Martin Genealogy forwarded November 18, 2018*; Age 20 in the *Rolls of the Provincial (Loyalist) Corps, Canadian Command, American Revolutionary Period, King's Rangers Quartered at St. Johns, January 21, 1783, commanded by Major James Rogers*, by Mary Beacock Fryer & Lieut. Col. Wm. A. Smy DE, Dundurn Press Ltd. (1981); *and* Age 20+ in his *December 24, 1783, Discharge from the King's Rangers*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 139, Pages 68587-88, (which stated he was born in Oswego, New York, on Lake Erie, which is improbable).

- *August 4, 1846, Affidavit of James Wool* (Jr.) in support of Aaron Martin's and Charity Martin Patterson's Application for a Revolutionary War Pension, states *Richard* and Thomas *Martin* moved to Pittstown in 1775 from New Jersey. *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*, Records of the Department of Veterans Affairs, Record Group 15, File No. W18487, National Archives (*Widow Kesiah Martin's Pension Application File*).

• Thomas Martin's daughter Charity Martin Patterson stated in the *Record of Inmates of the St. Lawrence County (New York) Poor House*, on November 8, 1876, her father was born in New Jersey, and mother was born in New York. She did not know either the maternal or paternal side grandparents' birth places. In the *1870 US Census*, she stated her parents were foreign born; and in the *1880 US Census* stated both of her parents were born in England.

There are some second and third hand accounts *Richard Martin's* birth occurred in "New England/Massachusetts," which is based upon:

• Richard Martin Varnum, son of Nancy Martin and Daniel Porter Varnum, wrote in his memoir his grandmother, i.e. *Richard Martin's* second wife (Mary/Polly Baus Booth), was a Hollander, and his grandfather (*Richard Martin*) was a New Englander. *Todd email of November 27, 2018*.

• *The Demarest Family*, the Demarest Family Association, Hackensack, New Jersey, Vol. I, Page HD-2 (1964) (*The Demarest Family*), suggests daughter Margaret/Grietje Martin, who married Samuel Demaray, was part of the migration to Schaghticoke, or nearby, from Massachusetts.

Mohler in *Martin Family of America* and Monnette in *First Settlers* establish the New Jersey Martins originated in "Massachusetts," i.e. part of New England, which may account for the variances in the *Richard Martin* family history. They describe a family arriving in Maine from England, which was then a part of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, before settling in Dover, Province of New Hampshire, also a part of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. In 1666, escaping the political and religious persecution of the Puritan colony in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, they settled in Piscataway, Province of New Jersey, where they could practice their Baptist faith and exercise other freedoms. Also, some of the given names of the New Jersey Martins are the same as the *Richard Martin* line (i.e. Richard, John, and Thomas; although Aaron and Elijah are not present).

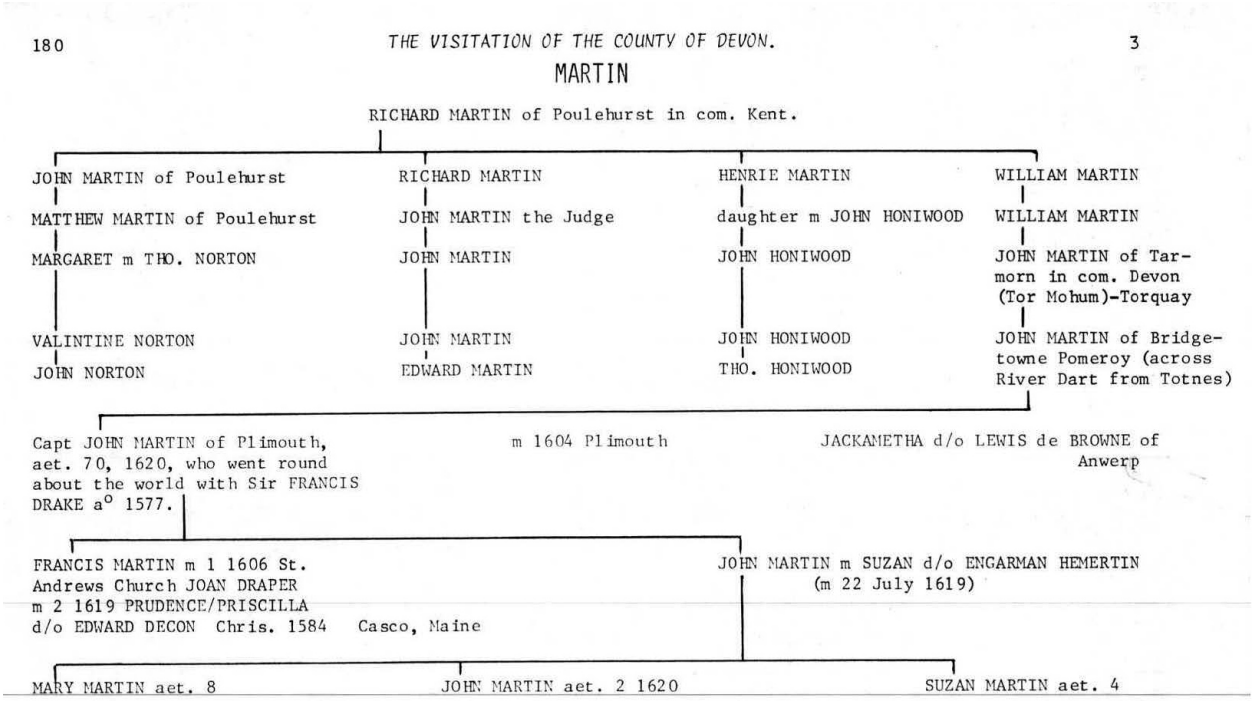
Further, there are no birth, marriage, death or family records which historically or genealogically connect *Richard Martin* to the Martins who settled in Rehoboth/Swansea, Colony of Massachusetts, despite the connection of the Baptist faith and their contacts with Rev. William Marsh Sr., father of William Marsh Jr., who would become a lifelong friend of *Richard Martin's* son *John* and his family in Lower Canada and Whitby Township. *Notices Historical and Genealogical of the Martin Family of New England*, by Henry J. Martin, (1880) (*Martin Genealogy*). *Richard Martin's* family's given names (i.e. Richard, John, Thomas, etc.) do not appear in the Swansea Martin lineages. In 1750, Baptists from Swansea, including several Martins, arrived in Pawling-Dover, Dutchess County, Province of New York, about 150 miles west of Swansea. In 1757-58, the First Baptist Church of Dover was formed by, among others, Agrippa Martin and his wife Susannah Marsh Martin, Manasseh Martin III, and Amaziah Martin; Swansea Baptists, who were the children of Manasseh Martin Jr. (1705, Swansea, Massachusetts Bay Colony – 1774, Dutchess County, Province of New York) and Meribeth Lake (1714-1765). They received assistance from Rev. William Marsh Sr. of Newton, New Jersey. In *1790 US Census*, an Agrippa Martin and an Amaziah Martin were living in Pittstown, New York; possibly at the same time as some of the *Richard Martin* family, who are not in the census. *Martin Genealogy; Genealogy of the Martin Family*, by Charles William Francis*; The Story of Two Loyalists – Jacob and William Marsh*, Vol. 18, Missisquoi Historical Society of Québec, Page 90; *Joanne Blake; Stonington, Connecticut Deeds 1664-1714; The New England Historical and Genealogical Register ("NEGH Register")*, Vol. 15, Page 53 (Jan. 1861); *The Settlers of the Beekman Patent, Dutchess County, Province of New York; The Barbour Collection of (Plainfield) Connecticut Town Vital Records*, Vol 1-55 (1994-2002); *History of Windham County, Connecticut*, Ellen Douglas Larned, Vol. 1, Pages 99-100 (1874); *Letter from James H. Barnett, Mansfield Historical Society to Mrs. Frances Allen Dunn, dated December 14. 1975; Old Mansfield Cemetery from the Hale Collection*, transcribed by Gary Nilson; *Daniel Marsh 1873 letter to Jane Marsh Parker; NEGH Register, Vol. 13, Pages 169-170*

(April 1859) and Vol. 15, Page 53 (Jan. 1861); Dutchess County, Province of New York, Probate Record and Will of George Martin dated March 9, 1750; *Early Land Grants & Title Controversy, Clarendon, Vermont 1761-1976*, David E. Potter, *clarendonhistory.org*.; *Mansfield CT Early Vital Records Index 1679-1906,* Andrew W. Franklin, Vol. IV (2006); *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations; The Marsh Interlude; Early Land Grants & Title Controversy, Clarendon, Vermont 1761-1976*, David E. Potter, *clarendonhistory.org*.; *The History of Dover Township; The History of Baptists in Vermont*, Rev. H. Crocker; *Baptists in Upper & Lower Canada before 1820*, by Ivison & Rosser (195_); *Old Dutchess Forever*, Henry Noble McCracken (1956); *History of Dutchess Co., New York*, James H. Smith (1980); *ninetravelers.com*.; *Massachusetts Compiled Birth, Marriage and Death Records 1700-1850; Massachusetts Births and Christenings 1639-1915; Connecticut Vital Records Prior to 1850; Vermont Vital Records 1760-1954; August 15, 1778, Will of Agrippa Martin, Pawling, Duchess County; and Find-a-Grave* (Martin Cemetery, Swansea, Massachusetts).

Aaron Martin, one of Thomas Martin's sons, applied for a pension based upon Thomas Martin's service in the Revolutionary War on behalf of the United States, which identified Thomas' father as "*Richard Martin* of Pittstown, Rensselaer County, New York." Even though the 1846 pension application is found in the *Martin Genealogy*, Appendix D, Pages 336-337, it is not evidence of *Richard Martin's* genealogical connection to the Martin family of New England, which is the subject of the book. The author explained in his motivation for obtaining US Pension Applications, and including Thomas Martin in the Appendix:

> "When, with a view to possible additions to this history, I began to make inquiries concerning pensioners named MARTIN. I had supposed that though the field was large, the particular gleanings for my purpose would be small. This expectation, however, was not fulfilled, for the number of applicants from persons of the name proved to be quite numerous. It was at once evident that many of them were already known to me as offshoots of the family tree: the connection of some others I have since become enabled to trace; while yet a large portion seem to have had nothing in common with us but the name. …
>
> "I should have been much gratified if it had been possible to add to these records an account of those MARTINS who applied for pensions earned by services in the late War of the Rebellion, but the extent of the material, and necessary limits of this volume, made it simply impossible." *Martin Genealogy*, Appendix D, Page 212.

[2] The John Martin (Sr.) (1620-1687) – Hester/Esther Roberts' (1628-1687) line originates in Cape Elizabeth, Casco Bay, Maine, and the Province of New Hampshire, both part of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, i.e. New England, before moving to Piscataway, Province of New Jersey in 1666, as Quaker and Baptist settlers escaping the political and religious persecution of Puritan Massachusetts Bay Colony.



180 THE VISITATION OF THE COUNTY OF DEVON. 3

MARTIN

RICHARD MARTIN of Poulehurst in com. Kent.

JOHN MARTIN of Poulehurst	RICHARD MARTIN	HENRIE MARTIN	WILLIAM MARTIN
MATTHEW MARTIN of Poulehurst	JOHN MARTIN the Judge	daughter m JOHN HONIWOOD	WILLIAM MARTIN
MARGARET m THO. NORTON	JOHN MARTIN	JOHN HONIWOOD	JOHN MARTIN of Tarmorn in com. Devon (Tor Mohum)-Torquay
VALINTINE NORTON	JOHN MARTIN	JOHN HONIWOOD	JOHN MARTIN of Bridgetowne Pomeroy (across River Dart from Totnes)
JOHN NORTON	EDWARD MARTIN	THO. HONIWOOD	

Capt JOHN MARTIN of Plimouth, aet. 70, 1620, who went round about the world with Sir FRANCIS DRAKE a° 1577. — m 1604 Plimouth — JACKAMETHA d/o LEWIS de BROWNE of Anwerp

FRANCIS MARTIN m 1 1606 St. Andrews Church JOAN DRAPER m 2 1619 PRUDENCE/PRISCILLA d/o EDWARD DECON Chris. 1584 Casco, Maine

JOHN MARTIN m SUZAN d/o ENGARMAN HEMERTIN (m 22 July 1619)

MARY MARTIN aet. 8 — JOHN MARTIN aet. 2 1620 — SUZAN MARTIN aet. 4

Martin Family of America, Page 3, copy of Page 180 of the *Book of Devon*.

John Martin Sr. was in Casco Bay as of late 1642, while the future of the New England settlements was being decided by wars fought in England, Scotland and Ireland. His and his family's history and genealogy are outlined below:

1. JOHN MARTIN. *Martin Family of America*, Page 3, copy of Page 180 of the *Book of Devon*.

2. THOMAS ROBERTS. *Martin Family History*, by W.J. Coulter, Page 29 (1931) (*Coulter*), states "Governor Roberts' people came from Worcestershire to London," and then to Dover in 1623. "Thomas Roberts, Born 1600 – Died 1674, Pioneer settler at Dover Point with Edward Hilton – 1623. Colonial Governor of Dover 1640-1643." *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker First Settlers Burial Ground, Dover, New Hampshire).

REBECCA HILTON ROBERTS. *Thomas Roberts 1673 Will*, which left his estate to his children and son-in-law, and makes no mention of his wife Rebecca.

Thomas Robearts (sic) Sen. of the Towne of Dover in Piscattaqua River, in New England, Will of September 27, 1673, does not include his wife Rebecca. His will was probated on June 10, 1674. *Coulter*, Page 29. It does include his daughter Hester:

> "Item. I give, and bequeath, unto my Daughter, Hester (now the wife of John Martyn, of New Jarze) the sume of five shillings in money, to be paid, by my Executor, three monethes, after my discease, if demanded,"

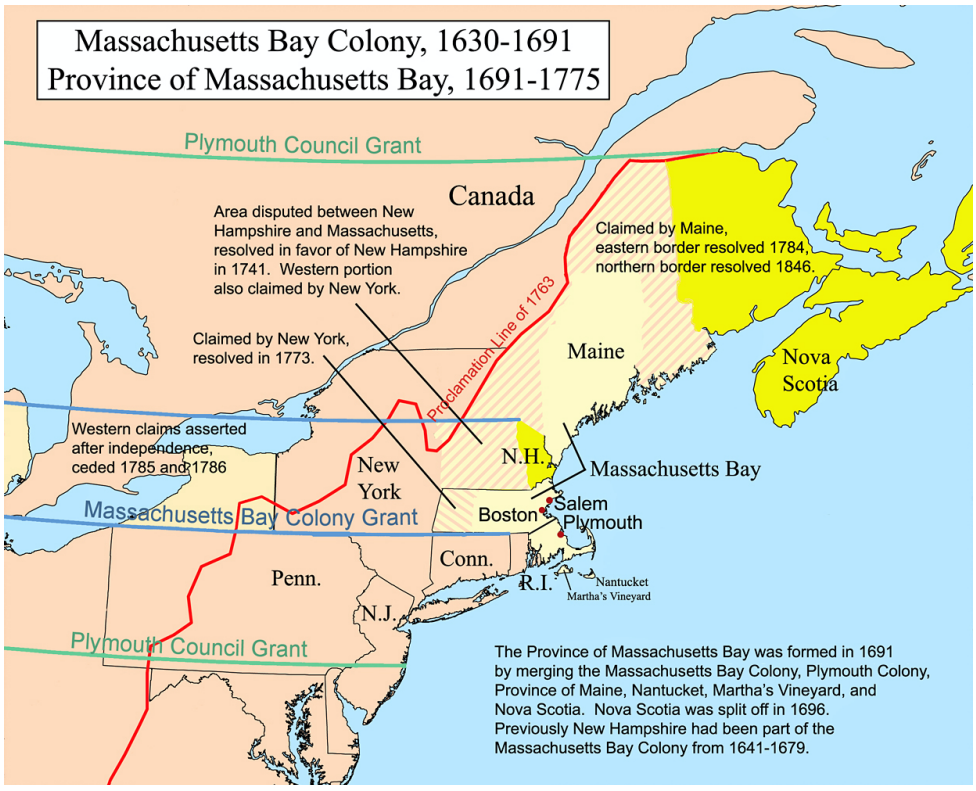
Probate Records of the Province of New Hampshire 1635-1740, Vol. 1: State Papers Series, Vol. 31, Albert Stillman Batchellor ed., Concord, NH (1907), *New Hampshire Wills*, Pages 145-146.

3. DOVER NH. European settlement of the colony of England known as the Province of New Hampshire began in the 1620s, and consisted of a small number of communities along the seacoast, Piscataqua River

and Great Bay. From 1641 until 1679, the communities were organized under the government of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, when Charles II issued a colonial charter for the province. The territory was absorbed into the Dominion of New England from 1686 to 1691, when New Hampshire was again separated from Massachusetts as a separate province and Crown colony.

"Dover is the oldest continuous settlement in New Hampshire and the seventh oldest in the United States. The permanent settlement occurred in what is now the Dover Neck area. Dover was originally called Hilton's Point after William and Edward Hilton who founded the settlement at Dover Point in 1623. While the settlement was under Edward Hilton's management it was called Pascataqua or Pascataway. Some of Captain Thomas Wiggin's colonists came from Bristol, England in 1633. They renamed the settlement Bristol, and it retained that name while Captain Wiggin was governor. In 1637 Reverend George Burdett became governor and he changed the name to Dover. The town was renamed Northam in 1639, after minister Thomas Larkham's hometown Northam, England. In 1641 the town was formally incorporated as Dover. The name seems to have been taken from Robert Dover, an English foot soldier and lawyer who founded the 'Cotswold Games' in protest of the growing severity of Puritanism." *Dover Public Library*. From the *Boston Sunday Globe*, By W.H.W. Benedict, September 9, 1928:

> "New Hampshire believes it is justified in claiming to have within its borders the oldest farm in the United States- oldest in the sense of having been owned, occupied and tilled as a family possession continuously from its beginning. This is the "Gov Thomas Roberts Farm" at Dover Neck. It dates from almost the beginning of the white men's settlement of New Hampshire territory." … "The Roberts farm's claim to the hoary age of three centuries of uninterrupted family ownership and occupancy is based on available colonial and family records more of less fragmentary, but authentic and supporting the local tradition."



By Kmusser – Own work, CC BY-SA 3.0

4. JOHN MARTIN SR. AND HESTER ROBERTS. *Coulter* states John Martin Sr. was born in Durham, England, about 1620. Page 28. Sometime between 1642 and 1647, John Martin Sr. moved from Casco Bay to Dover. *Thomas Roberts 1673 Will* states his daughter's given name is Hester, not Esther. The *Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages*, has her given name on the marriage records of their children as "Hester." *First Settlers*, Part 2, Page 228; *and New England Marriages Prior to 1700*, by Clarence A Torry, Page 493 (2004). *Martin Family of America* has the marriage occurring in 1746. John Martin Sr. died on July 5, 1687, in Piscataway Township. *Piscataway Town Records Deaths 1668-1805; and First Settlers*, Part 1, Pages 79-80, and Part 2, Pages 224 and 242.

Will of John Martin dated March 17, 1687:

> "Item. I give & bequeath to my dearly beloved wife, Esther Martine, my plantations which lyeth in the Towne of Piscataway aforesd with the house & meadowes & all things belonging thereunto with all my goods & chattels whatsoever that shall remaine after my decease to be wholly at her dispose either to give, sell or dispose as she sees meet …" Page 32.

Calendar of Wills, Page 308, New Jersey State Archives, First Series:

> "**1687 March 17. Martin, John,** of Piscataway, yeoman; will of. Wife Easter heiress and executrix of real and personal estate with sons John and Benjamin Martin, Hopfull Hulle and John Langstaff as overseers. Witnesses—Thomas Killingworth, Will: Button, Benjamin Martin, Thomas Martin and Daniel Lippington. Proved 20th ____ 1687. N.J. Archives, XXL, p. 107, and Middlesex Wills."

Monnette in *First Settlers*, Part 4, Page 993, writes about John Martin Sr.:

> "However, the compelling surname to which this dedication is specifically carried, is to that name of the first JOHN MARTIN, who came into New Jersey as one of the first associates at Piscataway 1663-1664, and something of whose New Hampshire antecedents, sons and daughters and their inter-relations, have been spread throught the various pages of this Series. He must have been a vigorous, bold, sturdy, adventurous character and out of a common surname, he shines forth brilliantly as being, next to HULL, the noble leader of all the group of the New Hampshire pioneers who removed to settle and to create Piscataway, New Jersey, in those first days."

Esther Roberts Martin, Widow of John, died on December 12, 1687. *Piscataway Town Records Deaths 1668-1805; and First Settlers*, Part 2, Page 242. *Calendar of Wills*, Page 307, New Jersey State Archives, First Series:

> "**1687 Nov. 9. Martin, Easter,** of Piscataway; will of. Children—John, Joseph, Thomas Martin, Mary Hull, Martha Langstaffs, Lidia Smalley, Benjamin, grandchildren Mary and Hope Hull (children of Hopewell Hull). Land in Piscataway township. Personal property. Executor—son Benjamin. Witnesses—Edward Slater and Samuel Hull. Proved December 20, 1687. N.J. Archives XXL, p. 108, and Middlesex Wills."

Every child except Patience is mentioned and provided for in Esther Martin's Will. *Coulter*, Page 34.

"There is no evidence at Piscataway, in the Register or the Townbook, that John Martin had any brother there … (only one Martin family went to Piscataway, that of John)." *First Settlers*, Part 2, Page 224.

All of John and Hester/Esther Roberts Martin Sr.'s children, except James Martin, would have been born in or around Dover, Massachusetts Bay Colony, possibly at Welch Cover or Oyster River. Coulter states

in 1655 they were in Dover, but as of "1661 were credited to Oyster River." In a July 21, 1718, Deposition/Affidavit, son Joseph Martin stated he lived at Welch Cove in the Town of Dover. *First Settlers*, Part 3, Pages 612-613; and *Coultier*, Page 29.

Years of birth for all children provided by *Coulter*, Page 31.

5. PISCATAWAY TOWNSHIP. Mohler states: "The MARTINS were neither Puritans nor Pilgrims, but became early supporters of the Baptist faith. Perhaps they did not appreciate the strict climate of the New Englanders as they migrated to New Jersey and became 'First Settlers' there in 1666 in Piscataway." *Martin Family of America*, Page 2; *and History of the First Baptist Church of Piscataway with an Account of its Bi-Centennial Celebration June 20th, 1889, and Sketches of Pioneer Progenitors of Piscataway Planters 1666-1716*, by Oliver B. Leonard, Pages 110-113 (1889).

In 1664, the area which became the Province of New Jersey was ceded by the Dutch to the British under threat of the use of force. In the fall of 1665, Governor Sir Philip Carteret distributed throughout New England *Concessions and Agreements of the Lords Proprietors*, which contained inducements to the settlement of the Elizabethtown area of the Province of New Jersey. The *Concessions* promised liberty in religion and the right to obtain estates in property (i.e. a freehold interest). The *Concessions* were "the motivating cause for the establishment of the permanent settlements of Piscataway, Woodbridge, Elizabethtown and other of the older communities." *First Settlers*, Part 1, Page 72.

> "The immediate result of the publication of these 'Concessions' in New England was the advent of people who established three important settlements in New Jersey. Among those who removed to the province in response to this invitation were John Martin, Charles Gilman, Hugh Dun and Hopewell Hull. Making their way westward, along the Indian path that stretched from Elizabethtown point to the Delaware, they reached an attractive spot on the high levels bordering the Raritan, where a few log huts had already been erected on the site of an old native village. Being pleased with this locality, they applied for, and received on the eighteenth of December 1666, a grant for a large area of territory. To this point they brought their own and numerous other families from Piscataqua, in the province of Massachusetts, now Maine, of which the name, Piscataway, is a corruption." *First Settlers*, Part 1, Page 69 and 78, citing *Contributions to East Jersey History*, by William A. Whitehead, Pages 107-108 (1856).
>
> "On December 18, 1666, John Martin, Charles Gilman, Hopewell Hull, and Hugh Dun, of the Piscataqua section of New Hampshire, not far from Portsmouth, acquired for colonization purposes a tract of 40,000 acres of land on the Raritan River, New Jersey, where they founded the township and village of Piscataway named after their New Hampshire home. … Less than two years afterward they were joined by Francis and Mary Drake, who came from the vicinity of Portsmouth." *First Settlers*, Part 1, Page 69, citing *The Drake Family of New Hampshire and New Jersey*, by C. I. Kephart, Vol. 64 D. A. R. Magazine, No. 9, Page S61 (1930); *and First Settlers*, Part 2, Page 223.
>
> "For the following ten years emigration from the New England provinces and from Long Island to the township of Piscataway and other parts of East Jersey was encouraged mainly by repeated assurances from the public authorities of individual freedom, both in religious matters and civil concerns. Besides these guaranteed personal privileges there were generous temporal inducements in the shape of grants of land offered to new comers." *First Settlers*, Part 1, Page 69, citing *Pioneer Planters of Piscataway, New Jersey, During the First Half Century of Their Settlement 1666-1716*, by Oliver B. Leonard.

"The first conveyance of lands under Carteret, which related to the Foundation of Piscataway, was made to John Martin, Charles Gillman, Hugh Dunn and Hopewell Hull on May 21, 1666. These men were granted the right as associates of the Woodbridge Patentees, and on December 18, 1666, were deeded by these New England neighbors from Newbury, Massachusetts, one third of their purchase obtained the week before." On July 7, 1668, an agreement was filed between Daniel Pierce of Woodbridge and John Martin (Sr.), Hugh Donn, Charles Gilman, Hopewell Hull and Robert Dennis for the division of the one-third tract. *Patents and Deeds and Other Early Records of New Jersey, 1664-1703*, by William Nelson, Pages 3-4 (Liber 1, East Jersey Deeds, Page 20) (1982); In 1675, Piscatua (Piscataway) Patents were issued to many of the First Settlers, and others who had arrived after 1666:

Hugh Dunn	130 acres
Capt. Francis Drake	245 acres
John Langstaff	200 acres
Richard Smith	164 acres
John Martin Sr.	134 acres
John Martin Jr.	130 acres
John Smalley Sr.	118½ acres
Hopewell Hull	184 acres

John Martin Sr. also received a patent for 255 acres in the Town of Woodbridge for the remainder of the land not in their bounds unpatented. On September 15, 1673, John Martin Sr. conveyed the Woodbridge Township house, barn and 11 acre lot, and 58 acres of land in Papiack Creek, to James Bollen. *First Settlers*, Part 1, Pages 55-56, and 69, and Part 2, Page 207.

As of 1690, surveyed land for the above individuals was:

Hugh Dunn	138 acres
Capt. Francis Drake	245 acres
John Langstaff	300 acres
Richard Smith	164 acres
John Martin Sr.	334 acres
John Martin Jr.	230 acres
Joseph Martin	60 acres
John Smalley Sr.	118½ acres
Hopewell Hull Sr.	284 acres

First Settlers, Part 1, Page 70 (citing *Contributions to East Jersey History*, by William A. Whitehead, Page 401 (1856)), and Pages 104-106.

John Martin (Sr.), Hugh Dunn, Hopewell Hull and Charles Gilman are universally recognized as the four "First Settlers" of Piscataway, who were subsequently joined by other "associates," including Capt. Francis Drake, John Langstaff and John Smalley. *First Settlers*, Part 1, Pages 73, 74 and 78, and Part 2, Pages 184-185. John and Hester/Ester Roberts Martin Sr.'s children and grandchildren would inter-marry with the other First Settlers, their sons, daughters and grandchildren.

"In the summer of 1673 the Dutch regained temporary possession of Jersey and required an oath of allegiance from every adult in the Province. The inhabitants of each town surrendered to the authority of the Netherlands," and all of Piscataway's 43 male adult citizens took the oath of allegiance: John Martin Sr. (1682); John Martin Jr. and Joseph Martin (1684); Esther Martin (1687); Benjamin Martin (1693); Thomas Martin (1697); Jonathan Martin (1709); and Joseph Martin Jr. (1710). In 1673-74, John Martin Sr. and his son John Martin Jr. took oaths of allegiance to Dutch authorities as members of the New Orange, New Netherlands, Militia from Piscataway. *First Settlers*, Part 1, Pages 88-93, and Part 2, Page 185.

Between 1674 and 1702, Piscataway Township was part of the Province of East Jersey, then became part of the Province of New Jersey.

On January 18, 1685-6, John Martin Sr. and Hopewell Hull were appointed to the building committee "to provide a house to meet in both for Towne meetings, Courts and other public business." *First Settlers*, Part 2, Page 189.

John Martin Jr. (1689), and his sons Benjamin (1712) and Joseph Martin (1690), served as Constables for Piscataway. John Martin Sr. or Jr. served as "Overseer" in 1684, and Benjamin (John Jr.'s son) served in 1714. *First Settlers*, Part 3, Page 543.

On August 19, 1705, at the home of Benjamin Martin, son of John and Hester Roberts Martin Sr., Edmund Dunham was selected to be the pastor of the New Seventh-day Baptist Church of Piscataway, including the adoption of articles of faith. The 17 forming members included: Benajah and Dorothy Martin Dunham; Benjamin and Margaret Alston Martin, and their son Jonathan; Hugh and Elizabeth Martin Dunn Jr.; and Samuel and Esther Martin Dunn. *First Settlers*, Part 2, Page 192.

6. MIDDLESEX COUNTY. Middlesex County was created in 1683, and its boundaries were more specifically determined by The County Act of 1710. *First Settlers*, Part 1, Page 64, and Part 2, Page 172. Middlesex County is next to Monmouth County, where *Richard Martin's* son *John* was born in 1763.

7. RICHARD SMITH AND DOROTHY SMITH. Richard Smith of Newport, Long Island, Province of New York, was a leading citizen in Newport as of 1666, and was a common ancestor to the Woodbridge lineage. He was the father of Dorothy Smith, who could not have been born in Woodbridge Township as recorded by others, because the township was not settled and did not exist until 1666. *First Settlers*, Part 2, Page 161, and Part 1, Pages 108-109:

"**NEWTOWN, LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK**

"This original community made its contribution to New Jersey settlers, and several familiar names are to be found in the early records there, which later graced the activities of Piscataway and

Woodbridge, most notable of which is that certain RICHARD SMITH in Newtown, 1682, when he removed to Woodbridge and Piscataway …"

Newtown's origin dates to 1656. Richard Smith is found on the 1666 list of Freeholders of Newton, but not the 1686 list. *First Settlers*, Part 1, Page 109.

"**RICHARD SMITH of PISCATAWAY and WOODBRIDGE**

"He was in Piscataway June 24, 1670, when 'Jos. Conger' conveyed to him 60 acres of 'Upland,' … He was certainly there, 1672, when Joseph Conger (John) of Woodbridge sold him land on Rahawac River, and in the conveyance he is called 'Richard Smith of New Town, upon Long Island in Yorkshire, Planter,' and as the New Jersey records likewise call him 'planter,' the identification is complete."

* * *

"Richard Smith was a First Settler of Piscataway. In 1677, his daughter, Dorothy, married Ensign John Martin of Piscataway. Reasoning backward and conceding her to have been 'young and fair,' she must have been born 1657 or earlier, and certainly her father, Richard Smith, Senior, was born before 1629.

"In 1667 Richard Smith, Sr., was living at Piscataway, for note the following:

"LYCENCE OF MARRIAGE FOR JOHN
MARTIN & DOROTHY SMITH
Ano 1677

"By Phillip Carteret Esqr. Governor of the Province of New Jersey.

"Whereas I have received Information of a Mutual Intent and agreement between John Martin Junior of Piscataway and Dorothy Smith the Daughter of Richard Smith of the said towne planter to solemnize Marriage together for Which they have requested my Lycense and there appeareing No Lawfull Impediment for the Obstructing thereof These are therefore to Require you or Eyther of You to Joyn the said John Martin and Dorothy Smith In Matrimony and then to Pronounce Man and Wife, and to keepe a record thereof according to the Law In that case provided, and for the doing thereof this shall be to you Eyther of you, a sufficient Warrant. Given Under my hand and seale of the provence the 15th day of June 1677.

"PH. CARTERETT.

"To any of the Justices of the Peace or Ministers within this Province

"This Couple Where Maryed on Wednesday the 27th of June 1677 at my hous at Woodbridge by me.

"JAMES BOLLEN justice."

First Settlers, Part 2, Page 288, citing Liber No. 3 of Deeds, folio 136, Trenton, N.J.

Richard Smith Sr. moved to Woodbridge sometime after 1688, and probably died in 1696, as his July 17, 1692, Will was proved on April 30, 1696, naming a wife Elenor, and children Elisebeth, Dorety (Martin), Richard and Thomas. *First Settlers*, Part 2, Pages 287-288.

8. ENSIGN JOHN MARTIN JR. AND DOROTHY SMITH. *Martin Family of America,* Page 4, and Page 1 of Generation 1 of 1987 Revision; *Colonial Marriage Bonds 1665-1799, New Jersey State Archives*, Liber 3 of Deeds (East Jersey: 1665-1682), Folio 136 ("John Martin Jr. of Piscataway, and Dorothy Smith of Piscataway, on June 27, 1677"); *Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages* (daughter of Richard; June 26, 1677)*; Piscataway Town Records Deaths* (Dorothy Martin, wife of John, died March 28, 1698)*; and First Settlers*, Part 2, Pages 228, 287-288 and 243.

In May 1682, John Martin Jr. received 80 acres at the Vinyard in Piscataway Township from his father. In August 1684, John Martin Jr. deeded 15 acres of upland in Piscataway to his father; his father having deeded

two tracts of land in Piscataway and one tract of meadow in Woodbridge earlier in the month. *Patents and Deeds and Other Early Records of New Jersey, 1664-1703*, by William Nelson, Pages 70 (Liber A, East Jersey Deeds, Page 237) and 107 (Liber B, East Jersey Deed, Pages 219 and 222) (1982);

All of Ensign John and Dorothy Smith Martin Jr.'s children would have been born in Piscataway Township. John Martin Jr. died in 1703. *First Settlers*, Part 1, Pages 79-80.

Calendar of Wills, Page 308, New Jersey State Archives, First Series:

> "**1703 May 21. Martin, John,** of Piscatteque, yeoman; will of. Wife Ann. Children—Elizaberh Dun, Ester Martin, Dorthy Martin, John Martin (under age), Richard Martin, brothers Joseph, Benjamin and Thomas Martin, sisters Mary Hall and Lydey Smalley. Real and personal estate. Executors—brother Benjamin Martin and Samuel Blackford. Witnesses—Benjamin Martin, Joseph Martin and Stephen Willson. Proved April 18, 1704. Lib. I, p. 34, and Middlesex Wills."

9. ANN BROWN. John Martin Jr. married Ann Brown on January 19, 1698/99 (probably 1699, as Dorothy Smith Martin died on March 28, 1698). On August 31, 1699, John Martine of Piscataway and wife Anne deeded 5 lots of land to Ralph Ransford of N.Y., butcher. *Martin Family of America,* Page 4; *Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages; and First Settlers*, Part 2, Page 228; *and Patents and Deeds and Other Early Records of New Jersey, 1664-1703*, by William Nelson, Page 299 (Liber G, East Jersey Deeds, Page 26) (1982).

10. MARY MARTIN. Mary Martin married First Settler Hopewell Hull (1639 – April 3, 1693, Piscataway Township) in 1669. However, on December 29, 1669, an "Order, declaring the cohabitation of Hopewell Hull and the daughter of John Martin of Woodbridge an unlawful marriage." *Patents and Deeds and Other Early Records of New Jersey, 1664-1703*, by William Nelson, Page 30 (Liber 3, East Jersey Deeds, Page 32) (1982). On April 9, 1696, she married Justinian Hall in Piscataway Township. *Martin Family of America*, Page 14 (which has Mary dying in 1694, but marrying in 1696); *Piscataway Town Records Deaths 1668-1805; Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages; and First Settlers*, Part 1, Pages 79-80, and Part 2, Pages 134, 227 and 242.

11. MARTHA MARTIN. Martha Martin (d November 13, 1694, Piscataway Township) married First Settler John Langstaff (1647 – May 30, 1682, Piscataway Township), son of John and Martha Langstaff, who also came to Piscataway Township from Bloody Point, Dover, probably around 1680. *Martin Family of America*, Page 17; *Piscataway Town Records Deaths 1668-1805; and First Settlers*, Part 1, Pages 79-80, Part 2, Pages 225 and 242, and Part 3, Pages 612-613.

12. LYDIA MARTIN. Lydia Martin married First Settler John Smalley Jr. (September 8, 1644, Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony – July 30, 1692, Piscataway), son of John and Hannah Smalley, who came to Piscataway from Rhode Island, on October 18, 1676. *Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages; and First Settlers*, Part 2, Page 228. The Smalley family was from the same English shire as the Drakes. Lydia Martin Smalley died on January 29, 1693-94, under a given name of "Anne Smalley, widow of John." *Martin Family of America*, Page 18; *Piscataway Town Records Deaths 1668-1805; and First Settlers*, Part 2, Pages 189, 225 and 243.

13. JOSEPH MARTIN. Joseph Martin married Sarah Trotter of Elizabethtown, daughter of William Trotter and Catherine Gibbs, on November 25, 1679, in Piscataway Township. In a July 21, 1718, Deposition/Affidavit, Joseph Martin stated he was 63 years of age (=1654/55). *First Settlers*, Part 2, Pages 228 and 239, and Part 3, Pages 612-613; *Martin Family of America*, Page 19; *Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages; and Piscataway Town Births*. The Trotters were apparently from Woodbridge Township. *First Settlers*, Part 1, Page 80. Oliver Martin, son of Joseph Martin and Sarah

Trotter, born in Woodbridge Township, was a Private in the Third Regiment of The Jersey Line of the Continental Army during the Revolutionary War. *Sons of the American Revolution Membership Applications 1889-1970*.

14. BENJAMIN MARTIN. Benjamin Martin married Margaret Rennals (Reynolds) (d January 12, 1687, Piscataway Township), on October 24, 1680, and after her death married Margaret Ellstone (Alston), on November 10, 1688, on the same day their son Jonathan was born. In a July 21, 1718, Deposition/Affidavit, Benjamin Martin stated he was 58 years of age (=1659/60). *First Settlers*, Part 3, Page 613. A 1656 year of birth is assigned by Monnette. *Martin Family of America*, Page 38; *Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages; Piscataway Town Births; Piscataway Town Records Deaths 1668-1805; and First Settlers*, Part 2, Pages 228, 239 and 242; and Part 4, Page 1201.

15. THOMAS MARTIN. Thomas Martin married Rebecca Higgins, daughter of Richard Higgins and Mary Yates, on April 28, 1683. *Martin Family of America*, Page 19; *Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages; Piscataway Town Births; and First Settlers*, Part 2, Pages 225, 228 and 239.

16. JAMES MARTIN. James Martin (1669, Piscataway Township – March 21, 1676/77, Piscataway Township). *Martin Family of America*, Page 10; *Piscataway Town Births; Piscataway, NJ, Town Records 1668-1805, Deaths; and First Settlers*, Part 2, Pages 224, 236 and 242.

17. ESTHER MARTIN. The first child Esther Martin (February 8, 1677/78, Piscataway Township – April 9, 1678, Piscataway Township) died in the first year of life. A second child Esther Martin (April 11, 1679, Piscataway Township – November 8, 1682, Piscataway Township) also died as a child. A third child Esther Martin (b~1683 - >December 5, 1722) married Samuel Dunn (b1683), son of Hugh Dunn (1640-1694) and Elizabeth Drake, in 1704, and they had at least eight children; their last child born (Esther) born on December 5, 1722. *Martin Family of America*, Pages 4, 11 and 12; *Piscataway Town Births; Piscataway, NJ, Town Records 1668-1805, Deaths; and First Settlers*, Part 2, Pages 191, 233, 236, 242 and 288.

18. ELIZABETH MARTIN. Elizabeth Martin (March 24, 1680/81, Piscataway Township - >May 29, 1721) married Hugh Dunn Jr. (1678-1739), son of First Settler Rev. Hugh Dunn and Elizabeth Drake (daughter of Capt. Francis Drake), on August 9, 1697, and they had at least ten children; with the last child (Ruth) born on May 29, 1721, in Piscataway. *The Martin Family of America*, Pages 4, 12 and 13; *Piscataway Town Births; Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages; and First Settlers*, Part 2, Pages 187-188, 228, 233, 236 and 288.

19. PATIENCE MARTIN. Patience Martin (d >August 1, 1721) married Daniel Sutton (1681-1761), son of William Sutton and Damaris Bishop (d 1682/3), on October 31, 1704, and they had at least seven children, the last of whom (Esther) was born on August 2, 1721. A Daniel and Zorbia Sutton had a child Daniel on May 8, 1725, in Piscataway, which appears to indicate the death of Patience before 1725. *Martin Family of America*, Pages 4 and 13; *Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages; Piscataway Town Births; and First Settlers*, Part 2, Pages 225, 228 and 241. She was the only child not named in her father's will, and the only child not located in baptism records. Mahlon postulates she may have been adopted, thus explaining the absences. *Martin Family of America*, Revised 1987.

20. DOROTHY MARTIN. Dorothy Martin (June 7, 1686, Piscataway Township - >August 11, 1742) married Benajah Dunham (August 13, 1684 – August 9, 1742, Piscataway Township), son of Rev. Edmund Dunham (b July 25, 1661) and Mary Bonham, on September 21, 1704, and had at least ten children. *Martin Family of America*, Pages 4, 13 and 14; *Piscataway Town Births; Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages; and First Settlers*, Part 2, Pages 181, 185, 193, 228, 239 and 288. From 1714 to 1731, Benajah was the Piscataway Township Clerk. In 1715, he served as a private in Col. Ffarmer's Regiment 4th Company. Dorothy refused to administer his estate based upon a will prepared five hours before his

death. Their children married Drake, Dunn and Martin family members. *Dunham Genealogy: Deacon John Dunham of Plymouth, Massachusetts: 1589-1669: and his descendants*, Page 254.

21. JOHN MARTIN III. John Martin III (November 2, 1691, Piscataway Township – July 16, 1721, Piscataway Township) married Mary Drake (b1689), daughter of John Drake and Sarah Compton, on July 16, 1716, and they had at least three children. *Martin Family of America*, Pages 4 and 14; *Piscataway Town Births; Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages; Piscataway Town Records Deaths 1668-1805; and First Settlers*, Part 2, Pages 228, 239, 242 and 288.

22. RICHARD MARTIN. Undocumented trees have Richard dying in 1775 in Piscataway. Mary Salyars (or Solyer) was born to Charles and Mary Salyars (Sallier) on October 17, 1695, in Woodbridge. Mary "Salard" and "Sutain," a resident of Woodbridge, are her surnames in the Martin marriage record, but "Salyars" is her surname in the Salard marriage record. Undocumented trees have Mary Salyars Martin dying in 1760. No deeds to or from any Richard Martin have been located. *New Jersey Colonial Documents, Marriage Licenses 1682-1802*, Pages 273-274, New Jersey State Archives, First Series; *Piscataway Town Births; Woodbridge Town Records Births 1668-1781; Woodbridge Vital Statistics From Dally, Appendix E (Record of Marriages, Births, and Deaths, Transcribed Literally From Liber A.); Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages; First Settlers*, Part 2, Pages 228, 239, 259, 273 and 288, and Part 4, Page 1093 (*New Jersey Deed Records*); *Martin Family of America*, Pages 4 and 14; and *Patents and Deeds and Other Early Records of New Jersey, 1664-1703*, by William Nelson, Pages 140, 251, 257, 282 and 315 (1982).

23. SALYARS/SALLIER. Charles Sallier/Salyer married Mary Jones in 1692. Mary Sallier's maiden name is confirmed in a real estate transaction by her father Benjamin Jones, in which he described the parcel as being "on the Northside of and adjoining grantor's son-in-law Charles Sallier." In 1695, Charles Sallier took the oath of allegiance required of adult males by the Dutch governing authority. In four other real estate transactions, Charles' surname is spelled "Sallier." It is doubtful either Charles or Mary Jones Sallier/Salyer were born in Woodbridge Township, and no records could be located which confirm assertions made by others. On October 17, 1695, Mary Salyars (Solyer) was born to Charles and Mary Salyars. Charles and Mary Sullier (Sallier) had two other children born in Piscataway: Benjamin on December 4, 1693; and Charles Jr. on December 23, 1697. *Patents and Deeds and Other Early Records of New Jersey, 1664-1703*, by William Nelson, Pages 140, 251, 257, 282 and 315 (1982); *Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages; Piscataway Town Births; Woodbridge Vital Statistics From Dally, Appendix E (Record of Marriages, Births, and Deaths, Transcribed Literally From Liber A.); First Settlers*, Part 1, Page 90, and Part 2, Pages 228, 239, 241 and 273; and *Martin Family of America*, Pages 4 and 14.

24. HEZEKIAH MARTIN. Hezekiah was born January 30, 1715/16, in Piscataway Township. *Martin Family of America*, Page 4; *Piscataway Town Births; and First Settlers,* Part 2, Page 239.

25. JOHN MARTIN. John was born December 13, 1718, in Piscataway Township. *Piscataway Town Births; First Settlers,* Part 2, Page 239; and *Martin Family of America*, Page 4. Two John Martins, one in Piscataway and one in Woodbridge, appear on the *1752 List of the Freeholders of Middlesex County, N. J. First Settlers,* Part 3, Pages 550-551 (New Jersey Historical Society, 3 Series, Vol. I, Pages 103-109.) This John Martin did not marry Priscilla Dunham (son of Rev. Jonathan Choate Martin; grandson of Benjamin Martin and Margaret Rennels/Reynolds), nor Rhoda Hull. *Martin Family of America.* He did not marry Boyd nor have a son "Robert Martin (born in Piscataway, N.J.; married Margaret Bloomfield) was appointed Paymaster to the Northumberland Co. Militia. Act of the Council of Safety, Dec. 5, 1776. Pennsylvania Colonial Records, Vol. 12, Page 53." Application for Membership of Ul Torrance to The Minnesota Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. *Sons of the American Revolution Membership Applications 1889-1970.* Three John Martins married in Monmouth County, Province of New Jersey, when this John Martin would have been between 40 and 45 years old: (1) Rachal Notwike/Nortwike (both of

Monmouth County) on June 21, 1758; (2) Margaret Gifford (of Shrewsbury Township, Monmouth County) on February 5, 1760; and (3) Ann Burtis (both of East Jersey) on May 23, 1763. *New Jersey Marriages, New Jersey State Archives*, Pages 61, 164 and 290. None of these women appear as a Martin spouse in *Martin Family of America*. Even though his nephew John Martin may have been born in Monmouth County in 1763, I have been unable to link any of the marriages with this John Martin.

26. JOANNA MARTIN. Joanna Martin was born on February 20, 1720, in Piscataway Township. *Martin Family of America*, Page 4; *Piscataway Town Births; and First Settlers,* Part 2, Page 239.

27. PATIENCE MARTIN. Patience Martin was born on November 20, 1728, in Piscataway Township. *Martin Family of America*, Page 4; *Piscataway Town Births; and First Settlers,* Part 2, Page 239.

28. RICHARD MARTIN. Richard Martin was born on June 22, 1730, in Piscataway Township. *Martin Family of America*, Page 4; *Piscataway Town Births; and First Settlers,* Part 2, Page 239, and Part 3, Pages 550-551 (New Jersey Historical Society, 3 Series, Vol. I, Pages 103-109). No Richard Martins appear on the *List of the Freeholders of Middlesex County, N. J.* dated December 14, 1752. No Richard Martins appear in any marriage record for Middlesex County or New Jersey for the period from 1748 to 1760. *Piscataway, NJ, Town Register 1668-1805, Marriages; New Jersey Marriage Records 1683-1802. New Jersey State Archives; Middlesex County Clerk's Marriage Records 1795-1800, and Piscataway Seventh Day Baptist Church Marriage Records 1745-1776, Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New Jersey, Marriage Records 1665-1800,* by William Nelson, Vol. XXII, Pages 635 and 646*; Colonial Marriage Bonds 1665-1799, New Jersey State Archives; and List of Marriages Performed by the Rev. Jonathan Dunham 1745-1775, Coulter,* Pages 20-21. No Richard Martins appear in any death record for Middlesex County or New Jersey for the period from 1730 to 1760. *Piscataway, NJ, Town Records 1668-1805, Deaths.* Monmouth County was formed in 1683, but no records of births or deaths exist prior to May 1848. *Monmouth County Clerk*. The *History of Monmouth County New Jersey*, by Franklin Ellis (1885), has over 1,000 pages of Monmouth County history and genealogy, but none of the Richard and Mary Salyars Martin family members is mentioned. *Ellis Index*, by Norma Lippincott Swan (1973).

The *Martin Family of America* for the Richard and Mary Salyars Martin family ends with the birth of Richard Marin in June 1730; which by coincidence coincides with the calculated year of birth of "our" *Richard Martin*. However, it remains purely hypothetical the Richard Martin born in 1730 to Richard Martin and Mary Salyars/Sallier, married in New Jersey, was "our" *Richard Martin*.

[3] The search for *Richard Martin's* first wife is elusive; although he was a widower when he arrived in Pittstown Township in 1775:

> "That in the year seventeen hundred and seventy five Richard Martin moved from the State of New Jersey into the town of Pittstown in said County three or four miles distant from the residence of Deponent. Said Richard Martin had a son named Thomas who with his father worked for Deponent's father in said year of seventeen hundred and seventy five. Said Richard Martin was a widower and his son said Thomas worked away from home." *August 4, 1846, Affidavit of James Wool* (Jr.) in support of Aaron Martin's and Charity Martin Patterson's Application for a Revolutionary War Pension. *Widow Kesiah Martin's Pension Application*.

I have not located any New Jersey marriage for any Richard Martin. One possibility may be the November 29, 1756, marriage between Richard Martin and Rebecca Montonie on November 29, 1756, in the Collegiate Church, Manhattan, New York City, Province of New York. *Collegiate Church, Ecclesiastical Records, Baptisms, Members, Marriages, 1639-1774; US Dutch Reformed Church Records 1639-1989; and Names of Persons For Whom Marriage Licenses Were Issued By The Secretary of the Province of New York, Previous to 1784,* by Gideon J. Tucker, Secretary of State, Page 257 (1860). A Rebecca Montanje,

daughter of Thomas Montanje and Rebecca Brijen, was baptized on August 17, 1735, in New York City. *New York Genealogical Records 1675-1920; and 1735 Netherlands Baptism Records*.

A second possibility is the marriage of Richard Martin to Mary Witworth on December 18, 1748, in Boston, Massachusetts. *Town and City Clerks of Massachusetts; and Massachusetts Vital and Town Records*.

Richard Martin born in 1730, in New York, appears in the *Names of Persons For Whom Marriage Licenses Were Issued By The Secretary of the Province of New York, Previous to 1784*, Page 257, which would be the Richard Martin who married Rebecca Montonie on an unknown date. This Richard Martin was born in New York, not New Jersey.

Similarly, I have not located any 1763-1775 New Jersey death record for the wife of *Richard Martin*.

[4] We (myself and Eleanor Todd) originally believed Richard Martin (1765/66, Pittstown, Albany County, Province of New York – May 8, 1852, Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Canada East), who married Elizabeth ("Betsey") Smith (d June 14, 1823, Stanbridge Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada) around 1787, in Schaghticoke, Albany County, was a son of *Richard Martin*. This Richard Martin settled on Clergy Reserved Lot 6 of Range 7 of Stanbridge Township* as of 1801. *1852 St. James, Bedford, Anglican Church Burial Record* (Richard Martin died on Saturday, May 8, 1852, aged eighty six witnessed by his son P. (Peter) R. Martin)*; 1843 Stanbridge Anglican Church Baptism Record* (Abraham Martin b1804); *1851 Canada Census* (Richard, age 87, born in New York); *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Basswood Cemetery, Bedford: "Richard Martin - Aged 85 Years - 1852;" and "Elizabeth Smith, wife of Richard Martin, died 1823"); *and Stanbridge Twp. Cemeteries, Missisquoi Co. Québec, Book 1* (Basswood a/k/a Martin Cemetery, Philipsville Rd., Bedford, Québec), by Brenda Wilson Birch. The Richard Martin buried in Basswood Cemetery is Dirk/Derick Maerthen/Martin baptized in Schaghticoke, New York, and born on August 15, 1768.

*Stanbridge Township was surveyed in 1792 by Jesse Pennoyer, but was not settled due to the policy of keeping the settlers away from the American border and influence. According to the *1831 Lower Canada Census*, Stanbridge Township was first settled in 1795. On September 1, 1801, the first patents were granted for the township. *List of Lands Granted by the Crown in the Province of Québec From 1763 to 31st December 1891*, Printed by Order of the Legislature, Pages 8-9 (1894) (*Québec Land Grants)*. *List of Applicants for Reserved Lands in the following Townships – Stanbridge*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 186, Page 83479, (#14 Richard Martin; and also included #10 Peter Martin on Clergy Reserved Lot 9 of Range 5 of Stanbridge Township).

An extensive investigation has revealed the Martin families which settled in Stanbridge Township, Bedford District, Lower Canada, circa 1800, as well as in Hyde Park, Orange/Orleans/Lamoille County, Vermont, were those of Petrus (Peter) Maerthen (Martin) (1744, Albany, Albany County, Province of New York - >1810, Hyde Park, Vermont) and Elizabeth Vedder/Creller/Kreller (1747 – >1810, Hyde Park, Vermont), and their children (*Schaghticoke Martins*). This conclusion was reached after reviewing *Schaghticoke, New York, Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Records*; baptism, marriage and burial records from Stanbridge Township and St. Armand Seigniory churches; land records; census records; cemetery records; and the relationships revealed in those records, including the presence of the Creller family in Stanbridge Township as well as Martins who could not have been descendants of *Richard Martin*, but were clearly related to the *Schaghticoke Martins*. The Dutch Reform Church baptism and marriage entries are a mix of Dutch and English given names and surnames, but it is impossible to determine whether the *Schaghticoke Martins* were Dutch or English, or actually residents of Schaghticoke, as the Dutch Reform Church was the only church in the area until 1787, and could have converted Anglican names to Dutch versions in its records. The Martins who are buried in the "private burial ground of the Martin family," which is now known as the Basswood Cemetery, Bedford, Québec, belonged to the *Schaghticoke Martins*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

The Stanbridge Township Martins were not Baptists, but belonged to the Anglican, Methodist and Episcopal Churches, while the Pittstown/Caldwell Manor/Sutton Township Martins and related families were Baptists. There were no Baptist Martins in Missisquoi Bay as of the *1831 Lower Canada Census*. *See also 1842 Canada East Census and 1851 Canada Census* for Missisquoi County, Canada East, as well as Whitby Township and North Dorchester Townships, Canada West.

There are no *Ancestry DNA* matches with the *Schaghticoke Martins*.

The relationship between the *Schaghticoke Martins* and those within Stanbridge Township, including those with whom they inter-related (which are not the same families with whom *Richard Martin's* family inter-related), is demonstrated by the following chart of land records/holdings of the various families:

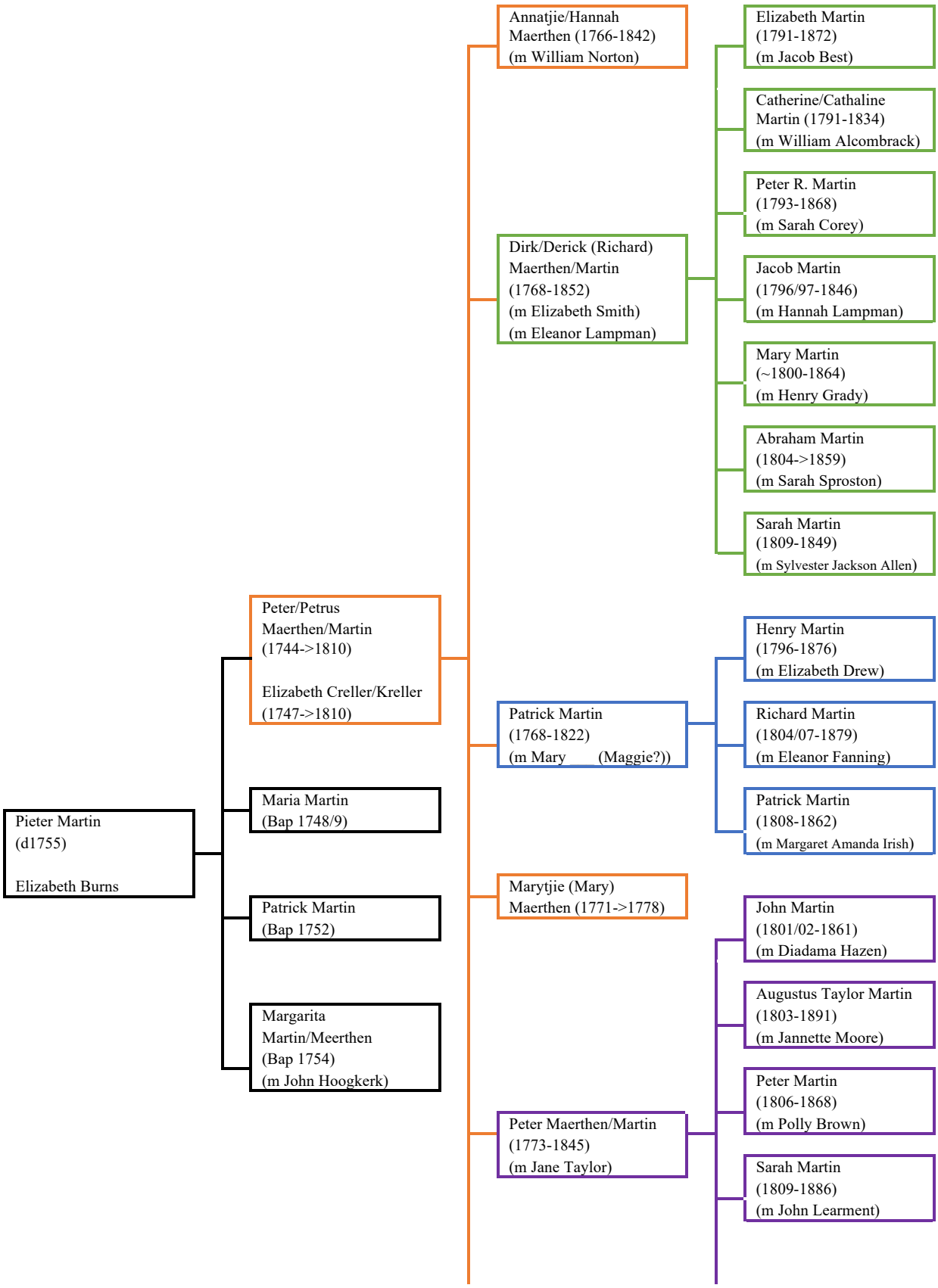
Stanbridge	Lot 5	Lot 6	Lot 7	Lot 8	Lot 9	Lot 10
Range 10					Samuel Reynolds Allen 37.5 ac. (1851)	
Range 9			Jacob Best (Clergy) (1801)		Elijah D. Allen 38 ac. (1851) W. H. Allen 100 ac. (1851)	Samuel R. Allen 350 ac. (1831) 37.5 ac .(1851) Jeremiah D. Allen 162 ac. (1851)
Range 8			Martin Corey 145 ac (1851)		Jacob Best 200 ac. (1831) (1851)	
Range 7 1825: Jacob, Richard, Abraham & Peter Martin[3] 1831: Abraham, Mary, Richard & Peter R. Martin[4]	Abraham Martin 1 ac. (1851) Henry Martin 41 ac. (1851)	Dirk/Derick/ Richard Martin (Clergy) (1801)[1] Richard Alcombrack 75 ac. (1851)	Abraham Martin 50 ac. (1851)		Abraham Lampman (Crown) (1801)	
Range 6			Hiram Martin 100 ac. (1851) Peter R. Martin 96 ac. (1837)[5] (1851)[6] John Sproston 3½ ac. (1851)		Steven Lampman (1801)[2] Peter Martin ½ ac. (1851) Norman Corey 1 ac. (1851)	
Range 5		William Alkinbright (Alcombrock) (Crown) (1801)			Peter Martin (Clergy) (1801)	

[1]*List of Applicants for Reserved Lands in Stanbridge Township*, by JW Steel, March 7, 1802, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 186, Page 83479; [2]Associates of Stanbridge Township, Québec, dated May 22, 1801 (Listing #24 Steven Lampman), *Imprints on the Sands of Time*, by Henry R. Kelly, Page 118 (2005); [3]*1825 Lower Canada Census*; [4]*1831 Lower Canada Census*; [5]*Québec Land Grants*, Page 1621 (Peter R. Martin is the son of Richard Martin); *and* [6]*1851 Canada Census*.

The *1851 Canada Census and 1851 Canada Ag Census* further confirm the Stanbridge Township Martins were the *Schaghticoke Martins*. Richard and Eleanor Lampman Martin were living with his son Peter R. Martin and his wife Sarah Corey on Concession 6, Lot 7, of Stanbridge Township, along with Peter's son Hiram. Abraham and Hannah Bratt Martin were in Stanbridge Township (7/5?), situated between William Alcombrack (widower of Cathalin/Catherine Martin, daughter of Dirk/Derick/Richard Martin and Elizabeth Smith) and his son Richard Alcombrack's family (7/6), and the family of Henry Martin (b1817) (7/5), son of Henry and grandson of Patrick Martin (Abraham and Richard's brother). On the same census pages was nephew Abraham Martin (7/7), son of Dirk/Derick/Richard Martin and Elizabeth Smith).

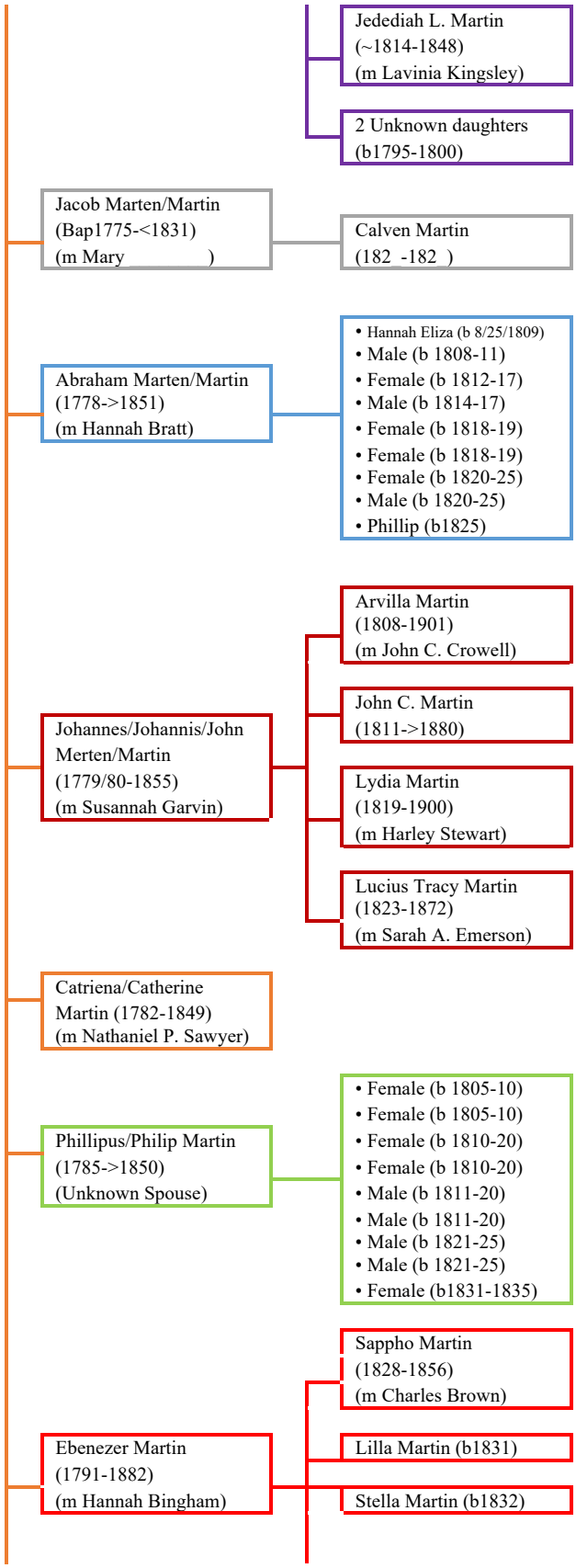
Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Ch. 1: RICHARD MARTIN (~1730 - ≥1795) AND HIS CHILDREN (AND ASSOCIATED FAMILIES)

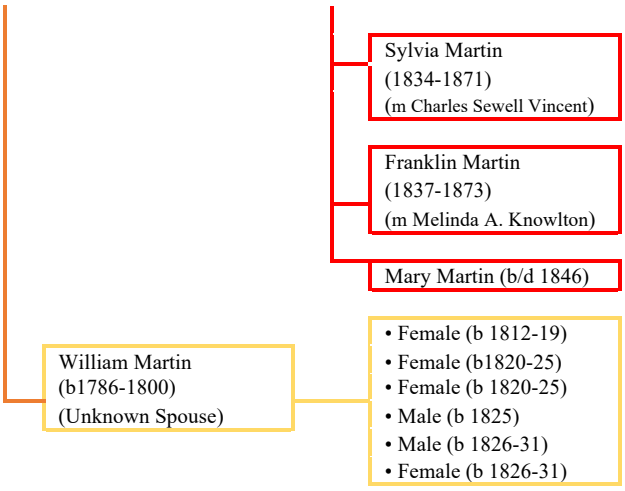


Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Ch. 1: RICHARD MARTIN (~1730 - ≥1795) AND HIS CHILDREN (AND ASSOCIATED FAMILIES)



Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka



The *Schaghticoke Martin* family is reflected in the following lineage (with known burials in the Martin family private burial ground, now Basswood Cemetery, Bedford, Québec, highlighted):

Pieter Meerthen/Merten/Martin (d 11/24/1755, Albany, Albany County, Province of New York) married Elizabeth Burns in 1741. They had four known children. *Albany Dutch Reformed Church Baptism and Marriage Records*.

• Maria Martin (Bap 2/5/1748/9, Albany). *Albany Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record*.

• Patrick Martin (Bap 6/14/1752, Albany). *Albany Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record*.

• Margarita Meerthen/Martin (Bap 3/31/1754, Albany) (1776 m John Hoogkerk) had four known children. *Albany Dutch Reformed Church Baptism and Marriage Records; 1777 6th Co., 1st Reg., NY Militia, Roll* (Lt. John Hooghkirk at Fort George)*; and 1810 US Census*. She was not Margaret/Grietje Martin.

1. Rebecca Hoogkerk (bap 11/10/1776).
2. Elizabeth Hoogkerk (b 8/18/1778).
3. Lucan (b 7/10/1780).
4. Elizabeth (b 11/30/1782).

• Petrus/Peter Maerthen/Marthen/Meerthen/Martin (7/2/1744, Albany - >8/6/1810, Hyde Park, Orleans/Lamoille County, Vermont) married Elizabeth Creller/Kreller/Vedder (6/4/1747, Rhinebeck, Dutchess Co., Prov. of New York - >8/6/1810, Hyde Park, Orleans/Lamoille County, Vermont) in 1765. They had twelve known children. *Albany Dutch Reform Church Marriage Record; Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Records; 1790, 1800 and 1810 US Census; Find-a-Grave* (Albany Rural Cemetery, Menands, Albany County, NY)*; New York in the Revolution as Colony and State*, James A. Roberts, Comptroller, Pages 125 and 127 (1898) (*NY in the Revolution)*; *and Daughters of the American Revolution,* Vol. 161, Page 280.

1. Annatjie (Hannah) Maerthen/Martin (2/25/1766, Schaghticoke,* Albany Co., NY – 10/31/1842, Stanbridge Twp., Missisquoi Co., Canada East) (m William Norton). *Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record; 1842 Frelighsburg, St. Armand, Holy Trinity Anglican Church Burial Record; and 1831 Lower Canada Census*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

*Schaghticoke was the place of baptism. It is unknown if the Maerthen/Martin's lived in Schaghticoke, which church served the entire area until 1787.

2. Dirk/Derick/Richard Maerthen/Martin (8/15/1768, Schaghticoke – 5/8/1852, Stanbridge Twp.) 1776 m Elizabeth Smith (~1764 – 1823, Stanbridge Twp.); m Eleanor Lampman (1785, Hoosick Falls, Albany Co., NY – 3/28/1854, St. Georges de Clarenceville, Missisquoi Co., Canada East). *Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record; List of Applicants for Reserved Lands in the following Townships – Stanbridge*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 186, Page 83479; *1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1842 Canada East Census; 1843 Stanbridge Anglican Church Baptism Record* (Abraham Martin (b1804)); *1851 Canada Ag Census; 1851 Canada Census; 1852 St. James, Bedford, Anglican Church Burial Record; 1854 Clarenceville Saint George Anglican Church Burial Record* (Eleanor Lampman wife of Derick Martin)*; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Basswood Cemetery, Bedford); *and Stanbridge Twp. Cemeteries, Missisquoi Co. Québec, Book 1* (Basswood a/k/a Martin Cemetery, Philipsville Rd., Bedford, Québec), by Brenda Wilson Birch.

(1) Elizabeth Martin (10/3/1791, Schaghticoke – 8/28/1872, Stanbridge Twp., Québec) 1810 m Jacob Best (3/22/1778, Center Brunsbrun, Brunswick, Albany Co., NY – <1/14/1861, Stanbridge Twp., Canada East). *1791 Schaghticoke Dutch Reform Church Baptism Record; 1810 Philipsburg Anglican Church Baptism Record (*baptism of Hannah Eliza Martin (b1809), daughter of Abraham Martin and Hannah Bratt; Cathalin Martin, Elizabeth Martin, and Peter Kreller, sponsors)*; 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1842 Canada East Census; 1851, 1861* ("Widdow Best") *and 1871 Canada Census; 1866 Stanbridge Anglican Church Burial Record* (for son Amos Best, stating Jacob Best was dead); *and 1872 Bedford, Québec, Saint James Anglican Church Burial Record.* Their children were all born in Stanbridge Township.

- Adam Best (1812–1882).
- Hannah Best (~1816-1902).
- Elizabeth H. Best (1815/16-1870).
- Adeline Best (1818/19–1848).
- Edward Best (1821-1903).
- Joanna (Ann) Best (1822/25-1903).
- Sarah (Sally) Best (1825-1891/1901).
- Margaret Best (1828-1901).
- Mary Jane / Jane Best (1830-<1900).
- Amos Best (1832-1866).
- Lothrup/Lathrup Septimia Best (1835-1867).
- Matilda Best (1836-1852).
- Charles F. Best (1840-1881).

(2) Cathalin/Catherine Martin (1791, probably Schaghticoke – 9/26/1834, Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Lower Canada) m William Alcombrack (~1791, New York – 9/2/1855, Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Canada East). *1810 Philipsburg Anglican Church Baptism Record* (Cathalin Martin, Elizabeth Martin, and Peter Kreller, were sponsors of the baptism for Hannah Eliza Martin (b August 25, 1809), daughter of Abraham Martin and Hannah Bratt); *1834 Stanbridge Anglican Church Baptism and Burial Records;* Gravemarker in the Bedford Protestant Cemetery, Bedford ("Martin Catherine 1791-1834 wife of Wm Alcombrack 1791-1855"); "Cathaline" is the spelling in her burial record and the baptism records of 7 of her children; Son Richard's** first daughter was named "Cathaline Isabell;" *1825 Lower Canada Census; 1838 British Army and Canadian Militia Pay List; 1842 Canada East Census; 1851 Canada Census; 1852 Bedford Saint James Anglican Baptism Record; 1855 Stanbridge Anglican*

Church Burial Record; and 1870 Stanbridge Anglican Church Marriage Record ("Sarah youngest daughter of the late William Alcombrack and Cathaline Martin").

• Richard Alcombrack (1817-1908).
• Rachel Alcombrack (1820 -1894).
• Elizabeth Alcombrack (1822->1871).
• Louisa Alcombrack (1824-1902).
• William Wellington Alcombrack (1826-<1852).
• Ebenezer Alcombrack (1827->1901).
• Mary Alcombrack (1830->1863
• Sarah Alcombrack (1832-1909).

(3) Peter R. Martin (7/18/1793, Schaghticoke, Rennselaer County, New York – 9/30/1868, Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Québec) 1822 m Sarah Corey (10/30/1794, Hancock, Berkshire County, Massachusetts – 5/23/1873, Stanbridge Township). *1793 Schaghticoke Dutch Reform Church Baptism Record; 1794 Hancock, Massachusetts, Birth Record; 1822 Philipsburg, St. Armand, Anglican Church Marriage Record; Québec Land Grants*, Page 1621; *1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1842 Canada East Census; 1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1851 Canada Ag Census*; *1868 Bedford Anglican Church Burial Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Basswood Cemetery, Bedford).

• Eleanor Martin (1823-1892).
• Hiram Martin (1825-1890).
• Rufus M. Martin (1827-1904).
• Philip Martin (~1828/29-1909).
• Peter A. Martin (1830-1903).
• Sarah Ella Martin (1831-1888).
• Matilda E. Martin (1833-1885).
• Nye Calvin Martin (1835-1900).
• Clark Corey Martin (1837-1907).
• Richard James Martin (1839-1902).

(4) Jacob Martin (1796/97, New York or Vermont –8/31/1846, Highgate, Franklin County, Vermont; bur. Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Canada East) 1824 m Hannah Lampman (b~1804, New York) in Highgate, Vermont. *1824 Highgate, Franklin County, Vermont, Marriage Record; 1846 Stanbridge Anglican Church Burial Record* (Jacob Martin aged 49); *1850 and 1900 US Census; 1854 Highgate, Vermont, Marriage Record* (Giles L. Spear and Mary A. Martin)*; and 1904 New York Death Record*.

• Clancy L. Martin (b1825).
• Mary Ann Martin (1829-1904)
• Calvin Martin (b~1835).
• Albert Martin (b~1838).
• Guy Martin (b~1840).
• Emy I. Martin (b~1844).

(5) Mary Martin (~1800, Lower Canada – 1/20/1864, Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Canada East) m Henry Grady (b~1803, Ireland). *1864 Bedford Saint James Anglican Church Burial Record* ("Mary Martin wife of Henry O'Grady …")*; 1838-39 Canada Militia Rolls, Library and Archives of Canada (Canada Archives); 1851 and 1861 Canada Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Basswood Cemetery, Bedford, Québec*).*

• Charles Homer Grady (b1849).

(6) Abraham Martin (5/16/1804, Stanbridge Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada - >1860, probably Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Canada East) m Sarah Sproston (bap 8/31/1817, Wolstanton, Staffordshire County, England – >6/1/1880, probably Pawlet, Rutland County, Vermont). *1817 England Christening Index; 1842 Canada East Census; 1843, 1845, 1848, 1851, 1854 and 1856 Stanbridge and Bedford Anglican Church Baptism Records; 1842 Canada East Census; 1851 Canada Ag Census; 1851 Canada Census; 1870, 1880 and 1900 US Census; 1913 Franklin, Massachusetts Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave*.

• Arvilla Martin (1838-1915).
• Gregory Harbide/Arvide Martin (1842-1915).
• John Henry Martin (1845->1900).
• Charlotte Elizabeth Martin (1847->1887).
• William Martin (1849->1851).
• Abraham A. Martin (1851->1880).
• Thomas L. Martin (1854-1938).
• Mary Jane Martin (1856-1858).
• Matthew Martin (b~1860).
• Nye Simmons Martin (1860-1913).

(7) Sarah Martin (1809, Stanbridge Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada - 4/19/1849, West Bolton, Bolton Township, Brome County, Canada East) m Sylvester Jackson Allen (5/17/1816, Stanbridge Township – 8/2/1889, Bolton Township, Brome County, Québec). *1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1842 Canada East Census; 1849 Shefford Methodist Church Burial Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker 1809-1849, Hillhouse Cemetery, Foster, Brome County, Québec).

• Samuel Richard Allen (1844-1923).
• Mary K. Allen (1844–1857).
• (Maud) Maranda Allen (1846-1939).
• Sarah Ann Martin (1848-1921).

3. Patrick Martin (1768, probably New York – 1822, Stanbridge Twp.) m Mary (Maggie?) (Belinda Austin?). *Gravemarker Martin Cemetery, Bedford, per Eleanor Todd*.

(1) Henry Martin (12/2/1796, Bennington, Vermont – 2/16/1876, Bedford, Missisquoi County, Québec) m Elizabeth Drew (10/17/1798, Lower Canada – 7/26/1886, Sheldon, Franklin County, Vermont). *1876 Bedford Saint James Anglican Burial Record* ("Henry Martin, farmer, Brockville PQ, son of Patrick Martin, Bedford, and Mary his wife"); *1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1842 Canada East Census; 1842 and 1848 Caldwell and Christie, Iberville, Episcopal Church Baptism Records* (Richard and Eleanor Fanning Martin were witnesses/sponsors of the baptisms of Henry and Elizabeth Drew Martin's sons Richard Farming Martin, William Herbert Martin, and Sylvanus Edgar Martin)*; 1861, 1871 and 1881 Canada Census*; *1862 Noyan and Foucault Anglican Church Burial Record* (Richard's son George Wesley Martin's burial was witnessed by his uncle Henry Martin)*; 1886 Sheldon, Vermont, Death Record; 1886 Clarenceville Methodist Church Burial Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Brockville/Mandigo's Corner/Union Cemetery, Saint-Sébastien, Missisquoi County, Québec).

• Henry Martin (1817-1898).

• George Peter Martin (1823-1883).
• James Augustus Martin (1824-1907).
• Jane Augusta Martin (1824-1902).
• Myron Elisha Martin (1828-1916).
• Myra Eliza Martin (1828-1914).
• Henry Bentley Martin (1833-1913).
• Richard [Farming] Martin (1836-1861).
• William Herbert Martin (b1839).
• John F. Martin (~1840->1873).
• Aaron Reed Martin (1843-1934).
• Sylvanus Edgar Martin (1848-1932).

(2) Richard Martin (1804-1807, Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seigniory, Lower Canada – 11/19/1879, Bedford, Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Québec) m Eleanor Fanning (~1813, Lower Canada - 6/8/1856, Noyan Seigniory, Missisquoi County, Canada East). *1879 Bedford Saint James Anglican Burial Record; 1842 Canada East Census; 1856 Noyan and Foucault Episcopal Church Burial Record; and 1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census*.

• Matilda Margaret Martin (1833-1916).
• Patrick James / James Patrick Martin (1835-1902).
• Henry Victor Martin (1837-<1871).
• John G. Martin (1840->1851).
• George W. Martin (d1844).
• George Wesley Martin (1845-1862).
• Anne Mary Martin (1847->1851).
• Annis A. Martin (1851->1851).
• Alice Augusta Martin (1851/2->1854).
• Charlotte Harriet Martin (1853->1854).
• Alice Arlington Martin (<1856-1859).
• Arthur Martin (<1856-1856).
• Charlotte Louisa Martin (d1862).

(3) Patrick Martin (~1808, Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seigniory, Bedford County, Lower Canada – 8/20/1862, Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Canada East) m Margaret Amanda Irish (9/1/1812, Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seigniory, Bedford County, Lower Canada – 11/4/1877, Bedford, Missisquoi County, Québec). *1840 St. Armand Methodist Church Baptism Records* (6 children); *1864 Bedford Saint James Anglican Burial Record* (Calvin Richard Martin son of the late Patrick Martin)*; 1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1877 Bedford Saint James Anglican Burial Record; 1881 Philipsburg Methodist Church Marriage Record* (son William E. Martin and Sarah A. Corey); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Basswood Cemetery; Martin family private burial ground).

• Mary Belinda Martin (1831-1852).
• Henry Arvide Martin (1833-1911).
• Louisa Margaret Martin (1834/35-1922).
• Calvin Richard Martin (1835-1864).
• Charles M. Martin (1837->1881).
• Patrick Clark Martin (1839-1901).
• Dioursa (male) / Denerza (female) Martin (b1841-42).
• William Elisha Martin (1844-1898).
• James Herbert Martin (1847-1915). Married Caroline Elizabeth Creller.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

- Irwin (John I.) Martin (1851-1889).
- Mary Cornelia Martin (1854/55-1912).

4. Marytjie (Mary) Maerthen/Martin (2/17/1771, Schaghticoke - >8/18/1778). *Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record* (parents Petrus Meether and Elizabeth Creller)*; and 1778 Albany Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record*.

5. Peter Maerthen/Martin (7/20-21/1773, Schaghticoke – 10/4/1845, Constable, Franklin Co., VT) m Jane Taylor (4/20/1773, Poughkeepsie, Dutchess Co., NY – 11/17/1846, Constable, NY). *Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record* (parents Peter Maerthen and Elizabeth Creller); *Daughters of the American Revolution Lineage Book*, Vol. 161, Page 280 (1920), #160897 (Mrs. Marion Olive Cameron Helfaer) (and #128236); *1919 Sons of the American Revolution Supplemental Application; 1810, 1820, 1830 and 1840 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (Briggs Street Cemetery, Westville, Franklin County, New York).

(1&2) Two unknown daughters (b1795-1800, Vermont). *1810 and 1820 US Census.*

(3) John Martin (1801/02, Vermont – 3/14/1861, North Hero, Grand Isle Co., Vermont) m Diadama Hazen (1805-1893). *Find-a-Grave* (Briggs Street Cemetery, Westville, Franklin County, New York).

(4) Augustus Taylor Martin (1803, Vermont – 4/10/1891, Constable, New York) m Janette Moore (1806-1900). *1810, 1820, 1850, 1860, 1870 and 1880 US Census; 1875 New York Census; and Find-a-Grave* (Briggs Street Cemetery, Westville, Franklin County, New York).

(5) Peter Martin (1806, Vermont – 2/25/1868, Franklin Co., New York) m Polly Brown (1814-1862). *1810, 1820, 1830, 1840, 1850 and 1860 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (Briggs Street Cemetery, Westville, Franklin County, New York).

(6) Sarah Martin (8/1809, Vermont – 4/8/1886, Franklin Co., New York) m John Learment (1812-1876). *1810, 1820, 1830, 1850, 1860 and 1870 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (Briggs Street Cemetery, Westville, Franklin County, New York).

(7) Jedediah I. Martin (~1814, North Hero, Vermont – 1848, Constable, New York) m Lavinia Kingsley (1817-1851). *1820, 1830, 1840 and 1850 US Census; and 1851 S. Alburg, Vermont, Death Record.*

6. Jacob Marten (Bap 8/9/1775, Schaghticoke - <6/1/1831, Stanbridge Twp., Missisquoi Co., Lower Canada) m Mary _____. *Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record* (parents Peter Marten and Elizabeth Kreller). In the *1825 Lower Canada Census* for Stanbridge Township, Jacob Martin, family of 3, is listed next to those of Richard, Abraham and Peter Martin, which implies they lived next to (or very close to) each other, and probably had a close familial relationship. The Jacob Martin household had a daughter aged 14-17 (i.e. born between 1808-1811). The daughter's age means the parents were not born after 1790-1793 (i.e. both were at least 18 years old when the daughter was born). In the *1831 Lower Canada Census*, Mary Martin, a tailor's wife, replaced Jacob next to the 3 other male Martins. Mary was listed as "single" and the parent of a child who was born in or before 1826 (i.e. age 5 or under). Mary was likely the widow of Jacob Martin, and they had a child after the *1825 Lower Canada Census* was taken (between June 20 and September 20, 1825), and the daughter from 1825 would have been aged 20-23, and out of the home. This Jacob Martin did not die on 8/31/1846 in Stanbridge Township, as that Jacob was 49 years old = 1797 vs. 1775. *1846 Stanbridge Anglican Church Burial Record*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

(1) Calven Martin (9/182_, Stanbridge Twp. - 10/182_, Stanbridge Twp.) *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Basswood Cemetery; "Son of Jacob Martin died Oct 182_, Aged One Month").

7. Abraham Marten (3/7/1778, Schaghticoke - >1855, Stanbridge Twp.) m Hannah Bratt (~1786-1855). *Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record* (parents Peter Marten and Elizabeth Kreller)*; 1810 Philipsburg Anglican Church Baptism Record* (Hannah Eliza Martin)*; 1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1851 Canada Census; 1855 Stanbridge Anglican Church Burial Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hannah Bratt, Basswood Cemetery, Bedford).

(1) Hannah Eliza Martin (b 8/25/1809).
(2) Male (b1808-11).
(3) Female (b1812-17).
(4) Male (b1814-17).
(5) Female (b1818-19).
(6) Female (b1818-19).
(7) Female (b1820-25).
(8) Male (b1820-25).
(9) Phillip Martin (b1825).

8. Johannes/Johannis/John Merten/Martin (4/19/1779/80, Schaghticoke – 3/2/1855, Hyde Park, Lamoille Co., VT) m Susannah Garvin (1783-1854). *Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record* (parents Peter Merten and Elizabeth Creller)*; 1850 US Census; and 1854 and 1855 Hyde Park, Vermont, Death Records*.

(1) Arvilla Martin (9/15/1808, Hyde Park, VT – 6/16/1901, Hyde Park) m John C. Crowell (1800-<1870). *1828 Hyde Park, Vermont, Marriage Record; 1901 Hyde Park, Vermont, Death Record; and 1850, 1870, 1880 and 1900 US Census*.

(2) John C. Martin (1811, Hyde Park - >6/1/1880). *1870 and 1880 US Census*.

(3) Lydia Martin (12/1819, Hyde Park – 10/25/1900, Lowell, VT) m Harley Stewart (1819-1900). *1850 Hyde Park, Vermont, Marriage Record; 1900 Lowell, Vermont, Death Records; and 1900 US Census*.

(4) Lucius Tracy Martin (6/26/1823, Hyde Park – 12/18/1872, Johnson, VT) m Sarah A. Emerson (1836-1907. *1872 Johnson, Vermont, Death Record; 1840 and 1860 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker South Cambridge Cemetery, Lamoille County, Vermont).

9. Catriena/Catherine Martin (10/18/1782, Schaghticoke – 10/1/1849, Hyde Park, VT) m Nathaniel P. Sawyer (1771-1849). *Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record* (parents Petrus Marten and Elisabeth Crealer)*; 1849 and 1852 Hyde Park, Vermont, Death Records; 1850 US Census; 1850 US Census Mortality Schedule; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hyde Park Village Cemetery).

10. Phillipus/Philip Martin (1785, Schaghticoke - >6/1/1850, Hyde Park, VT). The name of his wife (1785-90 - >1840) is unknown. Undocumented son of Petrus/Peter Maerthen/Martin and Elizabeth Creller/Kreller. Spouse and children based upon *1810, 1820 and 1840* US Census for a Philip Martin in Hyde Park, Orleans and Lamoille Counties, Vermont. *1850 US Census* (Philip Martin, age 60, born New York; resident of Hyde Park, VT).

(1) Female (b1805-10).

(2) Female (b1805-10).
(3) Female (b1810-20).
(4) Female (b1810-20).
(5) Male (b1811-20).
(6) Male (b1811-20).
(7) Male (b1821-25).
(8) Male (b1821-25).
(9) Female (b1831-1835).

11. Ebenezer Martin (6/18/1791, Hyde Park, VT – 5/9/1882, Stanbridge Twp.) m Hannah Bingham (9/8/1806, Berkshire, Vermont – 3/29/1866, Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Québec). *1880 Bedford Saint James Anglican Baptism Record* (Ebenezer Martin)*; 1882 Frelighsburg, St. Armand, Methodist Church Burial Record; 1806 Berkshire, Vermont, Birth Record; 1825 Lower Canada Census*; *1842 Canada East Census; 1851 Canada Ag. Census; and 1851, 1861 and 1881 Canada Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Stanton Cemetery, Stanbridge East). "Ebenezer Martin built the first tannery here (Stanbridge Township) in 1808." *History of the Eastern Townships*, Mrs. C. M. Day, Page 306 (1869) (*History of the Eastern Townships*).

(1) Sappho Martin (10/14/1828, Stanbridge Twp. – 6/8/1856, Dunham Twp.) m Dr. Charles Brown (1825-1875). *1830 Philipsburg Anglican Church Baptism Record; 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1842 Canada East Census; 1846 Stanbridge Anglican Church Marriage Record; 1851 Canada Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers All Saints Anglican Cemetery, Dunham Township, Québec).

(2) Lilla Martin (b 2/7/1831, Stanbridge Twp.). *1835 Stanbridge Anglican Church Baptism Record*.

(3) Stella Martin (b 2/11/1832, Stanbridge Twp.). *Stanbridge Anglican Church Baptism Record; 1842 Canada East Census; and 1851 Canada Census*.

(4) Sylvia Martin (11/20/1834, Stanbridge Twp. – 11/14/1871, Stanbridge Twp.) m Charles Sewell Vincent (d<4/2/1871). *1835 Stanbridge Anglican Church Baptism Record; 1842 Canada East Census; 1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1858 Stanbridge Anglican Church Marriage Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Stanton Cemetery, Stanbridge East).

(5) Franklin Martin (11/19/1837, Stanbridge Twp. – 1873, Bedford, Québec) m Melinda A. Knowlton. *1846 Stanbridge Anglican Church Baptism Record; 1842 Canada East Census; 1851 Canada Census; and June 3, 1873, Thomas Brassard Actes de Notarie.*

(6) Mary Martin (8/3/1846 – 9/13/1846, Stanbridge Twp.). *1846 Stanbridge Anglican Church Baptism Record; 1846 Stanbridge Anglican Church Burial Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Stanton Cemetery, Stanbridge East).

12. William Martin (b1786-1800). The name of his wife (b1787-1800) is unknown. Possible son of Petrus/Peter Maerthen/Martin and Elizabeth Creller/Kreller. Spouse and children based upon *1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census*. The William Martin family was living on 100 acres of Concession 8 of Stanbridge Township, and were Methodists. In 1825 there were 5 family members and in 1831 there were 8. I could not locate anything for this family in Lower Canada/Canada East/ Québec after 1831. I saw a gravemarker for Cynthia age 7, daughter of William, behind another marker, but have been unable to re-locate it.

Female (b1812-19).

Female (b1820-25).
Female (b1820-25).
Male (b1825).
Male (b1826-31).
Female (b1826-31).

Peter Martin (1768/69, United States - January 8, 1854, St. Georges de Clarenceville, Rouville County, Canada East, Canada) was also thought to have been a son of Richard Martin. On May 5, 1795, Peter Martin, a Christie Manor (Noyan Seigniory) resident took the *Oath of Allegiance* to the Crown; a prerequisite to obtaining a grant of land. *Return of Persons names who have taken the Oaths and subscribed the Declaration required by Law, before the Commissioners at Missisquoi Bay from 26 April to 25th July 1795, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 194, Page 92520 *(1795 Oaths)*. A Peter Martin was also included in John Steel's March 7, 1802, request to the Lt. Governor of Lower Canada, asking that Peter Martin (#10) be granted a lease of reserved Clergy Lot 9, Range 5, Stanbridge Township. *List of Applicants for Reserved Lands in the following Townships – Stanbridge*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 186, Page 83479. It is possible this Peter Martin was the son of Petrus Maerthen and Elizabeth Creller, who were living in Hyde Park, Vermont, and brother of Richard Martin, who also was included in Steel's petition for the lease of Clergy reserved land (#14). This Peter Martin (b1773, Schaghticoke, Albany County, New York) allegedly settled in Grand Isle County, Vermont, and died in Constable, Franklin County, New York in 1845, but could have been in Stanbridge Township prior to settling in Vermont. On May 17, 1807, a Peter Martin married Mary B. Austin (1772, United States – January 12, 1854, St. Georges de Clarenceville, Rouville County, Canada East), in Franklin County, Vermont. As of June 20, 1825, a Peter Martin family of 4 (married male born between 1766-1785; a married female born between 1781-1811; a male (b1800-1807); and another child (b1808-1811)), were settled on a farm in the eastern part of the Foucault Seigniory (Caldwell's Manor), known as St. Georges de Clarenceville. *1825 Lower Canada Census*. On May 10, 1822, the Seigniory of Foucault had been divided between the 4th and 5th Concessions, with Concessions 1 through 4 becoming St. Thomas de Foucault; and Concessions 5 and above becoming St. Georges de Clarenceville. *Seigniory of Foucault, Missisquoi County Historical Society, Fifth Report*, Pages 39-45 (1913) (*Seigniory of Foucault*). In 1851, Peter (83) and Mary (80) Martin, both born in the United States, were living with the Richard (b~1805) and Eleanor Martin on 112 acres of C8/L2, St. Georges de Clarenceville, Rouville County, Canada East. *1851 Canada Census; and 1851 Canada Ag Censu*s. In 1842, a married male born before 1783, and a married female born before 1798, were members of the Richard Martin household.; and all 8 members of the household were born in English Canada. *1842 Canada East Census.* Peter Martin and his wife Mary B. Austin Martin died within four days of each other in January 1854, with their internment services held in the Methodist Church, Clarenceville, Missisquoi County, Canada East. They were buried in Brockville/Mandigo's Corner/Union Cemetery, Saint-Sébastien, Missisquoi County, Québec. *1854 Clarenceville Methodist Church Burial Records; and Find-a-Grave.* Peter Martin's death and internment clearly occurred in 1854, not 1853. His burial record is somewhat legible, while hers is illegible, although a witness to the burial may have been Richard Martin.

If Richard Martin (b1805) was a son of Peter Martin, and it was the same Peter Martin who married Mary B. Austin in 1807, Peter Martin must have been a widower, and Richard was a son of his first marriage. We initially believed Peter Martin of St. Georges de Clarenceville was the brother of *Richard Martin's* son Thomas Martin (b October 17, 1758, New Jersey), who was in Caldwell's Manor as of 1792, lived on Caldwell's Manor/Foucault Seigniory until his death in 1824, and was buried in the Martin Cemetery (Range 3, Lot 7, Caldwell's Manor). The geographic closeness was a factor in the original conclusion.

Close inspection of the children we associated with Peter Martin and his wives do not confirm the relationship with "our" Martins. Even though Peter Martin was born in the United States, there is no way to verify he was the son of *Richard Martin*. None of *Richard Martin's* children had a son with the given name of "Peter." Peter Martin's sons were:

(1) Henry Martin (December 2, 1796, Bennington, Vermont – February 16, 1876, Bedford, Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Québec). Henry Martin married Elizabeth Drew (October 17, 1798, Lower Canada – July 26, 1886, Sheldon, Franklin County, Vermont), probably around 1816/17. Henry and Elizabeth Drew Martin lived on and farmed 90 acres in St. Georges de Clarenceville/Henryville into the 1860s They are buried in Brockville/Mandigo's Corner/Union Cemetery, Saint-Sébastien, Missisquoi County, Québec. Henry's internment record states: "Henry Martin, farmer, Brockville PQ, *son of Patrick Martin, Bedford, and Mary his wife* was born at Bennington Vt. on the second day of December seventeen hundred and ninety six, died at Bedford on the sixteenth day of February eighteen hundred and seventy six, and was buried at Brockville on the eighteenth day of the same month by me." *1876 Bedford Saint James Anglican Burial Record*. In the *1842 Canada East Census*, Henry Martin was one line away from Richard Martin, whom I believe was his brother. In 1842, Richard and Eleanor Fanning Martin were witnesses/sponsors of the baptisms of Henry and Elizabeth Drew Martin's sons Richard Farming Martin and William Herbert Martin. *1842 Caldwell and Christie, Iberville, Episcopal Church Baptism Records*. In 1848, Richard Martin was a sponsor of the baptism of Henry's son Sylvanus Edgar Martin. *1848 Caldwell and Christie, Iberville, Episcopal Church Baptism Records*. Richard and Eleanor Martin's son George Wesley Martin's (March 3, 1845, Noyan Seigniory, Iberville, Lower Canada – July 9, 1862, Noyan Seigniory) burial was witnessed by his "uncle Henry Martin." *1862 Noyan and Foucault Anglican Church Burial Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Brockville/Mandigo's Corner/Union Cemetery, Saint-Sébastien). Henry's children's names are not consistent with those of the other Martin families. It is probable this Henry Martin was not the son of Peter Martin, but his year of birth and subsequent residences make him a possibility.

(2) Richard Martin (1804-1807, Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seigniory, Lower Canada – November 19, 1879, Bedford, Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Québec). *1879 Bedford Saint James Anglican Burial Record; 1842 Canada East Census; and 1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census*. He married Eleanor Fanning (~1813, Lower Canada* - June 8, 1856, Noyan Seigniory, Missisquoi County, Canada East) probably around 1831. *1856 Noyan and Foucault Episcopal Church Burial Record; 1842 Canada East Census; and 1851 Canada Census*. By 1842, they were living on and farming 100 acres in St. Georges de Clarenceville, Rouville District, next to his brother Henry Martin and John Mandigo. *1842 Canada East Census*. His parents and 4 children were in the home. In 1851, the family of 9, plus his parents, was still in St. Georges de Clarenceville, Rouville County, farming 112 acres of Lot 2, Concession 8. *1851 Canada Ag Census*. After Eleanor Fanning Martin's death in 1856, it appears the family fragmented as well as suffered the deaths of several of the young children. In 1861, Richard Martin was still listed as married, and probably living alone in St. Georges de Henryville, Iberville County, Canada East. In 1871, Richard is living with son James Patrick Martin in Stanbridge Township, where he died in the Village of Bedford. *1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census*. Richard and Eleanor Fanning Martin, and several of their children, are buried in Brockville/Mandigo's Corner/Union Cemetery, Saint-Sébastien, Missisquoi County, Québec. *Find-a-Grave*.

If Henry wasn't a son of Peter Martin, but of Patrick Martin, and Richard was his brother as documented in the various baptismal and burial record, why would Peter and Mary B. Martin be living with Richard Martin from at least 1842 until their deaths?

(3) Patrick Martin (~1808, Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seigniory, Bedford County, Lower Canada – August 20, 1862, Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Canada East) an inn/hotel keeper in Stanbridge Township, located in Concessions 6-12. Around 1830, Patrick married Margaret Amanda Irish (September 1, 1812, Caldwell Manor / Foucault Seigniory, Bedford County, Lower Canada – November 4, 1877, Bedford, Missisquoi County, Québec), daughter of John Irish and Sarah Clark. Patrick and Margaret Amanda Irish Martin are buried behind the grave of Richard Martin, son of Petrus Maerthen and Elizabeth Creller, in the private burial ground of the Martin family. *1840 St. Armand*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Methodist Church Baptism Records (six children, including Mary Belinda Martin b October 31, 1831); *1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1864 Bedford Saint James Anglican Burial Record* (Calvin Richard Martin son of the late Patrick Martin)*; 1877 Bedford Saint James Anglican Burial Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Basswood Cemetery; Martin family private burial ground).

Patrick and Margaret Amanda Irish Martin's children were born in Stanbridge Township, Missisquoi County, Lower Canada/Canada East, and they lived and died in Stanbridge Township with the other Petrus Maerthen and Elizabeth Creller children and families. Their son James Herbert Martin married Caroline Elizabeth Creller. They named their first daughter Mary Belinda, probably after Patrick's mother Mary B. Austin.

Thus, the available evidence is too inconclusive and contradictory to assert Peter Martin (b~1768, United States) was the son of *Richard Martin*.

[5] *1880 US Census* (for son John Demaray states both of his parents were born in New Jersey); *and Census of the Township of Whitby for the year 1822, The Oshawa Vindicator,* May 18, 1864 *(1822 Whitby Census).*

[6] Thomas Martin's son Aaron Martin, of Pierpont, St. Lawrence County, New York, claimed "he frequently heard his said father relate that he was born on Long Island N.Y., and that he moved to Pittstown in the present County of Rensselaer N.Y. in which place he resided, or made it his home, during a portion or the greater part of said War [of the Revolution]." *Widow Kesiah Martin's 1846 Pension Application*; *and Martin Genealogy*, Page 336. However, in the *1870 US Census*, *Richard Martin's* grandson, Thomas' son, Aaron Martin stated both were foreign born; and in the *1880 US Census* stated both of his parents were born in Massachusetts. *Martin Genealogy*, Page 336, citing *Thomas Martin Family Bible* for Thomas' date and place of death.

Thomas' daughter Charity Martin Patterson stated in the *Record of Inmates of the St. Lawrence County (New York) Poor House*, on November 8, 1876, she was born in Pittstown, New York, which was incorrect (as she was clearly born on Caldwell Manor, Lower Canada); and her father was born in New Jersey; and mother was born in New York. She did not know either the maternal or paternal side grandparents' birth places. In the *1870 US Census*, she stated her parents were foreign born; and in the *1880 US Census* stated both of her parents were born in England.

[7] *John Martin Family Bible per Jim Whitwell* (refers to the "*John Martin Family Bible*," because it apparently does not contain information about his parents or siblings)*; Eleanor Todd's Martin Genealogy forwarded November 18, 2018*; Age 20 in the *Rolls of the Provincial (Loyalist) Corps, Canadian Command, American Revolutionary Period, King's Rangers Quartered at St. Johns, January 21, 1783, commanded by Major James Rogers*, by Mary Beacock Fryer & Lieut. Col. Wm. A. Smy DE, Dundurn Press Ltd. (1981); and Age 20+ in his *December 24, 1783, Discharge from the King's Rangers*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, RG1 L3, Vol. 139, Pages 68587-88, which stated he was born in Oswego, New York. Monmouth County is adjacent to Middlesex County, where the *Martin Family of America* "First Settlers" were located. *John's* death is frequently listed as occurring on July 8, due to his wife's representation in her July 30, 1811, petition to lease CII/L20, but according to *The York Gazette* his death occurred on Tuesday, July 9, 1811, which conforms with the 1811 calendar; *and UC Land Petitions*, Vol. 252, Page 131. *See Chapter 4*.

[8] *Richard Martin* probably had a son Aaron Martin, born in New Jersey around 1769-1770, who accompanied his widowed father to Pittstown Township, Albany County, Province of New York, in 1775. *1828-29 Militia Rolls* ("Aaron Martin Sen," age 59). Aaron appears to have been a given name in the *Richard Martin* family: (1) son Thomas Martin's second son was named Aaron (1792, Caldwell Manor – 1884, New York), and his first child "Sanford" (1817-1820) is buried in the Third Concession Baptist Cemetery, Caldwell Manor. *Martin Genealogy; and Widow Kesiah Martin's 1846 Pension Application*;

and (2) son *John Martin* may have had a son Aaron Martin 2nd. *Whitby Land Records; and 1822 Whitby Census*.

[9] *August 4, 1846, Affidavit of James Wool* (Jr.) in support of *Widow Kesiah Martin's 1846 Pension Application*.

James Wool (actually born Jacobus Jurgen Woll) (1725, New York City – 1805, Lansingburgh, Rensselaer County, New York). James Wool Sr. and his second wife, Mary Gibben, and five of his seven children, moved to a farm in Schaghticoke in 1762. James Wool, Jr. (1756-1852) served in the 14th Albany County Militia under Colonel Knickerbocker, in which Thomas Martin also served. Jurgen/James Woll/Wool Sr. employed *Richard Martin* and Thomas Martin in 1775. *History of the Town of Schaghticoke* (2012)*; 1726 Netherlands Baptism Index* (Jacobus Woll); *New York in the Revolution*, Page 128 (James Wool (Jr.), 14th Regiment, Albany Militia)*; 1790, 1800 and 1850 US Census; February 6, 1805, Last Will and Testament of James Wool; 1805 New York Surrogate Court Records; and August 31, 1852, New York Evening Post Obituary for James Wool*.

Schaghticoke is 15 miles west of the Vermont border, and 20 miles west of Bennington, Vermont. Pittstown is located about four miles southeast of Schaghticoke. "At the time of the division of the ancient county of Albany and the erection therefrom of the counties of Tryon and Charlotte, March 24, 1772, the territory now constituting Rensselaer County, then still a part of Albany County, was divided by the Provincial Legislature into four districts - Rensselaerwyck, Hoosick, Pittstown and Schaghticoke. The district of Pittstown was erected as a township by patent July 23, 1761, and thus remained until after the War of the Revolution. The first civil organization of which there is any record was effected in 1772, being that of the 'Schaghticoke district.' March 7, 1788, the towns of Schaghticoke and Pittstown were created out of the 'Schaghticoke district,' and the two towns began their separate existence at the town meetings held in April 1789." *History of Pittstown, New York, Landmarks of Rensselaer County*, by George Baker Anders, Chapter XXIII (1897). Rensselaer County was not legally organized until 1791.

[10] *August 4, 1846, Affidavit of James Wool* (Jr.) *and February 27, 1847, Affidavit of John Myers* in support of *Widow Kesiah Martin's 1846 Pension Application; Martin Genealogy*; *and NY in the Revolution*, Vol. 1, Pages 35, 72, 76, 78, 93, 108, 127, 137 and 165 (1904).

[11] *1777 Schaghticoke Dutch Reform Church Baptism Record*.

[12] Polly is a variant of Molly (which in itself is a pet-form of Mary). At some point, Polly became a given name of its own. *A Dictionary of First Names*, Oxford University Press. Family lore alleges Mary/Polly was Dutch and spoke very little English. *Ward-Munger Varnum-Martin Genealogy,* by Duren James Henderson Ward (1925) (*Varnum-Martin Genealogy*). She was allegedly well connected to her Dutch relatives – Ruiter, Best, etc. *Eleanor Todd, November 18, 2018, Page 6.* It is doubtful Polly was *Richard Martin's* housekeeper after the death of his first wife, because she died in New Jersey, and he didn't move to New York until 1775; and she married Benjamin Booth as early as 1773. It is more likely she became *Richard Martin's* housekeeper, if at all, <u>after</u> Benjamin Booth's death until their marriage circa 1782.

[13] *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Scottsmore Cemetery, Scottsmore, Canada East: "Mrs. Mary Martin BORN 1748 DIED 1841")*; and Eleanor Todd, November 18, 2018.* The *Varnum-Martin Genealogy*, Pages 62 and 87 (1926) states Mary Baas/Bass was born in 1750 in Dutchess County, New York, and died in 1840, probably in Sutton, based upon "dates obtained from papers loaned by Charles W. Varnum of Denver." It also identifies her first husband as "John Booth," not Benjamin Booth, which is not supported by the *1775 Schaghticoke Dutch Reform Church Baptism Record* for son John Booth, which clearly identifies his father as Benjamin Booth, and his mother as Mary Baus. Therefore, due to the inaccuracies of her first husband and place of death, this information is included in this endnote rather than the body of this work. It is certainly possible she was born in 1750 in New York. The *Names of Persons For Whom Marriage Licenses Were Issued By The Secretary of the Province of New York, Previous to 1784,* by Gideon J. Tucker, Secretary of State, (1860), has two possible entries Mary Baus Booth: (1) Mary Bass (b1750, New York)

on Page 19; and (2) Mary Booth (b1750, New York) on Page 38. The entries are consistent with Mary Baus Booth, *Richard Martin's* second wife, and appear in chronological page order of her marriages.

Mary Baus Booth Martin's daughter Kezia Martin Scott and her husband Lemuel Scott are also buried in Scottsmore Cemetery, Dunham Township, which seems to indicate Mary Baus/Bass Booth Martin lived near or with her daughter Kezia at the time of her death, although she may have been a member of their household in either the *1825 or 1831 Lower Canada Census*. Lemuel Scott's father Daniel Scott founded "Scottville/Scottsmore."

Mary Baus married Benjamin Booth (_____-____) around 1773. He allegedly died while serving in the British armed forces (probably the militia) in New York; although no information has been located concerning his service or death. The only known about Benjamin and Mary Baus Booth is a son John Booth (b July 19, 1774; bap in Schaghticoke, Albany County, Province of New York). *1775 Schaghticoke Dutch Reform Church Baptism Record*. As of 1795, John Booth was living on Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seigniory Bedford County, Lower Canada, alongside his step-family and among other families associated with the *Richard Martin* family, particularly son *John Martin*. Around 1798, John Booth was granted land in Sutton Township, but he probably never settled there:

- 3/3/1795 Associate (#11), along with Associates Randal Marsh, (Rev.) William Marsh, William Huntington, Simon Huntington, Jacob Marsh, Bill Fuller, Silas Fuller, William Marsh Junior, Thomas Gibbs, and Jeremiah Gibbs, all residents of Caldwell Manor, of Patrick Conroy Esq. Leader on *A List of the Leader and Associates for the Township of Sutton, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 64, Pages 31846-49, 32027-28, and 32033-34 (2/28/1796).
- 1797 leased Lot 12, Range VI, of Caldwell Manor from Henry Caldwell. *Eleanor Todd*.
- 1798 Order for Lot 6, Range 6, Sutton Township. *Names of Persons who have Received Orders of the Governor in council for two hundred acres of Land each in the Townships of Sutton & Potton and who wish to Locate the same in the Township of Sutton, on the Ranges and Lots as appears in Front of each Name __, by Nathaniel Coffin, Commissioner, dated March 31, 1798; Lower Canada Land Papers*, RG 1 L3L, Vol. 62, Pages 31105-06 (*1798 Sutton Twp. Orders*).
- 3/__/1799 Takes the Oath of Allegiance in St. Armand's. *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 64, Page 31992.
- 8/31/1802 awarded 200 acre patent in Sutton Township. *Québec Land Grants*, Page 1167 (John Both, A Grant).
- John Booth sold ½ of R6/L6 to Samuel Demaray's son Richard soon after he received his patent. On 3/16/1804, John Booth, "late farmer of Caldwell's Manor, at present in this city (Montreal)" sold the other ½ of R6/L6 to Nicholas Demaray. *Eleanor Todd's review of Peter Lukin's Actes de Notarie*.

[14] Keziah was a daughter of Job. The name Keziah or Kezia means Cassia, a spice tree, but it also means It Is Done.

The *1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census* have her birth occurring between 1781 and 1787, which is supported in the *1851 Canada Census*, where Kezia Martin Scott, wife of Lemuel Scott, will be 69 in 1852, i.e. born in 1783. *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Scottsmore Cemetery, Scottsmore, Dunham Township, Canada East) has an extrapolated birthdate of October 18, 1777. I don't know who provided the age of Kezia Martin Scott for the gravemarker, but what is written in stone isn't always true. Kezia probably contributed to providing the age ranges in the *1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census*, as well as her age of 68=1783 for the *1851 Canada Census*. The 1783 year of birth is more probable with Lemuel born in 1781, and still allows for their first child's birth in 1804. The 1783 birth year is also more realistic in light of sister Nancy's birth in 1785, and there is not an eight year gap leaving us to speculate if there were other children. It might also support the family history that Polly was *Richard Martin's* housekeeper (i.e. after

Benjamin Booth was killed/died) who helped raise *Richard Martin's* minor children, and then they married and had their two children.

Both daughters named sons "*Richard Martin*" Scott and Varnum.

[15] *1870 North Dorchester, Ontario, Death Record; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Dorchester Union Cemetery)*; and Eleanor Todd, November 18, 2018. Varnum-Martin Genealogy*, Pages 62 and 87, has Nancy Martin Varnum born in Pittstown, New York.

[16] *Petition No. 346 by Alex. Taylor & many other Loyalists praying for Land between Missisquoi Bay and Lake Memphremagog, Lower Canada Land Papers,* RG 1 L3L, Vols. 52 and 190; Dominion Archives, S Series, Land, Sutton, 1792-7 *(Petition No. 346)*.

[17] *Widow Kesiah Martin's 1846 Pension Application*. Contrary to *Martin Genealogy*, Thomas was not previously married and was not a widower when he married Kezia Eastwood. The affidavits supporting *Widow Kesiah Martin's 1846 Pension Application* clearly refer to his father *Richard Martin* as a widower, and give no indication Thomas Martin was previously married.

[18] *1795 Oaths*.

[19] *1795 Bingham Petition*.

[20] *1798 Sutton Twp. Orders; Petition of Patrick Conroy, dated March 31, 1798, Lower Canada Land Papers*, RG 1 L3L, Vol. 64, Pages 32019-20 *(1798 Conroy Petition); List of Applicants for Reserved Lands in the following Townships – Sutton*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 186, Page 89475; *List of Names …, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 62, Pages 31140-44; *1802 Sutton Twp. Patents; 1802 Sutton Twp. Patents; 1802 Sutton Twp. Orders; History of the Eastern Townships*, Pages 280-291; *Québec Land Grants*, Pages 8-10, 232-234; *Siebert American Loyalists,* Pages 37-38; *Walker Missisquoi County,* Pages 44-53; *Eastern Township Loyalists*; *The Christian Watchman, Origin and Sketch of the First Baptist Church in Canada* Pages 289-291 (May 20, 1936); *and Lower Canada Land Papers,* Vol. 64.

[21] The Demaray surname has also been Demarest, Demerest, Dimerest, Demeray, Demoray, Demary, Demory, Demaree, Demore, Dimore, Desmarais and Demarais.

The Demarest Family, David des Marest of the French Patent on the Hackensack and His Descendants, Mary A. Demarest and William H. S. DeMarest (1838)*; The Demarest Family*, Vol. I, Pages HD-2 and VI-46; *Eleanor Todd's Martin Genealogy; Schraalenburgh Dutch Reformed Church Records* (baptized on June 9, 1754)*; New Jersey Birth Records; and Whitby Museum Archives (Whitby Archives); 1822 Whitby Census; The History of the County of Middlesex, Canada*, Page 792 (Belleville: Mika Studio, 1972) (originally published Godspeed Publishers, 1899); *History of Rensselaer County, New York, Town of Pittstown, Page 478 (1880); February 10, 1994, letter from the Rensselaer County Historical Society to Eleanor Todd; The Demarest Family*, Vol. I, Pages HD-2 ("Samuel's beautiful powder-horn dated 1776 at Ft. Edward, New York, is a proud possession of his descendants in Battle Creek, Mich."); *NY in the Revolution*, Pages 125-127, 157-158, 161, 163, 227 and 256; *The Demarest Family,* Page HD-2*; Eleanor Todd's review of Peter Lukin's Actes de Notarie; The Petition of Henry Caldwell Esq of Belmont near Québec dated March 28, 1795, for lands in Granby Township, Lower Canada Land Papers,* Vol. 52, Pages 26611-26615 *(1795 Caldwell Petition); 1795 Oaths; Petition of Abner Bingham dated July 21,1795, for land in Milton Township*, *Lower Canada Land Papers,* Vol. 42, Page 21378 *(1795 Bingham Petition);* Circa 1802 *List No. 2 of Applicants who have received Orders for land in Sutton & Potton and who wish to Locate the Same in Sutton, Lower Canada Land Papers*, RG 1 L3L, Vol. 129, Page 63575 *(1802 Sutton Twp. Orders); List of Names …*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 62, Pages 31140-44; *Québec Land Grants; Whitby and East Whitby Township Abstract/Parcel Register Books (Whitby Land Records); County of Ontario*, Short Notes, Col. J.E. Farewell, Page 36 (1907); *1822 Whitby Census; and Lutheran Church Records 1793-1832,* D. Broughton, Ontario Genealogical Society, Kingston Branch, Page 49 (1987).

[22] *Deer Park, Schaghticoke, Dutch Reformed Church Record*, Vol. II, Book 11, Page 74 (Nicholas was baptized on December 11, 1776, but he had to be born in early 1776 or late 1775, as his brother Richard was born on February 11, 1777); *Eleanor Todd's review of Peter Lukin's Actes de Notarie; Whitby Land Records; 1822 Whitby Census; Men of Upper Canada: Militia Nominal Rolls 1828-29*, Bruce Elliott, (1995) (Ontario Genealogical Society) *(1828-29 Militia Rolls); The City of Toronto and the Home District Commercial District and Register for 1837*, Pages 153-162 (Whitby), by George Walton *(1837 Whitby Directory); Brown's Toronto City and Home District Directory for 1846-47*, Pages 104-116 (Whitby) (absent) *(1846 Whitby Directory); and 1870 US Census*. Nicholas and Elizabeth Varnum Demaray had at least eleven children, eight of whom are known (the *1822 Whitby Census* has Nicholas Demaray with a family size of eleven, i.e. probably he, his wife and nine of their children. At least 2-3 were born after the census: Daniel P. (1822, may have been included); Abraham (1824); and Elizabeth (1826)):

• Rebecca Demaray (~1804, Sutton Township, Lower Canada – February 25, 1879, Steuben County, Indiana) married Ezekiel W. Crain (August 27, 1798, Orange County, Vermont – May 20, 1863, Steuben County, Indiana; bur. Crain Cemetery, Angola, Steuben County), in 1823, and had seven children. *1850, 1860 and 1870 US Census;* The *History of Northeast Indiana*, Page 374 (1920); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker for Ezekial; Rebecca's place of burial is unknown).

• Richard Demaray/Demery (October 21, 1809, Sutton Township, Lower Canada – March 4, 1893, Houghton Township, Norfolk County, Ontario) married Miranda Whittaker (January 1, 1818, New York, U.S. – November 6, 1898, Houghton Township; buried Glen Myer Cemetery, Glen Myer, Norfolk County), on September 1, 1841, in Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, and had eight children, the last seven were born in North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West. *1893 and 1898 Houghton Township, Norfolk County, Ontario, Death Records; 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; and Find-a-Grave*. Contrary to *The Demarest Family*, it was not Richard who lived on C2/L17 of Whitby Township, but his uncle Richard, son of Samuel. *See Land Petitions of Upper Canada 1763-1865* (*UC Land Petitions*) (Richard Demaray, Whitby Township, 1817, Vol. 34, Pages 16292-94).

• Benjamin Demaray (September 14, 1812, Sutton Township – October 2, 1882, Woodland Township, Barry County, Michigan) married Elizabeth Ward (February 25, 1816, Pickering Township, York County, Upper Canada – October 13, 1885, Woodland Township), on October 7, 1835, in Pickering Township. The couple, who had seven children, lived on Concession 3, Lot 4, Whitby Township, which his brother Abraham had lived on in 1837. In 1850-52, Benjamin Demaray had 200 acres of Lot 6, Concession 6, in North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West (Lot #91 of the Mossley Farm in the southern part of the township). His brother-in-law, Daniel P. Varnum and Daniel's wife Nancy Martin, Grietje Martin Demaray's half-sister, had a 25-acre parcel, with 7½ acres under cultivation in Concession 5. Son Nicholas Demaray only had one of 100 acres under cultivation on Lot 2 of Concession 5. *Home District Marriage Record 1831-1840*, Vol. 10, Page 237; *1851 Canada Census; 1860, 1870 and 1880 US Census; 1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories; Roswell's Toronto City and County of York Directory 1850-51*, Pages 116-128 (Whitby) *(1850 Whitby Directory); Whitby Archives; Mossley Farm Lot Owners*; *1882 and 1885 Barry County, Michigan, Death Records; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers).

• Abraham/Abram Demaray/Demara (~1813, Sutton Township, Lower Canada - >1876, probably Scugog, Ontario County, Ontario) married Hannah/Anna Lampman (December 7, 1817, Stanbridge Township, Lower Canada – November 23, 1874, Port Perry, Ontario County, Ontario; bur. Pine Grove/Prince Albert Cemetery), on December 17, 1839, in Whitby Township. In 1837, Abraham was living on Concession 3, Lot 4, Whitby Township, which his brother Benjamin was living on in 1846. In 1850, Abraham Demaray was the only Demaray listed in Whitby Township, living on C2/L17. In 1851, the family was on Lot 4 of the 3rd Concession of Reach Township, Ontario County, Canada West. Abraham was not born in 1824 as set forth in *The Demarest Family,* Page VII-84, as he would have only been 15 when married. In 1861, Abram and Hannah Demara were ages 56 and 43 respectively, with six children, living in Reach Township;

which was difficult to determine as Abram, Hannah, Hariet, Elisabeth and Thomas were at the bottom of Page 75, and Ellen, Charlotte and Melissa were at the top of Page 74, rather than 76. Lucy appeared as Lucy Harris (22=1839), also on Page 74. *1825 Lower Canada Census* (John Lampman, Stanbridge, Bedford County, one dau. <14; and Ira Lampman, Dunham Township, Bedford, three dau. <14); *Home District Marriage Records 1839-1848*, Vol. 11, Pages 98-99; *1851 (Ag.), 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories; 1876 County of Ontario Directory* (Abram Demera, Scugog), JJ Crawford, Page 82*;and Find-a-Grave* (Pine Grove Cemetery).

• Eunice Demaray (DNA) (July 9, 1815, Whitby Township – November 4, 1873, Waterloo, Black Hawk County, Iowa) married John Ward (October 10, 1814, Pickering Township, York County, Upper Canada – November 30, 1883, Waterloo, Black Hawk County, Iowa), of Pickering Township (Lot 7, Concession 8), on November 11, 1835, in Whitby Township. The family moved to North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, in 1844, and moved to Waterloo Township, Iowa, in 1853. Eunice Demaray and John Ward had five children. One of their children was John N. Ward (DNA) (1841-1894), who had daughters Ethel Maude Ward (DNA) (1880-1950) and Mabel Laura Ward (DNA) (1894-1987). *See* Appendix A. *Home District Marriage Record 1831-1840*, Vol. 10, Page 237; *1837 and 1847 Whitby Directory; 1851 Canada Census; 1860, 1870 and 1880 US Census; 1856 Iowa Census (Orange Township, Black Hawk County); 1873 and 1883 Iowa Death Records; 1889 Return of Marriages, Black Hawk County, Iowa; and 1910 US Census* (Elizabeth J. Ward Moore).

• Nicholas Demaray Jr. (March 11, 1819, Whitby Township – September 30, 1901, Ulster Township, Floyd County, Iowa) married Sarah Jane Pickell (December 2, 1822, Whitby Township – August 17, 1906, Ulster Township), on December 31, 1839, in Whitby Township, but probably resided in Darlington Township, Durham County, where Sarah Jane was from, before moving to North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West, around 1851, and then immigrating to the United States in 1860. Nicholas Demaray Jr. and Sarah Jane Pickell had five children. Sarah Jane Pickell's parents were William Pickell (1790-1876) and Nancy Wilson (1795-1845), who were married on October 3, 1811, in Whitby Township. *The History of the County of Ontario*. The family is listed in the *1822 Whitby Census*. *Home District Marriage Records 1839-1848*, Vol. 11, Pages 98-99; *1851 Canada Census; 1870* (Minnesota), *1880 and 1900* (Iowa) *US Census; 1895 Iowa Census; and Iowa Marriage Records 1880-1940.*

• Daniel P. Demaray (May 4, 1822, Whitby Township – May 4, 1880, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County) married twice.

M#1. Malvina Cordelia Brooks (December 1823, ___ - <June 26, 1850, Whitby Township), on March 27, 1844, by Rev. Israel Marsh, in Whitby Township, and had a son. It is unknown when Malvina Cordelia Brooks died. *Home District Marriage Record 1839-1848*, Vol. 11, Page 170; *and 1851 Canada Census*.

M#2. Daniel re-married on June 26, 1850, so the Daniel P. Demaray family in the *1851 Canada Census* for North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, consisted of Daniel P. Demaray (born May 4, 1822), a farmer, married to Mary _____ (born in December 1833), with two children.

Daniel P. Demaray, age 58, died on his birthday in 1880 from exposure due to alcohol intoxication. *1880 North Dorchester, Middlesex County, Death Record*.

• Elizabeth Demaray (~1826, Whitby Township). There were several Elizabeth Demarays born around the same time, but all I researched were not this Elizabeth Demaray. An Elizabeth Demery (22) born in Canada was a resident of Buffalo, Erie County, New York, living with Philip Parker and Mary A. Daugherty, in the *1850 US Census*. However, I don't know if this was Nicholas and Elizabeth Varnum Demaray's daughter, and could not locate anything more about her.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

[23] *Eleanor Todd's review of Peter Lukin's Actes de Notarie; Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record* (Richard's baptism was witnessed by Grietje's brother Thomas Martin); *and Diary of an Old Settler, The Oshawa Reformer*, July 1, 1899, by Eunice Varnum-McGregor:

> "Eunice Demaray was born July 2, 1804, in the Township of Sutton, Lower Canada. My parents; names were Richard and Rebecca Demaray; their family was ten in number and I was the second daughter." Page 101. "About five months after my mother's death I was married to John McGrigor. I was then eighteen years and two months old (1822)." Page 102.

Eunice's headstone states she was 86 years, 3 months, and 25 days old on her death, which translates to March 1, 1804. Thus, her marriage to John McGrigor would have been in May 1822 (i.e. at age 18 years, 2 months). If accurate, Rebecca's death probably occurred in late 1821 or January 1822. Rebecca was not included in the *1822 Whitby Census*, the month and day of which are unknown, because her daughter Eunice and her husband John McGrigor were included (i.e. they were not married until five months after Rebecca Varnum Demaray's death). Someone else was living with Richard Demaray Sr. when the census was taken. Benjamin Varnum Demaray's biography states his mother (Rebecca Varnum Demaray) died in "Ontario," (i.e. Upper Canada) in 1819, which is inconsistent with Eunice's account. *The History of the County of Middlesex, Canada*, Page 792 (Belleville: Mika Studio, 1972) (originally published Godspeed Publishers, 1899); *and 1828-29 Militia Roll*.

A biography of Benjamin Varnum Demaray claims he was one of twelve children, ten of whom are known, all born in Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada.

• Samuel Demaray (Demory, Demeray, Demary) (January 16, 1801 – May 11, 1881, Millville, Wabasha County, Minnesota) married Rachel Demoray (November 17, 1806, New York – November 4, 1879, Wabasha County), and had seven children. *Methodist Church List, Dunham Township, Missisquoi County, Québec; 1850, 1860, 1870 and 1880 US Census; 1875 Minnesota Territorial Census; Find-a-Grave*; and *The Plainview News*, May 14, 1881.

• Cynthia Demarest (DNA) (March 4, 1802 - <June 1, 1870, Michigan; bur. Leslie, Michigan) married Alexander Clark Harlow (~1794, Vermont – December 6, 1865; bur. Leslie, Michigan), on July 4, 1820, in Fredericksburg, Lennox County, Upper Canada. The family was in Whitby Township as of 1822, and still in Upper Canada as of September 1835, when Alexander purchased 80 acres in Monroe County, Michigan, and as of November 1837 was a resident of Monroe County, when he purchased 40 acres in Monroe County. By 1840, the family was living in Spring Arbor, Jackson County, Michigan, but by 1842 moved to Leslie Township, Ingham County, Michigan. Alexander Clark Harlow and Cynthia Demaray had ten children, including Clarissa Harlow (DNA) (1826-1874), who married ___ Peach and had a daughter Cora Jane Peach (DNA) (1863-1932). *See* Appendix A. *Methodist Church List, Dunham Township, Missisquoi County, Québec* (baptized October 5, 1810); *1822 Whitby Census* (family of 3)*; 1835 and 1837 Federal Land Patents, Monroe County, Michigan; Whiteford Township, Monroe County, Michigan, Plat Maps for Sections 24 and 25; Michigan Homestead and Cash Entry Patents, Pre-1908; 1840, 1860 and 1870 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers). Alexander Harlow was the son of Josiah Harlow, who died on January 12, 1815, while serving in the 25th Infantry Regiment of Vermont in the War of 1812, and his three sons Alexander C., Josiah W., and Alonzo B. Harlow, as his heirs, were awarded "five years' half-pay, in lieu of bounty land … and who resided in Windham County." The *Pension Roll of 1835*, Vol. I, Page 863.

• Eunice Varnum Demaray (July 2, 1804 – June 25, 1890, Oshawa, Ontario County, Ontario) married John McGrigor (McGregor) (July 1784, Dunkeld, Perthshire, Scotland - November 17, 1846, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West), in August/September 1822. Eunice Varnum Demarary McGregor and John McGrigor lived on Lot 11, Concession I, of Whitby Township, and are buried in Union Cemetery, Oshawa. They had eight children. *Diary of an Old Settler, The Oshawa Reformer*, July 1, 1899, by Eunice Varnum-

McGregor, Pages 101-104; John McGrigor/McGregor enlisted in the 42nd Royal Highland Foot Soldiers, 2nd Battalion, on August 10, 1803, and served as a Corporal into the War of 1812. He was a carpenter. *Canada, British Regimental Registers of Service 1756-1900; 1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories; 1861, 1871 and 1881 Canada Census; 1890 Ontario County Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers: John McGrigor and Eunice McGregor).

• Asenath Demaray (August 13, 1806 – 1875, Oshawa, Ontario County, Ontario) married Joseph Burk (1801, Upper Canada – 1872, Oshawa) circa 1828. The family resided on Lot 12 of Concession I of Whitby Township in 1837 and 1846. Joseph and Asenath Demaray Burk had seven children. *Dunham Methodist Minutes Book* (baptized October 5, 1810); *1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories; 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker, Oshawa Union Cemetery).

• Electa Demaray (May 15, 1808, – February 3, 1901, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario) married Edmund N. Rogers (August 16, 1808, Lower Canada – November 4, 1880, Whitby Township), on June 14, 1830, in Whitby Township, where they lived on the Broken Front (BF) Concession (on Lake Ontario), Lots 14 and 15. They are buried Union Cemetery, Oshawa, Ontario. Edmund N. and Electa Demaray Rogers had at least six children, all born in Whitby Township. *Dunham Methodist Minutes Book* (baptized October 5, 1810); *1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories; 1851 (Ag) Canada Census (BF 14&15); 1851 and 1861 Canada Census; 1880 and 1901 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Death Record; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Oshawa Union Cemetery)*;* and *Canadian Digital Atlas Project,* McGill University (2001) *(Canada Digital Atlas-1877)* (Edmund on BF, Lot 15, East Whitby Township, which explains later documents stating their children were born in Oshawa and/or East Whitby, which did not legally exist until the 1850s).

• Benjamin Varnum Demaray (DNA) (April 7, 1810 – March 27, 1891, Adelaide Township, Middlesex County, Ontario); November 23, 1833, married twice.

M#1. Rebecca Varnum (DNA) (April 15, 1816, Sutton Township – March 2, 1855, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West), his first cousin,daughter of Daniel Porter Varnum and Nancy Martin (DNA) (daughter of *Richard Martin*), in Whitby Township, and had eight children, including:

–Lorena (Florence) Demarary (DNA) (1838-1908) married ___ Newell, and had a son Asa Roy Newell (DNA) (1874-1958), who had a daughter Lorena Elizabeth Newell (DNA) (1898-1955). *See* Appendix A.

–Percival Demaray (DNA) (1854-1932), who had a son Percy (Pete) Varnum Demaray (DNA) (1910-1994). *See* Appendix A.

In 1828-29, Benjamin Varnum Demaray served in the 5th Company of the 2nd Regiment of the East York Militia. In 1850, Benjamin farmed Lot 4 of the 3rd Concession of Whitby Township, before moving to Plat #91 of Mossley Farm, Lot 9 Concession 4 of North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County.

M#2. On June 14, 1855, Benjamin Varnum Demaray married Martha Dicy (January 18, 1832, Westminster Township, Middlesex County, Canada West – March 5, 1898, North Dorchester Township) in North Dorchester Township, and had six children. By 1861, Benjamin Varnum Demaray had moved to 100/150 acres in the First Concession of Adelaide Township, Middlesex County.

Dunham Methodist Minutes Book (baptized October 5, 1810); *1828-29 Militia Roll*; *1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories* (Concession III, Lot 4); *1851 Canada Ag Census; circa 1850 Mossley Farm Owners; 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1878 Canada Digital Atlas* (Adelaide and Caradoc Townships) (Concession I SER, Lot 28); *1891 and 1898 Middlesex County Death Records; Whitby Archives; Gladstone*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Baptist Church Cemetery, North Dorchester, gravemarker (Rebecca); *Find-a-Grave* (Benjamin, Poplar Hill Cemetery); *The History of the County of Middlesex, Canada*, Page 792; *The Demarest Family*, Excerpt. 2285c; *and Benjamin V. Demaray biography*.

• Richard Demaray Jr. (July 1, 1812 – October 12, 1879, Le Mars, Plymouth County, Iowa) married Ann Jane McNeil (December 14, 1826, Port Hope, Hope Township, Durham County, Upper Canada - April 3, 1899, LeMars, Iowa), on September 2, 1844. Richard Demaray Jr. may have served in the 5th Company, 2nd Regiment, of the East York Militia in 1828-29. The couple had nine children, and may have lived in Lindsay, Ops Township, and Oakwood, Mariposa Township, Victoria County, Canada West, before immigrating to Clayton County, Iowa, in 1868, with the seven youngest children. *1828-29 Militia Roll; ontariogenealogy.com* by Michael Stevenson *(Ontario Genealogy)* (1853 baptisms of three children: Eliza, Jane and Walter Demerest); *1861 Canada Census* (Dst. 5, Mariposa Township, Victoria County, Canada West, Page 70); *1880 US Census Mortality Schedule*, Plymouth County, Iowa; *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker, Memorial/City Cemetery, LeMars). The *1851 Canada Census* for Mariposa Township has not survived, so it cannot be determined where, or if, the family was living within the township. *Canada Archives*; *Mariposa the Banner Township* ("Listed under Oakwood, Ontario. Richard Demaray bought the south half of Lot 15 Con. 9 in 1847. Registered plan 13 subdivided a portion of the lot in 1853 although the town hall had been built on the corner in 1847."); *and History of Plymouth Co., Iowa*, by Freeman, Page 206.

• Margaret (Margurite) Demaray (DNA) (1813 – April 10, 1901, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan); married her second cousin Alvah Martin (DNA) (March 13, 1806, Sutton Township, Lower Canada – September 24, 1852, Fenelon Falls, Fenelon Township, Victoria County, Canada West), son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*; grandson of *Richard Martin*, about 1829-30 in Whitby Township, and had ten children, including:

–Almira Martin (DNA) (1832-1919) married Elisha Phillippo. Their children included Margaret M. Phillippo (DNA) (1864-1930) and George E. Phillippo (DNA) (b1869). *See* Appendix A.

–Margaret Matilda Martin (DNA) (1845-1926) who married ___ Spencer, and had a son Edward A. Spencer (DNA) (1871-1953). *See* Appendix A.

–Ira Joseph Martin (DNA) (1848-1915), who had a daughter Nellie S. Martin (DNA) (1881-1976). *See* Appendix A.

1851 and 1861 Canada Census; 1901 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate; Eleanor Todd; and Find-a-Grave. The extrapolated date-of-birth from her death certificate would be July 12, 1812, which would be impossible if her brother Richard was born on July 1, 1812. *Find-a-Grave* suggests she was married to Robert Martin, which could not have been her first marriage which occurred at age 17. Others have mistakenly attached a given name of Richard or Robert to Alvah. The family's complete biography is included with Alvah Martin.

• Elizabeth Demaray (May 8, 1814 – May 29, 1883, Leslie Township, Ingham County, Michigan) married Henry Delamater (April 4, 1810, New York – April 14, 1860,* Leslie Township), on November 25, 1831, in Whitby Township, and had seven children. After her husband's death, three of her sons enlisted in the Union Army; two of whom died. Henry and Elizabeth Demaray Delamater are buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Leslie Township, Ingham County, Michigan. *1831 Home District Marriage Record*, Vol. 10, Page 27 (wedding witnessed by Alva Martin); *1850* (Oxford Township, Erie County, Ohio), *1860* (Leslie, Ingham Township, Michigan) *and 1880 US Census; *1860 US Census Mortality Schedule* (died as a result of a tree falling on him); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• Sophronia Demaray (DNA) (May 5, 1816 – April 21, 1895, Hamilton, Wentworth County, Ontario) married Asa Burke (1809-1810, Upper Canada – May 22, 1883, Hamilton, Wentworth County, Ontario), brother of Joseph Burke who married her sister Asenath, circa 1832. In 1851, the Asa Burk family was living on Lot 7 of Concession I, Whitby Township (Oshawa), next to brothers James and William on Broken Front Lot 7, and a David Burk on Lot 7 of Concession II; and continued to live there into 1856. The family may have lived in Pickering Township before 1851, but I believe they moved to Pickering Township between 1856 and 1861. The family's religion was "Disciples [of Christ]," which was the first time I had seen this religion listed in any census or marriage record. Asa and Sophrina Demaray Burke had at least ten children, including Cleophas S. Burke (DNA) (1852-1935). Cleophas had a son Harold Leighton Burke (DNA) (1891-1962), who had a daughter Shirley Jane Burke (DNA) (b1934). *See* Appendix A. *1850 Whitby Directory; 1851, 1861, 1871 and 1881 Canada Census; 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; and 1890 Toronto City Directory; 1895 Wentworth County Death Record* (contrary to *Ancestry's* transcription, the death record states she was 79 years of age at the time of her death; not 19. The top part of the "7" is almost covered by "049353," but "79" is clearly visible). I have been unable to locate any record of Asa Burke's death (or birth, including in Darlington Township, which is assigned by others), and the date of their marriage is based upon the 1833 year of birth of their presumed first child, Harriet. *Whitby Land Records* do not contain the records of for Lot 7 of Concessions BF, I and II. There were no Burk/Burkes in the *1837 and 1846 Pickering Township Directories*. Neither Asa nor his sons owned property in Pickering Township as of 1877. *1877 Canada Digital Atlas*.

[24] *Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record; and The Demarest Family,* Page HD-2.

[25] *Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church Baptism Record,* Vol. II, Book 11. Page 337 ("David bo (i.e. born, not baptized) Jan. 5, 1782, son of Samuel Demore and Grietje Martin, with witnesses David and Jannetje Demore."); *Whitby Land Records; Canada Archives; 1828-29 Militia Roll; 1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories; 1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1880 US Census; 1885 Middlesex County, Ontario, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gladstone Baptist Church Cemetery, North Dorchester Township; David probably died on April 9, 1868, not 1858, as reported in *Find-a-Grave*, as he certainly was alive as of the *1861 Canada Census*).

David S. and Jane Marsh Demaray's twelve children.

• Anna Demaray (September 11, 1804, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada – February 18, 1896, Pine Township, Montcalm County, Michigan) married twice.

M#1. John Collar (~1802, Canada - <July 16, 1860, either North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West or Sanilac County, Michigan), around 1828. John and Anna Demaray Collar had five children, all born in Upper Canada, probably North Dorchester Township.

M#2. Widow Anna Demaray Collar married widower John Doan (Doane, Done) (~1817, Canborough/Canboro Township, Haldimand County, Upper Canada - <February 18, 1896, Michigan) on March 6, 1881, at age 76, in Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan.

1851 Canada Census (North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West)*; 1861 Canada Ag Census, and 1861 and 1871 Canada Census* (Canborough Township)*; 1860* (Elk Township, Sanilac County, Michigan) *and 1880 US Census* (Village of Croswell, Sanilac County, Michigan)*; Whitby Archives; 1881 Sanilac County, Michigan, Marriage Record; and 1896 Montcalm County Death Record.*

• William Demaray/Demera (March 9, 1806, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada – March 15, 1884, Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan). Contrary to other sources and documents stating

he was born in Whitby Township, William's father did not arrive in Whitby Township until 1811, so he was born in Sutton Township. William Demaray married twice.

M#1. Margaret Marsh (December 6, 1812, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – <November 21, 1867, Speaker Township), his aunt (his mother's youngest sister), on September 16, 1829, in Whitby Township, and had six children. William Demaray served in the 6th Company, 2nd Regiment, East York Militia, in 1828-29, with his father. In 1836, William Demaray was on Lot 20 of Concession VI, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West; and purchased 52 acres of Lot 21 of the same concession on January 4, 1840. The family appears to have moved to North Dorchester Township before 1846. William and Margaret Marsh Demaray had six children.

M#2. Rhoda A. Moore (April 16, 1824, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – March 12, 1910, Speaker Township) on November 21, 1867, in Elgin County, Canada West.

William Demera's *1884 Sanilac County Death Record* states he was 78 years and 6 days old at the time of his death, which contradicts his gravemarker which has 78 years and 6 months. All of the records confirm an 1806 birth year. *1851* (North Dorchester Township) *Canada Census; 1857 Minnesota Census* (Canton Township, Fillmore County); *1860* (Canton Township) *and 1880 US Census; 1867 Elgin County, Ontario, Marriage Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Speaker Cemetery). Margaret Marsh's father William Marsh Jr. was in Whitby Township with John and Anna Gibbs Martin, and several others as of 1807, so she was clearly born in Whitby Township, Upper Canada, not Sutton Township, Lower Canada. It is highly unlikely William would have married Rhoda Moore in November 1867, unless Margaret had died; possibly in June 1867. *1851* (North Dorchester Township) *Canada Census; 1857 Minnesota Census* (Canton Township, Fillmore County); *1860* (Canton Township) *Census; and 1867 Elgin County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1828-29 Militia Rolls 1828-29*; *1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories; Whitby Land Records; Kzia Demaray gravemarker in Gladstone Baptist Church Cemetery, North Dorchester Township; and 1851 Canada Census*. This is the only William Demaray who was old enough to own/purchase land as of 1836 and 1840. Rhoda Moore was the daughter of George (1803-<1852) and Mehitable Smith (1805–>1851) Moore who were living in Whitby Township as of 1822, and on Lot 17 of Concession IV as of 1836, which is where she was born, and is supported in some of the documents. In 1852, Rhoda Moore (age 30) was living in North Dorchester Township with her mother and brothers, Sanford (b1824) and Stephen (b1832), probably on Lot 8 of Concession 5 with Sylvanus Knapp, and near B. Demaray (4/9), D.P. Demaray (5/10), R. Demaray (5/10), John Ward (5/10), James H. Ward (5/11) and Wm. Molesworth (4/10). *1822 Whitby Census; 1837 Whitby Directory; 1851 Canada Census; 1851 Canada Ag Census; and 1867 Elgin County, Ontario, Marriage Record*. After William's death in 1884, Rhoda married Richard Hooper (July 1825, Plymouth, England – August 29, 1900, Speaker Township), on March 10, 1887, and they appear to have lived on a 40 acre parcel of land in Section 15 of Speaker Township, which William left Rhoda. *1887 Sanilac County Marriage Record; 1880 and 1900 US Census; 1891 Canada Census; 1894 Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Plat Map; and 1900 and 1910 Sanilac County Death Certificates*.

• Margaret/Margret Demaray (August 2, 1808, Sutton Township – February 8, 1884, Michigan) married Henry Moore (~1806, probably Sutton Township, Lower Canada – December 8, 1877, Greenwood Township, St. Clair County, Michigan), around 1829-30, probably in Whitby Township. Others have Margaret mixed up with Richard Demaray's daughter Margaret, who married Alvah Martin, son of *John Martin and Anna Gibbs*, around 1829; or with John Demaray's daughter Margaret (b1818), who married Hugh Laing/Lang in 1834. Henry Moore may have been the brother of George Moore (b~1803, whose daughter Rhoda (b~1824) was the second wife of Margaret Demaray's brother David. In 1822, there were four Moore families in Whitby Township: Thomas (7) (C5L18); George (3) (C4/L17); Samuel (3); and William F. (5) (C1/L18) Moore. In 1836-37, Henry Moore's family inhabited C6/L18 of Whitby Township, near David Demaray (C6/L19), Richard Demaray (C6/L16), and William Demaray (C6/L21). It is possible Henry and George Moore were the sons of William F. Moore (1776, Connecticut – 1859, Oshawa, East

Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West) and his first wife (unknown), and were born in Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, on Range 10, Lot 6, for which a William More received a Crown Patent on August 31, 1802, and were near the Marsh, Demaray, Fuller and Gibbs families. William F. Moore was an inhabitant of C1/L18 from 1822 through 1851, and may have moved to Whitby Township with the Demaray family; although Samuel Moore appears to have been the first Moore to settle in Whitby Township in 1817. In 1836-37, the Henry Moore family inhabited C6/L18 of Whitby Township, but by 1840 was in Reach Township, York County. In 1851, the family was in North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, and had moved to Lutterworth Township of Victoria County as of 1861, with the four youngest children, and were accompanied by most of their older children who had married. In 1870, the extended family was in Tawas, Iosco County, Michigan, where the men worked in a sawmill, but by 1873 had moved to Greenwood Township, St. Clair County, Michigan. I have not been able to confirm the date or location of Margaret Demaray Moore's death, which may have occurred in Greenwood Township. Henry and Margret Demaray Moore had nine children. *1822 Whitby Census; 1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories; 1846 Reach Township Directory* (Lot 11 of Concession I); *Whitby Land Records; Diagram of the Township of Sutton*, Lower Canada Land Papers, Vol. 62, Pages 31130 and 31146 *(1802 Sutton Twp. Diagram)*; *June 1802 Attorney General's Draft of Letters Patent creating the Township of Sutton and granting certain parts thereof to persons therein named, Patent dated 31 August 1802 (1802 Sutton Twp. Patents); Alphabetical List of the Applicants for the Township of Sutton*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 30, Page16011 (*Sutton Twp. Applicants*); *Québec Land Grants*, Page 233; *Land Petitions of Lower Canada 1764-1841* (William Moore) *(LC Land Petitions)*; *UC Land Petitions; 1851* (North Dorchester Township) *and 1861* (Lutterworth Township, Victoria County, Page 3) *Canada Census; 1870 US Census* (Tawas, Iosco County, Michigan); *1877 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Record; and 1879 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Record* (daughter Almira Todd, listing her parents as residents of Greenwood Township).

• Eunice Demaray (November 25, 1810, Sutton Township – April 27, 1871, Hart Township, Winona County, Minnesota) married John J. Knapp (1805, Upper Canada - 1884, Arizona), on August 17, 1831, in Whitby Township, by Rev. William Marsh Jr. (witnessed by Sylvester T. Knapp, John's brother, and Mary Demaray, Eunice's sister). John J. Knapp was the son of Amos Knapp and his first wife Elizabeth Hicks (Collier) UE, both of Ameliasburgh, and daughter of Edward Hicks Sr. UE, a soldier in Butler's Rangers. Edward Hicks Sr.'s daughter Mary married Michael Cryderman UE of Marysburgh. John J. Knapp had been a private in the 1st Company, 1st Regiment, of the Northumberland Militia for Hamilton and Haldimand Townships of Upper Canada. From 1833 through at least 1837, they farmed Lot 31 of Concession 7 of Darlington Township, Durham County, and around 1840 were living in Indiana, probably near the Michigan border. Through most of the 1840s and into 1850, the family was living in Berrien County, Michigan, before relocating to Hart Township, Winona County, Minnesota. John J. Knapp was appointed the US Postmaster for Hart Township in 1869. John J. and Eunice Demaray Knapp had at least seven children. *The Loyalists in Ontario: and The Sons and Daughters of the American Loyalists of Upper Canada*, by William D Reid (1973) *(Reid's Loyalists); 1828-29 Militia Rolls*; *1850* (Berrien County, Michigan), *1860, 1870* (Hart Township, Winona County, Minnesota) *and 1880 US Census; 1865 and 1875 Minnesota Census; US Appointments of US Postmasters 1832-1971; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Evergreen Cemetery, Murfreesboro, Rutherford County, Tennessee, for John J. Knapp, died "In Arizona," and is not buried in Tennessee).

• Mary Demaray (November 11, 1812, Sutton Township or Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – January 2, 1894, Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan) married Henry Groat (April 11, 1811, Whitby Township) – March 27, 1875, Melvin, Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan), son of William Groat (1771-1813) and Lydia Huntington (1770-1819), on December 25, 1832, in Whitby Township, by Rev. Israel Marsh. Henry's father arrived in Whitby Township around May 3, 1810, when he petitioned to lease CII/L27. Thus, contrary to *The Demarest Family*, Henry was born in Whitby Township less than a year later, which is confirmed by his age of 64y 1m 16d at his death. The Groats lived in Whitby Township, York County, possibly on VI/18, until the mid-1840s, when they moved to Lot

16 of Concession 6 in North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, where they remained until 1861, when they (and all of their children except Edward) immigrated to Sanilac County, Michigan, to join son Joseph, and settled on the southeast corner of Section 8 of Speaker Township. Henry and Mary Demaray Groat had seven children. Mary's father was in Whitby Township one year before her birth, but it is unknown when his family actually arrived in Whitby Township. *UC Land Petitions;1832 Home District Marriage Record*, Vol. 10, Page 52 (witnessed by Sylvester (Sylvanus) Knapp and Sally (Sarah Demaray, Mary's sister) Knapp); *1837 Whitby Directory; 1851 and 1861 Canada Census; 1851 Canada Ag Census; History of Sanilac County 1834-1984*, Page 180; *1870 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Speaker Cemetery).

• Sarah Demaray (December 13, 1814, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – May 2, 1862, North Dorchester, Middlesex County, Canada West) married Sylvanus (Sylvester) T. Knapp (September 18, 1804, Upper Canada - >April 2, 1871, Warwick Township, Lambton County, Ontario), both of Whitby Township, on December 22, 1831, by "William Marsh, Pastor of the Baptist Church and Congregation in Whitby." The witnesses were John T. Knapp (Sylvanus' brother) and Eunice Demaray Knapp (Sarah's sister). The family originally lived in Whitby Township, and moved to North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West, around 1838, where they settled, at some point, on Concession 5 Lot 8, near the Mossley Farms of Sanford Moore (5/8), Nancy Varnum, N. P. Varnum (5/9), Richard and D. P. Demaray (5/10), John Ward (5/10), James H. Ward (5/11), William Molesworth 4/10), William Purdy (4/10), Benjamin Demaray (4/9), and Elizabeth Groat (4/7). After Sarah Demaray Knapp's 1862 death, the family stayed in North Dorchester Township for a short time, before moving to Warwick Township, Lambton County. Sylvanus and Sarah Demaray Knapp had nine children. *1831 Home District Marriage Records*, Vol. 10, Pages 6-7; *1851 Canada Ag. Census; and circa 1850 Mossley Farm Owners Map* (south part of North Dorchester Township, bordered by Elgin Road and South Dorchester Township, Elgin County, on the south); *1851, 1861 and 1871* (Sylvanus Knapp in Warwick Township, with (Maria) Mariah (35), (Huldah) Francis (16) and (Sylvanus) Jasper (14); near Amos and Louisa Knapp on same page) *Canada Census; Find-a-Grave* (no documentation of Sarah Demaray's death has been located; memorial stone in defunct Purdy Cemetery, North Dorchester Township, probably named after William Purdy)*; and 1928 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (daughter Esther Knapp Swales) naming Whitby Township as Sarah's place of birth, which correlates with her father's purchase of land three years prior to her birth.

• Priscilla Demaray (May 10,1817, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – January 22, 1901, Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan; bur. Speaker Cemetery, Michigan) married twice.

M#1. William Molesworth II (May 1815, Québec City, Lower Canada – November 17, 1887, Speaker Township; bur. Speaker Cemetery), on August 23, 1836, in Whitby Township, by Rev. Marsh: "No 28 of August 20 William Molesworth Priscilla Dimaray both of Whitby by publication of banns in the [presence] Alexander Martin & Christiana Groat." The couple initially lived in Whitby Township, where they both resided at the time of their marriage, moving to Lot #90 Mossley Farms, Concession IV, Lot 10, North Dorchester Township around 1840. The Molesworth farm was near those of James H. Ward, John Ward, Nancy/Daniel Varnum, Benjamin Demaray, Sylvanus T. Knapp, and Samuel Demaray. They immigrated to Michigan around 1860-61. In 1894, "Mrs. Molesworth" owned 80 acres in Section 7 of Speaker Township. William and Priscilla Demaray Molesworth had nine children.

M#2. On May 25, 1892, she married twice widowed Joseph William Scott (February 13, 1824, England – January 22, 1901, Speaker Township; bur. Speaker Cemetery), in Yale, Michigan.

Anglican Diocese of Ottawa Archives (born on November 27, 1815, Québec City; baptized February 24, 1822, Perth, Lanark County, Canada West); *1836 Home District Marriage Record*, Vol. 10, Pages 278 and 280; *1851 Canada Ag Census; circa 1850 Mossley Farm Owners Plat Map; 1851* (born May 10) *and 1861*

Canada Census (born in Lower Canada); *1880 and 1900 US Census; 1892 Sanilac County Marriage Record; 1901 Sanilac County, Michigan, Death Certificate; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Speaker Township Cemetery: died on November 17, 1887, age 72Y 5M 20D = May 27, 1815, date of birth); *1894 Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Plat Map*; *Brockway Center Michigan Expositor Death Notice* dated November 18, 1887; and *Port Huron Daily Times* on January 28, 1901:

> "About 8 years ago Joseph Scott, a widower, and Mrs. Molesworth, a widow, near neighbors and residents of Speaker Township, Sanilac County, concluded to marry. The settled in a little home and lived quite comfortably. Each owned a farm and each had a son. They permitted their children to take the farms and cultivate them.
> "Recently the old couple grew quite feeble: in fact, unable to take care of themselves. It was arranged, to the satisfaction of all concerned, that the old lady should go to her son's home and the old gentleman to the home of his son.
> "On Tuesday morning they both died. Mrs. Scott passing away at 11 o'clock and Mr. Scott at 10 o'clock. Mr. Scott was buried beside his first wife and Mrs. Scott was laid to rest alongside of her first Husband."

• Samuel Demaray (February 4, 1819, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – October 29, 1907, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Ontario; bur. Dorchester Union Cemetery) married Eunice Beecham/Beacham (May 15, 1820, Whitby Township – October 8, 1901, North Dorchester Township), on December 6, 1837, in Whitby Township. After initially living in Whitby Township, in the mid-1840s Samuel and Eunice Beecham Demaray settled on 50 acres of Plat #57, Lot 10, Concession III, of North Dorchester Township, where they lived for the rest of their lives. Samuel's death record ("Samuel Demray") states he was married at the time of his death, but I could not locate any remarriage. Contrary to other published trees, Samuel's middle name was not "Paul," which was clearly taken from the 1891 Canada Census, where he was listed as "Saml." His son Samuel was directly below him in the census and his given name is exactly the same handwriting as his father's. Samuel and Eunice Beecham Demaray had nine children. *1837 Home District Marriage Record*, Vol. 10, Pages 228-229; *circa 1850 Mossley Farms Owners; 1851 Canada Ag Census; 1861* (next to William and Priscilla Demarary Molesworth)*, 1871, 1881, 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; 1878 Canada Digital Atlas; 1901 and 1907 Middlesex County Death Records; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Dorchester Union Cemetery).

• David Daniel Demaray (December 26, 1820, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – September 10, 1904, Strathroy, Middlesex County, Ontario). I have not seen any record to confirm David was born in Pickering Township as alleged by others and their copiers. David Daniel Demaray was married three times.

M#1. Margaret Molesworth (September 11, 1811, Sandwich Town or Amhurstburg, Essex County, Upper Canada – April 19, 1857, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County), on November 23, 1842, in Whitby Township, by Israel Marsh, Pastor of the Baptist Church of Whitby, witnessed by William Martin (probably the son of Richard Martin, son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*). Margaret Molesworth was the daughter of William Molesworth and Eleanor Fleury, and sister of William Molesworth II who married Priscilla Demaray, David's sister. David and Margaret Molesworth Demaray had four children.

M#2. On February 9, 1858, in Elgin County, Canada West, David Demaray married Louise Snively (1838 – July 28, 1874, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Ontario), and they also had four children.

M#3. On January 9, 1877, in North Dorchester, Middlesex County, Ontario, David Daniel Demaray married widow Anglleque/Angeline Spring Henwick (1826 – October 22, 1885, North Dorchester, Middlesex County).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

St. John's Anglican Church Baptism Records (Margaret Molesworth baptized October 6, 1811), University of Windsor Archives; *1842 Home District Marriage Record,* Vol. 11, Pages 78-79 (David "Demoray" was a resident of Whitby Township, and Margaret Molesworth was a resident of Cartwright Township); *1851, 1861, 1871 and 1881 Canada Census; 1858 Elgin County Marriage Record* (David Demary (37) m Louisa Snively (20), both of Dorchester Township, married in Elgin County (probably South Dorchester Township) on February 9, 1858); *1874 and 1885 North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Death Records; 1877 North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Ontario, Marriage Record* (m widow Anglleque Spring Henwich, age 50, resident of N. Dorchester; daughter of Peter and Angeline Spring); *1904 Strathroy, Middlesex County, Ontario, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Gladstone Baptist Church Cemetery, North Dorchester Township; and Dorchester Union Cemetery).

• Elizabeth Jane Demaray (November 26, 1823, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – July 12, 1884, Sanilac County, Michigan; bur. Zion Cemetery, Sanilac County) married James Willer (~1824, Upper Canada - >April 2, 1871), on July 12, 1844, in Whitby, York Township. James Willer was shot and killed during a train robbery while en route to Buffalo, New York. James and Elizabeth Jane Demaray Willer had seven children. *1851 and 1861 Canada Ag Census; 1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1880* (Watertown Township, Sanilac County) *US Census; 1884 Sanilac County, Michigan, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Zion Cemetery, Sanilac County).

• Simon Demaray (Demary) (August 14, 1825, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – April 5, 1898, Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan) married Janett/Jennet/Janet/Jannette Willer (April 30, 1824, Upper Canada – February 3, 1885, Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan), on November 27, 1849, by Rev. Israel Marsh, and witnessed by John (e.g. James) and Elizabeth Willer, in North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West. It appears Jennet Willer was the sister of James Willer, who married Elizabeth Jane Demaray, Simon's sister. Their parents may have been John Butts Willer (1804, US – 1868, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Ontario) and Elizabeth Elliott (1803-1875). Simon and Janet Willer Demaray had seven children. *1849 London District Marriage Record,* Vol. 16, Page 234; *1851 Canada Census; 1870 and 1880 US Census; 1885* ("Jennet Demery" died in Speaker Township, parents unknown, at the age of 60Y 9M 3D, not in Standish, Arenac County, Michigan, as reported by others) *and 1898* ("Simon Demerd," age 73) *Sanilac County Death Records; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Speaker Cemetery, Sanilac County).

• Simeon Demaray (Demary) (August 14, 1825, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada– September 5, 1898, Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan) married Ann Robson (March 20, 1841, England – June 5, 1926, Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan), daughter of John Robson and Elizabeth Darling, probably around 1865. Simeon and Ann Robson Demaray had four children. *1851 and 1861 Canada Census; 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1896 Sanilac County, Michigan, Death Record; 1926 Sanilac County Death Certificate* (85Y 3M 16D); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Speaker Cemetery).

[26] *Ontario Genealogy; and Reid's Loyalists* (James Stevens (Stephens) was awarded United Empire Loyalist status based upon a June 2, 1809, Order-in-Council recommendation, and as of March 7, 1810, was entered in the UE List). On June 14, 1823, "Anne Demorest, late of the Township of Hope, but now of Darlington … Daughter of James Stevens of the Township of Hope a UE Loyalist … married to Joseph Demorest late of Hope but now of Darlington," requested a grant of 200 acres of land based upon her status as a child of a UE Loyalist. *UC Land Petitions*, Vol. 156, No. 51. Joseph and Anne Demorest also lived in Brock Township, York County, as well as Cavan Township, Durham County, in the 1820s and 1830s. In 1837, Joseph Demaray was living on Lot 12 of Concession 7 of Thorah Township, York County. *1837 Thorah Township, York County, Directory*. Joseph S. Demary appears to have purchased part of Lot 19 of Concession 7 in Cartwright Township, Durham County, in the 1840s, but the document is of poor quality. *Cartwright Township Abstract/Parcel Register Book; and 1878 Canada Digital Atlas* (In 1878, grandson

Hiram Demara, son of Ephraim, occupied Lots 18 and 19 of Concession 7). *The Demarest Family,* Pages HD-2-3, VI-15, VII-84 and VIII-110; *and 1851* (Demeria, Farmer, age 60 next, born in French Canada, Church of England; Ann Demeria, age 48 next, born in French Canada), *1861* (Demara, Indigent Pauper, age 69 next, born Canada East, Church of England; Anna Demara, Indigent Pauper, age 51 next, born in Canada West, Church of England) (Cartwright Township, Durham County, Canada West) *and 1871* (Annie Demmeray, age 70, widowed, living with her daughter Dorothy Hand in Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario) *Canada Census.*

Joseph S. and Ann Stevens Demara's seven known children:

• Ephraim Demara (Demery) (January 31, 1822,* Hope or Darlington Township, Durham County, Upper Canada – September 27, 1872, Cartwright Township, Durham County, Ontario) married Margaret Porteus (February 1822, Ireland – April 19, 1866, Cartwright Township, Durham County, Canada West), on April 16, 1843, probably in Cartwright Township, and had at least five children. They are buried in the United Church Cemetery, Nestleton. *Ephraim Demeray was baptized in 1822, which is probably his year of birth given his parents' marriage in 1822. *Ontario Genealogy; 1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1861 Canada Ag. Census; 1872 Northumberland and Durham County Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers).

• Francis (Frank) Demara (December 2, 1824, Cavan Township, Durham County, Upper Canada – April 5, 1913, Town of Bracebridge, District of Muskoka, Ontario) married Caroline Wanamaker (December 31, 1827, Prince Edward County, Upper Canada – June 7, 1912, Bracebridge), on June 6, 1852, in Cartwright Township, Durham County, Canada West, and had at least seven children. *1851* (living next to John and Isabella Crozier family, including their son William Crozier (23), in Cartwright Township)*, 1861, 1871 and 1901 Canada Census; and 1912 and 1913 Town of Bracebridge, District of Muskoka, Ontario, Death Records*.

• Dorothy Ann Demara (October 18, 1826/1831, Brock Township, York County, Upper Canada – August 25, 1906, Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario) married twice.

M#1. James Hand (~1821, Ireland - >April 4, 1881, Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario), in 1858, and they had at least seven children.

M#2. Dorothy married George Ellsworth (May 10, 1826, Cobourg, Northumberland County, Newcastle District, Upper Canada - <August 25, 1906, Lindsay, Victoria County) in 1896.

1851 (living with her parents in Cartwright Township, Durham County, Canada West, and was 25 years old, which is the youngest age given for her), *1861* (age 36 next, married to James Hand), *1871* (age 50), *1881* (age 62), *1891* (age 71, widow) *and 1901* (born October 18, 1831) *Canada Census; 1858 Cartwright Township, Durham and Northumberland County Marriage Record* (parents are listed as James and Mary Demera); *1896 Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario, Marriage Record; and 1906 Lindsay, Victoria County, Death Record* (84Y 10M, widow). I could not locate a death record for either husband.

• Harris Demara (February 9, 1831/33, Hope Township, Durham County, Upper Canada - July 14, 1887, Baysville, McLean and Ridout Township, Muskoka District, Ontario) married widow Elizabeth Lasher Crozier (October 4, 1834, Upper Canada – November 12, 1904, McLean Township), probably in 1854, and had three daughters (Olive, Sarah and Elizabeth). In the *1851 Canada Census* for Cartwright Township, Durham County, Harris was 18=1833, and a brother James was 15=1836; indicating they were not the same person as *The Demarest Family,* Pages VII-84 and VIII-110, indicates. Harris Demera was baptized in 1836. *ontariogenealogy.com* by Michael Stevenson *(Ontario Genealogy)*. Contrary to their gravemarker in the Baysville Public Cemetery, Harris was probably born in 1833/34, as reported in every census, and

Elizabeth was probably born in 1833/34, in Upper Canada, not New York, and died in 1904, not 1903. *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; 1887 and 1904 McLean and Ridout Township, Muskoka District, Death Records; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Baysville Public Cemetery). Harris' death record states he was born in Port Hope, which was not incorporated until 1834, so he would have been born in Hope Township.

• Joseph H. Demara (April 18, 1834/36, Cavan Township, Durham County, Upper Canada - August 29, 1906, Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario). Joseph was baptized in 1842. Joseph and James are not the same person. Joseph died only two days after his sister Dorothy Ann Demara Hand Ellsworth in Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario. Joseph may be buried in Riverside Cemetery, Lindsay, Ontario. *Ontario Genealogy. 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891 and 1891 Canada Census; and 1906 Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario Death Record*. Joseph married three or four times:

M#1. "Dama" (b~1833, Upper Canada; Church of England), around 1855, and had at least one child. *1861 Canada Census*.

M#2. "Annie" (b~1837, Upper Canada; Wesleyan Methodist). *1871 Canada Census*.

M#3. Margaret Brock (b~1849, Scotland), on August 2, 1866, in Peterborough County, probably Asphodel Township. *1866 Peterborough County, Canada West, Marriage Record*.

M#4. Jane Dancey (b July 1, 1859, Scotland – March 22, 1911, Burton Township, Genesee County, Michigan), prior to April 4, 1881, probably in Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario, and probably had two children.

1851 Scotland Census (Margaret age 1, parents George and Ann Brock, Dundee, Forfarshire, Scotland); *1871 Canada Census* (age 16, daughter of Edward and Frances (Blaylock) Dancy, Emily Township, Victoria County); *1881 and 1901 Canada Census; 1909 Flint, Michigan, City Directory* (Jane DeMara widow Joseph S.); *1910 US Census* (1907 immigrated to US, age 56 widow, Genesee County Infirmary, 1 child); *1911 Genesee County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (Jane DeMara, age 57); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Emily Presbyterian Cemetery, Victoria County, Ontario: "In memory of Jane Dancey wife of J. Demar 1854-1911").

• James Demara (April 19, 1836, Cavan Township, Durham County, Upper Canada – April 27, 1911, Calgary, Alberta, Canada). I could not confirm Cavan Township as James Demara's place of birth. James Demara married twice.

M#1. Elizabeth (Emiline) Wanamaker (b1835, Ireland – >April 2, 1871,* Cartwright Township, Durham County, Ontario), about 1862, and had two children. James and Elizabeth (Emeline) Wanamaker Demara lived in Cartwright Township, Durham County.

M#2. Mary Jane Quackenbush (December 27, 1838, Upper Canada – April 9, 1905, Toronto, York County, Ontario) around 1872-73, and had one son. I could not determine if Quackenbush was Mary Jane's maiden or married name. James and Mary Jane Quackenbush Demara lived in Fenelon Falls, Victoria County (1881); Midland, Simcoe County (1891); and Toronto, York County (1901). James DeMara moved to Calgary, Alberta, after Mary Jane's death, probably with his son Albert's family, with whom they were living in 1901.

1851, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1881 Fenelon Falls, Victoria County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1905 York County, Ontario, Death Record; Provincial Archives of Alberta Death Records 1870-1968; 1916 Alberta Census; and Find-a-Grave (Union Cemetery, Calgary, Alberta).

*I located an *1871 Cartwright Township, Northumberland & Durham County Death Record*, for Elizabeth Demara, age 32, born in Canada, who died on May 3, 1871, after two days of labor. The age and place of birth do not match the *1871 Canada Census*. Her physician was the informant, which may explain the discrepancies. The surname is not totally clear as it appears to be "Deward." However, when examining the other entries, the "m" is the same as in Yeoman and Farmer. The "d" appears to be the same as other "d"s, but is also similar to some of the "a"s. I did not locate any Deward or Demard families in the *1871 Canada Census* for Cartwright Township.

• Ann Jane Demara (1846, possibly Cartwright Township, Durham County, Canada West - August 14, 1904) married John J. Redner. *1851 Canada Census; and The Demarest Family*, Page VIII-110. I could not locate any record for John J. Redner, nor for Ann or Jane Demara Redner.

[27] *The Demarest Family,* Page HD-2; *Drouin Collection*, Marriage Register of Dunham PA Anglican, Page 8 (full age in 1811); *1822 Whitby Census; 1828-29 Militia Rolls; Whitby Land Records; 1832 and 1834 Home District Marriage Records* (Daughters Mary and Margaret were residents of Whitby Township at the time of their first marriages in 1832 and 1834 respectively)*; 1900 US Census* (son Henry stated he had been in the United States 66 years, i.e. 1834); *1905 Osage, Mitchell County, Iowa, Census* (son John (b1827) stated he immigrated to US 68 years ago = 1836-37)*; 1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories; 1850* (with only Elizabeth (58), John (29), Harry (26) and Esther (17) "Denary" counted)*, 1860, 1870* (living with daughter Elizabeth Hoag in Newfane, no marital status) *and 1880* (widowed) *US Census; 1855* (in US 7 years), *1865 and 1875* (living with daughter Elizabeth Hoag in Newfane, age 84, widowed) *New York Census; 1865 New York Agricultural Census; 1871 Canada Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Corwin Cemetery).

John and Elizabeth Church Demaray's thirteen known children.

• David Demaray (July 1812, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada – May 24, 1906, Osage, Mitchell County, Iowa) married Catherine Cramer (December 9, 1817/18, Upper Canada – November 20, 1874, Maple Grove Township, Barry County, Michigan), daughter of William Cramer/Creamour (1790, New Jersey - >April 2, 1871 <November 20, 1874, probably Halton County, Ontario) and Mary Butts (1797-1844), around 1837, and had four children born in Royalton, Niagara County, New York. *1850* (Royalton, Erie County, NY)*, 1860 and 1870* (Maple Grove Township, Barry County, Michigan)*, 1880* (Nashville, Barry County, widowed, living with son Charles)*, and 1900* (Osage, Mitchell County, Iowa, with brother John) *US Census; 1905 Iowa Census; 1874 Barry County, Michigan, Death Record* (Catherine Demory, un-named parents deceased)*; 1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census* (William Cramer)*; 1865 New York Census* (William Cramer)*; and 1906 Iowa Cemetery Record* (Osage Cemetery, Daniel Demary, age 93, May 24, 1906).

• Henry Demaray (March 14, 1814, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada – May 16, 1903, Chandler, Charlevoix County, Michigan; buried Wilcox Cemetery, Nashville, Barry County, Michigan). Henry Demaray was married three times, but I was only able to find a record for the 3rd marriage: M#3. Evelina B. Durfey (October 18, 1826 - February 27, 1850, Newfane, Niagara County, New York), on March 1, 1848, and had 1 child; 2. Elizabeth M. Hawks Freeman (June 30, 1825, Niagara County, New York – November 2, 1894, Maple Grove Township, Barry County, Michigan), widow of Alpheus Freeman (with a son William C. Freeman), on May 18, 1853, and had four children; and Caroline Riser Wagenlander (April 1826, Pennsylvania - >May 16, 1903), a widow, on September 24, 1895, in Maple Grove, Barry County, Michigan, where Henry Demaray had a 40 acre farm in Section 16. *1850* (age 26, with brother John, sister Esther, and mother Elizabeth, in Newfane, Niagara County, New York)*, 1860, 1870, 1880 and 1900* (immigrated to US in 1834 = 66 years) *US Census; 1855 New York Census* (age 40, immigrated to US 7 years)*; 1903 Charlevoix County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1894 Barry County, Michigan, Death*

Record; 1895 Barry County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1895 Maple Township Plat Map; Find-a-Grave (Wilcox Cemetery, Nashville, Barry County); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Corwin Cemetery, Newfane).

• Mary Demaray (September 26, 1815, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – September 24, 1896, St. Louis, Gratiot County, Michigan). Mary Demaray was married three times.

M#1. Adam Stevens (September 1, 1811, Whitby Township – June 12, 1884, Williamston, Ingham County, Michigan), on March 17, 1832 in Whitby Township, and they had seven children.

M#2. Orange S. (Stillman) Post (June 18, 1805, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada – December 24, 1893, Michigan; buried Lakeview Cemetery, Nashville, Castleton Township, Barry County), on October 18, 1891, in Dimondale, Eaton County, Michigan.

M#3. Joseph Barber (August 23, 1821/22, New York - January 17, 1905, Fremont Township, Isabella County, Michigan), on January 20, 1896, in St. Louis Gratiot County (It was his 5th marriage, and he married again after Mary's death (September 26, 1897, to Mary Huff Morford Healy)).

1832 Home District Marriage Record, Vol. 19, Page 63; *1840, 1850, 1860, 1870 and 1880 US Census;* June 1, *1884 Michigan Census* (Williamston, Ingham County, Michigan: with Adam Stevens); *1884 Ingham County, Michigan, Death Record; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Summit Cemetery, Williamston: Adam Stevens 72Y 9M 11D); *1891 Barry County Marriage License and Record* (Orange S. Post, 86, Canada, resident of Nashville, married two times previously, married Mary Stevens, 76, Canada, resident of Dimondale, married once, father John Demary, mother _____ Church); *1893 Nashville, Barry County, Marriage Record* (Solomon Weber m Keziah Demaray Burt, with Orange Post and M.C. Demory as witnesses); June 1, *1894 Michigan Census* (Fulton Township, Gratiot County, Michigan: Mary Post, 74, born Canada, widow, listed as mother and living with George Groom (53, New York) and Isabelle Groom (37, Canada)); *1896 Gratiot County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1896 Gratiot County Death Record* (Mary Barber, married, 81, born in Canada, father John Demory, residence unknown, and mother Emeline Demory, Michigan resident); *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Lakeview Cemetery); *Find-a-Grave* (Summit Cemetery, Williamston); *1897 Gratiot County Marriage Record; 1900 US Census; and 1905 Isabella County Death Certificate*.

• Margaret Demaray (January 1818, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – June 22, 1912, Docena, Jefferson County, Alabama) married Hugh Laing/Lang (January 25, 1813, Upper Canada – July 25, 1895, N. Warren, Warren County, Pennsylvania) of Whitby Township, on April 24, 1834, and had four children. They are buried in Pine Grove Cemetery, Corry, Erie County, Pennsylvania. *1834 Home District Marriage Record*, Vol. 10, Page 186; *1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; Alabama Death Index 1908-1959; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker). The *1900 US Census* birth information states "Jan 1818," not Jun (*see* Jan above and May below). A birth date of January 11, 1818, is also allegedly provided in her death certificate and a newspaper article about a birthday celebration in Birmingham, Alabama; although I have not reviewed either. Contrary to others, this Margaret Demaray did not marry Robert Alva Martin, son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*, whose given name was Alvah, not Robert.

• Keziah Demaray (November 25/26, 1819, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – January 14, 1903, Nashville, Castleton Township, Barry County, Michigan). Keziah was married twice.

M#1. Peter Burt (April 8, 1815, Erie County, New York – July 27, 1884, Maple Grove Township, Barry County, Michigan), in 1837, possibly in New York, moving to Michigan about 1865.

M#2. Solomon Weber (November 26, 1820, Pennsylvania – March 15, 1902, Nashville, Castleton Township, Barry County), a Civil War veteran (127th Pennsylvania Infantry), on November 15, 1893, in Nashville, Barry County.

1850, 1870, 1880 and 1900 US Census; 1855 New York Census; 1884 (no children; in Michigan 19 years (1865), living in Maple Grove Township); *1894 Michigan Census* (Castleton Township)*; 1884 Barry County, Michigan, Death Record; 1893 Nashville, Barry County, Marriage Record; 1902 Barry County Death Certificate; 1903 Barry County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (Keziah was 18 on first marriage)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Wilcox Cemetery, Nashville).

• Louise/Louisa Demaray (August 30, 1821, Whitby Township – July 5, 1912, Newfane, Niagara County, New York) married Austin Demorest (October 2, 1819, New Jersey – March 2, 1903, Newfane), son of Samuel Demorest and Elizabeth Crane, around 1838, and had four children. *The Demarest Family,* Page VIII-40*; 1840, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1865 (general and agricultural), 1875, 1892 and 1905 New York Census; and 1903 and 1912 New York Death Records*.

• Sarah Demaray (June 29, 1823, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – March 19, 1894, Wilson, Niagara County, New York) married Mark Crane (b~1813, New Jersey - >June 1, 1880, Niagara County, New York) around 1841, and had five children all born in Lewiston, Niagara County, New York. In the *1865 New York Census* for Newfane, Niagara County, New York, an Elizabeth Crane, age 21 (b~1844, Niagara County, New York) is living with her uncle John M. Demaray (son of John Demaray and Elizabeth Church), which means she would have been the daughter of John's married sister. I was unable to locate a specific record which has Sarah's maiden surname, but the coincidence cannot be ignored, including her birth in 1823 which fits, as does her residence in Niagara County. A review of her actual death record in Wilson, New York, may resolve the issue. *1850, 1860, 1870 and 1880 US Census; and 1865 and 1875 New York Census.*

• Elizabeth Demaray (July 31, 1825, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – August 22, 1915, Newfane, Niagara County, New York) married William P. Hoag (~1822, Rennselaer County, New York – March 15, 1894, Newfane), and they had four children. *The Demarest Family,* PagesVII-85 and VIII-111; *1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1855, 1865, 1875 and 1905 New York Census; and 1894 and 1915 New York Death Records*.

• John M. Demaray (July 15, 1827, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – March 12, 1913, Grant's Pass, Josephine County, Oregon). In 1850, John (29 = 1821) was living in Newfane with his mother, sister Esther, and brother Henry. He claimed he arrived in the US in 1837. In 1865, John M. Demaray has niece Elizabeth Crane (21) (daughter of sister Sarah Demaray and Mark Crane) and nephew William H. Demaray (24) (son of brother David Demaray and Catherine Cramer) living with him in Newfane, Niagara County, New York. The *1865 New York Agricultural Census* has a John Demaray owning 96 acres in Newfane, of which 70 was improved, with a value of $5,000. I believe this was his father's farm, as it would be unlikely son John, a farm laborer in 1860, would be able to acquire and own a farm of this size, particularly when he and his 2nd wife moved to Iowa shortly after their marriage. John M. Demaray was married two times.

M#1. Lucena Parker (1830, Orleans County, New York – September 1860, Newfane, Niagara County, New York), married between June 1, 1855, and June 1, 1860, and they may have had one son.

M#2. Loretta M. Goodspeed (May 14, 1832, Orleans County, New York – May 5, 1910, Grant's Pass), around 1866, and had two sons. They moved to Osage, Mitchell County, Iowa, shortly after their marriage, where they lived for about 40 years, before moving to Grant's Pass, Oregon.

1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1855 and 1865 New York Census; The Demarest Family, PagesVII-85 and VIII-111, claims Lucena was born on June 1, 1830, and died on July 29, 1860, but also had a son William P. Demoray born September 11, 1860, which is impossible. Her gravemarker in Corwin Cemetery, Newfane, states she died in September 1860, which would be consistent with death during or shortly after childbirth if the information on son William is accurate ("Lucina Wife of John M. Demoray, Only Child of Wm & Polly (Harris) Parker"); *Gravemarker Corwin Cemetery, Newfane; 1885, 1895 and 1905* (immigrated to US in 1837)*, Osage, Mitchell County, Iowa, Census; 1910 and 1913 Josephine County, Oregon, Death Records; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Grant's Pass Masonic Pioneer Cemetery).

• Electa Demaray (July 4, 1829, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – March 17, 1904, Newfane, Niagara County, New York). Electa was married twice.

M#1. John Beers (July 19, 1817, Devonshire Parish, Bermuda, British Overseas Territory – February 4, 1886, Newfane, Niagara County), around 1847, and they had four children.

M#2. Jeremiah Campbell (April 1820, Cambria, Niagara County, New York – March 25, 1904, Newfane, Niagara County), widower of Harriet St. John, on April 2, 1889, in Newfane.

1850, 1860, 1870, 1880 and 1900 (surname misspelled as "Carnel" living in Newfane) *US Census; 1855, 1865, 1875 and 1892 New York Census; 1865 New York Ag Census; Last Will and Testament of John Beers dated June 3, 1875; 1886 Niagara County Surrogate's Court Record; 1889 New York Marriage Record; 1904 New York Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Wright's Corner Cemetery, Newfane, with birthdate, but incorrect date-of-death) (gravemarker Cold Springs Cemetery, Coldport, Niagara County).

• Charles Demaray/Desmarais/Demarais (July 1829,* Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – April 23, 1908, Merced County, California) married Josephine Richards (~1830, Upper Canada - >June 1, 1870), about 1848, and had five children (three born in New York, and two born in Minnesota). The month and year of Charles' birth are from the *1900 US Census,* and the names of Charles and Josephine Richards are from son Theodore's *1920 San Joaquin County, California, Marriage License* (m Emma Caldwell). The Charles Demaray family lived in Monroe County, New York, until at least January 29, 1856, when Charles became a naturalized citizen in the county court. By 1860 and into at least 1865, the family is living in St. Paul, Ramsey County, Minnesota. However, by 1865, the family's surname changed from Demaray to Desmarais, for reasons unknown. In 1870, the family is in Brooklyn, Hennepin County, Minnesota, on the west bank of the Mississippi River. On May 15, 1874, the US government awarded Charles Desmarais of Ramsey County, 160 acres in Goodland Township, Itasca County, Minnesota, but whether he ever settled the land is unknown. It is possible the land was awarded to son Charles, who was living in St. Paul, Ramsey County, as of 1873. The next record has Charles living in Oakland, Alameda County, California, in 1876, where sons Charles and George were also living. In 1892, Charles was living in Stockton, San Joaquin County, California, continuing his work as a carpenter. On October 13, 1896, Charles Desmarais (61) of Merced, California, married Josephine Stone (47) (1849, Missouri/Arkansas - >June 1, 1900) in Merced. *The Demarest Family*, Page VIII-111 (is the only source I have seen which links Charles as a child of John and Elizabeth Church Demaray. *This would make Charles a twin of Electa); *1860 and 1870 US Census; 1865 Minnesota Census; 1873 St. Paul, Minnesota, City Directory; 1874 Federal Land Patent; 1876 Alameda County, California, Voter Register; 1881 Oakland, California, City Directory; 1892 Great Register of San Joaquin County, California; 1896 Merced County, California, Marriage Record; 1896 and 1898 Merced County Register of Voters; 1880 and 1900 US Census; and 1908 Merced County, California, Death Record*.

• Harriet Demaray (April 9, 1831, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – May 17, 1832, Whitby Township).

• Esther J. Demaray (September 21, 1833, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – May 26, 1919, Boyne Falls, Boyne Valley Township, Charlevoix County, Michigan). Esther was married twice.

M#1. James Pearson (August 3, 1829, England – May 29, 1904, Chandler Township, Charlevoix County, Michigan), on December 3, 1851, in Niagara County, New York, and they had five children.

M#2. Ariel Wolcott Burrows (October 2, 1839, Crown Point, Essex County, New York – October 26, 1924, Grand Rapids, Kent County, Michigan), on January 1, 1908, in Charlevoix, Emmet County.

1850 US Census (Newfane, Niagara County, New York, with mother and brothers, John and Henry); *1855* (Newfane) *New York Census; 1861* (North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County)*; 1871* (Malahide Township, Elgin County) *Canada Census; 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1904 and 1919 Charlevoix County Death Certificates*; *1907/08 Emmet County, Michigan, Marriage Record; and 1924 Kent County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

[28] *Widow Kesiah Martin's 1846 Pension Application: Affidavits of Aaron Martin, James Wool (Jr.), and Catherine Covey.*

[29] On September 18, 1846, Thomas Martin's son Aaron Martin (and daughter Charity Martin Patterson) *filed a Declaration of Aaron Martin in order to obtain the pension due Kesiah Martin at the time of her death under the Act of Congress passed July 7, 1838*, located in *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*, Records of the Department of Veterans Affairs, Record Group 15, File No. W18487, National Archives (*Widow Kesiah Martin's 1846 Pension Application*), which was supported by the *Thomas Martin Family Bible, Pay Lists, Muster Rolls, and 15 Affidavits* detailing Thomas' arrival in Pittstown; his service in the Continental Army and multiple militias during the War of the Revolution; his role in founding the First Baptist Church of Pittstown; his marriage to Kezia/Kesiah Eastwood; the destruction of their Pittstown home by fire; his family's relocation to Caldwell Manor, Lower Canada; his death in Lower Canada; Kezia's residence with son Aaron in Pierrepont, New York; and Kezia's death. The pension file provides an extensive look into the life of Thomas Martin and Kezia Eastwood. The Affiants were provided by: Archibald McKillop, James Wool (Jr.) (1756-1852), Solomon W. Thompson (Clerk of Pittstown Baptist Church), Matthew Gross, Major Michael S. Vander Cook (1774-1852), John Myers, Casper Winne, Tobias Weygant, John Victory, William Burrows, Catherine Covey, Aaron Buck, Samuel Curtis, Dr. Alvin Ames, and Chiliab Billings; all of whom knew Thomas, Kezia and/or Aaron Martin. The 49 page pension file was summarized in *Martin Genealogy*, which incorrectly states Thomas was a widower when he married Kezia Eastwood.

(168.) THOMAS MARTIN, of Lower Canada.

Application made in

His father, Richard Martin, lived in Pittstown, Rensselaer County, New York, and Thomas lived with him at least a part of the time during the war. Thomas died Jan. 31, 1824. His wife, Keziah, died Oct. 13, 1845. Their son, Aaron, of Pierpont, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., states his age at 54 years in 1846, and says that his father was born on Long Island, and that he moved from New Jersey to Pittstown, N. Y.

That he was a widower, and married KEZIAH ESTWOOD June 21, 1787, at the residence of her father, Benjamin Estwood, by the Rev. Mr. Halsted, a Baptist clergyman. That previous to 1796 they moved to Lower Canada (they had their house burned about 1792), where his father died in 1824. That they had twelve children, two dying in infancy, and only two surviving their mother, viz., Charity Patterson, and Aaron, both residing in Pierpont. Both Thomas and his wife, Keziah, were members of the Baptist Church at Pittstown.

A leaf from the family bible has the following records:

Thomas Martin, b. Oct. 17, 1758. } Married June 21, 1787.
Keziah Estwood, b. Oct. 21, 1767. }

CHILDREN.

Margaret, b. Jan. 21, 1788.	Charity, b. June 19, 1798, m. Patterson.
John, b. March 17, 1790.	Thomas, b. Oct. 16, 1800.
Aaron, b. May 5, 1792.	Sarah, b. Feb. 13, 1805.
Patience, b. May 3, 1794.	Elizabeth, b. Nov. 1, 1807.
Rachael, b. June 19, 1796.	Priscilla, b. Jan. 18, 1810.

Thomas Martin enlisted in June, 1775, under Christopher P. Yates, and he was in an expedition to Canada. He enlisted again at Fort Chamblee, in Canada, under Capt. Elisha Benedict, about Jan. 1, 1776, both terms of service being in the regiment of Col. Van Schaack. He served at various times, and he was at the surrender of Burgoyne, and at different posts along the Hudson and Mohawk rivers. In 1782, he enlisted for nine months, under Capt. White, in the regiment of Col. Wiessenfelt, and also under Col. Schuyler and others, against tories and Indians.

He served in 1775, under Capt. C. P. Yates; 1776, under Capt. Elisha Benedict and Col. Goore Van Schaack; 1777, under Capt. Chris. Tillman and Col. Stephen I. Schuyler; under Capt. Wm. Telford and Col. John Hawthorn; 1780, under Capt. Benj. Dubois and Col. Lewis Dubois; 1782, under Capt. Andrew White and Col. Frederick Weissenfelt; under Capt. Hendrich Vanderhoff and Col. John Van Rensselaer; under Capt. George Brinkerhoff and Col. Abin Brinkerhoff.

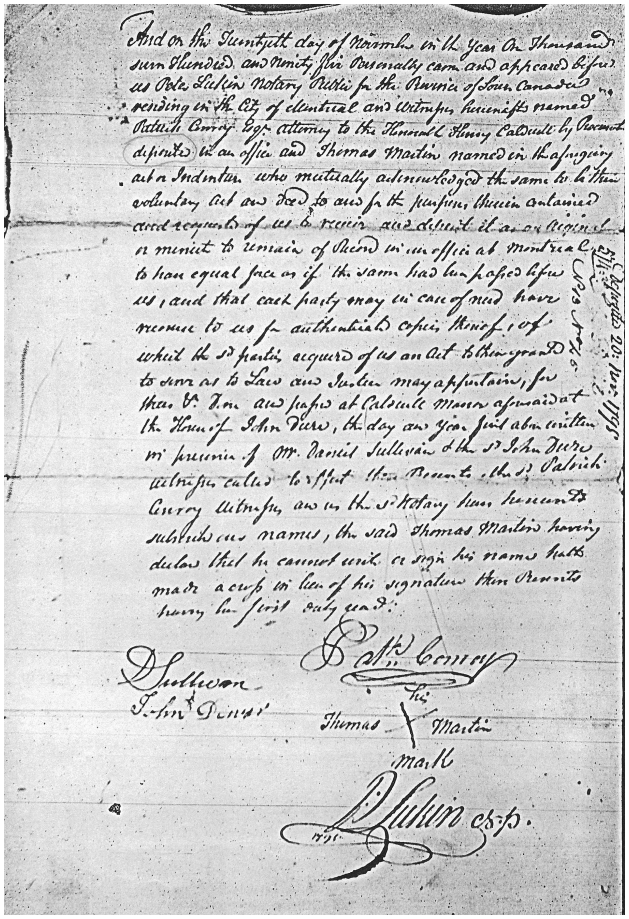
They moved to Caldwells Manor, Lower Canada, and soon after their house was burned. (Widows' File No. 18,487.)

The Rensselaer County Historical Society in a February 10, 1994, letter to Eleanor Todd stated the Baptist Church of Pittstown was affiliated with the Warren Society, which originated in Rhode Island. However, the *History of Rensselaer County, New York, Town of Pittstown, Page 478 (1880)* states it was the Shaftsbury Association which constituted the church 1784. Given the proximity of Pittstown to the Vermont border, it probably was the Shaftsbury Association, "the first Baptist Association, established in 1780," with two churches in Vermont, and three in New York and Massachusetts, and not the Warren Society, which formed the Pittstown Baptist Church in 1784/1787. *Vermont Baptists*, *The Baptist Encyclopedia*, William Cathcart, Pages 1192-93 (1881). Based upon its history, it is unlikely the Warren Society was involved in the Pittstown Baptist Church. The Warren, Rhode Island, Baptist Church was formally constituted in 1764, and its members were mostly dismissed from the Baptist Church in Swansea, Massachusetts, the first church of Baptists in Massachusetts. However, in 1775, the Warren church's pastor, Rev. Charles Thompson, was appointed chaplain in the Continental Army, and was captured by the British. The Warren, R.I. church was burned by the British, and the proximity of British soldiers prevented it from being rebuilt. The town's population moved to the interior, and the church's members could not meet, or select a pastor. The remaining members in large part resumed their connection with the Swansea Baptists, until 1785, when they were able to rebuild their church on the spot of the former church; reforming the Warren Baptist Church in September 1786. There is nothing in their history about reaching out to Baptists in Pittstown, New York. *Annals of the First Baptist Church in Warren, Rhode Island*, Rev. Myron M. Dean (1855).

One of the Eastwood women may have been Kezia's mother and Benjamin's wife.

Benjamin Eastwood, Benjamin Eastwood Jr., Daniel Eastwood, and Nathaniel Eastwood served in the 14th Regiment of the Albany County Militia with Thomas Martin, as well as other Martins: Henry, Jeremiah, Joseph, Nathan and Peter; who may or may not have been related to the *Richard Martin* family. *February 10, 1994, letter from the Rensselaer County Historical Society to Eleanor Todd; and NY in the Revolution*.

Peter Lukin's Act de Notarie for Thomas Martin's Caldwell Manor Lease dated November 20, 1795, the same day his brother *John Martin's* lease was recorded. *John Martin*, William Gibbs and Daniel Smith leased their lots on the same day (i.e. October 9, 1789). Thomas Martin and Jeremiah Gibbs had leased their lots seven months earlier (i.e. February or March 1789). Daniel Scott leased III/11 six days before *John Martin* leased his lot. This must have been a new lease if the original lease was dated in February or March 1789:



And on the Twentyeth day of November in the Year One Thousand seven Hundred and Ninety five personally came and appeared before us Peter Lukin Notary Public for the Province of Lower Canada residing in the City of Montreal and Witnesses hereinafter named and Duncan Cameron Esqr. attorney to the Honorable Henry Caldwell by Warrant dispatched in the office and Thomas Maillon named in the aforesaid act of Indenture who mutually acknowledged the same to be their voluntary Act and Deed to and for the purposes therein contained and requested of us to receive and deposit the same in our Register or minute to remain of Record in our office at Montreal to have equal force as if the same had been passed before us, and that each party may in case of need have recourse to us for authenticated copies thereof, of which the said parties acquired of us an Act to these presents to serve as to Law and Justice may appertain, for thus done and passed at Caldwell Manor aforesaid at the House of John Dare, the day and Year first above written in presence of Mr. Daniel Sullivan & the said John Dare witnesses called to assist these Presents the said Patrick Conroy Witness as to the said Notary hereunto subscribed our names, the said Thomas Maillon having declared that he cannot write or sign his name hath made a cross in lieu of his signature these Presents being his first duly read.

Sullivan
John Dare

Patk Conroy
his
Thomas X Maillon
mark

P. Lukin C.N.P.

Thomas Martin made his Will on August 1, 1814, but did not record it with Leon Lalanne, Notary, until March 5, 1816 (*1814 Will*):

Will of Thomas Martin (transcription)

"In the Name of God Amen. I Thomas Martin of Caldwell Manor, Province of Lower Canada, Being weak in Body, but of sound mind and memory through the goodness of God, do make and publish this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following that is to say. Firstly, I give to my beloved Wife Kezia a good and sufficient support out of my Estate during her Widowhood. I give to my Son Aaron Three hundred and Eight Dollars. I give to my three Daughters viz. Rachel Martin, Charity Martin, and Sarah Martin forty Dollars each. I give to my two Grand Daughters Polly Schrier and Pamelia Schrier* five Shillings each Halifax Currency. Which said several Legacies above mentioned I will and order to be paid to the said several Legatees in four equal yearly payments after my decease. I give to my Son John Martin the whole of my Farm which I now live on being Lots No. Thirteen and fourteen in the Third Concession on Caldwell Manor Province of Lower Canada containing Two hundred Acres of Land with all the Priviledges (sic) and Appurtenances thereto belonging to him his Heirs and Assigns. The said John Martin to provide and furnish for his mother my beloved Wife Kezia a good comfortable and sufficient living so

long as she shall remain a Widow and always and at all times to take care of her in sickness or in health and too procure and pay for any medical aid she may stand in need of and if said John Martin should fail neglect or refuse so to provide for or take care of his Mother as aforesaid Then and in that case she shall have full right and I do will and order that in that case she may wave the Will as it respects her and take her Dower. That is to say to enter and enjoy the one third part of all the Estate both Real and Personal. And if said John Martin should die leaving no Heirs of his Body I do will my said Farm to my Son Aaron Martin subject to the same condition of paying the aforesaid Legacies to the said Legatees and of supporting his Mother as aforesaid under the same restrictions as aforesaid. I give and devise to my said Son John Martin all the remainder of my Estate both Real and Personal of what kind or nature soever. And I do appoint my said Son John Martin Executor and my beloved Wife Kezia Executrix of this my last Will and Testament. Hereby revoking all former Wills by me made In witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal this 1st day of August in the year of our Lord Christ on thousand Eight hundred and fourteen.

Thomas Martin his X mark"

Deposited with L. Lalanne Notary on March 5, 1816.

*Thomas' two grand-daughters Polly Schrier and Pamelia Schrier were probably the children of his daughter Margaret. I have been unable to locate any record for either daughter or granddaughter.

Then on February 16, 1820, Thomas Martin and Kezia Eastwood recorded their "Donation," i.e. gift of everything they owned, to son John Martin, in return for his promise of lifetime care to them, as well as to take care of minor, unmarried daughter Sarah, and to pay daughters Rachael, Charity, and Sarah (presumably his only other surviving children in addition to Aaron, who was alive, but not included) a sum certain of money on their death (*"1820 Donation"*):

16th Feb 1820 Donation by Thomas Martin & wife to John Martin
(transcription)

"Before the Subscribing Notary Public residing at St. Armand, in the County of Bedford, in the District of Montreal, in the Province of Lower Canada, personally appeared Thomas Martin, of Caldwell Manor, in this County aforesaid, Yeoman, and Kezia Eastwood his wife who he hereby authorizes to and for every the intent and purposes of these presents, who in the presence of the said Notarie and of the Witnesses herein after named, did voluntarily and respectively declare and acknowledge, that for reasons of their advanced ages and his infirmities incident thereto which incapacitates them from labour and renders unable to support themselves they have ceded, granted and given and by these presents do cede, grant, transfer, aliens, confess, convey, confirm and gives from hence forth, forever, under the titles of Donations Entres viz, renounce, _____ and irrevocable and in the best form and manner that Donation can be made, with promises of Warranties and guarantees from and against all troubles and hinderances whatsoever unto their beloved Son John Martin, now living with them, present hereto and accepting, Donee, all those two tracts and parcels of Land situate, lying and being in Caldwell Manor aforesaid, formerly called the Seigniory of Foucault, known and distinguished by Lot Number thirteen and the other by Lot Number fourteen, in the Third Concession or Range of Lots in the said Manor, each containing one hundred acres of land in _____ more or less, ____ and Except the equal North Westerly Quarter are fourths. Part of the said Lot Number Fourteen to be severed therefrom by lines parallel with the exterior lines thereof as the said fruits (?) and Pines (?) of Land hereby intended to be ___ granted and given, are, with all the buildings and other improvements erected and made hereon, and also all the moveable or personal property of what naturesoever whereof they the said Thomas Martin and Kezia Eastwood Donors now are jointly or respectively _____; be the value and amount thereof what it may, and generally all and every the Estate and Estates, Rights, Titles, Interests, Property, Claims and Demands whatsoever, of them the said Donors jointly and respectively of in to or out of the said real and personal property and Estates and of in and to every part and parcel thereof of all which they hereby respectively disseize and divest themselves to and in

favor of the said Donee his Heirs and Assigns for ever To Have and To Hold all and Singular the same and every part parcel and article thereof with the appurtenances, unto the said John Martin, Donee, his Heirs and Assigns, to his and their only use and behest for ever, by virtue of these presents subject, nevertheless, to this payment of the amount and perpetuals ____ and Rent, and observances and performances of others, Seigniorial Rights and charges attached to each the aforedesires, ____ and hereby ___ and given Lots and Parcels of Land and mentioned and set forth in their respective Deeds of Concession, clear and quit, however, of the ___ Seigniorial claims and demands for the day of the date of these presents.

"This Cession, Grant and Donation is thus made upon conditions that the said John Martin Donee shall and he hereby doth promises, covenant and agreed to and with the said Thomas Martin and Kezia Eastwood, as follows, that is to say;

"Firstly, that he the said Donee with, from this day forever, support and maintain them the said Donors, in sickness as well as in health, decently and comfortably as becometh their Rank in life in the same house with him, board them at his own table or separately by themselves in such apartment of his house as they the said Donors or the Survivor of them shall choose to occupy, or will support them as aforesaid wherever else, within the Manor aforesaid they may choose to live, in which latter case a yearly pension, such as one or more ____ of the mutual election of them the Said Parties, shall deem and award to be adequate to the decent and comfortable maintenance of the said Donors, shall by the said Donee be paid and delivered to them comformably to the order and award of such experts yearly and every year and there until the day of the disease of each the said Donors on pain of damages and the nullity of these presents.

"Secondly, that he the said Donee, will also support and maintain decently and comfortably in sickness as well as in health in the same house with him, Sarah Martin, his sister, until she shall have attained the age of twenty one years or shall be provided by marriage, provided however, that she the said Sarah while thus maintained by the said Donee shall so far as may be conveniently in her power assist him with his labors in all and ___ such of his household affairs as appertains to women to do and assist in.

"Thirdly, that he the said Donee shall pay to Rachael Martin, Charity Martin and to the said Sarah Martin and to each of them the sum of ten pounds Current money of the Province aforesaid, in four equal parts once year asunders beginning and effectuating the payment the first part at the expiration of the year next Spring the day of the date decease of the said Thomas Martin their father, and that in case either of the said above named daughters shall die prior to the payment of the said sum or ____ part thereof, leaving no lawful issue of her body; the said sum to pay as above said payable to her are such part or parcel whereof as at the day of her decease may remain unpaid, shall by the said Donee be paid to the surviving sisters or sister, at the periods afore prefixed.

"To the due and faithful fulfilment and performances of all which promises, covenants and agreements the said Donee did and hereby doth bind and obliges himself and for security thereof consents and agrees that all and every the property and Estates real and personal whereof he is now possessed and he may hereafter acquire and specially and particularly all and singular that which is hereby unto him ceded, granted and owing be and remains held bound mortgaged and hypothecated until the day of the death of the longest living causing these presents to be registered wheresoever requisite have made and constituted their lawful attorney the ____ thereof giving him the necessary power therefor.

Thomas Martin his X mark

Leon Lalannes, Notary

Kezia Eastwood her X mark

John Martin"

1795 Caldwell Petition; 1795 Oaths; 1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; Widow Kesiah Martin's 1846 Pension Application; NY in the Revolution, Pages 10, 29, 35, 70, 72, 74, 76, 77-78, 93, 108, 125, 127, 135, 13, 161, and 165; *1777 Schaghticoke Dutch Reform Church Baptism Record; August 4, 1846, Affidavit of James Wool (Jr.); July 17, 1846, of Archibald McKillop; February 20, 1847, Affidavit of William Burrows; Affidavits of Aaron Martin and Catherine Covey; August 3, 1846, Affidavit of Solomon W. Thompson*, Clerk of the Baptist Church of Pittstown; *Martin Genealogy*, Page 336, citing *Thomas Martin Family Bible; The American Loyalists in the Eastern Seigniories and Townships of the Province of Québec*, by Wilbur H. Siebert, Page 37 (1913), citing Missisquoi County Historical Society's Third Annual Report, Pages 104 and 105 (1908) *(Siebert American Loyalists)*; *The Canadian Loyalists and Early Settlers in the District of Bedford; August 3, 1846, Affidavit of Michael S. Vander Cook* (1774-1852) (served as a Major in the US Army during the War of 1812); *March 1847 Affidavit of Casper Winne; February 2, 1847, Affidavit of John Victory; 1795 Caldwell Petition; 1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census* for St. George's de Clarenceville; *1840 US Census; Eleanor Todd letter of August 18, 1994; Thomas Martin Family Bible* (as the original, along with Thomas' discharge papers, was destroyed in the 1792 fire); and *Find-a-Grave*.

[30] *Thomas Martin Family Bible; and 1814 Will*.
[31] *Thomas Martin Family Bible*.
[32] *Widow Kesiah Martin's 1846 Pension Application; Thomas Martin Family Bible; Martin Genealogy*, Appendix D, Pages 336- 337; *1816 Caldwell Manor Anglican Church Marriage Record; 1830, 1840, 1850, 1860, 1870 and 1880 US Census; 1850 US Ag Census; New York State Archives, Town Clerks' Registers of Men Who Served in the Civil War, ca 1861-1865 (son Nathan Crary Martin); and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers White Church Cemetery).

Aaron and Mary Smead Martin's nine known children.

• Sanford Martin (1817, Caldwell Manor - July 29, 1820, Caldwell Manor). Sanford is buried in the 3rd Concession Baptist Cemetery, Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seigniory. *Eleanor Todd email dated February 14, 2019*: "The Missisquoi Historical Society sent me indexes (or just the Martin sections) for various cemeteries in the area, and that included the one remaining stone in the little 3rd Con. Baptist Cemetery. It was for two year old Sanford Martin, son of Aaron and Mary, July 29, 1820, 'in the 3rd year of his age.'"

• John S. Martin (1819, Caldwell Manor - December 8, 1876, Pierrepont, St. Lawrence County, New York) married Almira Judd (October 26, 1820, New York – February 21, 1874, Pierrepont), daughter of Michael D. Judd (~1794 – September 28, 1845, Pierrepont) and Silence Triphena Leonard (August 11, 1800, New York – March 15, 1879, Pierrepont). John Martin owned a farm next to his father Aaron in Pierrepont, which grew from 40 acres in 1850 to 100 acres in 1860. In 1860, the John S. Martin family was living next to his sister Sarah Ann Martin Curtis' family and near the family of his sister Eliza A. Martin Wright, whose husband Michael Wright was the executor of John's estate. John S. Martin registered for military duty during the Civil War.

In 1870, John and Almira Martin were next to his parents and the Wrights. In 1873-74, John Martin is identified as a farmer of 71 acres in Crary Mills. John S. Martin died in Pierrepont, and is buried with his wife Almira Judd Martin, in White Church Cemetery, Pierrepont. *1850, 1860 and 1870 US Census; 1850, 1860 and 1870 US Ag Census; Find-a-Grav*e (gravemarkers); *Consolidated List of all Persons subject to Military Duty in the 17th Congressional District of New York on June 30, 1863; Gazetteer and Business Directory of St. Lawrence County, NY, for 1873-4; St. Lawrence County Probate Court Record of Estate of John Martin; and Averell-Averill-Avery family: a record of the descendants of William and Abigail Averell of Ip*. John S. and Almira Judd Martin had seven children, all born in Pierrepont, St. Lawrence County, New York:

1. Seldon Michael Martin (November 1849 – 1932, Pierrepont) married Ida Westcott (July 8, 1854, South Canton, St. Lawrence County, New York – December 7, 1907, Manhattan, New York), daughter of Julius Westcott (1823-1873) and Martha A. Healy (1828-1898), on December 11, 1878, in South Canton. Seldon was a farmer in Pierrepont, where he and Ida lived their entire lives. They did not have any children. After Ida's death in 1907, Seldon's sister Amelia Martin McGillivray lived with him until his death. Seldon Michael and Ida Westcott Martin are buried in White Church Cemetery, Pierrepont. The *1850 US Census* enumerated effective June 1, 1850, and taken on September 3, 1850, lists Selden as age 6/12, or born in November 1849. He was not born in November 1850, which he stated for the *1900 US Census*, and is the year of birth on his headstone. *1850, 1860, 1870, 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1865, 1905, 1915 and 1925 New York Census; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers); *and a Complete Record of the John Olin Family*.

2. Amelia Alace Martin (1851/52 – 1947, Pierrepont) married Norman McGillivray (1844 – July 9, 1896). Except for his estate, I could not locate any records of Norman McGillivray or their marriage years. As of 1910, Amelia lived with her brother Seldon on his farm in Pierrepont, until his death in 1832; after which she lived with her sister Sophrina Annette (Nettie) Martin Aldous on Judson Street, Canton, St. Lawrence County, New York. She is buried with her husband in White Church Cemetery, Pierrepont. *1860, 1870, 1910, 1920 and 1940 US Census; 1915 and 1925 New York Census; St. Lawrence County, New York, Surrogate's Court Probate Records; 1947 New York Death Index; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker).

3. Ann Eliza Martin (August 19, 1853 – May 29, 1858, Pierrepont). *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker):

"Ann Eliza
Dau. of John & Almira Martin
Died May 29, 1858
Aged 4 Yrs 9 M's 10 D's"

4. Ada J. Martin (1857 - >June 1, 1870). *1860 and 1870 US Census.*

5. Sanford L. Martin (December 1860 – June 22, 1940, Pierrepont) married Flora I. Irish (November 1866, Potsdam, St. Lawrence County, New York – September 11, 1946, Pierrepont), daughter of William Irish (July 3, 1819, Milton, Crittenden County, Vermont – July 30, 1884, Colton, St. Lawrence County, New York; a civil war veteran) and Sarah ____ (b~1822, New York), in 1884, probably in Potsdam. *1860 and 1870 US Census; New York Civil War Muster Roll Abstracts 1861-1900; New York Registers of Officers and Enlisted Men Mustered into Federal Service 1861-1865; and New York Town Clerks' Registers of Men Who Served in the Civil War 1861-1865.* The couple lived in Pierrepont where Sanford was a laborer, and had one son, Harold Franklin Martin (July 25, 1885, Pierrepont – September 1973, Canton, St. Lawrence County; never married). Sanford lived near his brother Selden and sister Amelia at the Crary Mills – Pierrepont Roads crossroad from around 1905 into at least 1925. The family is buried in the White Church Cemetery, Pierrepont. *1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1905, 1915 and 1925 New York Census; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers); *World War I US Draft Registration (WWI Draft Reg); and US Social Security Death Index 1935-2014 (US Deaths)*.

6. George K. Martin (May 1863 – January 3, 1912, Louisville, St. Lawrence County, New York) married Mina/Maria Miller (~August 1860, Albany, Albany County, New York – August 8, 1947, Syracuse, Onondaga County, New York), daughter of Charles Miller (b~1833, Prussia) and Mary/Mina _____ (b~1830, Prussia), on March 4, 1885, in Crary Mills, St. Lawrence County, New York. *1860 and 1870 US Census; New York Civil War Muster Roll Abstracts 1861-1900; New York Registers of Officers and Enlisted Men Mustered into Federal Service 1861-1865; and New York Town Clerks'*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Registers of Men Who Served in the Civil War 1861-1865. George and Mina Miller Martin had five children. They are buried in Massena Center Cemetery, Massena, New York. *1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1905, 1915 and 1925 New York Census; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers); *WWI Draft Reg; and US Deaths*.

7. Sophrena Annette (Nettie M.) Martin (March 1864 – June 1, 1945, Canton, St. Lawrence County, New York) married James Henry Aldous (November 1859, Canton – July 22, 1933, Canton), son of James Aldous (September 1832, England – March 8, 1911, Canton) and Mary Thompson (May 1831, Ireland – February 27, 1911, Canton), on December 14, 1882, in Crary Mills, New York. Henry and Nettie lived most of their lives in Canton, but did spend time as employees of the Jefferson County Home in Pamelia, New York. The couple did not have any children, and after J. Henry's death, Nettie's sister Amelia McGillivray lived with her, probably until her death in 1945. Nettie M. (Sophrena Annette) Martin and James Henry Aldous are buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Canton, New York. *1870, 1880, 1900, 1910. 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1905, 1915 and 1925 New York Census; 1882 New York Marriage Record; 1933 and 1945 New York Death Records; Canton Commercial Advisor Obituary dated July 25, 1933; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker).

• Sarah Ann Martin (September 23, 1821, probably Pierrepont area, New York - February 15, 1903, Pierrepont) married Darius Nelson Curtis (June 11, 1824, New York – February 14, 1897, Pierpont), son of Samuel Curtis (b~1792, Canada - <1860, Pierrepont) and Mary ____ (b~1801, New York - >1870, Pierrepont), whose parents owned a farm neighboring those of Elijah Smead, Aaron Martin and John Martin in 1850, probably around 1848, in Pierrepont. *1850, 1860 and 1870 US Census; and 1850, 1860 and 1870 US Agricultural Census.* Sarah Ann Martin Curtis is buried with her husband D. N. Curtis, and three of their four children, in White Church Cemetery, Pierrepont. *1850, 1860, 1870, 1880 and 1900 US Census; 1860 and 1870 US Ag Census; Consolidated List of all persons subject to military duty in the 17th Congressional District in June 1863; Gazetteer and Business Directory of St. Lawrence County, NY, for 1873-4; 1890 St. Lawrence County, New York, Directory; 1903 New York Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker). Sarah Ann Martin and Darius Nelson Curtis' four children, all born in Pierrepont, were:

1. Laura Ann Curtis (~1849 – December 14, 1885, Heuvelton, St. Lawrence County, New York) married Orrin C. Goodenough (b May 1852, Watertown, Jefferson County, New York), son of Asa A Goodenough (b~1804, Oneida County, New York), and Julia _____ (b~1805, St. Lawrence County, New York), around 1875, in Pierrepont. The couple had four children before Laura's death in 1885, possibly due to complications from the birth of their 4th child. Laura Ann Curtis Goodenough is buried in Hillcrest Cemetery, Heuvelton, St. Lawrence County, New York, with a daughter (Alice M. (1879 – February 13, 1884). No record of Orrin C. Goodenough's death has been located. *1860, 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, and 1930 US Census; 1870 US Ag Census; 1855 and 1865 New York Census; Gazetteer and Business Directory of St. Lawrence County, NY, for 1873-4; 1885 New York Birth Record; 1885 New York Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker).

2. Johanna S. Curtis (February 2, 1852 – July 4, 1888, Pierrepont) married Charles A. Anderson (January 20, 1853, Pierrepont - >1888), son of Darius Bordwell Anderson (December 18, 1796, Royalton, Windsor County, Vermont – March 19, 1881, Pierrepont) and his second wife, widow Catherine Cline (September 4, 1817, Ireland – January 24, 1892, Pierrepont), between 1870 and 1880 in Pierrepont. In 1880, Charles A. and Johannah Anderson were living near her parents, with his parents in their home. It doesn't appear the couple had any children. Johanna is buried in White Church Cemetery, and the gravemarker also has C. A. Anderson and his birth date, but not a date of death, which probably means he is not buried there. I could not locate any further information for Charles A. Anderson. Several researchers have a Charles A. Anderson born in January 1853, and living in Penn Yan, Yates County, New York, in 1900, as Johanna's husband. However, this person was single (not a widower), a hostler (not a farmer), and both parents were born in Germany (not Vermont and Ireland).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

1860, 1870, 1880 and 1900 US Census; 1796 Vermont Vital Records; and Find-a-Grave (White Church and Pierrepont Hill Cemetery gravemarkers).

3. Mary Ellen Curtis (December 13, 1853 – March 15, 1858, Pierrepont) buried in White Church Cemetery, Pierrepont. *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker).

4. Mahlon D. Curtis (August 30, 1864 – January 17, 1871, Pierrepont) buried in White Church Cemetery, Pierrepont. *1870 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker).

• Joseph Martin (b1826, New York), married Catherine W. _____ (1826, Upper Canada – October 20, 1853, St. Lawrence County, New York). Catherine Martin, "Wife of Joseph Martin," is buried in Crary Mills Cemetery, Canton, St. Lawrence County, New York. No other information could be located for Joseph Martin. *1850, 1880 and 1900 US Census; 1883 Dundas County, Ontario, Marriage Record* for Herman Martin and Alice Wells*; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker). Joseph and Catherine W. Martin had one son:

Herman Martin (January 1850, Pierrepont - >June 1, 1900) was a laborer in Pierrepont in 1880 living with his uncle Michael Wright, aunt Eliza A. Martin Wright, and grandfather Aaron Martin. On September 13, 1883, in Williamsburgh Township, Dundas County, Ontario, Herman Martin married Alice Wells (January 1849, Williamsburgh Township, Dundas County, Upper Canada - >June 1, 1900), daughter of John Wells (November 14, 1801, Schoharie, Schoharie County, New York – May 9, 1892, Morrisburg, Dundas County, Ontario) and Sarah (Sally) Snider/Snyder (April 1812, Williamsburgh Township – June 1, 1886, Williamsburgh Township; February 10, 1833, Williamsburgh Township, married John Wells). A daughter Rubena Martin was born in June 1885, in Williamsburgh Township, and the family remained in Ontario into at least 1891, before appearing in Pierrepont in 1900, where Herman was a farmer, living next to Samuel Curtis, his aunt Sarah Ann Martin Curtis' brother-in-law; close to uncle and aunt Michael and Eliza A. Martin Wright; and close to cousin Seldon Martin and his wife Ida Westcott. However, after the *1900 US Census*, I could find no trace of Herman and Alice Wells Martin, or their daughter. *1833 Williamsburgh Township, Dundas County, Upper Canada Marriage Record; 1851, 1861, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1883 Dundas County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1880 and 1900 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker).

• Eliza A. Martin (January 1828/1831, Pierrepont - December 1, 1917, Pierrepont) married Michael H. Wright (July 1826/1828, New York – November 24, 1915, Pierrepont) in 1850. Michael H. Wright was the son of Erastus Wright (March 29, 1799, Vermont – June 15, 1891, Potsdam, St. Lawrence County, New York) and Relief Hamilton (July 19, 1797, Bridport, Addison County, Vermont – Oct 2, 1878, Potsdam). In 1860, the Wrights were farming 95 acres in Pierrepont, near John Martin and Darius Nelson Curtis; and Aaron, Mary and Nathan Martin were living with them. In June 1863, Michael Wright (38) was registered for military duty. The 1865 Plat Map for Pierrepont has Michael Wright in Section 3, near John Martin. In 1870, the family farm was between John Martin, E. Curtis (D. N.'s brother), and Asa Goodenough. In 1878, Michael H. Wright was the executor of his brother-in-law John S. Martin's estate. In 1880, the Wright family was still farming 90 acres in Crary Mill, with grandfather Aaron Martin (89) and nephew Herman Martin (28) in their home. By June 1900, Michael and Eliza were living with daughter Leafie (Huntley) and her family; next to Seldon and Ida Martin; and near Herman, Alice and Rubena Martin. In 1910, still living with the Huntleys, which they would until their death, Eliza and William were also living next to nephew Sanford and Flora Martin. Eliza A. Martin Wright is buried with her husband in White Church Cemetery, Pierrepont. *1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1860, 1870 and 1880 US Ag Census; 1905 and 1915 New York Census; 1863 US Civil War Draft Registration Record; 1865 Pierrepont, St. Lawrence County, New York, Land Ownership Map; Gazetteer and Business Directory of St. Lawrence County, NY, for 1873-4; 1915 and 1917 New York Death Records; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker); *and St. Lawrence County Surrogate Court, New York, Records, dated February 20, 1878,*

(John S. Martin) *and December 28, 1915* (Michael H. Wright). Eliza A. Martin and Michael H. Wright had three children; two of whom are known:

1. Nellie J. Wright (May 1856, Pierrepont – June 5, 1939, Canton, St. Lawrence County, New York) married William O. Radway (November 1853, Canton - October 24, 1916, Canton), son of Richard Radway (1805, England – November 9, 1877, Canton; buried Crary Mills Cemetery, Canton; July 9, 1836, immigrated to New York on Ship Bristol) and Mary A. Squires (1817, New York – September 17, 1879, Canton; 1849 married Richard Radway; buried Crary Mills Cemetery), on October 18, 1883, in Canton. Nellie J. Wright and William O. Radway lived in Canton their entire lives and had two sons. The couple is buried in Crary Mills Cemetery, Canton. *1840, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910 and 1920 US Census; 1870 US Ag Census; 1905, 1915 and 1925 New York Census; Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York, 1820-1897*, National Archives, Washington, DC; *Lineage Book of the Charter Members of the DAR*, Vol. 152, #151975 (Mrs. Ruth Radway Long); *1883 New York Marriage Record; World War I & II Draft Registrations (WWI & II Draft Reg); 1916 and 1939 New York Death Records; US Social Security Applications and Claims Index 1936-2007 (US Apps/Claims); St. Lawrence County Surrogate Court, New York, Records, dated January 11, 1917,* (William O. Radway*); and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers).

2. Leafie A. Wright (May 1861, Pierrepont – May 31, 1928, Pierrepont) married Almeron W. Huntley (September 1864, Pierrepont – April 13, 1928, Pierrepont), son of (Rev.) Joseph W. Huntley (July 8, 1800, Machias, Washington County, Maine – October 1, 1882, Pierrepont; buried Beech Plains Cemetery, West Pierrepont) and Deborah Bullis (1800, New York – January 20, 1870, Pierrepont), on November 9, 1882, in Pierrepont, where they lived and farmed their entire lives. Almeron, Leafie, and son Howard Huntley are buried in White Church Cemetery, Pierrepont. The couple had four children, all born in Pierrepont. *1830, 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910 and 1920 US Census; 1905, 1915 and 1925 New York Census; 1882 New York Marriage Record; 1928 New York Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers).

• Sunnie Martin, a daughter (b1835, Pierrepont, New York - >June 1, 1850). *1840 and 1850 US Census*. I could not locate any additional information for Sunnie Martin.

• Nathan Crary Martin (March 2, 1838, Pierrepont - July 24, 1908, Washington, D.C.) married Achsah J. Palmer (December 13, 1840, St. Lawrence County, New York – March 1, 1918, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas), daughter of Lucius Palmer (January 12, 1802, Windham, Connecticut – July 3, 1881, Washington D. C.) and Elsa (Elsie/Ella) Rogers (1808, New York – August 29, 1897, Washington D. C.), who lived close to the Aaron Martin family of Pierrepont, in 1858/59. On August 12, 1862, Nathan Crary Martin enlisted in Company E, 106th Infantry Regiment, and in September 1863 was wounded in the hip in Virginia and placed in the Armory Square Hospital, Washington D. C., from which he was discharged on July 6, 1865. He worked as a clerk in the 3rd Auditor's Office of the Treasury Department, died in Washington D. C., and is buried with his wife (who died at the home of their daughter Iva J. Martin White, in Dallas, Texas) in Rock Creek Cemetery, District of Columbia. *1840, 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880 and 1900 US Census; The Barbour Collection of Connecticut Town Vital Records*, Lorraine Cook White, Vol. 1-55 (1994-2002); *New York State Archives, Town Clerks' Registers of Men Who Served in the Civil War, ca 1861-1865; New York Civil War Muster Roll Abstracts 1861-1900; 1873, 1895, 1897, 1899, 1901, 1903 and 1905 Official Register of the United States, Containing a List of the Officers and Employees in the Civil, Military, and Naval Service; 1918 Dallas County, Texas, Death Certificate; 1908 District of Columbia Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers). *Find-a-Grave* incorrectly identifies the Iva J. Martin (1882-1919) buried in Rock Creek Cemetery as their daughter.

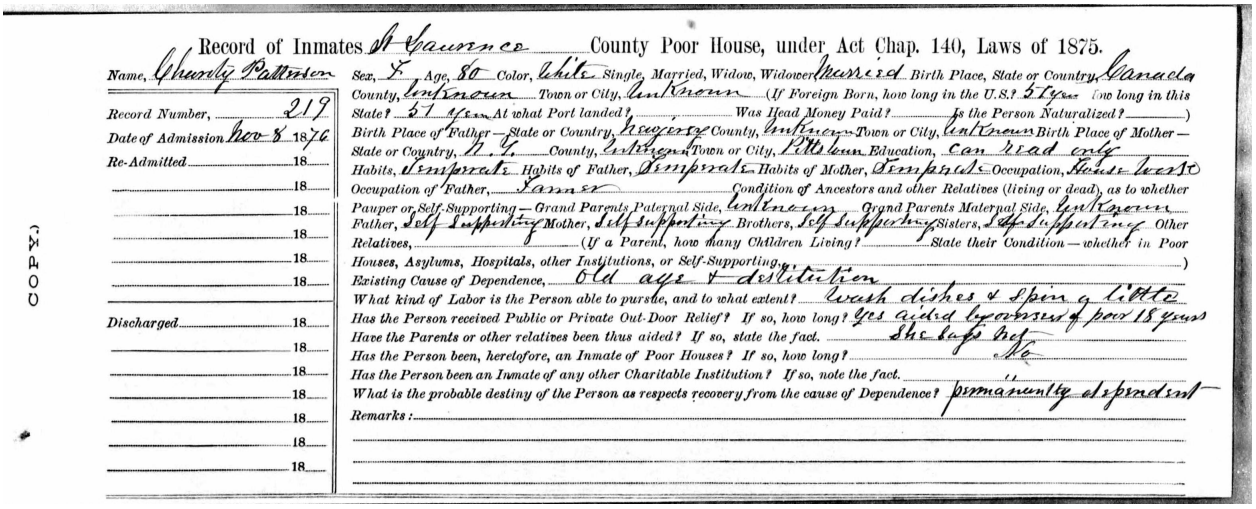
1. Mertyle E. Martin (February 1861, Pierrepont - >1936) married Emily Amelia Allen (June 1867, Colorado - >1936), daughter of George Allen (b~1840, England; 1885, widower living in Denver,

working as a gardener) on May 3, 1893, in Boulder, Colorado. By 1930, Mertyle was head clerk for the Southern Railway Company in Washington, D.C., where the couple had lived at least since 1900, and had no children. The last record I could find for either was the *1936 Washington, D.C. City Directory*, after which they disappeared from the public record. *1880, 1900 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1885 Colorado Census; 1893 Boulder County, Colorado, Marriage Record Report; and 1913, 1935, 1936 and 1939 Washington, D.C. City Directories*.

2. Leon Palmer Martin (January 1869, Pierrepont – November 1, 1940, St. Augustine, St. Johns County, Florida) married Emma Angeline Norris (October 30, 1867, Virginia - June 11, 1941, Falls Church, Fairfax County, Virginia), daughter of Eppa Norris (August 1834, Richmond, Virginia – January 6, 1903, Washington DC; buried in Congressional Cemetery) and Elizabeth A. Livingston (July 1832, Baltimore, Maryland – February 28, 1905, Washington DC; buried in Congressional Cemetery) on October 31, 1900, in Washington, D.C. Leon was a letter carrier for the US Postal Service, and appears to have retired after 1935, when the couple moved to St. Augustine, Florida. They did not have any children. Leon Palmer and Emma Angeline Norris Martin are buried in Evergreen Cemetery, St. Augustine. *1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1900 District of Columbia Marriage Index; 1940 Florida Death Record; 1941 Fairfax County, Virginia, Death Certificate; 1903 District of Columbia Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Congressional Cemetery gravemarker and Evergreen Cemetery).

3. Iva J. Martin (August 1882, Washington, DC – 1955, Washington, DC) married Guy Harris "Doc" White (April 9, 1879, Washington, DC – February 15, 1969, Silver Spring, Montgomery County, Maryland), son of George White (November 8, 1830, Ellicott City, Howard County, Maryland – January 13, 1896, Washington, D.C.) and Marian Adelaide Harris (January 1, 1836, Washington D.C. – September 30, 1890, Washington D.C.), on September 29, 1903, in Washington, D.C. Doc White was a professional baseball pitcher and outfielder with the Philadelphia Phillies (1901-1902) and Chicago White Stockings (1903-1913), who pitched five consecutive shutouts (which record was broken by Don Drysdale of the Los Angeles Dodgers in 1968 on the day Robert F. Kennedy was assassinated); saved the 5th and won the 6th clinching game of the 1906 World Series; and compiled a 189-156 won-loss record. He was a dentist in the off-season until 1906, hence "Doc." Iva J. Martin White was an accomplished artist. By 1935, the couple and daughter Marion were living in Silver Spring, Maryland. Iva J. Martin and Guy Harris "Doc" White are buried with his parents and their daughter Marion in Rock Creek Cemetery, Washington, D.C. "Doc" was living with his daughter at the time of his death. *1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1882 District of Columbia Birth Record; 1903 District of Columbia Marriage Record; WWI and WWII Draft Reg; Folk Artists Biographical Index*, George H. Meyer (1987); *1955 District of Columbia Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker and obituaries).

[33] *1820, 1860, 1870 and 1880 US Census; 1876 Record of Inmates of the St. Lawrence County (New York) Poor House; and Find-a-Grave*.



Record of Inmates St Lawrence County Poor House, under Act Chap. 140, Laws of 1875.

Name, Chauncy Patterson — Sex, M. Age, 80 Color, White Single, Married, Widow, Widower, Married Birth Place, State or Country, Canada
County, Unknown Town or City, Unknown (If Foreign Born, how long in the U.S.? 51 yrs how long in this State? 51 yrs At what Port landed? , Was Head Money Paid? , Is the Person Naturalized?)
Birth Place of Father — State or Country, Vermont County, Unknown Town or City, Unknown Birth Place of Mother — State or Country, N. Y. County, Unknown Town or City, Pittstown Education, can read only
Habits, Temperate Habits of Father, Temperate Habits of Mother, Temperate Occupation, House keeper
Occupation of Father, Farmer Condition of Ancestors and other Relatives (living or dead), as to whether Pauper or Self-Supporting — Grand Parents Paternal Side, Unknown Grand Parents Maternal Side, Unknown
Father, Self Supporting Mother, Self supporting Brothers, Self supporting Sisters, Self supporting Other Relatives, (If a Parent, how many Children Living? State their Condition — whether in Poor Houses, Asylums, Hospitals, other Institutions, or Self-Supporting,)
Existing Cause of Dependence, Old age & destitution
What kind of Labor is the Person able to pursue, and to what extent? wash dishes & spin a little
Has the Person received Public or Private Out-Door Relief? If so, how long? Yes aided by overseers of poor 18 years
Have the Parents or other relatives been thus aided? If so, state the fact. She says not
Has the Person been, heretofore, an Inmate of Poor Houses? If so, how long? No
Has the Person been an Inmate of any other Charitable Institution? If so, note the fact.
What is the probable destiny of the Person as respects recovery from the cause of Dependence? permanently dependent
Remarks:

Record Number, 219
Date of Admission Nov 8 1876
Re-Admitted 18
Discharged 18

COPY.

[34] If Sanford Martin was Aaron Martin's son and was one of eleven children who came to Whitby Township in 1815, then assuming a birth every two years ending in 1815, Aaron Martin would have married circa 1793-94, and begun having children around 1795. If Aaron was *Richard Martin's* son and he was born circa 1770, he could have been married as of the *1795 Bingham Petition*, but probably would not have been the same Aaron Martin who took the *1797 Oath* (unless there were births closer than two years, multiple births and/or no deaths between 1795-1815). In the *1822 Whitby Census*, Aaron Martin, Senr. has thirteen in his family; i.e. possibly/probably including all eleven of his children. An Aaron Martin 2nd, family of one, is living independently (probably on CII/L21 he purchased in 1820). If Aaron Martin (Senr.) had a total of eleven children, as stated in *Sanford Martin's Obituaries*, then all of them are reflected in the *1822 Whitby Census* as being in the Aaron Martin Senr. family. If one assumes he was single in 1797, and allowing for a two year span between children = 20 years, then his first child would have been born around 1800, and his obituary would be incorrect in stating they all arrived in 1815. Sanford was born in October 1799, and may have been Aaron's first child. Of course, Aaron Martin could have had children who died, who were no longer in the home in 1822, or were twins, but *Sanford Martin's Obituaries* clearly state he was <u>one of eleven</u> children, his wife Fatama Ellsworth was one of a family of eleven (the Caleb Elsworth family had eleven members in the *1822 Whitby Census*), and Sanford and Fatama had eleven children. I believe Aaron Martin was married after June 19, 1797, and only had eleven children, all of whom were still in his home as of 1822.

I also reviewed and compared the *1790, 1800, 1810 and 1820 US Census* for New York, Massachusetts, Vermont, New Hampshire and Connecticut as well as the available vital records of Connecticut, Massachusetts and Vermont for families headed by "Aaron Martin." There were no recorded births for anyone named Sanford Martin in the northeastern US circa 1799, and no unaccounted for Aaron Martins born circa 1770. I also accounted for Aaron Martin families from the *1790, 1800 and 1810 US Census* who appeared in the *1820 US Census*, and thus could not have gone to Canada in 1815. I also extrapolated the family size and composition and the ages of children from the *1822 Whitby Census* (i.e. spacing the births every 2 years to determine the number of children at each age group of the census), and compared it to the *1800 and 1810 US Census*. None of the Aaron Martin families in the *1800 and 1810 US Census* were the Aaron Martin family in the *1822 Whitby Census*, because their family sizes couldn't be matched and the ages of the children could not have been those of an Aaron Martin who was single in 1797, and had children staggered over a 20 year period of time.

[35] *1795 Bingham Petition*, Pages 21335-37; *List of Persons who have taken the Oath and Signed the Declaration since the 24th January 1797 before the Commissioners at Missisquoi Bay, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 206, Page 96333 (*1797 Oath*); *Steel Petition, including List of Applicants for Reserved Lands*

in the following Townships - Sutton, Lower Canada Land Papers, Vol. 186, Pages 89473-73; *Whitby Land Records; The Oshawa Vindicator Obituary, December 21, 1864; and The Whitby Chronicle Obituary, December 29, 1864 (Sanford Martin's Obituaries)*.

[36] *Whitby Land Records; 1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories; 1851 Canada Ag Census; and Sanford Martin's Obituaries*.

[37] *1828-29 Militia Rolls*.

[38] *Elijah Martin* (1804-09, Lower Canada - <April 2, 1870, probably Turnberry Township, Huron County, Ontario) was not a son of Aaron Martin, which had been my operating hypothesis for several years. *Elijah Martin* was clearly born in Lower Canada between 1804-09; probably in the earlier part of the timeframe. There is only one source for a child of Aaron Martin being born in Lower Canada, i.e. Sanford Martin in the *1851 Canada Census*, which he contradicted in the *1861 Canada Census*, and is also contradicted in his obituaries and every census for his children in which they reported the birthplace of Sanford.

Elijah Martin was born in Lower Canada, a Baptist, and as of 1825 owned property in Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada. *John Martin and Anna Gibbs* were clearly in Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, until 1806-07, which strongly points to them as *Elijah Martin's* parents. *1828-29 Militia Rolls* (b1804)*; 1851* (b1809) *and 1861* (b1805) *Canada Census; 1863 and 1869 Huron County Sutherland's Directory; 1870 Canada Census Mortality Schedule; 1871 Canada Census; 1871 Lovell's Canadian Dominion Directory; Whitby Land Records; and 1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories*.

Also, I don't believe Aaron Martin 2nd (1798/99, Caldwell Manor, Foucault Seigniory, Bedford County, Lower Canada - >September 28, 1830, probably Whitby Township, York County, Canada West) was the son of Aaron Martin for several reasons:

1. Researching the colonial use of the "2nd" suffix (as well as "Sen." and "Jun.") reveals they weren't used as we do today. The suffix "2nd" frequently indicated a child named after an uncle, grandfather, or someone in the village of the same name in order to differentiate one from the other. Sr. and Jr. were generally used when two persons of the same name were present at the same place and it was necessary to differentiate between the two, which was done by assigning "Sr." and "Jr." based upon their ages, and only for the limited purpose of the gathering or document. Thus, in Aaron Martin 2nd's situation, the suffix was probably used to indicate he was the second "Aaron" in the family, i.e. because Thomas Martin, Aaron's brother, had a son Aaron born in 1792, who was alive and also on Caldwell Manor. The "2nd" could also indicate a nephew who was named after his uncle Aaron Martin (b1769). Another possibility is the "2nd" didn't come into existence until 1815, when Aaron Martin moved his family to Whitby Township, and it became necessary to distinguish *John Martin's* son from his uncle. However, by itself we cannot state Aaron Martin 2nd was or was not a son of Aaron Martin.

2. On November 3, 1820, two years before the *1822 Whitby Census*, Aaron Martin 2nd purchased part of Lot 21 of Concession II of Whitby Township from Benjamin Varnum Jr. (brother of Daniel Porter Varnum who married Nancy Martin), who had purchased the property in 1809. Aaron Martin 2nd had to be age 21 to own property (i.e. born in or before 1799), and in the *1828-29 Militia Roll* he was listed as 29 years old, which would translate to 1798-1799. He sold the property to James Huntington, son of William Huntington, on January 24, 1823. This parcel was west of and adjacent to *Anna Gibbs Martin's* leased property (C2/L20). *Whitby Land Records*.

3. If Aaron Martin 2nd was born in 1798 or 1799, his birth would conflict with the October 16, 1799, birth of Sanford Martin, unless they were twins. *John and Anna Gibbs Martin* had children born in August 1796 and October 1800, so a late 1798/early 1799 birth would be possible, especially in light of the fact there are two unknown children of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*.

4. *Sanford Martin's Obituaries* state he was one of eleven children of Aaron Martin, some of whom were probably born in Whitby Township after 1815, if he wasn't married until 1797 or after. Regardless of when Aaron's eleven children were born, the *1822 Whitby Census* contains an Aaron Martin family of thirteen, tied for the largest in Whitby Township. It is not unreasonable to conclude this family consisted of a husband, wife, and eleven children; entirely consistent with *Sanford Martin's Obituaries*, whether all eleven children came to Whitby Township in 1815, or some were born between 1815-1822. The census also listed "Aaron Martin, 2nd", family of one, next to Samuel and Margaret/Grietje Martin family of two, and next to *Widow Anna Martin* family of five. Aaron Martin 2nd would not have been one of the eleven children of Aaron Martin Senr. in the *1822 Whitby Census*. His adjacency to Margaret/Grietje Martin Demaray and *Widow Anna Gibbs Martin* in the *1822 Whitby Census* is further indication he was the son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*, not of *John Martin's* brother Aaron.

5. "Aaron Martin 2nd and his wife" are identified as the September 28, 1830, sellers of 50 acres of Lot 20 of Concession III, which "Aaron Martin" purchased on January 11, 1823. I don't know if Aaron 2nd was the original purchaser, and if he wasn't why he would be identified as the "2nd" when the property was sold. For some reason, the "2nd" suffix just wasn't used in the initial transaction, because there is no transaction between 1823-1830 where Aaron Martin 2nd obtained any interest in the lot, including by inheritance (as Aaron Martin and his wife were still alive as of July 3, 1832). In the *1837 Whitby Directory*, "Aaron Martin" is identified as an inhabitant of Lot 19, Concession II, which is also next to *Anna Gibbs Martin's* former property; but I don't know which Aaron Martin is being referenced. Alvah Martin, also a son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*, purchased part of C2/L19 in 1841. *Whitby Land Records*.

6. *Sanford Martin's Obituaries* state he was living on his father's farm, i.e. Lots 16 and 17 of Concession I. The August 20, 1829, purchase of 65 acres of C2/L17 was probably made by Aaron Martin, as the property would be adjacent to Sanford Martin's property. *Whitby Land Records*.

[39] Sanford was also the given name of Thomas Martin's grandson (son of Thomas' son Aaron), who died on Caldwell Manor, Lower Canada. Thomas Martin's son John S. Martin also named a son Sanford.
[40] The *Sanford Martin's Obituaries* claim Sanford was born in Saybrook/Seabrook, Connecticut, in 1799, and came to Canada when he was 16 years old. In January 1852, Sanford Martin is listed as born in Lower Canada, but in 1861 is listed as born in the United States. *1851 and 1861 Canada Census*. The following reflects Sanford Martin's and his children's statements of Sanford's birthplace (wife Fatama's is included to provide perspective on accuracy of the reporting; she was born in Whitby Township, Upper Canada):

Person reporting	Source	Sanford's birthplace	Fatama's birthplace
Sanford Martin	*1851 Canada*	Lower Canada	Upper Canada
	1861 Canada	United States*	Upper Canada
	1864 Obituaries	Seabrook/Saybrook CT	
Maitland E. Martin	*1880 US Census*	Connecticut	Canada
	1900 US Census	Connecticut	English Canada
	1910 US Census	New York	Ontario
	1917 Death Certificate	England	Scotland
Hiram B. Martin	*1880 US Census*	Connecticut	New Hampshire
	1900 US Census	Connecticut	Connecticut
	1910 US Census	Connecticut	New York
Caleb Ellsworth Martin	*1891 Canada Census*	Wales	England
Minerva Ann Martin	*1891 Canada Census*	Ontario	Ontario
	1921 Canada Census	Ontario	Ontario
	1928 Death Certificate	Seabrook, Connecticut	Whitby Township
Albert F. Martin	*1880 US Census*	Connecticut	Ohio
	1900 US Census	Connecticut	Ohio

	1910 US Census	Connecticut	Canada
Eliza F. Martin	*1900 US Census*	Connecticut	Ohio
	1914 Death Certificate	Connecticut	Ontario
George F. Martin	*1891 Canada Census*	United States	United States
	1931 Death Certificate	Ontario	Unknown

* The *1861 Canada Census* has "GS" as Sanford's birthplace. Researching other individuals/families with the same "GS" birthplace on adjacent pages in the same census, and comparing them with prior and subsequent censuses, reveals the United States ("US") was their place of birth. Sanford was the only person, on one occasion, to state he was born in Lower Canada. Obituaries and death certificates are always of questionable reliability as the source of the informants is unknown and their knowledge is always second-hand at best. However, the majority of the censuses claim a Connecticut birthplace for Sanford, and therefore credence must be given to the possibility his parents, moved from Lower Canada into the United States by October 1799 and stayed in the US until "emigrating" to Whitby Township in 1815. This means Aaron Martin never settled in Sutton Township, or didn't stay for long, but returned to the United States, keeping his affiliation with the Baptist church.

[41] *The Oshawa Vindicator Obituary, December 21, 1864*.
[42] *The Whitby Chronicle Obituary, December 29, 1864*.
[43] Caleb Ellsworth Jr. purchased Lot 24 of Concession I, Whitby Township, on February 23, 1820, and sold the lot on July 26, 1839. In 1834, he was also involved in several transactions for Lot 24 of Concession II; which in 1837 was occupied by son Philip Elsworth, while Caleb Elsworth Jr. was on C4/L24. *Whitby Land Records; and 1837 Whitby Directory*. The Caleb Ellsworth family of eleven was included in the *1822 Whitby Census*.

[44] Catherine Cryderman was the daughter of Michael Cryderman Sr. UE (1759-1840) and Mary Hicks UE (~1763-~1802). Michael Cryderman Sr. was the son of *Velten and Catherina Bernhardin Kriderman*, and brother of *Herman Kruyderman UE* (1765-<1852) who married *Olive Bennet* (1756->1851). Their daughter *Mary Ann Cryderman UE* (1787-1873) married *Philip Amer UE* (1786-1846), and their daughter *Anne Amer Goodman's* (1813-1897) GGG granddaughter *Bernice Dorothy Elizabeth Flaws* would marry my grandfather *James Raymond Martin*, *Elijah Martin's* grandson. Mary Hicks UE was the daughter of Edward and Elvina Hicks Sr., who lived in Hallowell, Bay of Quinte. Edward Hicks Sr., a soldier in Butler's Rangers, was killed in 1777-78. Catherine Cryderman's brother Michael Cryderman Jr. UE (1796-1851) purchased the S1/2 of CIII/L19 in 1824. William Marsh Jr., a close friend of *John Martin*, had purchased the N1/2 in 1823.

[45] *Reid's Loyalists, Addenda,* Page 356*; Arthur Aylsworth and His Descendents in America,* by Homer Elhanan Aylsworth, MD, Pages 63, 95-96 (1887)*; 1828-29 Militia Rolls; Whitby Archives; 1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories; 1851 Canada Ag Census; 1851 and 1861 Canada Census; 1871 Ontario County, Ontario, Death Record; 1871 Canada Census Mortality Schedule; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Oshawa Union Cemetery)*; Find-a-Grave* (Concord Township Cemetery)*; The Oshawa Vindicator Obituary, December 21, 1864; and The Oshawa Vindicator Obituary, June 6, 1866* (Mrs. Sanford Martin (Fatama Ellsworth)).

Sanford and Fatama Ellsworth Martin's eleven children:

• Maitland E. Martin (December 29, 1827/28, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – November 8, 1917, Almont, Lapeer County, Michigan) married twice.

M#1. Harriet Kilborn French (February 21, 1833, Canada – October 25, 1895, East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario), daughter of Edward J. French and Phebe Kilburn, on June 15, 1852. Maitland

E. and Harriet Kilborn French Martin had a daughter Carrie M. Martin (1855, Canada West - <June 1, 1870, Almont, Michigan) before they immigrated to Almont, Michigan, where Maitland lived for most of the rest of his life. In 1910, Maitland under the given name of "Millard E." Martin, was living with his niece, Nellie M. Milbourne Young, daughter of his sister Eliza F. Martin.

M#2. After Harriet's death, Maitland E. Martin married Harriet Kilborn French Martin's twice widowed sister Phebe Etta French Cooper Gould (July 2, 1828, Lower Canada – November 15, 1899, Almont, Michigan), of Whitby, on April 9, 1898, and returned to Almont. Unfortunately, the marriage only lasted 1½ years before Phebe's death.

Whitby Archives; 1845 Home District Marriage Record (Phebe Etta French and Edmond Cooper, both of Whitby)*; 1851 and 1891 Canada Census; 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1895 East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Death Record; 1898 Whitby, Ontario County, Marriage Record; 1899 and 1917 Lapeer County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hough Cemetery, Almont, Michigan).

• Hiram B. Martin (October 7, 1830, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – June 2, 1911, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois) married Elizabeth Isabella (Belle) McRoy (October 13, 1840, Simsbury, Hartford County, Connecticut – August 5, 1901, Chicago), daughter of James (b~1813, Ireland) and Mary (b~1815, Ireland) McRoy,* on February 8, 1865, in Lapeer, Lapeer County, Michigan. Prior to their marriage, Hiram immigrated to the US in December 1852, and was in Marquette, Michigan in 1860. On December 4, 1861, he enlisted as a private in the Michigan 1st Light Artillery Battery in Almont, Michigan, where his brother Maitland lived. Hiram served throughout the Civil War, until his discharge with the rank of lieutenant in August 1865. After their marriage, the family lived in Imlay City/Imlay Township, Lapeer County, Michigan, until the early 1890s when they moved to Chicago, Illinois. Hiram, Isabella and son Warren are buried in the Forest Home Cemetery, Forest Park, Illinois. *Whitby Archives; 1851 Canada Census; 1840, 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1865 Lapeer County, Michigan, Marriage Record; Michigan Volunteers in the Civil War 1861-1865,* Vol. 42, Page 38*; US Civil War Records 1861-65; 1890 US Census Veteran's Schedules; US Naturalization Record; 1901 and 1911 Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, Death Records; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Forest Home Cemetery).

*A Robert J. McRoy (b1811-1820) was residing in Simsbury in 1840, and was probably James McRoy's brother, who lived in Simsbury in 1850.

Hiram B. and Elizabeth Isabella (Belle) McRoy Martin had three sons:

1. Warren L. Martin (June 21, 1866, Lapeer County, Michigan – November 5, 1893, Chicago). *1870 and 1880 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Forest Home Cemetery).

2. Walter Phelps Martin (December 3, 1868, Imlay City, Lapeer County, Michigan – 1952, Galesburg, Knox County, Illinois) married Lydia Annette Ream (June 15, 1871, Quincy, Adams County, Illinois – February 15, 1941, Galesburg), daughter of Henry A. Ream and Elizabeth Roley, on January 4, 1899, in Knox County, Illinois, where they lived the rest of their lives with Walter owning a car dealership. They had five sons: Harold Ream Martin (1900-1912); Ralph L. Martin (1902-1984); Clyde Henry Martin (1904-1979); Walter Phelps Martin Jr. (1908-1987); and Robert Gordon Martin (1916-2002). *1868 Lapeer County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1941 Illinois Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hope Cemetery, Galesburg).

3. Roy George Martin (July 28, 1871, Imlay City, Lapeer County, Michigan – February 1941, Des Moines, Polk County, Iowa) married Olive V. Stilwell (March 18, 1875, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – May 1946, Des Moines, Iowa), daughter of Franklin Stilwell and Alice C. Volans, on May 10, 1899,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

in Austin, Cook County, Illinois. They had three children, all born in Chicago: Stuart L. Martin (April 4, 1901 – October 1, 1984, Beech Grove, Marion County, Indiana); Warren Hiram Martin (1905-1985); and Olive Isabelle Martin (1916 – 1916, Chicago). *1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1899 Cook County, Illinois, Marriage Record; 1925 Polk County, Iowa, Census; 1937 US Apps/Claims* (Olive Stilwell Martin)*; Des Moines Tribune February 10, 1941, Obituary; 1984 Marion County, Indiana, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Glendale Cemetery, Des Moines, Iowa).

• Caleb Ellsworth Martin M.D. (DNA) (November 3, 1832, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – March 11, 1901, possibly Lynden, Whatcom County, Washington) may have completed Rolph's School of Medicine, Toronto, around 1856. He married twice. *Whitby Archives; 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1921 Canada Census; 1867 Canada West Marriage Record; New England Journal of Medicine Obituary, Vol. 26; Directory of Deceased American Physicians; 1901 King County, Washington, Probate Court Records; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker St. Johns Anglican Cemetery, Peterborough County).

M#1. Belvie/Belvidera Crapper/Clapperwere (July 1841, England - October 3, 1862, Brock Township, Ontario County, Canada West; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery), on March 14, 1860. He apparently served as a surgeon in General Sheridan's Calvary during the Civil War. *Whitby Archives; 1851 and 1861 Canada Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Oshawa Union Cemetery).

Caleb Ellsworth and Belvie Martin had two children:

1. Sanford James Martin M.D. (March 1861, Brock Township, Ontario County, Canada West – October 6, 1940, Hoodsport Township, Mason County, Washington)* married Annie Louisa Alexander (August 7, 1864, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West – February 18, 1943, Millbrook, Cavan Township, Durham County, Canada), daughter of Alexander Alexander (b1816-17, Scotland) and Sarah Lightfoot (b1829-30, England), on February 4, 1885, in Oshawa. Sanford James Martin was a "traveling physician," who in 1891 was in Victoria, British Columbia; immigrated to the US in 1893; in Port Gamble, Washington, in 1900; Alaska in 1910; San Francisco in 1920; and Hoodsport Township, Washington, in 1935 and 1940, where he died. He is buried in Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Seattle, Washington. After Sanford's death, Annie Louisa returned to Canada and lived with daughter Louisa Allen in Toronto (1901), and later lived with Belvidere Sarah Martin in Millbrook, where she is buried in St. Paul's Cemetery. Sanford James and Annie Louisa Alexander Martin had four children: Belvidere/Belvie Sarah Martin (September 9, 1885, Oshawa, Ontario County, Ontario - >1953, Millbrook, Cavan Township, Durham County, Ontario; 1907 m Thomas Allan Campbell (October 31, 1880, Cavan Township, Durham County, Ontario – 1957, Millbrook), son of George Campbell and Margaret Walsh, in Seattle, Washington); Ellsworth Alexander Martin (October 27, 1886, Oshawa - <April 6, 1891); Arthur Martin (March 1888 - >June 1, 1900); and Margarie Martin (1890 - <June 1, 1900). *1871, 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1880 Cavan Township, Durham County, Birth Record; 1885 Oshawa, Ontario County, Marriage Record; 1885 and 1886 Oshawa, Ontario County, Birth Records; 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1940 US Census; 1907 Seattle, King County, Marriage Record; 1935 US Border Crossing Record* (Sanford and Belvidere Martin, Sweet Grass, Montana); *1940 Washington Death Certificate; 1943 Millbrook, Cavan Township, Durham County, Ontario, Death Certificate; 1953 Millbrook Voter Registrations; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Seattle).

*Sanford had to be born in 1861 and his sister in 1862, as their mother Belvie died in October 1862. The *1861 Canada Census* was enumerated as of January 14, 1861, and did not include Sanford. Subsequently, Sanford listed his step-mother as his mother.

2. Annie Belvie Martin (September 10, 1862, probably Brock Township, Ontario County, Canada West – June 27, 1945, Millbrook, Cavan Township, Durham County, Ontario; bur Saint John's Anglican

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Cemetery) married John Henry Allen (May 18, 1856, probably Millbrook – June 30, 1933, Millbrook), son of Rev./Venerable Archdeacon Canon Thomas William Allen (1821, Sligo, Ireland – 1905, Millbrook) and Jessie McClellan (1824 Scotland – 1918, Millbrook), on June 13, 1888, in Toronto, Ontario. John Henry and Belvie Martin Allen had two children: Jessie McClellan Allen (March 21, 1890, Millbrook – November 4, 1985; 1915 m John William DeCourcey King (1874-1942), in Millbrook, and divorced); and John Ellsworth Allen (January 21, 1896, Millbrook – January 28, 1960; 1919 m Marion Jane Lancashere (1895-1949) in Millbrook, Durham County). *1933 and 1945 Millbrook, Ontario, Death Certificates; 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1888 Toronto, York County, Marriage Record; 1890 and 1896 Millbrook, Ontario, Birth Records; 1915 and 1919 Millbrook, Durham County, Marriage Records; 1905 and 1918 Millbrook, Ontario, Death Records; 1918 WWI Canada Expeditionary Force Attestation Paper* (John Ellsworth Allen); *1942 Peterborough County, Ontario, Death Certificate; and Gravemarkers Saint John's Anglican Cemetery, Ida, Peterborough County, Ontario*.

M#2. Sarah Anne MacCready (March 2/5, 1843/44, Sligo, Ireland – December 18, 1921, Toronto, York County, Ontario) on April 16, 1867, in Ontario County. After living in Brock Township, Reach Township and Oshawa, the Dr. Caleb Ellsworth Martin family moved to Toronto by 1891. At the time of his death in 1901, Dr. Martin was probably visiting his son Caleb Ellsworth Martin Jr. M.D., who lived in Lynden, near Bellingham, Washington, although his estate was probated in King County, Washington. In 1901, widow Sarah Martin was still living in Toronto, next to daughter Louisa Martin Allen and her husband Dr. Norman Allen. In 1911, Sarah Martin was in London, England, with daughter Ethel Pirie and her husband Dr. Alexander Pirie; and in 1921 was in Toronto with daughter Evelyn Hirschfelder, who also claimed to be a widow. *1867 Canada West Marriage Record; 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1921 Canada Census; 1911 UK Census; and 1921 Toronto, York County, Death Record*.

Dr. Caleb Ellsworth and Sarah Anne MacCready Martin had five children:

1. Alice Louisa/Louisa Alice Victoria Martin (January 2, 1868, Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario – February 2, 1934, Toronto, York County, Ontario) married Norman Allen M.D. (January 4, 1865, Millbrook, Cavan Township, Durham County, Canada West – October 4, 1922, Toronto), brother of John Henry Allen who married Louisa's half-sister Belvie, on April 30, 1889, in Toronto. They lived in Toronto, where Norman Allen after receiving his medical degree in Toronto at the age of 22, practiced medicine with his father-in-law and later his son Harold, with whom founded St. Michaels Hospital. In August 1828, Alice Louisa and daughter Cynthia, sisters Evelyn and Ethel, and Ethel's husband Dr. Alexander H. Pirie, sailed from Southampton, England, to Québec on the Empress of Scotland. Dr. Norman and Alice Louisa Martin Allen had four children, all born in Toronto: Violet Mary Louisa Allen (December 14, 1891 or January 1, 1892 – December 22, 1893, Toronto); Norman Burke Allen (January 6, 1895 – October 4, 1938, Toronto; 1922 m Mary Audrey Kerstman Hall (b February 14, 1900), in Toronto); Harold McClellan Allen M.D. (January 1, 1896 – August 3, 1936, Toronto; 1923 married Olive Elaine Bridges (b 1900, New Brunswick)); and Alice Cynthia Louisa Allen (April 25, 1908 – 1974; m Donald MacLeod Baldwin (1906-1985)). *1934, 1936 and 1938 York County, Ontario, Death Certificates; 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1889, 1922 and 1923 York County, Ontario, Marriage Records; 1892 and 1908 York County, Ontario, Birth Records; 1893 and 1922 York County, Ontario, Death Records; 1928 Empress of Scotland Passenger Manifers; 1931 Empress of Australia Passenger Manifest; 1936 Affidavit of Ethel Martin Pirie* (re birth of Harold McClellan Allen); *1936 Obituary* (Harold McClellan Allen M.D.); *and Gravemarkers Saint John's Anglican Cemetery, Ida, Peterborough County, Ontario*.

2. Caleb Ellsworth Martin Jr. M.D. (DNA) (December 27, 1872, Reach Township, Ontario County, Ontario – February 28, 1928, Buckley, Pierce County, Washington; bur Buckley) earned his medical degree from Trinity University in Toronto in 1895. He married twice.

M#1. Miriam Gertrude Carter (August 22, 1871, Goderich Township, Huron County, Ontario – March 26, 1958, Seattle, King County, Washington, daughter of Phillip Carter (possibly a doctor) and Gertrude Miller, on December 18, 1895, in Vancouver, British Columbia, and they immigrated to the United States the same year. They lived in Lynden (near Bellingham), Seattle, and finally Buckley and Wilkeson, Pierce County, Washington, and had five children: Sarah Madeline Martin (May 17, 1897, Coupeville, Island County, Washington – October 1,1983, Arlington, Arlington County, Virginia; 1922 m Calvin Stewart Fox (1892-1968) in Tacoma); Ada Virginia Martin (August 3, 1898, Coupeville – October 2, 1972, Edmonds, Snohomish County, Washington; 1922 m William Henry Bisson (1896-1978)); Ethel MacCready Martin (January 5, 1902, South Bend, Pacific County, Washington – January 4, 1998, Issaquah, King County, Washington; 1936 m George Stuart Clark (1904-1976)); Caleb Ellsworth Martin III (March 11, 1905, Bellingham, Whatcom County, Washington – July 17, 1905, Bellingham); and Mary Patricia Martin (DNA) (June 10, 1910, Seattle, King County, Washington – April 10, 1985, Seattle; 1931 m Niels/Daniel Svinth (1907-1980) in Tacoma, divorced; 1935 m James Petrie (1899-1977) in Olympia, divorced; 1946 m William Eugene Rhoades (1910-1985) in Seattle). Caleb Ellsworth Martin Jr. and Miriam G. Carter Martin divorced in the 1920s. *See* Appendix A.

M#2. In June 1926, Caleb Ellsworth Martin Jr. married Elsie Elizabeth Carlson (January 28, 1898, Wilkeson, Washington – August 20, 1941, San Francisco, San Francisco County, California; bur Wilkeson Town Cemetery), daughter of Gustav A. Carlson (March 1873, Sweden - <June 1, 1930, Wilkeson; imm 1883) and Johanna Billroth (February 1874, Sweden – March 22, 1940, Wilkeson; imm 1893), probably in Wilkeson. Less than 2 years later, Dr. Martin died in Buckley from tuberculosis.

1871 Huron County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1892 Washington Census (Caleb E. Martin, Seattle); *1893 Ship Paris Passenger Manifest* (Johana Billroth); *1895 Vancouver, British Columbia, Marriage Record; 1897 and 1898 Island County, Washington, Birth Records; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1902 Pacific County, Washington, Birth Register; 1905 Bellingham, Washington, Birth and Death Records; WWI Draft Reg; 1922 Washington Marriage Certificate; June 11, 1926, Snohomish County Marriage Application; 1928 and 1940 Pierce County, Washington, Death Certificates; 1931 Tacoma, Pierce County, Marriage Certificate; 1935 Olympia, Thurston County, Marriage Record; 1936 King County, Washington, Marriage Certificate; Directory of Deceased American Physicians; 1941 San Francisco, California, Death Record; 1941 Gantner-Felder-Kenny Funeral Home Record; 1946 Seattle, King County, Marriage Certificate; 1958 King County, Washington, Death Certificate; 1972 Snohomish County, Washington, Death Record; 1983 Commonwealth of Virginia Death Certificate; 1985 California Death Record; 1998 King County, Washington, Death Record; US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (Buckley Cemetery; gravemarker Wilkeson Town Cemetery; gravemarker Tacoma Cemetery).

3. Ethel Maude MacCready Martin (1873, Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario – July 1938, Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario) and her sister Evelyn were vocal and violin students respectively in London, England, in 1901. Ethel married Alexander Howard Pirie M.D. (December 25, 1875, Dundee, Forfarshire, Angus County, Scotland – November 1944, Montreal, Québec, Canada), son of George Clark Pirie and Helen Johnson, on May 28, 1903, in Toronto. Ethel and Alexander may have met while she was a student in London in 1901, as in May 1903, A. Howard Pirie (age 27, surgeon from Scotland) sailed from Glasgow to New York on the *SS Columbia*, and they married after his arrival. They returned to London, where Alexander practiced medicine, and were included in the 1911 census with Sarah Martin (age 68, widow, born Sligo, Ireland, visitor). By 1915, they were back in Canada, and in 1920, Alexander was at the Royal Victoria Hospital in Montreal. In August 1928, Alexander H. and Ethel Pirie left Southampton, England, on the *Empress of Scotland*, to make their permanent residence in Canada. Traveling with them were Ethel's sisters Evelyn and Louisa, and her daughter Cynthia. Alexander Howard and Ethel Maude Martin did not have children. They lived in Montreal. Ethel died

in July 1938 in Ross Memorial Hospital, Lindsay, Ontario, and is buried in Saint John's Anglican Cemetery, Ida, Peterborough County, Ontario, with her sister Evelyn. On August 22, 1939, Dr. A. Howard Pirie married Mary Cecilia Sager in the St. Ignatius of Loyola Anglican Church in Montreal. He died in November 1944 in Montreal and is buried in Les Jardins Commemoratifs Lakeview Memorial Gardens, Montreal. *1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1901 and 1911 UK Census; 1902 London Post Office Directory; 1903 SS Columbia Passenger Manifest; 1903 Toronto, York County, Marriage Record; 1915 WWI Canadian Expeditionary Force Medical Exam; 1920 UK Medical Directory* (PIRIE, Alex. Howard, Royal Victoria Hospital, Montreal, Canada); *1928 Empress of Scotland Passenger Manifest; The Montreal Gazette July 9, 1938, Obituary* (Ethel); *1939 St. Ignatius of Loyola Anglican Church, Montreal, Marriage Record; Gravemarker Saint John's Anglican Cemetery; The Montreal Gazette November 17, 1944, Obituary* (A. H. Pirie); *and Gravemarker Lakeview Memorial Gardens* ("PIRIE In Loving memory of A. Howard Pirie M.D. 1877-1944 Husband of Mary C. Sager").

4. Harold (Harry) Philip Martin M.D. (September 22, 1877, Oshawa, East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – October 4, 1932, Toronto, York County, Ontario) immigrated to Seattle, Washington, in 1897. He was already a doctor at age 22 when he married Jennie/Jane Mary Montford (April 1877, Ontario, Canada - >October 4, 1932), daughter of Harry (b1850, Scotland) and Carrie (b1851, United States), on October 22, 1898, in Toronto, who then immigrated to the US in 1899. In 1900, the couple was living on Pike Street, in Seattle, with her brother John F. Montford in their home. At some point before 1921, they returned to Toronto, and in May 1929, Dr. Harold Martin traveled from Southampton, England, to Québec, by himself. They did not have children, and his niece Cynthia Allen was the informant for his death certificate, which stated he was married. Harold Philip Martin M.D. is buried in Saint John's Anglican Cemetery, Ida, Peterborough County, Ontario. I could not locate any information about the death or burial of Jennie/Jane Mary Montford Martin. *1877 Oshawa, Ontario County, Birth Record; 1932 Toronto, York County, Death Certificate; 1881, 1891 and 1921 Canada Census; 1897 Toronto City Directory; 1898 Toronto, York County, Marriage Record; 1929 Montrose Passenger Manifest; and Gravemarker Saint John's Anglican Cemetery*.

5. Nora Evelyn Martin (September 18, 1881, Toronto, York County, Ontario – March 10, 1968, probably Ontario, Canada) was a music student in London, England, with her sister Ethel in 1901. On October 20, 1909, she married Charles Meir Hirschfelder (May 6, 1882, Cannington, Ontario County, Ontario, Canada – March 18, 1948, Syracuse, Onondaga County, New York), son of Alfred Ernest Hirschfelder (1854, Canada – 1918, Rochester, Monroe County, New York) and Ena Allen (1864, Canada – 1940, Syracuse, New York), in Toronto. In 1910, the couple was living in Rochester, New York, but the marriage was short-lived. In 1915, Charles was living with his parents, and by January 3, 1920, had obtained a marriage license to marry Emma J. Rude. In 1921, with her mother in her Toronto home, Evelyn Hirschfelder claimed she was a widow. In August 1928, she returned from England under the name of Evelyn Martin, with her sisters Louisa and Ethel. Evelyn may have lived the rest of her years in Toronto, but she is buried with her sister Ethel in Saint John's Anglican Cemetery, Ida, Peterborough County, Ontario, with a marker which states she died on March 10, 1968. *1881 Toronto, York County, Birth Record; 1882 Cannington, Ontario County, Birth Record; 1891 and 1921 Canada Census; 1901 UK Census; 1909 Toronto, York County, Marriage Record; 1910 and 1920 US Census; 1915 New York Census; WWI&II Draft Reg; 1918, 1940 and 1948 New York Death Records; 1920 Manhattan, New York, Marriage License; 1928 Empress of Scotland Passenger Manifest; and Gravemarker Saint John's Anglican Cemetery.*

• Minerva Ann Martin (October 29, 1834, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada - December 14, 1928, Toronto, York County, Ontario) married Gilbert Tweedie M.D. (January 12, 1827-30, Dumfriesshire, Scotland – August 23, 1916, Toronto; imm 1849), son of George Tweedie and Janet Graham, around 1855, possibly in Whitby Township. Gilbert graduated from the Victoria College School of Medicine in 1860.

The family possibly lived in Manilla, Mariposa Township, Victoria County; Dresden (location of Uncle Tom's Cabin), Kent County; and Toronto from at least 1900 until their deaths; although they are buried in Dresden Cemetery. *Whitby Archives; 1849 Kate Hunter Passenger Manifest; 1851, 1871, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1916 and 1928 Toronto, York County, Death Records; and Directory of Deceased American Physicians*.

Gilbert and Minerva Ann Martin Tweedie had ten children:

1. Fatama Janet Tweedie (November 1857, possibly Victoria County, Canada West – August 29, 1934, Potlatch, Mason County, Washington) married Charles Livingstone (November 1853, Canada West – November 9, 1936, Union, Mason County, Washington), son of John Livingston and Sarah McKenzie, on November 13, 1877, in Dresden, Kent County, Ontario. They had five children, all probably born in Dresden, Ontario: David Livingstone M.D. (b December 4, 1878); Minerva Martin Livingstone (March 26, 1880 – May 6, 1881, Dresden); Gilbert Tweedie Livingstone (b April 27, 1881); Sarah Livingstone (b July 19, 1882); and Charles J. Livingstone (b September 18, 1883). The family immigrated from Canada to the United States in 1888-89, settling in Washington. *1871, 1881 and 1901* (sons David and Charles with grandparents) *Canada Census; 1877 Dresden, Kent County, Marriage Record; 1880, 1881 and 1882 Dresden, Kent County, Birth Records; 1881 Dresden, Kent County, Death Record; 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1934 and 1936 Mason County, Washington, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Lake View Cemetery, Seattle; and Obituary for Fatama Livingstone).

2. Margaret Anne Tweedie (September 8, 1860, Canada West - ____, 1952; bur St. Paul's Presbyterian Cemetery, Burlington, Ontario) married Joseph Culloden Tassie (October 10, 1846, Nelson Township, Halton County, Canada West – April 30, 1911, Waterdown, Wentworth County, Ontario), son of James Tassie (b1821, Dublin, Ireland) and Rebecca Eager (b1821, Dublin, Ireland), a merchant in Dresden, on October 5, 1881, in Dresden. They had three children: Gilbert Cullodon Tassie (September 16, 1883, Dresden – September 29, 1973, Vernon, British Columbia); Rebecca W. Tassie* (April 19, 1885, Dresden – September 3, 1979, Buffalo, Erie County, New York); and Joseph Sanford Garth Tassie (March 20, 1896, Dresden - >September 30, 1952). *1851, 1861, 1871, 1891, 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1881 Dresden, Kent County, Marriage Record; 1883, 1885 and 1896 Dresden, Kent County, Birth Records; 1911 Waterdown, Wentworth County, Death Record; 1952 SS America Passenger Manifest; 1973 Vernon, British Columbia, Death Record; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers St. Paul's Presbyterian Cemetery; and Forest Lawn Cemetery, Buffalo).

*Rebecca W. Tassie was a remarkable woman according to accounts published in the *Buffalo, New York, Courier Express* on December 21, 1958; October 3, 1969; and October 15, 1970, re-published on *Find-a-Grave*.

3. George Sanford Tweedie M.D. (May 1861, Canada West* – July 24, 1931, Sandusky, Sanilac County, Michigan) immigrated to Michigan in 1886, completed medical school at the Detroit College of Medicine, and moved to Sanilac County to open a practice the same year. He married twice.

M#1. On June 5, 1887, George Sanford Tweedie M.D.married Sena E. Allen (December 5, 1864, Peck, Sanilac County – January 28, 1897, Sandusky, Sanilac County), daughter of Chauncy Allen (1810, Connecticut – 1878, Elk Township, Sanilac County) and Lovina Fox (1822, Upper Canada – 1886, Peck, Sanilac County), early settlers of Elk Township, in Marlette, Sanilac County. They had two children: Gilbert Tweedie (1888, Sanilac Center, Watertown Township, Sanilac County – 1889, Sanilac Center); and Helen Minerva (Erva) Tweedie (March 15, 1892, Watertown Township – November 13, 1978, Royal Oak, Oakland County, Michigan; 1917 m James W. Graham (1892-1979)).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

M#2. On June 8, 1898, Dr. George Sanford Tweedie married Winifred Black Evans (August 2, 1877, Metcalfe Township, Middlesex County, Ontario – 1961; bur Greenwood Cemetery), daughter of John C. Evans and Anna E. Black, in Sanilac Center. George Sanford and Winifred Black Evans Tweedie had two sons: George Evans Tweedie M.D. (April 28, 1899, Watertown Township – July 8, 1988, Sandusky; 1924 m Elizabeth Smith (1905-1997) in South Carolina; 1942 divorced in Sanilac County; 1943 m Norma Laurendine McPherson (1910-1990) in Broward County, Florida); and Sanford Martin Tweedie M.D. (June 27, 1900, Watertown Township – September 4, 1973, Ann Arbor, Washtenaw County, Michigan; 1924 m Gladys Aleen Jones (1900-1982) in Bay City, Bay County, Michigan).

George Sanford Tweedie M.D. and his son practiced medicine in Sandusky for decades. George Sanford Tweedie M.D.'s funeral was attended by over 2,000 people, and his funeral procession was over two miles long, which gives an indication of his dedication to his community. The entire family is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Sandusky.

1871 and 1881 Canada Census; 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1931 Sandusky, Sanilac County, Death Certificate; 1877 Metcalfe Township, Middlesex County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1878 Elk Township, Sanilac County, Death Record; 1887 and 1898 Sanilac County, Michigan, Marriage Records; 1892 Watertown Township, Sanilac County, Birth Record; WWI Draft Regs; 1917 Sandusky, Sanilac County, Marriage Record; 1924 Bay County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1942 Sanilac County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1943 Broward County, Florida, Marriage Record; 1978 and 1979 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Records; 1982 and 1988 Sanilac County, Michigan, Death Records; Port Huron Times Herald February 22, 1990, Obituary; and Find-a-Grave (gravemarkers Greenwood Cemetery, and obituaries; gravemarkers Elk Township Cemetery).

*His *1931 Sanilac County, Michigan, Death Certificate*, for which the information was provided by his son George Evans Tweedie M.D., states he was born in Tilsonburg, Oxford County, Canada West. The same information was provided by his son Sanford Martin Tweedie M.D. on his *1922 US Passport Application*. Tilsonburg is quite a way from where his family is believed to have been living.

4. Gilbert H. Tweedie (April 1863, Canada West – June 5, 1937, Snohomish, Snohomish County, Washington) was living with sister Fatama's family in Seattle in 1900. On October 16, 1919, he married widow Frances S. Bacon Thurmond (~1862 – August 31, 1947, Snohomish), daughter of William Henery Bacon and Sarah Hall, and widow of Robert/Raymond Thurmond (d1916, Seattle). *1871 and 1891 Canada Census; 1900, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1916 King County, Washington, Death Record; 1919 King County, Washington, Marriage Record; 1937 Snohomish County, Washington, Death Certificate; and 1947 Snohomish County, Washington, Death Record.*

5. Minerva Ann Tweedie (April 1, 1865, Manilla, Mariposa Township, Victoria County, Canada West - >1940, possibly Thornhill, Markham Township, York County, Ontario) never married and lived with her brother Charles at least until 1921, and with her parents until their deaths. On October 17, 1918, she visited her brother Dr. George Sanford Tweedie in Sandusky, crossing the border at Port Huron, in which she gave her birthplace as Manila. In 1940, she was included in the Voters List for Thornhill, East York, and her name was alphabetically next to that of Mrs. J. Tassie, widow. *1871, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1918 List of Applying for Admission to United States; and 1940 Electoral District of York East, Markham Township, Urban Polling Division 1*, Page 4.

6. Sanford M. Tweedie (b1868, Manilla, Mariposa Township, Victoria County, Ontario - >April 6, 1891). Undocumented trees have him born on October 26, 1867, and dying in Butte, Silver Bow, Montana, on March 26, 1892; neither of which I could verify. In 1891, he was working at a general store in Dresden, Kent County, Ontario. His middle name may have been "Martin." *1871 and 1891*

Canada Census; and 1891 Farmers and Business Directory for the Counties of Elgin, Essex, Kent and Lambton, Page 304.

7. Charles Ellsworth Tweedie (June 15, 1870, Manilla, Mariposa Township, Ontario – April 18, 1944, Toronto, York County, Ontario; bur Dresden Cemetery) was an observer meteorologist. Charles lived with his sister Minerva and his parents into 1921, when he was "single" in that year's census; although he allegedly married Blanche Faith Beatty in Welland, Ontario, in 1917. "Blanche Faith Tweedie" is listed as his wife on his death certificate. I could not find any record of their marriage or of Blanche Faith Beatty, or answer why he was single in 1921 if married in 1917, or why Blanche is listed as his wife on his death certificate. *1870 Mariposa Township, Victoria County, Birth Record; 1944 Toronto, York County, Death Certificate; 1871, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; and 1935 Broadview, Ontario, Voters List*.

8. Janet Graham Tweedie (July 16, 1871, Manilla, Ontario – May 17, 1956, Montreal, Québec, Canada; bur Beechwood Cemetery, Ottawa) married Church of England Rev. Canon Roger Sharples Williams Howard (April 7, 1868, Strathroy, Middlesex County, Ontario – June 26, 1963, Montreal), son of George Howard (b1818, England) and Sarah Williams (b1831, England), on November 23, 1898, in Toronto. They had a daughter Sarah Glynne Howard (October 1, 1899, Middlesex County, Ontario – April 3, 1987, Ottawa, Ontario) who married Capt. RCNR Joseph Alfred Heenan, Order-of-the-British-Empire (OBE) (June 25, 1892, Newcastle-on-Tyne, England – May 11, 1985, Ottawa), who is described as "a Canadian hero," as a result of his service in both World Wars, including a relationship with T. E. Lawrence (Lawrence of Arabia). *1871 Mariposa Township, Victoria County, Birth Record; 1871, 1881, 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; WWI Canada Expeditionary Force Attestation Papers; 1898 Toronto, York County, Marriage Record; The Montreal Gazette May 18, 1956, and June 27, 1963, Obituaries; The Ottawa Journal June 27, 1963, Death Notice*, Page 32; *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Beechwood Cemetery, Ottawa; and including memoriam: "Joseph Alfred Heenan, a Canadian hero," by Mike Heenan).

9. Maitland Harold Tweedie (January 28, 1874, Oakwood, Mariposa Township, Victoria County, Ontario – June 28, 1874, Oakwood). *1874 Mariposa Township, Victoria County, Birth and Death Records*.

10. Herbert William Tweedie (April 18, 1880, Dresden, Kent County, Ontario – August 3, 1880, Dresden). *1880 Kent County, Ontario, Birth and Death Records*.

• Philip (Phillip) Sanford Martin (September 4, 1837, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – November 5, 1888, Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario) married Mary Louisa Carson (September 4, 1845, New York City,* New York, United States – September 22, 1918, Lindsay), daughter of John Carson (b1815, Ireland) and Charlotte Allen (b1823, Ireland), on October 25, 1864, at St. James Cathedral, in Toronto. Philip Sanford Martin was an attorney. After Philip's death, Mary Louisa Carson Martin married William Walker Needler (September 20, 1833, Huntingdon County, Lower Canada – October 31, 1919, Lindsay), probably a widower, in Toronto, on August 5, 1895. *Whitby Archives; 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1864 York County, Ontario, Marriage Record; The Oshawa Vindicator, November 9, 1864, Marriage Announcement; 1888, 1918 and 1919 Victoria County, Ontario, Death Record; and 1895 Toronto, York County, Marriage Record.*

*In the *1850 US Census* the family were residents of New York City, and in the *1855 New York Census* were residents of Albany.

Philip Sanford and Mary Louisa Carson Martin had three children.

1. George Ellsworth Martin (January 5, 1866, Lindsay, Victoria County, Canada West – April 24, 1903, Manhattan, New York) lived with his widowed mother and was a law student as of April 6, 1891, but possibly never practiced law before his death. He married Ella Knowlson (July 22, 1868, Lindsay, Ontario – December 22, 1957, Lindsay), daughter of James Baines Knowlson (April 15, 1833, Lindsay, Victoria County, Upper Canada – September 13, 1914, Lindsay) and Thirza Brady (December 21, 1838, Islington, Middlesex County, England – April 18, 1914, Lindsay), on August 5, 1891, in Lindsay. Ella stayed in Lindsay after George's death. George Ellsworth and Ella Knowlson Martin had three sons, all born in Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario: Paul Sanford Martin (February 2, 1892 – October 9, 1892, Lindsay); George Reginald Martin M.D. (February 27, 1893 – April 8, 1976, Peterborough, Peterborough County, Ontario; 1917 m Isabel R. Miller (1895-1988) in Alberta, lived in British Columbia); and Arthur Knowlson Martin (February 28, 1895 – September 25, 1986, Lindsay). *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1891 Lindsay, Victoria County, Marriage Record; 1892 and 1895 Lindsay, Victoria County, Birth Records; 1923 Official Return of Births, Ella Martin Affidavit* (for 1893 birth of George Reginald Martin)*; 1903 Manhattan, New York, Extracted Death Record; 1914 Lindsay, Victoria County, Death Records; and 1953 Lindsay Voters List*.

2. Jocksie Martin (October 1, 1869 – August 4, 1870, Lindsay, Ops Township, Victoria County, Ontario). This child, who was never named in the records, died after pulling a tablecloth causing hot tea to scald him, which killed him at the age of ten months. *1870 Lindsay, Ops Township, Victoria County, Death Record*.

3. Philip Edgar Martin M.D. (October 6, 1870, Lindsay, Victoria County, Ontario - January 8, 1929, Goodland Township, Lapeer County, Michigan; bur Evergreen Cemetery, Lake Orion, Michigan), was still in Lindsay and a physician as of April 6, 1891, but in the same year graduated from Wayne State Medical School, in Detroit. He married Jessie M. Anderson (October 31, 1871, Oakland County, Michigan – March 28, 1934, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), daughter of Richard Demot Anderson (b1830, New Jersey) and Rebecca A. Flummerfelt (b1832, New Jersey), on February 17, 1892, in Orion Township, Oakland County, Michigan, in what was described as "the most brilliant social event of the season." Dr. Philip E. and Jessie Anderson Martin had three children: Harry E. Martin (November 1892, Lake Orion, Oakland County, Michigan – February 20, 1982, Grand Rapids, Kent County, Michigan); Kenneth Clark Martin (November 1894, Lake Orion - >March 23, 1913, on the Bow River south of Crowfoot, Alberta, Canada; bur Evergreen Cemetery 1894-1913); and Kathryn Margaret Martin (March 12, 1914, Imlay City, Lapeer County, Michigan – February 4, 2010, Grand Blanc, Genesee County, Michigan; 1936 m Robert John Sanders (1914-1973) in Saginaw, Michigan). *1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1872 Oakland County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1892 Orion Township, Oakland County, Marriage Record; 1892 Wedding Announcement; 1892 Orion Township, Oakland County, Birth Record; March 23, 1913, Report of Admissions at the Port of Windsor, Ontario* (Kenneth Martin (18), laborer, from Imlay City, destination Alberta)*; 1913 Alberta, Canada, Death Record; 1929 Goodland Township, Lapeer County, Death Certificate; 1934 Detroit, Wayne County, Death Certificate; 1936 Michigan Marriage Certificate; US Deaths* (Kathryn Martin Sanders)*; Directory of Deceased American Physicians; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Evergreen Cemetery).

• Sarepta T. Martin (November 29, 1840, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – August 28, 1893, Toronto, York County, Ontario Canada; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery). Sarepta's death was reported by her brother Caleb Ellsworth Martin M.D. with whom she lived in East Whitby Township in 1861 and 1871. Her residence in the years intervening her death at age 52 has not been discovered. She is buried with her parents and shares a marker with her brother Amasa. *Whitby Archives; 1851* (Cyrepta)*, 1861* (Sarah) *and 1871 Canada Census; 1893 Toronto, York County, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Oshawa Union Cemetery).

• Warner Coleman Martin (September 6, 1842, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West – December 15, 1881, Town of Whitby, Ontario County, Ontario; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery) married Amelia Anne McTavish (1850, Durham County, Canada West – October 5, 1910, Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California), daughter of Edward McTavish (February 24, 1817, Argyleshire, Scotland – January 17, 1900, Morris, Manitoba, Canada) and Elizabeth Fairbairn (1826, Durham County, Upper Canada – August 2, 1906, Morris, Manitoba), on December 23, 1868, in Oshawa. In 1877, they owned 58.75 acres of CI/L17 of East Whitby Township, formerly owned by his father Sanford Martin, and appear to have lived on 1/8th of an acre of C2/L17, which Amelia sold in 1882 to William Luke. At the time of his death, Warner Coleman Martin was the Governor of the Town of Whitby Jail. By 1886, Amelia Anne McTavish Martin and their three children were living in Winnipeg, Manitoba, where son Stewart died. In 1893, Amelia, Helen and Edward Martin immigrated to the United States from Winnipeg, and as of 1903 were living in Los Angeles, California, where Amelia Anne McTavish Martin died in 1910, while living with her daughter Helen and her husband A. E. Barnes, and son Edward M. Martin. Amelia Anne McTavish Martin and Helen Martin are buried in Forest Lawn Memorial Park, Glendale, Los Angeles County, California. *Whitby Archives; 1851, 1861* (Warren), *1871, 1881 and 1891* (Winnipeg) *Canada Census; Whitby Land Records; The Oshawa Vindicator, December 30, 1868, Marriage Announcement; 1876 Ontario County Directory and Gazetteer,* Page 239*; 1877 Canada Digital Atlas; 1881 Town of Whitby, Ontario County, Death Record; The Whitby Chronicle, December 22, 1881, Obituary; 1886, 1900 and 1906 Manitoba Death Records; 1903, 1904, 1905, 1907 and 1910 Los Angeles, California, City Directories; 1910 US Census; 1910 Los Angeles, California, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Forest Lawn Memorial Park; and gravemarker Morris Cemetery, Morris, Manitoba).

Warner C. and Amelia Anne McTavish Martin had three children:

1. Stewart Ellsworth Martin (October 10, 1870, East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – February 3, 1886, Winnipeg, Manitoba). *Whitby Archives; 1870 East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Birth Record; The Oshawa Vindicator, October 19, 1870, Birth Announcement; 1881 Canada Census; and 1886 Manitoba Death Record*.

2. Helen Maude Martin (October 11, 1874, Town of Whitby, Ontario County, Ontario – December 20, 1960, Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California; bur Forest Lawn Memorial Park) married Albert Elstone (A.E.) Barnes (November 9, 1870, New York – March 16, 1961, Los Angeles), son of Rev. John (~1840, New York - <June 1, 1900) and Mary H. (February 1838, New York – January 15, 1918, Los Angeles) Barnes, on July 10, 1907, in Highland Park, Los Angeles, California. They did not have children. In 1910, Amelia Anne Martin and Edward M. Martin were living with the couple, and in 1930 Edward was a member of their household. *1874 Town of Whitby, Ontario County, Birth Record; 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1880, 1890, 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1892 New York Census; 1907 Los Angeles, California, Marriage Record; 1918, 1960 and 1961 Los Angeles, California, Death Records; US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Forest Lawn Memorial Park).

3. Edward Maitland Martin (February 1, 1878, Town of Whitby, Ontario County, Ontario - >April 1, 1930), immigrated to the US with his mother in 1893, and first appears in Los Angeles in 1903. He was single as of 1930, and living with his sister Helen and her husband in Los Angeles. *1878 Town of Whitby, Ontario County, Birth Record; 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1903, 1904, 1905, 1907 and 1910 Los Angeles, California, City Directories; and 1910 and 1930 US Census*.

•Albert Francis Martin (February 22, 1845, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West – August 16, 1917, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) married Mary Nettie Rae (August 27, 1846, possibly Williamsburg Township, Dundas County, Canada West – January 6, 1898, Imlay City, Imlay Township,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Lapeer County, Michigan), daughter of James Rae (b~1803, Scotland) and Jane Johnston (b~1811, Scotland), on March 18, 1869, in Richmond, Macomb County, Michigan, while both were Canadian residents. Their wedding was witnessed by his brother George Martin. They immigrated to the United States in 1869, and originally lived in San Francisco, where Albert was a streetcar conductor. By 1880, they settled in the Village of Imlay City, Imlay Township, where Albert was a druggist. They did not have children. On September 9, 1903, in Detroit, Albert F. Martin married divorcee Etta C. Weir Gee (March 28, 1863, Almont, Lapeer County – October 11, 1928, Detroit), daughter of William S. Weir (1833, Canada – August 6, 1894, Imlay City, Lapeer County, Michigan) and Delilah Hubbell/Hubble (1843, Canada – 1924, Imlay City. Lapeer County, Michigan). *Whitby Archives; 1851 and 1861 Canada Census; 1869 Macomb County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910 and 1920 US Census; 1898 and 1924 Imlay City, Lapeer County, Death Certificates; 1900 Lapeer County, Michigan, Divorce Record* (Etta C. Gee from Charles F. Gee)*; 1903 Lapeer County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1917 and 1928 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Imlay Cemetery, Imlay City).

•Amasa Martin (March 30, 1847 – July 30, 1848, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery). Amasa means burden. He died at age one year four months, and is buried with his parents and shares a marker with his sister Sarepta T. Martin. *Whitby Archives; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Oshawa Union Cemetery).

• Eliza Fatima Martin (September 27, 1849/50, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West – May 20, 1904, Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan) married James Milbourne (1844, England – April 28, 1876, Chatham, Kent County, Ontario), probably around 1874. They had one child, and in 1881 were living in Chatham, Kent County, Ontario. In 1886, widow Eliza F. Martin Milbourne moved to Michigan, and settled in the Village of Imlay City, Lapeer County, where her brother Albert F. Martin lived. In 1900, Eliza, and her daughter and son-in-law, were living next to Albert in Imlay City. Her son-in-law Sheldon B. Young, M.D. was caring for her at the time of her death. *Whitby Archives; 1851, 1861 and 1881 Canada Census; 1900 US Census; 1904, Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Maple Leaf Cemetery, Chatham, Ontario; undocumented birth and death of James Melbourne).

> Nellie Maude Milbourn (July 1875, Ontario, Canada – 1955, probably Cass City, Tuscola County, Michigan) married Sheldon B. Young M.D. (September 17, 1863, Imlay City, Lapeer County, Michigan – November 8, 1932, Ann Arbor, Washtenaw County, Michigan), son of Almon J. Young (March 20, 1840/41, St. Charles, Saginaw County, Michigan – February 21, 1917, Imlay Township, Lapeer County) and Elizabeth Ramsey (October 31, 1842, Scotland – July 15, 1911, Imlay Township), on December 30, 1899, in Imlay City. Sheldon B. Young was a teacher, bank clerk and physician. In 1910, when the couple was living in Caseville Township, Huron County, Nellie's uncle Millard M. Martin (b~1829, Lower Canada) was living in their home. Sheldon was a Captain in the Medical Corps of the 83rd Division during World War I. The couple last lived in Cass City, Tuscola County, Michigan, and did not have children. *1881 Canada Census; 1899 Lapeer County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1911 and 1917 Imlay Township, Lapeer County, Death Certificates; 1932 Washtenaw County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1939 Application for Headstone for Military Veteran; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Imlay Cemetery, except for Nellie M. Young).

• George Frederick Martin (DNA) (February 27, 1852, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West, Canada – March 10, 1931, Oshawa, Ontario County, Ontario; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery) married twice. *See* Appendix A. *Whitby Archives; 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1931 Oshawa, Ontario County, Death Certificate;* The Toronto Evening Telegraph March 12, 1931, Obituary;** and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Oshawa Union Cemetery).

*His death certificate states he was widowed, but he was married to Alma Evelina Pugh at the time of his death.

**The obituary is under the name of George Ellsworth Martin, "80 year old son of a United Empire Loyalist family," and incorrectly the "son of the late Dr. R. Martin."

M#1. Electa Eliza Conant (October 22, 1852, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario - September 24, 1911, Oshawa, Ontario County; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery), daughter of Daniel Conant (1818, United States – 1879, Oshawa; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery) and Mary Elizabeth Shipman (1818, Québec – 1881, Oshawa; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery), who lived near the Sanford Martin family in 1861, on January 11, 1872, in East Whitby Township. In 1877, they were living on 70 acres of CI/L16&17 of East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, formerly owned by Sanford Martin, which continued into 1911, when George, Electa, and sons Maitland, Norman and Albert were all living on C1/L16 of East Whitby Township. *1872 Ontario County, Ontario, Marriage Record; Whitby Land Records; 1876 Ontario County Directory and Gazetter,* Page 239*; 1877 Canada Digital Atlas; 1911 East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Death Record; The Toronto Globe, September 26, 1911, Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Oshawa Union Cemetery; gravemarkers Whitevale Cemetery).

George Frederick and Electa Eliza Conant Martin had seven sons:

1. Walter Conant Martin (May 5, 1873, East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – March 30, 1929, Oshawa; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery) married Nell Maud Weekes (November 26, 1874, Oshawa - October 1, 1948, Oshawa; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery), daughter of William Weekes (1837/38, England – September 27, 1915, Oshawa) and Hannah Beer (1844 – March 2, 1923, Oshawa; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery), on May 7, 1902, in Oshawa, and had a daughter Doris Maude Martin (February 15, 1908, Oshawa – February 4, 1982; 1934 m David Stephen Jamieson). *Whitby Archives; 1873 East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Birth Record; 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1921 Canada Census; 1902 Oshawa, Ontario County, Marriage Record; 1908 Oshawa, Ontario County, Birth Record; 1915, 1923 and 1929 Oshawa, Ontario County, Death Records; 1934 Toronto, York County, Marriage Record* (Doris Maude Martin and David Stephen Jamison); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Oshawa Union Cemetery).

2. Frederick Sanford / Sanford Frederick ("Ford") Martin (August 23, 1874, East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – January 13, 1920, Oshawa, Ontario County; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery) married Mary Ann Hardy (April 30, 1895, McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Ontario - January 11, 1973, Brooklyn, Kings County, New York; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery), daughter of John William Hardy (December 31, 1864, McGillivray Township, Canada West - >June 1, 1921, probably London, Middlesex County, Ontario) and Sarah Jane Harlton (December 25, 1866, Canada West - >June 1, 1921, probably London, Middlesex County, Ontario), on September 8, 1918, in Oshawa. Sandford died from heart failure at age 45, contributed to by "obesity and good living." They had a daughter born after his death: Lenore M. Martin (May 10, 1920, Oshawa – December 3, 2013, Jordan, Onondaga County, New York; 1941 m Arthur Gaston Brunet (April 3, 1917, Roxton Falls, Stanstead Township, Stanstead County, Québec – June 14, 1999, Pinellas Park, Pinellas County, Florida), a 30 year pilot for the Royal Canadian Air Force). On April 14, 1921, Mary Ann Hardy Martin married Bertram Arthur Woods in Peterborough, but she died under the name Mary Hardy, and is buried with Sanford Frederick Martin. *Whitby Archives; 1874 East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Birth Record; 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1921* (London and Yarmouth Township) *Canada Census; 1895 McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1918 Oshawa, Ontario County, Marriage Record; 1920 Oshawa, Ontario County, Death Record; US Deaths* (Mary Hardy)*; 1921 Peterborough County, Ontario, Marriage Record; US Deaths; The Syracuse Post-Standard, June 17,*

1999, and December 4, 2013, Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave (gravemarker Oshawa Union Cemetery; gravemarker Belle Isle Cemetery, Camillus, New York).

3. Frank Ellsworth Martin (September 26, 1876, East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – September 17, 1948, Oshawa; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery) married Eva May Pennington (May 6, 1884, Oshawa, Ontario County – October 30, 1918, Oshawa; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery), daughter of Henry Pennington (October 14, 1850, Toronto, York County, Canada West – May 6, 1925, Oshawa, Ontario County) and Annie Durant (~1861, Raglan, Canada West – July 16. 1886, Oshawa), on April 11, 1906, in Oshawa. They had two children: Vivian Ilene Martin (October 18, 1908, Oshawa – November 16, 1980, Toronto, Ontario; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery); and George Ellsworth Martin (September 12, 1913, Oshawa – April 19, 1945, Oshawa). Eva May Pennington Martin and her brothers-in-law Norman and Albert Martin died from the Spanish Flu Pandemic* within nine days of each other. On March 31, 1920, widower Frank Ellsworth Martin married Lillian May Colbert (July 31, 1889, Avening, Nottawasaga Township, Simcoe County, Ontario – July 1963, United States), daughter of Francis Colbert (b1847, Ireland) and Mary Neville (b1857, Canada West), in Toronto. *Whitby Archives; 1876 East Whitby, Ontario County, Birth Record (Herman Ellsworth Martin); 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1921 Canada Census; 1884, 1908 and 1913 Oshawa, Ontario County, Birth Records; 1883* (Pennington-Durant) *and 1906 Oshawa, Ontario County, Marriage Records; 1886, 1918 and 1925 Oshawa, Ontario County, Death Records; 1920 Toronto, York County, Marriage Record; 1945 Oshawa, Ontario County, Death Certificate; 1952 Nottawasaga Township, Simcoe County, Statement of Birth* (Lillian May Colbert); *US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave*.

*Eva's death record states she died of "influenza," but Norman and Albert Martin's death records state the cause of death as the Spanish Flu. The Spanish Flu occurred between 1918-1920 in Ontario, with 300,000 cases and 8,705 deaths. *TVO.org*.

4. Charles Martin (September 16, 1879, East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – September 25, 1879, East Whitby). *1879 East Whitby, Ontario County, Death Record*.

5. Maitland Warner Martin June 8, 1883, East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – February 2, 1958, Oshawa, Ontario; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery) married Anna Shand Mills (December 2, 1877, (St. Marys*) Downie Township, Perth County, County, Ontario – April 9, 1964, Whitby; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery), daughter of Joseph S. Mills (June 16, 1852, St. Marys – May 24, 1927, Toronto) and Jean/Jennie Chisholm (1852/53, Reach Township, Ontario County, Canada West – June 2, 1934, Winnipeg, Manitoba), on October 12, 1915, in Toronto. *Whitby Archives; 1883 East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Birth Record; 1875 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Marriage Record* (Mills-Chisholm)*; 1887 Downie Township, Perth County, Birth Record; 1891, 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1915 Toronto, York County, Marriage Record; The Whitby Gazette and Chronicle, October 14, 1915, Marriage Announcement; 1916 Manitoba Census; 1927 Toronto, York County, Death Record; 1934 Manitoba Death Record; The Winnipeg Tribune June 4, 1934, Obituary; The Oshawa Times-Gazette, February 3, 1958, Obituary; The Oshawa Times, April 10, 1964, Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Oshawa Union Cemetery).

*St. Marys is in Blanchard Township, but close to its border with Downie Township, so it may be claimed as a birthplace.

6. George Norman Martin (DNA) (April 1, 1888, East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – October 21, 1918, Oshawa, Ontario County, Ontario) was living on C1/L16 as of 1911. He married Sadie/Sarah Jane Johnston (January 22, 1890, Thorah Township, Ontario County, Ontario - January 17, 1980), daughter of Donald Johnston (September 18, 1841, Scotland – February 12, 1923, Thorah Township) and Sarah Jane Taylor (January 16/17, 1851/56, Canada West – April 18, 1933, Oshawa),

on June 25, 1913, in Oshawa. They had a son Sanford Norman Martin (DNA) (November 21, 1914, Oshawa - December 12, 1988, Mississauga, Peel County, Ontario) who married Evangeline May Bottomley (August 14, 1914, Oshawa – September 2, 2005, Etobicoke, Toronto). Norman Martin died from the Spanish flu. *See* Appendix A. *Whitby Archives; 1888 East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Birth Record; 1890 Thorah Township, Ontario County, Birth Record; 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1913 Oshawa, Ontario County, Marriage Record; 1918 Oshawa, Ontario County, Death Record; 1923 Thorah Township, Ontario County, Death Record; 1933 Oshawa, Ontario County, Death Certificate; and 1962 and 1963 Ontario Voters Lists*.

7. Albert Roy ("Bert") Martin (January 26, 1891, Oshawa, Ontario County, Ontario – October 19, 1918, Oshawa, Ontario County, Ontario) was living on C1/L16, with his parents and brothers Norman and Maitland in 1911. He married Ethel Rundle (January 24, 1890, Darlington Township, Durham County, Ontario - November 12, 1974), daughter of James Rundle (December 10, 1847/49, Courtice, Darlington Township, Durham County, Canada West – February 3, 1934, Darlington Township, Ontario; bur Darlington Cemetery) and Annie Martha Frank (December 15, 1858/60, Darlington Township – August 16, 1923, Oshawa; bur Darlington Cemetery), on January 24, 1912, in Darlington Township. They had two children: Electa Grace Martin (1914, Oshawa – 2003; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery (wife of Edgar George Mackie)); and Albert Roy Martin (May 19, 1916, Oshawa – July 23, 2005, Oshawa; bur Oshawa Union Cemetery). Albert died of the Spanish flu two days before his brother Norman and nine days before his sister-in-law Eva May Pennington Martin. "Ethel Rundle Fursey" is buried with Albert Roy Martin in Oshawa Union Cemetery, which indicates she remarried, but for which I could not locate a record. *Whitby Archives; 1891 East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Birth Record; 1890 Darlington Township, Durham County, Birth Record; 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1912 Darlington Township, Durham County, Marriage Record; 1918 and 1923 Oshawa, Ontario County, Death Records; 1934 Darlington Township, Durham County, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Oshawa Union Cemetery and Darlington Cemetery).

M#2. On August 19, 1914, George Frederick Martin married Alma Evelina Pugh Annis (August 13, 1860, Pickering Township, Ontario County, Canada West – March 10, 1946, Cleveland Heights, Cuyahoga County, Ohio; bur Knollwood Cemetery), daughter of Thomas Pugh (1824, Wales – 1896, Whitevale, Pickering Township, Ontario County; bur Whitevale Cemetery) and Ann Evans (1837, Wales – 1919, Whitevale), widow of Arthur P. Annis (1856-1907; m 1888), in Toronto; who immigrated to the US in 1935 to live with her daughter Elva A. Annis Myers. *1914 Toronto, York County, Marriage Record; 1935 US Border Crossings, Buffalo, New York; 1940 US Census; 1946 Cuyahoga County, Ohio, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker "Alma E. Martin," Knollwood Cemetery, Cleveland).

[46] *Whitby Archives*.

[47] The DNA matches through Kezia Martin are with my first cousin Catherine Martin Peifer. *See* Appendix A.

[48] *1744 Sunderland, Massachusetts, Birth Record; 1754 Woodbury, Connecticut, Birth Record; 1754 Connecticut Church Records* (1754 Baptism of Lois Hurd)*; 1829 Dunham Church of England Burial Record* (Lois widow of late Daniel Scott)*; The History and Genealogy of The Family of Hurd,* by Dena D. Hurd, Page 33 (1910)*; 1860 Dunham Methodist Church Burial Record; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Scottville/Scottsmore Cemetery)*; and Descendants of William Scott, of Hatfield, Mass., 1668-1906, and of John Scott of Springfield, Mass., 1659-1906*, by Orrin Peer Allen, Appendix A, Pages 160-165 (1906), which provides some, although not entirely accurate, information about and listings of the Scott family. Neither Daniel nor Lois Hurd Scott appear in the *1825 Lower Canada Census* for Dunham Township, even though sons Jonathan, Daniel Jr., Phineas and Lemuel Scott are living in Dunham Township.

[49] *Peter Lukin's Actes de Notarie provided by Eleanor Todd; Québec Land Grants; 1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1842 Canada East Census; 1851 Canada Census; and Descendants of William Scott,* Page 161.

[50] Diana Scott (1826-1906); Levi Scott (1828-1912); Luther Scott (1830-1900); Norman Scott (1832-1901); Hiram Scott Jr. (1838-1838); Elizabeth Victoria Scott (1839-1881); and Fedora Rosetta Scott (1842-1922).

Find-a-Grave (gravemarkers Pettes Cemetery, West Brome); *1825 Dunham Church of England Marriage Record; 1882 Brome West Methodist Church Burial Record; 1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1842 Canada East Census; 1861, 1871 and 1881 Canada Census; Descendants of William Scott,* Page 162*; and The Genealogy of the Cleveland and Cleaveland Families*, by Edmund James Cleveland, #5087, Page 1426 (1899) (George Russell Cleveland m Diana Scott b 9/25/1826).

[51] *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Scottville/Scottsmore Cemetery).

[52] Kezia A. Scott (1833-1897); Permelia Scott (1834-1839); Marvin D. Scott (1837-1920); and Richard Scott (1839-1840). On September 24, 1869, Daniel Scott married Delilid Stone (age 61=1810, born Lower Canada) of Wisconsin, USA, in Farnham.

1877 Brome Methodist Church Burial Record; 1831 Dunham Church of England Marriage Record (Daniel Scott 2nd); *1842 Canada East Census; 1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1869 Farnham Methodist Church Marriage Record; Descendants of William Scott,* Page 162*; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Scottville/Scottsmore Cemetery and Pettes Cemetery).

[53] Dalusia Ann Scott (1835-1929); and Franklin Emery Scott (DNA) (1837-1904), who had a son William F. Scott (DNA) (1860-1914) and grandson George Abel Scott (DNA) (1888-1967). *See* Appendix A.

[54] *1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1833 Berkshire, Franklin County Vermont, Marriage Record; 1842 Canada East Census; 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; Québec Land Records,* Page 1815*; 1854 Cowansville Trinity Anglican Church Marriage Record; 1860 US Census* (Childs)*; 1867 Dunham Methodist Church Marriage Record; 1869 Dunham Church of England Marriage Record; 1869 Henri Benjamin Douaine Bondy Actes de Notarie; 1896 and 1929 Dunham Church of England Burial Record; 1904 Cowansville Trinity Anglican Church Burial Record; Descendants of William Scott,* Page 163*; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Scottsmore and Pettes Cemeteries, Brome County; and Maple Grove Cemetery for Lydia M. Scott (Maynard), Mechanicsburg, Ohio).

[55] Charles Marshall Scott (1835-1839); Melvin Nathaniel Scott (1838-1888); Harriet D. Scott (DNA) (1840-1931); Eugene Homer Scott (1842-1922); Olive Amelia Scott (1844-1882); Lovina Scott (1847-1848); Egbert Linton Scott (1849-1935); Jedediah Scott Jr. (1852-1928); Narcissa Lavina Scott (1856-1949); and Anna Catherine Scott (1858-1944). *See* Appendix A.

1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1835 Dunham Church of England Marriage Record; 1842 Canada East Census; 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1864 Brome Anglican Church Baptism Records (Egbert Linton Scott, Jedediah Scott, Narcissa Lavina Scott, and Anna Catherine Scott)*; 1884 Iron Hill Anglican Church Marriage Record* (Anna C. Scott and Moses McCrum)*; 1888 East Bolton Methodist Church Burial Record; 1922 Brome West Methodist Church Burial Record; 1928 Brome Anglican Church Burial Record; 1931 Iron Hill Anglican Church Burial Record; 1935 Knowlton Anglican Church Burial Record; 1895 Nelsonville Anglican Church Burial Record; Descendants of William Scott,* Page 163*; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Scottville/Scottsmore Cemetery).

[56] Alma Lovina Darby (1835-1873); and John L. Darby (1836-1855).
[57] Adeline Louisa Dyer (1839-1928).
[58] Loren Ingalls (1844-1908); and Homer Ingalls (1853-1858).

1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1834 Dunham Church of England Marriage Record; 1839 Frelighsburg Holy Trinity Anglican Church Marriage Record; 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; 1856 Richard Dickinson Actes de Notarie (Sale and conveyance between Alma Lovina Darby and Harry Ingalls)*; 1857 Dunham Methodist Church Marriage Record* (Alma Lovina Darby and Ezra Jackson Sweet)*; 1858 Dunham Methodist Church Burial Record; 1873 Jean-Moise Lefebvre Actes de Notarie* (Assignment between Alena L. Darby and Harry Ingalls)*; 1877 William Francis Lighthall Actes de Notarie* (Last Will and Testament; Roxana Scott and Harry Ingalls)*; 1890 and 1901 Brome West Methodist Church Burial Records; 1928 Brome West United Church Burial Record* (Adeline Louisa Dyer identified as widow of Dewitt Dyer, but should have been daughter, as she was married to Oscar Edgar Ingalls, who may have been a cousin or step-brother)*; Descendants of William Scott,* Page 163*; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Scottsmore and Pettes Cemeteries; and Sweet Cemetery, Brome Township, Brome County, Québec).

[59] Chester L. Scott Jr. (1843-1864); Elma Etta Scott (1844-1909); Naomi Scott (1846-1883); Philip H. Scott (1850-1921); Roxana L. Scott (1852-1879); Ermina/Almina Scott (1853-1872); and Ruth E. Scott (1857-1898).

1814 Frelighsburg Holy Trinity Anglican Church Baptism Record (Sibyl Parsons)*; 1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1842 Dunham Church of England Marriage Record; 1843 Dunham Methodist Church Baptism Record* (Chester Scott, age 27)*; 1845 Dunham Methodist Church Baptism Records* (Chester Lora Scott and Elma Etta Scott)*; 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; Québec Land Records,* Page 1815*; 1874 Sutton Methodist Church Marriage Records* (Philip H. Scott and Harriet Jane Chadsey; and Roxana L. Scott and Edwin I. Griggs)*; 1879 Sutton Methodist Church Baptism Records* (Philip Scott, Naomi Scott and Ruth E. Scott)*; 1879, 1883, 1892 and 1921 Sutton Methodist Church Burial Records; 1880 Sutton Anglican Church Marriage Record* (William Newton and R. Scott)*; 1898 Iron Hill Anglican Church Burial Record; Descendants of William Scott,* Pages 163-164*; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Fairmount Cemetery, Sutton Township, Brome County, Québec).

[60] Rachel E. Salls (1845-1849); and George R. Salls (1847-1851).

1817 Caldwell and Christie Episcopal Church Baptism Record (George Salls)*; 1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1842 Canada East Census; 1843 Bolton Methodist Church Marriage Record; 1848 Dunham Methodist Church Burial Record; Descendants of William Scott,* Page 164*; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Scottville/Scottsmore Cemetery).

[61] George Lemuel Scott (DNA) (December 21, 1843, Dunham Township – August 5, 1911, Knowlton, Brome County, Québec) had a daughter Mabel Kate Scott (DNA) (1869-1940). *See* Appendix A.

1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1842 Canada East Census; 1843 Dunham Methodist Church Marriage Record; 1843 Dunham Methodist Church Baptism Record (Lemuel Scott, age 22)*; 1860* (George Fisher, age 16) *and 1900 US Census; 1867 Ely South, Shefford County, Marriage Record* (George L. Scott, Knowlton Merchant, married Julia Scoville)*; 1889 Iron Hill Anglican Church Baptism Record* (George Lemuel Scott)*; 1901 Canada Census; 1908 Fairfield, Vermont, Death Record* (Catherine Fisher)*; 1911 Knowlton Anglican Church Burial Record; Descendants of William Scott,* Page 164*; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Scottsmore Cemetery (Scott); and Soule Cemetery, Fairfield, Vermont (Fisher).

[62] Susan A. Scott (1847/48-1943); Hubbard Only Scott (1851-1918); Ella Keziah Scott (1853-1884); Lemuel Fellows Scott (1856-1858); and Abbie A. J. Scott (1857/58-1919).

1884, 1901 and 1918 East Bolton Methodist Church Burial Records; 1827 Cornith, Vermont, Birth Record; 1918 Derby Line, Vermont, Death Record; 1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1842 Canada East Census; 1846 Dunham Methodist Church Marriage Record; History of the Dudley Family, by Dean Dudley, Page 454 (1886)*; 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; 1858 Dunham Methodist Church Burial Record; 1859 Dunham Methodist Church Baptism Records* (Hubbard Scott and Ella Keziah Scott)*; 1871* (Hubbard O. Scott and Alice S. Brown) *and 1888* (Abbie A. J. Scott and Ezra A. Brown) *Dunham Methodist Church Marriage Records; Descendants of William Scott,* Page 164*; 1910 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers East Bolton Cemetery, East Bolton, Brome County; and Derby Line Cemetery, Derby Line, Vermont (Abbie A. Brown)).

[63] John Lemuel Hunt (1847-1934); George Arthur Hunt (1849-1923); Rachel Edith Hunt (1851-1915); Francis Hunt (1855-1858); Martin Luther Hunt (1858-1921); William Francis Hunt (1861-1905); and Eliza Louisa Hunt (1864-1938).

1831 Lower Canada Census; 1842 Canada East Census; 1843 Dunham Methodist Church Baptism Record (Chastina age 16)*; 1846 Dunham Methodist Church Marriage Record; 1847 Dunham Methodist Church Baptism Record; 1849 Lacolle Methodist Church Baptism Record; 1881 and 1893 Lennoxville Methodist Church Burial Records; 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1882 Danville Methodist Church Marriage Record* (widower Rev. Francis Hunt and widow Harriet Hancock Whitcomb)*; 1858 St. Armand Methodist Church Baptism Records* (Francis Hunt and Martin Luther Hunt)*; 1858 St. Armand Methodist Church Burial Record; 1861 Knowlton Methodist Church Baptism Record; 1875 Philipsburg Methodist Church Marriage Record* (George Arthur Hunt and Edna Lillian Hungerford)*; 1883 Lennoxville Methodist Church Marriage Record* (William Francis Hunt and Catherine Maria Ives)*; 1887 Sacramento, California, Marriage Record* (Martin L. Hunt and Emma M. Green)*; 1893 Toronto, York County, Ontario, Marriage Record* (Louisa Eliza Hunt and Rev. Thomas Mason Talbot)*; 1894 Carleton Township, Gloucester County, Ontario, Marriage Record* (George Arthur Hunt and Bessie Charlotte Crouch)*; 1894 US Naturalization Record* (John L. Hunt)*; 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1905* (William Hunt) *and 1938* (Louisa Eliza Hunt Talbot) *Death Records; 1909* (Susanah Berry Hunt, wife of John L. Hunt) *and 1915* (Rachel Hunt Hall wife of John Hall) *Massachusetts Death Records; 1921 Merced, California, Death Record; 1923 Brome Anglican Church Burial Record; Massachusetts Mason Membership Card* (John Lemuel Hunt 4/11/1847-12/2/1934)*; Descendants of William Scott,* Page 164*; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Malvern Cemetery, Lennoxville, Québec).

[64] *Dracut Town Records, Vol. I, Page 329* (birth of Benjamin Varnum)*; 1754 Wenham, Massachusetts, Birth Record; A Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Porter,* by Joseph W. Porter, Pages 258-259 (1878)*; 1790 and 1800 US Census; 1795 Caldwell Petition; Québec Land Records; 1825 Lower Canada Census; Whitby Land Records; 1822 Whitby Census; Varnum-Martin Genealogy*, Pages 2, 5, 61-87, 62-63 (death of daughter Nancy Varnum); *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Daniel Porter Varnum, Oshawa Union Cemetery)*; 1828-29 Militia Rolls; 1851 and 1861 Canada Census; 1851 Canada Ag Census; 1856 Iowa Census; and Whitby Archives*.

[65] Daniel Groat (1830-1900); Nancy Groat (1832-1907); Eunice (Groat 1835-1905); and Hiram C. Groat (1838-1906).

Varnum-Martin Genealogy, Pages 63 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bible*), and 64-67; *1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; 1837 Whitby Township Directory; 1851 Canada Census; Whitby Archives; Whitby Land Records; and 1905 Holyoke, Massachusetts, Death Return*.

[66] *Ward-Munger Varnum-Martin Genealogy,* Pages 63 and 67 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bible*).

[67] *Varnum-Martin Genealogy,* Pages 63 and 67 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bible*).

[68] *Varnum-Martin Genealogy,* Pages 63 and 67 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bible*).

[69] *Varnum-Martin Genealogy,* Pages 63 and 67 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bible*).

[70] *Varnum-Martin Genealogy,* Pages 63 and 67 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bible*).

[71] Benjamin Varnum Demaray and Rebekah Varnum's eight children:

• Stillman S. Demaray (December 18, 1834, Whitby Township – October 20, 1892, Winfred, Lake County, South Dakota, United States).

• Wellington J. Demaray (September 15, 1835/36, Whitby Township – June 18, 1888, Canton, Fillmore County, Minnesota).

• Lorena Demaray (DNA) (September 22/25, 1838, Whitby Township – December 26/27, 1908, Strathroy, Middlesex County, Ontario). *See* Appendix A.

• Wesley Demaray (1840, Whitby Township – 1842, Whitby Township).

• Abram Demaray (DNA) (July 6/12, 1842, Whitby Township – May 9, 1857, North Dorchester Township). *See* Appendix A.

• Zemari Demaray (September 10, 1847, Whitby Township – 1879, Garretson, Minnehaha County, South Dakota).

• Jannet Demaray (February 6, 1850, Whitby Township or North Dorchester Township – September 8, 1868, Adelaide Township, Middlesex County, Ontario).

• Percival Demaray (DNA) (December 25, 1854, Adelaide Township – March 3, 1932, Winfred, South Dakota). *See* Appendix A.

[72] *Dunham Methodist Minutes Book* (baptized October 5, 1810); *1828-29 Militia Rolls*, Page 207; *1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories* (Concession III, Lot 4); *1851 Canada Ag Census; circa 1850 Mossley Farm Owners; 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1891 Middlesex County Death Record; Whitby Archives; Gladstone Baptist Church Cemetery, North Dorchester, gravemarker* ("Rebecca Wife of Benjamin V. Demaray Who Died Mar. 8, 1855 Aged 38 years 10 mo's. & 17 da's."); *The History of the County of Middlesex, Canada*, Page 792 (Belleville: Mika Studio, 1972) (originally published Godspeed Publishers, 1899); *Find-a-Grave* (Benjamin, Poplar Hill Cemetery); *Varnum-Martin Genealogy,* Page 63 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bible*) and 67-71; *The Demarest Family--David des Marest of the French Patent on the Hackensack and his Descendants*, compiled by Mary A. Demarest and William S. Demarest, New Brunswick, New Jersey, 1938, Excerpt. 2285c; *Whitby Archives; South Dakota Historical Society Cemetery Records* (Stillman S. Demaray and Mary M. Demaray); *Winfred Cemetery, Winfred, South Dakota, gravemarkers; 1908 Strathroy, Middlesex County, Ontario Death Records/Certificate*; *Gladstone Baptist Church Cemetery gravemarker* (Abram Demaray); *St. Paul's Cemetery, Garretson, S. Dakota, gravemarker* (Zemari Demaray); *1955 S. Dakota Death Record* (Percival Demaray); and *Find-a-Grave* (Winfred Cemetery, South Dakota, gravemarker).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

[73] Daniel Porter Varnum (1842-1842); James Varnum (1843-1846); Nancy Varnum (1843-1903); Louisa Varnum (1848-1913); Sarah Jane Varnum (1851-1927); Edmund Newton Varnum (DNA) (1852-1929); and Richard Martin Varnum (1856-1861). *See* Appendix A.

Varnum-Martin Genealogy, Pages 9, 20, 63 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bible*) and 71-73*; Whitby Archives; 1841 Home District Marriage Record; 1901 Canada Census* (Sarah J. Davis, and Louisa Dickie)*; 1911 and 1929 Darlington Township, Durham County, Death Records; 1913 Oshawa, Ontario County, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Oshawa Union Cemetery).

[74] *Varnum-Martin Genealogy,* Page 63 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bible*) and 73.

[75] George Martin Varnum (1847-1883); Uri Seth Varnum (1849-1922); Nancy Melissa Varnum (1851-1915); Eliza Amelia Varnum (1854-1940); Barret Dier Varnum (1856-1923); Daniel Porter Varnum (1859-1908); and Abram Wesley Varnum (1862-1866).

1846 Home District Marriage Record; and 1851 Canada Ag Census (N. Dorchester); *Varnum-Martin Genealogy,* Pages 63 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bible*) and 73-77*; 1851 and 1901* (Daniel Porter Varnum and Harriet S. Varnum, Moore Township, Lambton County, Ontario) *Canada Census; 1903 Sarnia, Lambton County, Death Record; 1904 Sanilac County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1915 Genesee County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and 1940 British Columbia Death Record* (E. A. Grant)*; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Harriet Varnum, Putnam Cemetery, Middlesex County).

[76] *Ward-Munger Varnum-Martin Genealogy,* Pages 63 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bible*) and 77.

[77] Walter Scott Varnum (1855-1936); John Lanning Varnum (1856-1900); Cyrus Abram Varnum (DNA) (1859-1939); Charles William Varnum (1862-1952); George Martin (Varnum 1864-1949); and James Perkins Varnum (1871-1970). *See* Appendix A.

Varnum-Martin Genealogy, Pages 64 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bib*le) and 77-79; *Whitby Archives; 1871 Plymouth, Iowa, Delayed Birth Certificate; 1900 US Census* (Cyrus Varnum); *1936 Orange County, California, Death Record; 1939 and 1949 Los Angeles, California Death Records; The Daily Republic, Mitchell, South Dakota, 1970 Obituary* (James P. Varnum); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers: City of Mesa, Arizona, Allie Case Varnum 1861-1896; Crown Hill Cemetery, Wheat Ridge, Colorado, Charles W. Varnum; and Centerville, South Dakota, James P. Varnum)..

[78] Albert Augustus Cornish (1847-1922); Andrew Saul Cornish (1849-1896); Nancy Cornish (1851-1890); Ellen Cornish (1853-1916); Thomas James Suiter Cornish (1855-1940); John Wesley Cornish (1857-1939); Henry Cornish (1858-1858); Mary Ann Cornish (1859-1911); Eunice Elizabeth Cornish (1862-1925); Martin Luther Cornish (1864-1938); Daniel Porter Cornish (1868-1948); George Edward Arthur Cornish (DNA) (1870-1944); and Martha Amanda Janie Cornish (1873-1932). *See* Appendix A.

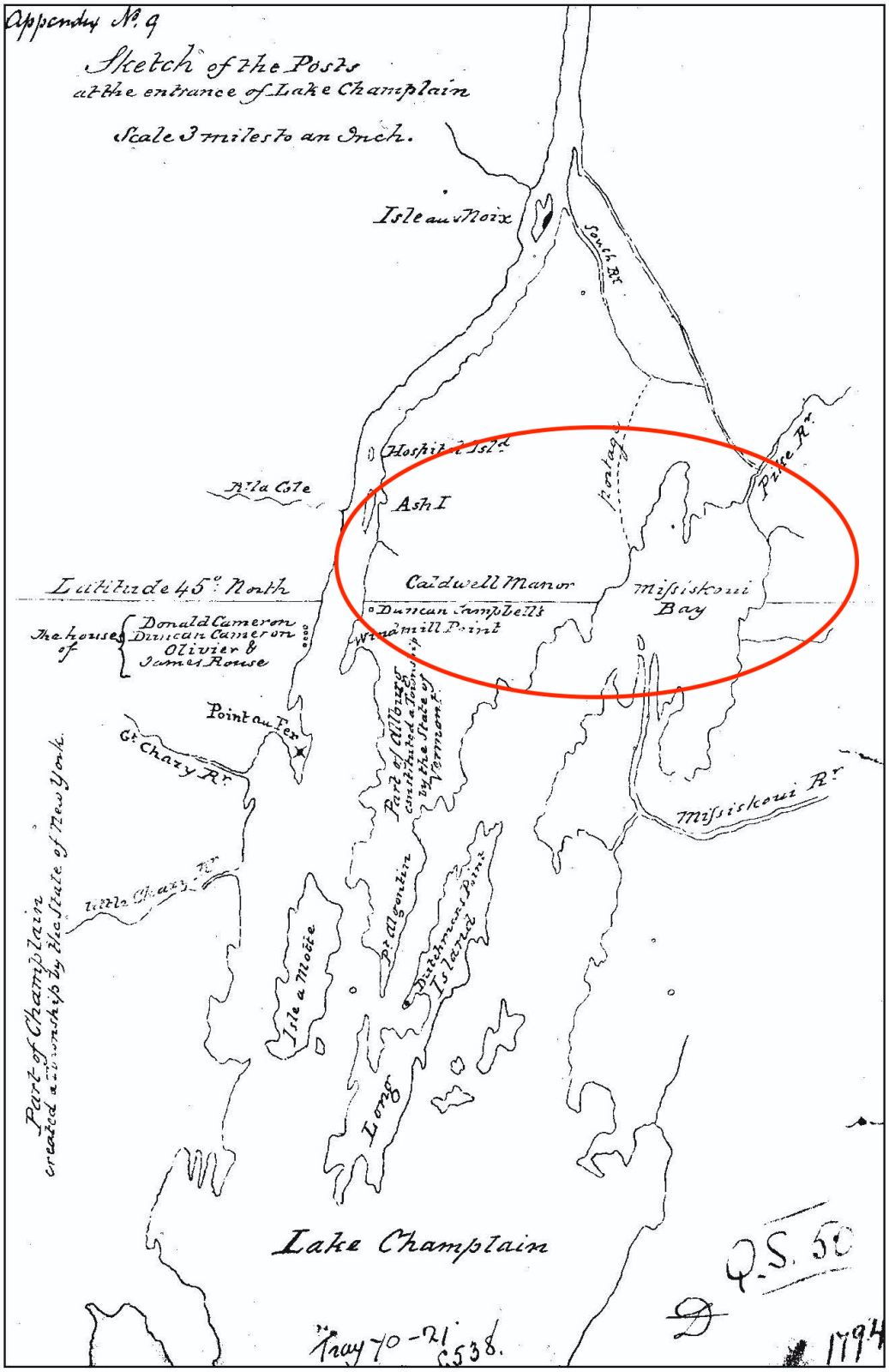
Varnum-Martin Genealogy, Pages 64 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bible*) and 80-86; *1901 Canada Census* (Thomas James Cornish); *1932 South Dorchester Township, Elgin County, Ontario, Death Certificate; 1938 and 1944 North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Death Certificates; 1939 Westminster Township, Middlesex County, Death Certificate; 1940 Ingersoll Township, Oxford County, Ontario, Death Certificate; and Find-Grave* (gravemarker Daniel Porter Varnum, Dorchester Union Cemetery, 1868-1948).

[79] Duren James Henderson Ward (1851-1942); Nancy Rebecca Ward (1854-1938); and Ozias Daniel Porter Ward (1857-1927).

Varnum-Martin Genealogy, Pages 28-32, 64 (*Daniel Porter Varnum Family Bible*) and 86; *1856 Iowa Census; 1861 Canada Census; 1892 Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan, Death Record; 1905 Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1927 Alameda, California, Death Record; 1938 Midland County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (Nancy Rebecca Jones); *Andover Harvard Theological Library Biography of Dr. D. J. Henderson Ward; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Duren James Henderson Ward, Fairmount Cemetery, Denver, Colorado).

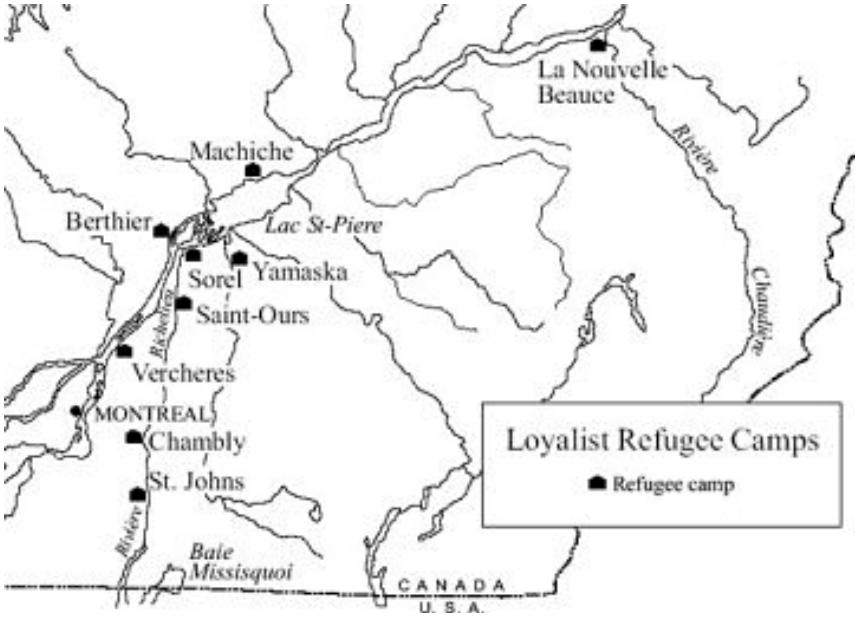
Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Missisquoi Bay is located at the north end of Lake Champlain, east of the Richelieu River, in both Canada and the United States.



Ch. 2: MARTINS (AND ASSOCIATED FAMILIES) IN CALDWELL MANOR & SUTTON TOWNSHIP, LOWER CANADA

As early as 1775, Loyalists fleeing New York, were brought by boat up the Hudson River and Lake Champlain, for the relative safety of British posts and refugee camps along the St. Lawrence and Richelieu Rivers in Québec. They also "squatted" around St. Armand's Seigniory[80] on the east side of Missisquoi Bay, and on Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seigniory between the Richelieu River and the west side of Missisquoi Bay; both bordered on the south by the post-Revolutionary War international border (Morse Line).[81]



"In March 1777, the British government authorized an invitation to all loyal subjects in the American colonies to 'join the King's forces under the assurance of receiving the same pay and allowances as the other corps raised in British North America, while to each of those serving until the restoration of peace a grant of two hundred acres of land was promised in addition.'" On October 17, 1777, General John Burgoyne lost the Battle of Saratoga, suffering over 1,000 casualties, and surrendered thousands British troops. The American victory marked a turning point in the war, as it convinced the French to formally recognize the colonist's cause and enter the war as their ally. Following Burgoyne's defeat, the number of Loyalist families seeking refuge in Québec increased. Around 1778, families of refugee Loyalists were transported under a flag of truce to Québec via Lake Champlain, over which the British Navy had complete control. Refugees who were deported as a result of the passage of laws in New York State for the "Removal of Families of Persons who have joined the Enemy," were also included in the exodus. By 1779, "the continuous influx of destitute families coming to St. Johns on the Richelieu River, and to Montreal, became an insurmountable problem."[82]

In 1779, Robert Rogers, of Rogers' Rangers fame in the French and Indian War, convinced British commander in chief, Sir Henry Clinton, to allow him to raise a new corps, the King's Rangers. In September 1779, the Second Battalion of King's Rangers were garrisoned at Fort St. Johns on the Richelieu River (now Saint Jean, Québec). In 1780, Rogers, suffering from alcoholism, departed for England, where he lived out his life in obscurity. His command was given to his brother Major James Rogers, who had forfeited a large tract of land in Vermont. Major James Rogers commanded the Second Battalion, which was composed mostly of New Englanders, along with a few immigrants from England and Ireland.[83] Captain Samuel Hayden of New Jersey

was the senior officer of the First Battalion, which was heavily comprised of men from New Jersey. The King's Rangers took part in raids into the Champlain Valley, attacks on Fort Anne and Fort George, New York, and was also involved in spying and reconnaissance. On January 10, 1782, Major Rogers received a bounty of $5 for each of the 193 King's Rangers under his command, which included *John Martin* and William Marsh (Jr.).[84]

Sir Frederick Haldimand, Governor General, believed the Québec frontier along the New York and Vermont boundary was unsuited to Loyalist settlement, because it would provide a means of conveying news to the enemy, and create an area for deserters and rebel emissaries to rendezvous. Nevertheless, as early as 1782, 197 Loyalists camped in Burlington, Vermont, sought permission from the British government in Québec to settle at Caldwell Manor.[85] By the summer of 1782, 1,700 Loyalists were in the Richelieu – St. Lawrence triangle. In September 1782, the first wave of settlers arrived on Caldwell Manor. King's Rangers quartered at St. Johns in January 1783, included William Marsh from Duchess County, New York, and *John Martin* from Monmouth (County), New Jersey.[86]

In April 1783, the 2nd Battalion of the King's Rangers was a part of the garrison at St. Johns, where it served as a source of men aboard the Royal Navy's fleet on Lake Champlain, until it was disbanded in November 1783.[87] 222 King's Rangers, and 204 of their wives and children, are among the more than 2,000 individuals identified in the *General Return of Refugee Loyalists in the Province of Québec, Exclusive of those Quartered, and residing at the Upper Post*.[88] The list included *John Martin* (single from New York) and William Marsh (single from New York) as "Incorporated Men."[89] The bond between *John Martin* and William Marsh Jr. in the King's Rangers and Québec would survive their deaths.[90]

On June 3, 1783, 381 Loyalists submitted a petition, in opposition to Governor Haldimand, praying for land between Missisquoi Bay and Lake Memphremagog.[91] The nine page petition identified 108 residents of Caldwell Manor, including *John Martin* and William Marsh Jun. among 32 King's Rangers.[92] Other petitioners included: Simon Huntington[93] (Jessup's Corps) and his son William Huntington; and Bill Fuller[94] and his son Silas Fuller, all of whom would be associated and integrated with the Martin and Marsh families in Caldwell Manor and Sutton Township, and later in Whitby Township. In the fall of 1783, William Marsh, Jr. explored the future Sutton Township and submitted a detailed report to Captain Mathews in Québec.[95]

By the time the Treaty of Paris was signed in September 1783, the refugee camps along the Richelieu and St. Lawrence Rivers were overflowing, and conditions had become acute. Haldimand continued to believe settlement of Loyalists in this area would lead to trouble and decided to settle the St. Johns and other Québec based Loyalists at Cataraqui (now Kingston, Ontario). Survey of lands west of Montreal along the St. Lawrence River and Lake Ontario began in 1783. In the Spring of 1784, a notice appeared in the *Québec Gazette* instructing all Loyalists to assemble at Québec, Sorel, and Lachine, for departure to the surveyed settlements at Oswegache (Prescott) and Cataraqui. In 1784, Major James Rogers led a party of about 300 disbanded King's Rangers and their families to the Third Township (Fredericksburgh) of Cataraqui, where they received free land and provisions for three years.[96]

Contrary to Haldimand's orders, Loyalists and Vermonters continued to settle on Caldwell Manor and around Missisquoi Bay. They knew the land was fertile, partially cleared, and close to waterways to transport themselves and their crops. On January 1, 1784, another notice appeared in the *Québec Gazette*:

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

> "Colonel Henry Caldwell wishes to announce that he possesses land sufficient for the settlement of several families which he is willing to let out forever on the most reasonable terms" his 50,000 acres of land on Lake Champlain which was mostly in 100 acre lots, to construct grist and saw mills for the settlers, and if necessary build a church and procure a clergyman "of the persuasion of the majority of the inhabitants."

In February 1784, "Captain Justus Sherwood of the British Secret Service reported to the government that many of the Missisquoi Bay land petitioners had given up their project. The exceptions were a few headed by Captains Azanah Pritchard, Henry Ruiter and John W. Meyers; Lieutenants Christian Wehr and John Ruiter; Ensign Harmonius Best; and Messrs. (John) Martin and (Alexander) Taylor,[97] who were at work erecting houses about three miles south of the mouth of Pike River and on that part of Rock River that runs in the Province of Québec. … Captain Justus Sherwood reported these 'squatters' said they would settle this land at all costs, 'nothing but superior force shall drive them off that land.'" In May 1784, Haldimand instructed a Major Campbell to destroy the houses of the settlers at Missisquoi Bay; an order Campbell refused to carry out. After the Missisquoi Bay settlers refused removal to Cataraqui, Haldimand cut off all provisions and allowances, which the Crown had been providing Loyalist settlers. Haldimand was recalled and replaced by Henry Hamilton as Governor, then by Brigadier General Hope, and finally by Sir Guy Carleton/Lord Dorchester in 1786. Lord Dorchester's ascension resulted in a more tolerant and supportive attitude toward the Missisquoi Loyalists, who were necessarily (because of the termination of their provisions and allowances) more self-reliant than the "United Empire Loyalists" relocated along the St. Lawrence River and Lake Ontario.

John Martin was one of the former King's Rangers who refused to comply with Lord Haldimand's and Major Rogers' orders to relocate to Cataraqui of the Eastern District. In doing so, he forfeited United Empire Loyalist status,[98] as well as free land and provisions for three years.[99] He remained on Caldwell Manor and in Sutton Township for the next 24 years.

Settlers on Caldwell Manor with connections to the *Richard Martin* family included:[100]

Lot	Concession I (pre-1784)	Concession III	Concession IV	Concession VI
15	**Simon Huntington**			John Beerwart
14	Edward Simpson		John Wehr William Vaughan	
13	Col. Caldwell	**Thomas Martin (1792)**	Daniel Brunson (1789)	
12	Edward Simpson	***John Martin* (1788)**	Daniel Smith (1789)	**John Booth**
11	Edward Simpson	**Daniel Scott (1789)**	**Samuel Demaray (1789)**	
10	Andrew Brown		**Samuel Demaray (1789)**	
9	Edward Brown	**Silas Fuller (1784)**		
8	Seth Philips	**Bill Fuller (1784)**	**William Marsh Jr. (1786)**	
7	Samuel Filer	Baptist Church (1794)		
6	Duncan Dewar Henry Caldwell A. Pritchard	(Rev.) Wm. Marsh (1785)	Samuel Brown (1789)	
5	John Nichols	James Polson (1786)	**Jeremiah Gibbs (1788)**	
4	Henry Cross	Daniel Coulter	**William Gibbs (1789)**	
3	John Dewar	John Henry Role		
2	Simon Wright	Adam Tearing	Alexander Young	
1	Sarah Griggs	John Eibi	Henry Church	

As early as 1788, "the advantages had been urged of getting from New England a class of settlers, who had repented of their hostility to the British Government. The new policy created an organization, or company, called Associates, to whom the new Township was granted. The agent

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

of the Associates, called the leader, was usually a man with some means and influence. He became responsible for the conditions, the only one of the many really pressed being the cost of the primitive survey, which had to be made as a preliminary to the erection of the Township, and the granting of lands." The township was the English system of land division, which converted ten square miles of land (64,000 acres) into 304 lots of 210 acres each. 1/7th of the lots were reserved to the Crown, and 1/7th were reserved to the Clergy, with the rest available for settlement. On December 26, 1791, Great Britain's Parliament passed the Constitutional Act of 1791, creating the Province of Canada, with Lower and Upper Canada, the latter's borders being unspecified. Lower Canada's Governor Alured Clarke ordered the survey of Crown lands, with grants being made under the English system of free land tenure, without the payment of rent as existed under the seignoiry system. Bedford County was formed in 1791, and contained fourteen townships and seigniories, including Stanbridge, St. Armand, Dunham, Foucault Seigniory (Caldwell Manor), Farnham, Potten, and Sutton.[101] Sutton Township was surveyed in 1792, and people immediately started to occupy the land.[102]

By the spring of 1795, *Richard Martin* and his sons Thomas, *John* and Aaron Martin, were in Lower Canada. In April and May 1795, Caldwell Manor residents *Richard Martin*, *John Martin*, Thomas Martin, William Marsh Jun., Silas Fuller, Daniel Brunson, William Huntington, William Marsh Sen. (Rev.), Benjamin Vaughan, Josephus Vaughan, Simon Huntington, John Aller, Jeremiah Gibbs, William Gibbs, Thomas Gibbs and Thomas Gibbs Jr., took the *Oath of Allegiance* required to obtain a grant of land; as did Christie's Seigniory residents Bill Fuller, Samuel Demaray, Nicholas Demaray, and Richard Demaray; and St. Armand Seigniory residents Henry Grout,[103] Caleb Grout, David Grout, John Grout, and William Grout.[104] Members of the Martin, Marsh, Huntington, Fuller, Demaray, Varnum, Scott, Gibbs and Groat families are found in multiple petitions of Leaders/Associates for grants of land.[105] It was not unusual for an individual to appear as an associate on several petitions, which was probably the result of keeping all of their options open and not taking a chance with only one leader.[106]

None of the Martins, Marshes, Fullers, Demarays, Huntingtons, Varnums, Groats or other Loyalists who defied Lord Haldimand and settled at Missisquoi Bay, appear on any "United Empire Loyalist" list, official or otherwise. Therefore, they were not eligible to affix "U.E." to their names; and never received the financial and social benefits of U.E. status.[107] Lord Dorchester's government "took no sentimental view of the matter, and accepted means and character as conditions, more than professed prior allegiance, or sorrow for hostility. The fact is, the Government wanted settlers, the settlers wanted lands. Under such conditions, no technical or sentimental considerations were likely to be an obstacle in the way of an agreement between the parties," i.e. the associates and government.[108]

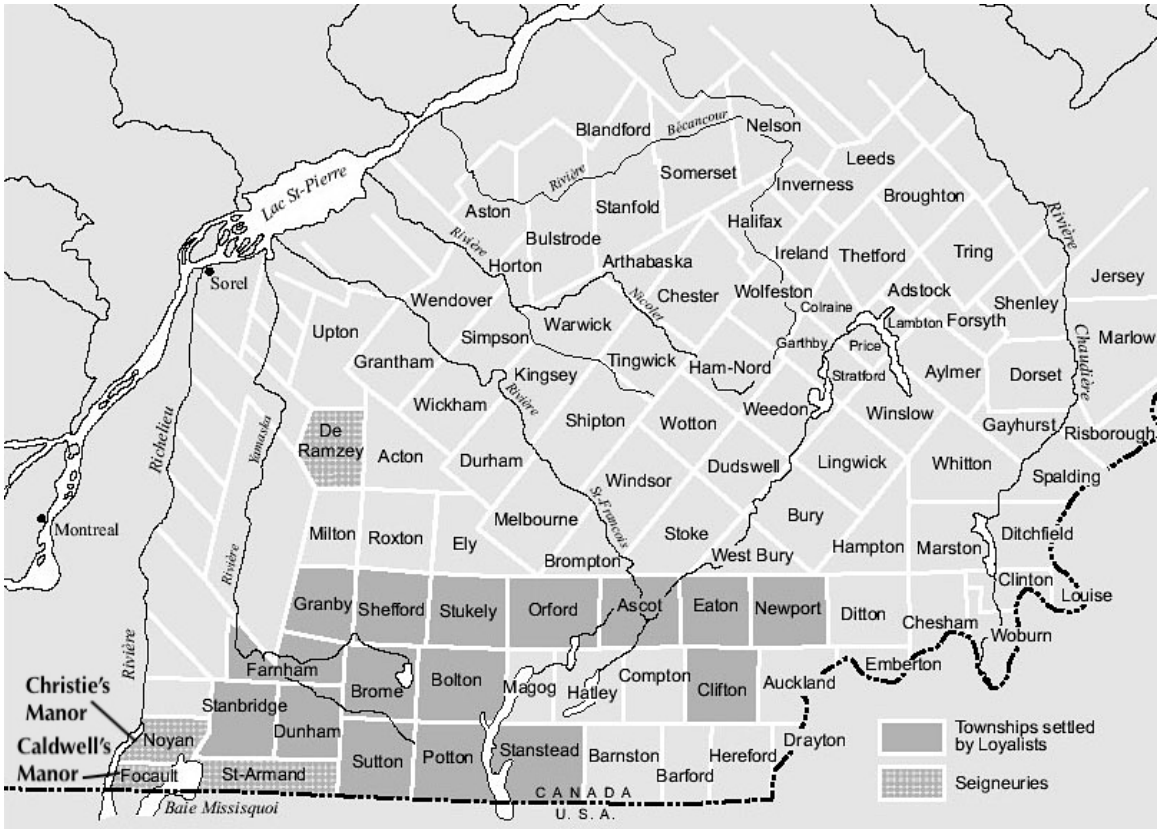
Nevertheless, and contrary to their documented status as being ineligible for United Empire Loyalist designation and the substantial benefits arising therefrom, the Province of Québec and the United Empire Loyalist Association of Canada, on June 12, 1971, installed a Caldwell Manor plaque, in MacCallum Park, Noyan, Québec, which reads:

> "One of the first United Empire Loyalist settlements was formed here during and after the American Revolution (1775-1783). Many soldiers and others were transported by the warship Maria."

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Ch. 2: MARTINS (AND ASSOCIATED FAMILIES) IN CALDWELL MANOR & SUTTON TOWNSHIP, LOWER CANADA

Settlers from the Seigniories of Caldwell Manor, Christie's Manor, and St. Armand moved to the Eastern Townships, because they could obtain free land and did not have to pay an annual ground rent.[109]



The Eastern Townships and Seigniories

In 1797, Baptist Minister William Marsh left Caldwell Manor, and settled at Sutton Flat, what is now the core of Sutton.[110] William Huntington also re-located to Sutton Flat in 1797, building mills in the vicinity. On March 31, 1798, Jeremiah Gibbs (R1/L3); Thomas Gibbs Jr. (R5/L5); and Samuel Demaray (R6/L5) received orders to settle on 200 acres each in Sutton Township.[111] On the same date, Leader Patrick Conroy requested his Associates Simon Huntington (R3/L27) and William Marsh Jun'r (R3/26) each receive 200 acres in Sutton Township.[112] On March 7, 1802, John Steel filed a request with the Lt. Governor of Lower Canada, asking, "on behalf of his Constituents and Others," that they be granted leases of reserved Crown and Clergy lots in Sutton Township. Those who had applied for leases in Sutton Township on August 10, 1801, included: (Rev.) William Marsh Sen (Crown R6/L10); William Huntington (Clergy R8/L11); Evan/Eran (Aaron) Martin (Crown R7/L6); Jacob Marsh (Crown R5/L6); and William Marsh Jun (Clergy R7/L9).[113] On August 2, 1802, a list was prepared containing the names of people who had received orders to settle in Sutton Township:[114] On August 31, 1802, Letters Patent were granted to 168 Loyalists, with concessions of 308 lots, in Sutton Township.[115] Sutton Township's inhabitants, patentees and lessees, circa 1792-1810, included:[116]

R8									**William Huntington lease**
R7				**Aaron Martin lease**	**Bill Fuller patent**	**Silas Fuller patent**	**William Marsh Jr. lease**		**William Huntington patent**
R6		**Josephus Vaughan Patent (*John Martin*)**	**Samuel Demaray patent**	**John Booth patent**			**Rev. Wm. Marsh patent**	**Rev. Wm. Marsh lease**	**John Groat lease**
R5			**Thomas Gibbs Jr. patent**	**Jacob Marsh Jr. lease**		**Randal Marsh patent**		**Jacob Marsh patent**	
R4				**Thomas Gibbs Sr. patent**					
R3									
R2									
R1	**Jeremiah Gibbs patent**								
	L3	**L4**	**L5**	**L6**	**L7**	**L8**	**L9**	**L10**	**L11**

None of the Martins (*Richard*, Thomas, *John* or Aaron) received a patent for land in Sutton Township from the Crown. *John Martin* purchased VI/4 from Josephus Vaughan; and it is believed Aaron (Eran/Evan) Martin sought to lease Crown Reserved VII/6. "The first census was taken in 1803. At the time, the population of the Township of Sutton totaled 500 inhabitants, of whom 101 were landowners, 82 were married men, 15 were single men and 4 were women."[117]

In 1806, William Huntington sold his mills in Sutton Flat, and moved to Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, with *John Martin* and his family, William Marsh Jr. and his family, and Henry Groat Sr., Caleb Groat and Robert Gibbs, in the first wave of migration from the Sutton Township to Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

[80] Beginning around 1727, the King of France empowered his Governor and Intendant to make concessions of land to inhabitants of New France for the purpose of settlement, but also imposed conditions on the land and grantees, such as retaining mineral rights, the right to place forts and their garrisons, creating King's highways, preserving fishing rights, requiring clearing of the land, and to build a house on the concession. The granted lands were known as "Seigniories." On April 6, 1734, the King of France ratified the grant of about 14,700 acres to Sieur Foucalt, a member of the Superior Council of Québec, made by the Marquis de Beauharnois, Lieutenant-Governor, and Intendant Gilles Hocquart. The Foucalt Seigniory was situated on the west side of Missisquoi Bay and was bounded on the west by the Richelieu River, and on the south by British North America. Even though he defaulted on his obligations, Sieur Foucault's application for reconsideration and a grant of an even larger parcel was granted and ratified by the King's warrant in 1745.

A considerable band of the Abenaki Indians from New Brunswick settled within the Foucault Seigniory. France established a Jesuit mission at the Village of Missiskouy, in an effort to secure their sympathies and support against the British colonists to the south. In April 1745, the King wrote to the Governor encouraging the use of the Abenaki to make raids against the English in order to unite the tribes and permanently separate them from the English. Lake Champlain and the Richelieu River served as "highways" by which the British and French attacked each other. In 1746, the village of Missiskouy served as an advance base for Abenakis warriors from their principal settlement at the mouth of the St. Francis River for raids into New York and Massachusetts, which resulted in taking of prisoners and scalps. By 1747, the village of Missiskouy was determined to be too near the Richelieu River for the safety of its inhabitants, and with the King's approval, was abandoned. The establishment of a parish at the Seigniory of Foucault was also deferred until after the war with England. *Seigniory of Foucault,* Pages 34-38; *Walker Missisquoi County*, Page 2; *and Missisquoi Bay*, Page 6.

The fierce Abenaki Indians in the St. Francis River basin launched devastating attacks against English settlements to the south. Hundreds of lives had been lost and public furor was further aroused by the tribe's attack on a British army retreating under a white flag of truce. In 1759, angered by the atrocities which had been committed in the course of the Abenaki raids, General Jeffery Amherst ordered Major Robert Rogers to conduct an expedition to wipe out the Abenaki Indians at St. Francis. Rogers, born in Massachusetts in 1731, was raised on the colonial frontier of New Hampshire. In 1756, Rogers formed a group which came to be known as Rogers' Rangers. In *Rogers' Ranging Rules*, he set down more than two dozen no-nonsense rules for frontier warfare. He insisted on the intensive training of his soldiers, including raiding and close combat behind enemy lines. The result of his efforts was the creation of a highly mobile force that could sustain itself for long periods by living off the land. On October 4, 1759, Rogers' Rangers arrived at the village of the St. Francis Indians:

> "The members of the tribe were engaged in a dance and festivities which continued until four o'clock the morning of October 5. Waiting until the savages were asleep, at the break of day, Rogers made a general assault. Men, women and children were slain and a great number of scalps were taken as trophies. In a village of three hundred persons, two hundred were killed and twenty taken prisoners. Rogers' casualties were one killed and six slightly wounded. The village was burned …" *History of Lake Champlain*, Crocket, Page 82; and *Missisquoi Bay*, Pages 6-10.

After its victory over France in the Seven Years' War (French and Indian War in North America), Great Britain's received all of New France (Canada) in the 1763 Treaty of Paris. New France was officially renamed Québec by the British in the Québec Act of 1774. Québec covered all of British Canada, with two districts: Québec and Montreal. With the ceding of New France to the British, the seigniories along the Richelieu River and around Lake Champlain were sold by their owners, who returned to France. The

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Seigniory of Noyan was sold to British Army Major General Gabriel Christie in 1763, and became "Christie's Manor." Henry Guynard, a London merchant, purchased the Seigniory of St. Armand the same year. General James Murray, who played an important part in the conquest of the country and became the first governor, purchased the Seigniory of Foucault in 1765. General Murray left Canada in 1766, and in April 1774, leased the Seigniories of Foucault and Lauzon to Lt. Col. Henry Caldwell (~1735-1810) for 99 years. Caldwell fought at the capture of the Fortress of Louisbourg, served under Generals James Wolfe and Guy Carleton, and became a successful businessman. However, tensions between the British and their American colonies discouraged settlement along the Richelieu River and Lake Champlain, which bordered the Province of New York. *Seigniory of Foucault,* Page 39; *and Walker Missisquoi County*, Pages 19-20.

[81] *Siebert American Loyalists*, Pages 31-33; *Missisquoi Bay,* Page 35; *and Walker Missisquoi County*, Pages 22-26.

[82] *Siebert American Loyalists*, Pages 3-6 (1913); *Eastern Township Loyalists*; *Walker Missisquoi County*, Pages 21-23; *and Captain John Savage and the Settlement of Shefford: From 1740 to 1793*, by A.J.H. Richardson, Page15.

[83] The places of origin for the soldiers of the 2nd Battalion breaks down as follows: Albany (NY): 44, Duchess County: 41, Connecticut: 31, New York: 10, New Milford: 8, Ireland: 7, Scotland: 6, [New] Hampshire: 5, Rhode Island: 4, Boston: 4, Jersey: 4, England: 3, Hartford: 3, Germany: 2, Londonderry: 2, New London (CT): 2, New Haven (CT): 2, Litchfield: 2, See Brook: 1, Halifax, Nova Scotia: 1, Fairfield: 1, Monmouth County (NJ): 1, Long Island: 1, Bedford: 1, Woster: 1, Stafford: 1, Salem (NH): 1, Lebanon: 1, Castleton: 1, Canada: 1, Cumberland: 1, Charlestown: 1, Colrand: 1, Durham: 1, Virginia: 1, Maryland: 1.

[84] *Haldimand Papers*, by Sir Frederick Haldimand, Vol. 167, Pages 338-341, *Canada Archives*.

[85] *Siebert American Loyalists*, Pages 31-33; *Missisquoi Bay,* Page 35; *Walker Missisquoi County*, Pages 22-26; and *Lower Canada Land Papers, Vol. 190; and Dominion Archives, S Series, Land, Sutton, 1792-97*.

[86] *Rolls of the Provincial (Loyalist) Corps, Canadian Command, American Revolutionary Period*, Mary Beacock Fryer & Lieut. Col. Wm. A. Smy CD, Dundurn Press Ltd. (1981), provided by Eleanor Todd. I have not been able to ascertain with certainty these are the same individuals as the son of *Richard Martin* and William Marsh Jr., because their geographic origins are different from the same named individuals listed a short time later in the identified in the *General Return of Refugee Loyalists in the Province of Québec, Exclusive of those Quartered, and residing at the Upper Post*.

[87] *kingsrangers.org: James Breakenridge's Company of the King's Rangers* (2018); *and Siebert American Loyalists*, Page 16.

[88] *Haldimand Papers*, Vol. 166, Pages 197, 205, and 218-223, *Canada Archives*.

[89] I have been unable to determine what is required to become an "Incorporated Loyalist," which also appears next to three names on the *Old UEL List*: "This list has the names of the family heads of over 6,000 'American born Loyalists, British & German Soldiers' of the American Revolutionary War. With residence (where they settled), military service, dates of Grants and Petitions, and families where known. A 'Supplementary List' has the names of about 2,000 people added later to correct some of the missing in Appendix B."

"The book was first written in 1885 for the 'Centennial of the Settlement of Upper Canada,' names collected from various Land Boards and Muster Rolls. The book has been revised and reprinted several times since its first print, with no doubt omissions of names and information to save space and time. The List is not complete, many names should be on this list which are not and errors are evident."

[90] William Marsh (<1642, Kent, England – 1721/24, Plainfield, Windham County, Connecticut) married Elizabeth Yeomans (January 10, 1658/59, Haverhill, Essex County, Massachusetts – 1739, Plainfield), on October 18, 1681/82, in Stonington, New London County, Connecticut. William Marsh arrived in Salem, Massachusetts in 1642, after his brother James Marsh, an officer in the Royalist Army of Charles I, was captured by Oliver Cromwell's Army after the Battle of Edgehill, early in England's Civil War, and was beheaded. He attained a position of some prominence in Connecticut Colony. William Marsh sold 50 acres

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

of land, which had been granted to him by the town of Stonington, to John Parke on August 10, 1683; and he and Elizabeth probably moved to Quinebaug, Windham County, Connecticut, which was incorporated as a town in 1699, but changed its name to Plainfield a year later. In 1702, they were living on the east side of the Quinebaug River, in Plainfield. It appears they had at least eight children, the most significant of whom for our purposes is Thomas Marsh born in March 1686. *The Story of Two Loyalists – Jacob and William Marsh*, Vol. 18, Missisquoi Historical Society of Québec, Page 90; *Joanne Blake; Stonington, Connecticut Deeds 1664-1714; NEGH Register*, Vol. 15, Page 53 (Jan. 1861); *and The Settlers of the Beekman Patent, Dutchess County, Province of New York.*

Deacon Thomas Marsh (March 1686, Stonington, New London County, Connecticut - March 19, 1753, Mansfield Center (burial), Tolland County, Connecticut), was the son of William Marsh and Elizabeth Yeomans. Thomas married Euness Parkhouse (1693-1766), on February 4, 1712, in Plainfield. Thomas and Eunice Parkhouse Marsh had at least twelve children, eight of whom survived him: Thomas, Elihu, Joseph, William, Hannah, Simion, Jacob and Amos. Son John was named as an heir, but died four days before his father. In 1744, 1745 and 1746, Deacon Thomas Marsh was arrested in Pomfret, Windham and Mansfield, Connecticut, respectively, for "disorderly preaching" at Separatist gatherings; which was associated with the "Great Awakening." In 1749, Thomas Marsh purchased land in Mansfield, which his son William acquired from him in 1751. *The Barbour Collection of (Plainfield) Connecticut Town Vital Records*, Vol 1-55 (1994-2002); *History of Windham County, Connecticut*, Ellen Douglas Larned, Vol. 1, Pages 99-100 (1874); *Letter from James H. Barnett, Mansfield Historical Society to Mrs. Frances Allen Dunn, dated December 14. 1975; Old Mansfield Cemetery from the Hale Collection*, transcribed by Gary Nilson; *Daniel Marsh 1873 letter to Jane Marsh Parker; and NEGH Register, Vol. 13, Pages 169-170 (April 1859) and Vol. 15, Page 53 (Jan. 1861);*

Three of Deacon Thomas Marsh's sons have connections with the Martin, Fuller, Huntington, Demaray and Groat families:

1. John Marsh (December 11, 1714, Plainfield, Windham County, Connecticut – March 15, 1753, Oblong, Dutchess County, Province of New York) married Sarah Martin (March 31, 1721, Windham, Windham County, Connecticut – May 15, 1792, Dutchess County, New York), daughter of George Martin (~September 17, 1680, Ipswich, Essex County, Massachusetts – August 15, 1755, Windham, Connecticut) and Mercy Durkee (~1690 – August 1, 1730, Windham), on September 29, 1736, in Windham. John and Sarah Martin Marsh had about nine children, one of whom: Susannah Marsh (December 1, 1743, Windham – September 27, 1833, Clinton, Dutchess County, New York) married Agrippa Martin (March 6, 1736/37, Swansea, Barnstable County, Massachusetts – August 15, 1778, Pawling, Dutchess County, New York), sometime prior to 1765. Agrippa Martin was the son of Manasseh Martin Jr. (1705, Massachusetts – 1774, Province of New York) and Maribeth Lake (1714-1765). *The Barbour Collection of (Windham) Connecticut Town Vital Records*, Vol 1-55 (1994-2002); *and Dutchess County, Province of New York, Probate Record and Will of George Martin dated March 9, 1750*.

2. Jacob Marsh (August 19, 1733, Hampton, Windham County, Connecticut – September 19, 1777, Stillwater, Albany County, New York). Jacob died in the "Boury Camp in Stillwater," New York, site of the Battle of Stillwater/Saratoga, where the Continental Army defeated the British Army commanded by Gen. John Burgoyne. Jacob Marsh married Lydia Fuller (November 19, 1733, Mansfield, Tolland County, Connecticut - ____, Caldwell Manor or Sutton Township, Lower Canada), daughter of Rodolphus Fuller and Anne Robinson Hall; and sister of Bill Fuller (1737->1802), who also joined Burgoyne's army in 1777, and of Amy Fuller (1738/39 – 1775-77, Fort Edward, New York), who married Simon Huntington III (1740 - >1812, Whitby Township, Upper Canada), who also fought at the Battle of Saratoga under Ebenezer Jessup. In the mid-1760s the Jacob Marsh family lived in Shaftsbury, Vermont. Jacob Marsh was an early supporter of New York interests in Clarendon Township, and purchased 600 acres in North Clarendon from New York grantees of Socialboro. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace, to enforce New York laws

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

from western New York to Clarendon. The Green Mountain Boys, led by Ethan Allen, unroofed Jacob's house in Clarendon, and damaged a significant amount of his personal property. The history of Jacob Marsh is documented in *Early Land Grants & Title Controversy, Clarendon, Vermont 1761-1976*, David E. Potter, *clarendonhistory.org*. Even though he was deceased, Jacob Marsh's property was ordered confiscated by the State of New York in July 1783, which may have been the impetus for son William (the future Baptist Reverend), when he was 15 or 16 years old, in the winter of 1783-84, with his mother, sisters, and at least two brothers, Jacob and Randall, to settle on Concession III, Lot 6, of Caldwell Manor, Québec. Jacob and Lydia Fuller Marsh had seven children, but three sons are important to the Martin family history and genealogy:

(1) (Rev.) William Marsh (July 1, 1767, Clarendon Township, Rutland County, Vermont* – March 17, 1843, Port Perry, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West), who in 1783 traveled north to Missisquoi Bay. On February 17. 1787, the future Reverend William Marsh married Elizabeth Huntingdon (~1771-1849), daughter of Loyalist Simon Huntingdon and Amy Fuller. In the early part of January 1794, the people at Caldwell Manor sent out for someone to administer the ordinance of Christian baptism. William Marsh Jr. (William's first cousin) and Thomas Martin (based upon his and wife Keziah Eastwood's involvement in founding the First Baptist Church of Pittstown in 1787) were probably among those residents who requested a Baptist minister to come to Caldwell Manor. The first Baptist church was organized in the vicinity of the Third Concession Cemetery (CIII/L7), and the Baptist residents of Caldwell Manor licensed William Marsh as their preacher. The Caldwell Manor congregation is considered to be the first Baptist Church in Canada. On March 3, 1796, William Marsh was ordained as a Baptist minister. Around 1797, Rev. William Marsh, William Huntington, and about 20 others moved to Suttons Flat, Sutton Township. Rev. William Marsh was awarded Lot 9 Range 6 of Sutton Township in March of 1792, and was granted a Patent on August 31, 1802. In addition to Sutton Flats, Rev. Marsh also founded churches at Eaton Township, Stanstead Township and Hatley Township. He supplemented his income by making shoes. In 1813, he moved to Dunham Township, where he lived until 1825, when he went to Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, and serviced churches in Whitby, Darlington, Markham and Reach Townships. Rev. William Marsh died on March 17, 1843, and is buried in the Dryden Burying Ground (Lot 19 of Concession VI, Whitby Township). Rev. William Marsh and Elizabeth Huntington had eight children; seven daughters and son Israel Marsh (January 21, 1797, Caldwell Manor – May 12, 1855, Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West), who married Eliza Huntington in Dunham Township on March 10, 1817. Israel was also an ordained Baptist minister who served as the minister of the Whitby Township Baptist Church.

*Rev. William Marsh was not born in Socialboro, Province of New York, because it did not officially exist until April 3, 1771. Nor was he born in Shaftsbury, Bennington County, Vermont, which was where his mother moved the family sometime after Jacob Marsh's death in 1777.

Rev. William Marsh is often confused and/or combined with his cousin William Marsh Jr. Rev. William Marsh did not move to Whitby Township until 1825, about 18 years after his cousin William Marsh Jr.

(2) Jacob Marsh Jr. (1768, Albany County, Province of New York – November 4, 1813, Canterbury, Windham County, Connecticut; buried Old Smith Cemetery) was awarded Lot 10 Range 5 of Sutton Township in March of 1792, and was granted a Patent on August 31, 1802.

(3) Randall Marsh (1769, Albany County – May 19, 1855, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West) was awarded Lot 8 Range 5 of Sutton Township in March of 1792, and was granted a Patent on August 31, 1802. Randall and his family went to Whitby Township, and by 1837

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

was on Lot 15 of Concession II, probably with son William (1806-1870). Sons Samuel (C2/L16) and John (C6/L20) were also in Whitby Township. In 1846, the family was identified as "March."

Mansfield CT Early Vital Records Index 1679-1906, Andrew W. Franklin, Vol. IV (2006); *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations; The Marsh Interlude; Early Land Grants & Title Controversy, Clarendon, Vermont 1761-1976*, David E. Potter, *clarendonhistory.org*.; *List of loyalists against whom judgments were given under the Confiscation Act*; *Petition No. 346; Lower Canada Land Papers,* RG 1 L3L, Vol. 190*; Dominion Archives, S Series, Land, Sutton, 1792-7; Missisquoi Bay*, Page 35; *Find-a-Grave* (Israel Marsh, Randall Marsh); *Home District Marriage Records; Ontario District Marriages 1826-1936*; *Loyalist Trails UELAC Newsletter*, December 16, 2007; *1851 Canada Census*; *Windham Herald Obituary*, December 23, 1813; *Siebert American Loyalists*, Pages 37-38; *Walker Missisquoi County*, Pages 43-53; *Origin and Sketch of the First Baptist Church in Lower Canada,* by Elisha Andrew (1836); *Lower Canada Land Papers,* RG 1 L3L, Vol. 64, Pages 31846-47; *A List of the Leader and his Associates who have petitioned for the Township of Sutton, Lower Canada Land Papers*, RG 1 L3L, Pages 32027-28; *Lower Canada Land Papers,* Vol. 194, Pages 92515-92521; *A List of the Leader and Associates for the Township of Sutton, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 64, Pages 31849 and 32033-34; *1798 Conroy Petition*; *List of Applicants for Reserved Lands in the following Townships – Sutton*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 186, Page 89473-75; *1802 Sutton Twp. Patents; 1802 Sutton Twp. Diagram*; *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 30, Pages 16008-16013; *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 64; *History of the Eastern Townships*, Pages 280-291; *Québec Land Grants*, Pages 8-10, 232-234; *Eastern Township Loyalists*; *1802 Sutton Twp. Orders*; *1822 Whitby Census; and 1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories*.

3. Rev. William Marsh Sr. (December 23, 1725, Plainfield, Windham County, Connecticut – October 15, 1763, Mill Creek, Wyoming Valley, Northumberton County, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania; massacred by Indians with his brother Thomas) married Eunice Gurley (Girly) (1722 – October 1761, Vermont) on January 26, 1847/48. In 1751, Rev. William Marsh Sr., with a number of Baptists from Connecticut, settled at Hamburg, New Jersey. In 1852, Mr. Marsh was baptised by Mr. Elkanah Fuller, and then Mr. Elkanah Fuller was baptized by Mr. Marsh. The following year they were baptised by Mr. Marsh Roe, Daniel Roberts, Hezekiah Smith and wife, and his brother Rudolphus Fuller. William Marsh Sr. served as pastor of the Deckerstown Baptist Church, but his doctrinal views did not suit the congregation. In 1756, William Marsh Sr. was a member of his father's church in Mansfield, Connecticut, when he led a schismatic group of Separatists to Wantaga, New Jersey, where Mr. Marsh and eight others originated the first Baptist church organised at Wantage. He resigned and removed to the Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania, where he was killed in 1763. *History of Luzerne County*, by H. C. Bradsby, Page 423 (1893); *History of Baptists in Middle States*, Dr. Vedder, Page 50 (*Morgan Edwards' Materials*, Vol. II, p. 85); *Reminiscences: forty-three years in America, from April 1865 to April 1908*, Rev John T. Griffith, DD, Pages 182-184 (1913); and *Early Days in the Wyoming Valley*, Wilkes University.

There was a pre-Revolutionary War connection between the Rev. William Marsh Sr. (father of William Marsh Jr. and brother of Jacob Marsh), Daniel Bronson (who lived next to the Martins and Marshes on Caldwell Manor, Québec), and the Swansea, Massachusetts, Martin families. Around 1750, a group of Baptists came to the Pawling-Dover area of Dutchess County, Province of New York, from Swansea, Massachusetts. The First Baptist Church of Dover, which was formed from Pawling, was organized in 1757, and is the oldest church in the town. At the first meeting of the Philadelphia Baptist Association held October 4 and 6, 1757, it was resolved: "In answer to a request from a number of inhabitants in Beekman's Precinct, it is agreed that our brethren, Mr. Miller and Mr. William Marsh (d1763, Wyoming, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania) visit them and give them direction ...." On November 9, 1757, Mr. Marsh, a Baptist Minister from New Jersey, visited South Dover and explained to the Baptists who were present the nature of the Covenant. On January 4, 1758, Samuel Waldo was chosen as a Pastor and ordained by Elders Marsh and Willard. At a conference meeting on September 3, 1758, it was voted to build a meeting house 30 by 40 feet, with Pelatia Ward, Manasseh Martin, Benjamin Seeley, Ebenezer Cole and Eliab

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Wilcox appointed to a building committee. On September 15, 1764, the church licensed Daniel Bronson as a local exhorter, and on June 10, 1775, Agrippa Martin (h/o Susannah Marsh) was licensed as exhorter. *The History of Dover Township; The History of Baptists in Vermont*, Rev. H. Crocker; *Baptists in Upper & Lower Canada before 1820*, by Ivison & Rosser (195_); *Old Dutchess Forever*, Henry Noble McCracken (1956); *History of Dutchess Co., New York*, James H. Smith (1980); and *ninetravelers.com*.

Children of William Marsh Sr. included:

(1) William Marsh Jr. (June 15, 1754, Newtown, Sussex County, New Jersey – August 21, 1835, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada). William Marsh Jr. was a soldier in Major James Rogers' 2nd Battalion King's Rangers, arriving in Canada in 1781, where he (#22) appeared on a pay list dated January 10, 1782, with *John Martin* (#93), Philip and John Ruiter, and Jacob Best; each of whom received $5 cash. William Marsh Jr. married Annie Huntington (December 13, 1764, Stonington, Plainfield County, Connecticut – February 28, 1847, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West), daughter of Simon Huntington and Amy Fuller, on February 15, 1783, probably at St. John. He was one of 381 settlers requesting land between Missisquoi Bay and Lake Memphremagog, on June 3, 1783. On August 2, 1783, William Marsh Jr., on behalf of 120 families and settlers, sent a description of the country around Lake Memphremagag, 40 miles east of Caldwell Manor, requesting Lord Haldimand's permission to be allowed to locate there – which was refused. On September 27, 1783, five Trustees, including Alex. Taylor and John Martin,**** wrote to Capt. Mathews, secretary to the Commander-in-Chief, Québec, defending William Marsh Jr., who had been accused of defrauding/stealing funds while serving as an agent to obtain land from the Crown in the Lake Memphremagog area. A follow-up letter dated January 27, 1784, was critical of William Marsh. By 1788, William Marsh Jr. was mentioned in an *Act de Notarie* for Lot 8 of Concession IV of Caldwell Manor, next to Bill and Silas Fuller; and near his cousin (Rev.) William Marsh, William and Jeremiah Gibbs, Samuel Demaray, Daniel Scott, and Thomas and *John Martin*. In the fall of 1783, William Marsh, Jr. explored the future Sutton Township and submitted a detailed report to Captain Mathews in Québec. In January 1794, William Marsh Jr., "a pious and devout Baptist Professor," hosted Baptist minister Elisha Andrew, who was asked to perform baptisms of about 30 of the residents of Caldwell Manor. William Marsh Jun. is an Associate of Patrick Conroy on March 3, 1795, and February 25, 1796, requesting land in Sutton Township, along with cousins (Rev.) William, Randal and Jacob Marsh; Simon and William Huntington; John Booth (the Martin's stepbrother); Bill and Silas Fuller; Josephus Vaughan; and Thomas and Jeremiah Gibbs. On May 5, 1795, William Marsh Jr., along with *Richard Martin*, Thomas Martin and *John Martin*, signed the *1795 Oath* at Caldwell Manor, Missisquoi Bay. On January 5, 1799, William Marsh Jr. received Orders of the Governor in Council for 200 acres of land on Lot 26 in Range 3 of Sutton Township. In 1801-02, he also obtained a lease of Clergy reserved land on Lot 9 of Range 7, on which he had already settled. William Marsh Jr. and Annie Huntington had seven daughters:

- Jane Marsh (November 11, 1786, Caldwell Manor, Québec – January 19, 1885, Arkona Township, Lambton County, Ontario; buried in North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Ontario), married David S. Demaray (1782-1868), son of Samuel Demaray and Margaret/Grietje Martin, around 1803, probably in Sutton Township, Lower Canada. David S. Demaray purchased the east one-half of Lot 23, Concession II, of Whitby Township, on December 7, 1811; while his father-in-law purchased the west one-half of the lot on the same date.

- Eunice Marsh (~1788/89, Caldwell Manor, Québec, - >1825). She is claimed to have married Henry Groat Jr. (____-1825), son of Henry Groat and Abiall Preston, but he probably married Anna Fuller.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• Ruth Marsh (August 1, 1791, Caldwell Manor, Québec – 1858, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West) married Richard Martin (June 30, 1790, Caldwell Manor – May 22, 1838, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West), son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*, on December 13/19, 1813, in Whitby Township.

• Amy Marsh (~1793, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada - 1812) married David Groat (1777-1864), son of Henry Groat and Abiall Preston.

• Lura Marsh (~1796, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada - >May 14, 1867, Brampton, Peel County, Ontario) married 3 times.

• Tryphena Marsh (~1799, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada – January 13, 1889, Toronto, York County, Ontario) married Alvin Kibburn (1793-1851).

• Anna Phebe Marsh (1802, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada – April 25, 1867, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West) married Silas Fuller (1770-1837), son of Bill Fuller and brother of Anna Fuller.

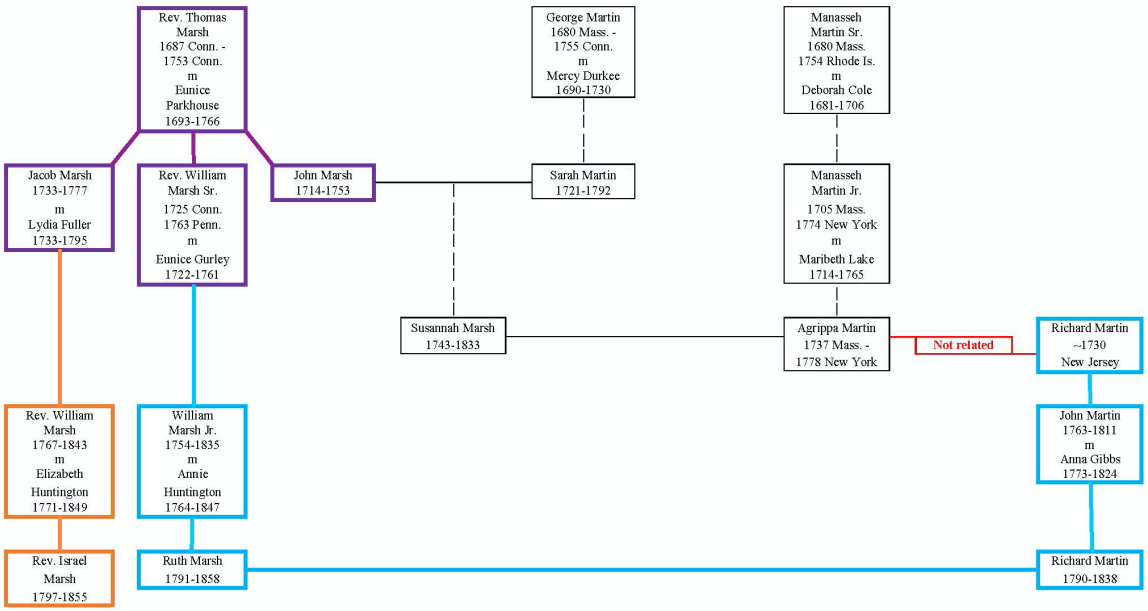
(2) Daniel Marsh (December 15, 1748, Willington, Tolland County, Connecticut – February 29, 1808, Clarendon Township, Rutland County, Vermont) married Phebe Rice (1747-1833), had nine children, and spent his life in Rutland County, Vermont.

"In 1769 Daniel Marsh, his brother, William Marsh, and their uncles, Amos and Jacob Marsh, came to Clarendon from Connecticut. Oliver Arnold and Whitfield Foster came at the same time from Rhode Island. They brought with them a few tools, some foodstuffs, and a cow. Each week one of them would be chosen to milk the cow, obtain wild game and fish, and prepare the meals. By the end of the season, they had erected five log houses (Daniel Marsh on lot #1 of Socialborough plan was the southernmost lot, Whitfield Foster on lot #2, Oliver Arnold on lot #3, Jacob Marsh on lot #4, lot #5 had been settled by Daniel's uncle, Elisha Williams, in 1768, and Amos Marsh on lot #6). Before winter set in, they all went home except William Marsh, who decided to go north, perhaps to Montreal, for the winter. He planned to return to Clarendon in the spring, but he was never heard from again. His relatives made many anxious inquiries about his whereabouts to no avail. (Canadian Loyalist records state he received a pension for his services during the Revolution)." In 1778, Daniel Marsh's Clarendon estate was confiscated by the Court of Confiscation after "having maturely considered the several proofs that were exhibited therein have by the notorious treasonable acts committed against this and the United States of America forfeited the whole of their real and personal estate . . . and the money arising from such sales . . be put into the public treasury of this state." In 1779, the Vermont Legislature passed an Act which prohibited those who had left the state and joined its enemies (i.e. the British) from returning, imposing a penalty of 20-50 lashes for the first offense, and death for the second. Daniel Marsh contested the court's order and act, eventually regaining title to his farm and being elected Clarendon Town Representative at least twice. *ninetravelers.com; and Early Land Grants & Title Controversy, Clarendon, Vermont 1761-1976*, David E. Potter, *clarendonhistory.org*.

Lower Canada Land Papers, Vol. 190 (John Martin and Alexander Taylor letters re: William Marsh)*; John Martin Family Bible; Reminiscences: forty-three years in America, from April 1865 to April, 1908*, Rev John T. Griffith, DD. Pages 182-184 (1913); *Find-a-Grave* (Daniel Marsh, and Anna Huntington Marsh); *Tolland County, Connecticut, Marriages*; *Gurley Family Genealogy*, Albert Ebenezer Gurley, Page 44; *The Barbour Collection of Connecticut Town Vital Records*; *Petition No. 346; Missisquoi Bay*, Page 35; *Return of a Detachment of the King's Rangers maintained by Major James Rogers, in Canada, for which he is entitled to the King's Bounty at five Dollars per Man*, St. Johns, January 10, 1782; *NY in the Revolution*,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Page 127; *Return of Loyal Rangers. Company of Pensioners, Land Papers of Lower Canada*, Vol. 163, Page 236; *List of the Men's Names Who are Returned in the Pay – that served in the Campaign under Lieutenant General John Burgoyne*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 167, Page 121; *Siebert American Loyalists*, Pages 37-38; *Walker Missisquoi County*, Pages 43-53; *Town of Sutton, Québec, homepage; Sesquicentennial of Sutton, 1802-1952*, George C. Dyer and Phyllis Eastman; *Origin and Sketch of the First Baptist Church in Lower Canada,* by Elisha Andrew (1836); *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 190, Pages 90985-86 and 90993; *Lower Canada Land Papers,* Vol. 64, Pages 31846-47; *A List of the Leader and his Associates who have petitioned for the Township of Sutton, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Pages 32027-28; *Lower Canada Land Papers,* Vol. 194, Pages 92515-92521; *A List of the Leader and Associates for the Township of Sutton, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 64, Pages 31849, 32033-34; *1798 Conroy Petition*; *List of Applicants for Reserved Lands in the following Townships – Sutton*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 186, Page 89473-75; *1802 Sutton Twp. Patents; 1802 Sutton Twp. Diagram*; *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 30, Pages 16008-16013; *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 64; *History of the Eastern Townships*, Pages 280-291; *Québec Land Grants*, Pages 8-10, and 232-234; *Eastern Township Loyalists*; *1819 Upper Canada Land Petitions*, Vol. 341, Petition No. 184; *Upper Canada Land Petitions 1800-1835*, Vol. 220(a), Petition No. 50; *Jim Whitwell*; *York, Upper Canada Minutes of Town Meetings and List of Inhabitants 1797-1823*, Christine Mosser, Metropolitan Toronto Library Board (1984); *Marriage Bonds of Ontario 1803-1834*, Thomas B. Wilson, Page 26 (1985); *Whitby Land Records*; *and 1837 Whitby Directory*.



[91] *Petition No. 346; and Missisquoi Bay*, Page 35. A second petition requesting a grant of lands East of Missisquoi Bay, which when combined with the June 3, 1783, petition resulted in almost 600 petitioners. *Lower Canada Land Papers,* Vol. 190.

[92] William Marsh* is mistakenly listed with the suffix "Sen.," probably because he was the oldest of the two William Marsh's on the list, i.e. the other being the future Rev. William Marsh, his first cousin,** son of Jacob Marsh. The listed names are those who were settled on Caldwell Manor near the Martins.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Claimants Names	Present Place of Abode	In What Corps Served	Time of Residence in Canada
William Marsh Senior*	On Caldwell's Manor	In Major Rodgers Corps	1781 Now in Canada
Sim. Huntington	On Caldwell's Manor, N of Line	In Jessop's Corps	1777 in Canada Since
Wm. Huntington	On Caldwell's Manor, his son	No Corps	
Wm Marsh Junior** **Jacob Marsh**	At Caldwell's Manor, N of Line	Sons to Jacob Marsh Esq. who died in Boury Camp in Stillwater (site of Battles of Saratoga)	1785 Since in Canada
And. Brown	On Caldwell's Manor	Jessop's Corps	1777 Since in Canada
Edw. Brown	At Caldwell's Manor	No Corps	1779 Since in this Province
John Martin	On Caldwell's Manor N Side	Prev. in Maj Rodgers Corps	1780 Since in Canada
Samuel Filer	On Caldwell's Manor	Major Rodgers Corps	1778 in Canada
Thomas Filer	On Caldwell's Manor	Major Rodgers Corps	1778 in Canada
Ephraim Filer	On Caldwell's Manor	No Corps	1778 in Canada
Alex Young	On Caldwell's Manor N Side	In Maj Rodgers Corps, Private	1778 Since in Canada
Duncan Cameron	On Caldwell's Manor	Ensign in the Royal Yorkers	1777 Since in Canada
John Cameron	On Caldwell's Manor	Son to Ensign Cameron, No Corps	1780 Since in Canada
Alex. Cameron Jun.	On Caldwell's Manor	Son to Ensign Cameron, No Corps	1780 Since in Canada
James Polson	On Caldwell's Manor, N of Line	84th Regiment	In Canada since 1799
Bill Fuller	At Caldwell's Manor, North Side	No Corps a Loyalist	1784 Since in Canada
Silas Fuller	At Caldwell's Manor, North Side, his son	No Corps a Loyalist	1784 Since in Canada
Daniel Cotton	At Caldwell's Manor, North Side	Jessop's Corps	1777 Since in Canada
John Dewar	At Caldwell's Manor, North of the Line	Served in the Royal Yorkers	1779 Since in Canada
John Nichols	On Caldwell's Manor, North of Line	In Major Rodgers King's Rangers	1778 Since in Canada
Edward Simpson	At Caldwell's Manor, North Side	Jessop's Corps & Prisoner in Albany Until Peace	In Canada Since 1786

[93] Simon Huntingdon/Huntington III (December 2, 1740, in Mansfield, Tolland County, Connecticut; bap First Congressional Church on January 4, 1741 - >1812, probably Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada). Simon was the son of Simon Huntington II (1710-1764) and Ammi (Amy) Standish (1709-1798), whose highly influential family traced its origins to Myles Standish of Pilgrims/Plymouth Rock. In 1764, Simon Huntington III married Amy Fuller (bap February 11, 1739, Mansfield), Bill Fuller's sister, probably in Mansfield. By 1772, Simon and Amy Fuller Huntington were living on a 240 acre leased farm in Fort Edward, Charlotte County, Province of New York.

Amy Fuller Huntington died around 1775-77 in Fort Edward. In 1777, Simon Huntington joined The King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's Corps) and fought at the Battle of Saratoga, where the British under Gen. Burgoyne were defeated, and the survivors were forced to withdraw to Canada, including Simon Huntington in the fall of 1777. As of December 2, 1778, Simon Huntington and three children were at the

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Machiche Loyalist refugee camp, but were not receiving any subsistence, although later listings have a family of 7. Simon Huntington continued to serve the Crown when in Québec, including by directing timber crews cutting trees for British forces. In the interim, his New York farm and possessions were "plundered" by British and Colonial forces. In October 1783, Simon Huntington submitted his original claim in the amount of £165s10 to the Crown's American Claims Commission, which was supported by Ebenezer Jessup and Bill Fuller. His claim was still pending as of July 3, 1787.

Huntington, Simon of Hudson River, Charlotte Co. **Memorial**, now of Montreal, 27 February 1786 Caldwell Manor, Quebec. He was obliged to flee in 1777 and served in Maj. Jessup's Corps. **Claim** for a leased farm of 140 acres; a house, etc. *Evidences*: Deposition 21 July 1778 Quebec by Edward Jessup that the claimant was in good circumstances. (12/26/428, 109/172; 13/13/413-418).

By 1783, Simon and son William Huntington were on Lot 16 of Concession I of Caldwell Manor, Québec, which was on the Richelieu River. 1795-96, Simon and William Huntington were associates of Patrick Conroy petitioning for land in Sutton Township, and took Oaths of Allegiance. In 1797, William Huntington and Rev. William Marsh, with about 20 others, including Simon Huntington, settled in Suttons Flat, where Rev. Marsh served as minister of the Baptist church. On August 31, 1802, Simon Huntington received a Patent for Lot 27 of Range 3 of Sutton Township, based upon a January 5, 1799, Order. Simon and Amy Fuller Huntington had at least four children:

(1) Annie Huntington (December 13, 1764, Stonington, New London/Plainfield County, Connecticut – February 28, 1847, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West) married William Marsh Jr. (1754-1835), on February 15, 1783, in either St. Johns or Missisquoi Bay, Québec, and had seven daughters. *Find-a-Grave* (Gladstone Baptist Church Cemetery).

(2) Elizabeth Huntington (~1771, Stonington, New London/Plainfield County, Connecticut – July 4, 1849, Nilestown, Middlesex County, Canada West) married (Rev.) William Marsh on February 16, 1787, at Caldwell Manor, Québec, and had one son and 5-7 daughters. *The Marsh Interlude*, Ch.3, by Ian Dawson Marsh, Pages19-21.

(3) Lydia Huntington (December 31, 1771, Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut – 1819, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada) married William Groat (July 3, 1771, White Creek, Albany County, Province of New York - 1813, Whitby Township), son of Henry Groat (1741-1810) and Abiall Preston (1714-1810), and had nine children. The family moved to Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, in 1809 from St. Armand, Missisquoi Bay, and on May 3, 1810, petitioned to lease Clergy reserved Lot 27, Concession II, of Whitby Township. After William's death, Lydia Huntington Groat married Samuel Munger of York Township, on May 1, 1817, in St. James Church, Toronto, with her brother William Huntington as a witness; but she died in 1819. In 1828-29, sons Preston (b1803), Standish (b1806), and Henry (b1810) Groat, served with their uncle Ebenezer Groat, Aaron Martin Sen., Aaron Martin Jr./2nd, *Elijah Martin*, Jeremiah Martin, Richard Martin, Richard Demoray, John Demoray and Israel Gibbs in the 2nd Regiment of the East York Militia. Their children owned numerous properties in Whitby Township as of 1837 and 1846. *US Dutch Reformed Church Records 1639-1989; NY in the Revolution*, Vol. II; *State of New York Sequestrations; American Loyalist Claims 1776-1835*, the National Archives of the United Kingdom (*Loyalist Claims*); *July 3, 1787, Claim of Henry Grout; Marriages of St. James Church, Toronto, 1800-1821; Obituary of Standish Groat*, Christian Messenger, Feb. 1873 – Dec. 1873, Vol. 9; *Ontario, Canada, Marriages 1826-1936; Militia Rolls 1828-29; and 1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories*.

(4) William Huntington (<1777, Fort Edward, Albany County, Province of New York - >1836, Reach Township, Canada West), married *, and had four sons and one daughter. William received orders to settle in Sutton Township in March 1792, and along with Rev. William Marsh settled at Suttons Flat in

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

1797 on Lot 11 of Range 7 of Sutton Township, and also was granted a Lease for Lot 11 of Range 8, where he built a gristmill and sawmill. On August 31, 1802, he received a Patent for the Suttons Flat property, which he sold in 1806 prior to moving to Whitby Township, Upper Canada, where on October 7, 1808, he filed a petition with Francis Gore, Lt. Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, requesting a lease of Crown Reserved Lot 11, Broken Front (BF), of Whitby Township, in which *John Martin* is named as surety/guarantor of the lease payments.

*Some sites have his wife's given name as "Nancy," without documentation. On November 28, 1818, an Amy Huntington of Pickering Township petitioned "for return of land forfeited by her sons going to the U.S.A." Amy was Simon Huntington's wife's given name, but she allegedly died around 1777 in New York State, before the family went to Missisquoi Bay. Further, she and Simon only had one son, not "sons." William Huntington had four sons and apparently lived until 1836. Thus, the 1818 petition creates more unknowns than it answers. *1818 UC Land Petition*, Vol 41; Pages 19712-19715.

On December 7, 1808, William Huntington served as surety/guarantor for Robert Gibbs, of Whitby Township, for a request to lease Crown Reserved Lot 15 of Concession I of Whitby Township. William Huntington was the original surety for *John Martin's* petition to lease Reserved Lot 20 of Concession II, Whitby Township, but his name was crossed out when the petition was submitted on February 24, 1809. On February 12, 1812, William was surety/guarantor of his father Simon Huntington's petition to lease BF Lot 11, on which William had requested a lease in 1808. In 1814, William Huntington was a member of the York County Militia Regiment. William Huntington family of six was included in the *1822 Whitby Census*. In 1821, oldest son James Huntington (1796, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada – 1851, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West) purchased part of Lot 22 of Concession II from Richard Martin, son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*, and in 1823, purchased part of Lot 21 of the same concession from Aaron Martin 2nd, also believed to be a son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*. By 1837, William Huntington was living on Lot 2 of Concession I, Reach Township. *The Marsh Interlude*, Ch.3, by Ian Dawson Marsh, Page 20; *Upper Canada Land Petitions, "G" Bundle Leases*, 1799-1819, Vol. 220(a), Petition Nos. 13 and 15; *Upper Canada Land Petitions, "G" Bundle Leases*, 1799-1821, Vol. 252, Petition No. 34; *Redcoated Ploughboys* (extracts of the Incorporated Militia Muster Listings from 1813-1815, by Richard Feltoe, Page 18 (1994); *Robertson's Landmarks of Toronto*, J. Ross Robertson, Page 413 (1898); *Whitby Land Records; and 1837 Reach Township Directory*.

List of the Loyalists and their Families Lodged at Machiche 2nd December 1778; Simon Huntington appears in *General Return of Refugee Loyalists in the Province of Québec, Exclusive of those Quartered, and residing at the Upper Posts* with 7 members of his family; *Haldimand Papers*, Vol 166, *Archives of Canada*; *Genealogical Memoir of the Huntington Family in This Country: Embracing All the Know Descendants of Simon and Margaret Huntington*, by Rev. E. B. Huntington, A. M., Page 106 (1863); *Baptismal Records of the Mansfield First Congregational Church 1710-1892, Connecticut Church Records, State Library Index, Abstract of Vital Records*, Vol. 065; *Connecticut Soldiers, French and Indian War, 1755-1762*; Mansfield, Connecticut, real estate record cited as *MLR:8:374-5*, dated November 19, 1772, signed by Simon Huntington and Amy Huntington of Albany Co., NY, conveying land Amy's grandfather, William Hall, left her in his will, to Elkaha (sic) Fuller of Mansfield (her uncle), recorded on January 25, 1773, by Constant Southworth, Mansfield Clerk; *Fuller Genealogies*, Pages 17-18; *Find-a-Grave* (Elkanah Fuller); *Petition No. 346*; *The Marsh Interlude*, Ch.3, by Ian Dawson Marsh, Pages19-21; *American Migrations 1765-1799*, Peter Wilson Coldham (2000) (*American Migrations*); *Simon Huntington's Claim filed with the American Claims Commission*, in October 1783, *Loyalist Claims*; *Missisquoi Bay*, Page 35; *Lower Canada Land Papers,* Vol. 64, Pages 31846-47; *A List of the Leader and his Associates who have petitioned for the Township of Sutton, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Pages 32027-28; *A List of the Leader and Associates for the Township of Sutton, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 64, Pages 31849, 32033-34; *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 194, Pages 92515-92521; *1798 Sutton Twp.*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Orders; *1798 Conroy Petition*; *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 64, Pages 31846 and 31849; *List of Applicants for Reserved Lands …*, Lower Canada Land Papers, Vol. 186, Pages 89473-75; *1802 Sutton Twp. Orders; and Québec Land Grants*, Page 232.

[94] Bill Fuller (bap June 19, 1737, Mansfield, Tolland County, Connecticut) was the son of Rodolphus Fuller (August 22, 1703/05, Mansfield, Connecticut – June 9, 1795, Mansfield) and Anne Robinson Hall (June 1, 1706, Mansfield – April 24, 1755, Mansfield). He had two sisters Lydia Fuller (b November 19, 1733) and "Ama" (Amy) Fuller (bap February 11, 1739, Mansfield), a brother Silas Fuller (September 22, 1735, Mansfield – April 2, 1752, Mansfield), and 2-3 other siblings, and two step-siblings. Sister Lydia Fuller married Jacob Marsh in 1754, in Mansfield, Connecticut; and sister Amy Fuller married Simon Huntington in 1764, probably in Mansfield. Sometime after 1772, Bill Fuller was living in a log home in Fort Edward, Charlotte County, New York, located on the Hudson River about 10 miles north of Saratoga; which was burned by the British Army. Nevertheless, he joined General Burgoyne's Army in 1777. His claim for compensation was rejected by the American Claims Commission established by the Crown. Bill Fuller had at least three sons: Silas Fuller born in 1770, Rodolphus Fuller (1779-1813), and Jacob Fuller (1780-1856). He may also have had a daughter Anna, who married Henry Groat Jr. His wife could not be located. In 1784, Bill Fuller and his son Silas Fuller arrived in Canada, claiming no British Army corps affiliation. They were some of the first occupants of Caldwell Manor, settling on Lots 8 and 9 of Concession III; next to (Rev.) William Marsh (son of Jacob Marsh and Lydia Fuller), William Marsh Jr., Jeremiah and William Gibbs, Samuel Demaray, Daniel Scott, Daniel Brunson, Thomas and *John Martin*, and near Simon Huntington (husband of Amy Fuller). In 1795-96, the Fullers, along with the Marshes, Gibbs, Huntingtons, Vaughans, Demarays, and Martins, were associates to Patrick Conroy, requesting land in Sutton Township. Bill and Silas Fuller were awarded Lots 7 and 8 of Range 7 in Sutton Township, and granted Patents to those lots on August 31, 1802. Neither Bill nor Silas Fuller appear in the *1825 Lower Canada Census*, and Bill Fuller probably died prior to 1825. On July 1, 1835, a Silas Fuller married Phebe Marsh (1802-1867), daughter of William Marsh Jr. and Annie Huntington, in Whitby Township, Home District, Canada West. The marriage was performed by Baptist Rev. Israel Marsh, the son of Rev. William Marsh. Whether this Silas Fuller was Bill Fuller's son, who would have been 65 years old, or his grandson, cannot be determined. A Thomas Fuller owned land in Concession II of Whitby Township in 1837 and 1846, but no other information could be located for him. *American Migrations*, Series II; Class: AO13; Piece 081:

> **Fuller, Bill** of Fort Edward, Charlotte Co. He joined Burgoyne's Army in 1777. **Claim**, now of Caldwell's Manor, 1786, for a house burned by the British, livestock, etc. Rejected because "he resided in the States." (13/81/99-101).

Baptismal Records of the Mansfield First Congregational Church 1710-1892, Connecticut Church Records, State Library Index, Abstract of Vital Records, Vol 065, which has "Bille s. Rodolph(us) & Ann, bp. June 19, 1737", in Vol. A, Page 40; *Fuller Genealogies*, Vol. III, *Genealogy of some descendants of Captain Mathew Fuller*, Pages 14, 119 and 70 (1914); *Find-a-Grave* (Rololphus Fuller); Bill Fuller around 1772, sold his right in land received in his grandfather William Hall's Will (his mother Anne Robinson Hall's father) to his uncle Elkanah Fuller (1709-1793) brother of his father Rodolphus Fuller, and the conveying document was signed in New Jersey; *Fuller Genealogies*, Pages 17-18; *and Find-a-Grave* (Elkanah Fuller);

Peter Lukin's Actes de Notarie by Eleanor Todd; Petition No. 346; *Missisquoi Bay*, Page 35; *Lower Canada Land Papers,* Vol. 64, Pages 31846-47; *A List of the Leader and his Associates who have petitioned for the Township of Sutton, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Pages 32027-28; *A List of the Leader and Associates for the Township of Sutton, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 64, Pages 31849, 32033-34; *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 194, Pages 92515-92521; *1798 Sutton Twp. Orders; 1798 Conroy Petition*; *Lower Canada*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Land Papers, Vol. 64 Pages 31846 and 31849; *1802 Sutton Twp. Orders*; *Québec Land Grants,* Page 232; *1822 Whitby Census; 1835 Home District Marriage Record*; *and 1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories*.

[95] *Town of Sutton, Québec, homepage; and Sesquicentennial of Sutton, 1802-1952*, George C. Dyer and Phyllis Eastman.

[96] *Siebert American Loyalists*, Pages 31-34; *Missisquoi Bay*, Page 18; *Walker Missisquoi County*, Pages 21-26; *Eastern Township Loyalists*; and *Captain John Savage and the Settlement of Shefford: From 1740 to 1793*, by A.J.H. Richardson, Pages 15, 18 and 22.

[97] "Messrs. Martin and Taylor were from 'The Rocker' at St. Johns. During the war there had been continuous complaints from military authorities at St. Johns, in respect to the illicit sale of liquor to the troops stationed at the fort from a building nearby known as 'The Rockery." Christian Wehr, John Martin and Alexander Taylor were labeled "low fellows," i.e. scoundrels, by Captain Sherwood in a May 13, 1784, letter to Governor Haldimand. "No record of what became of John Martin is to be found, but Alexander Taylor became one of the leading citizens of Missisquoi Bay." He was not *John Martin* who served in the King's Rangers (son of *Richard*, and brother of Aaron Martin).

[98] On November 9, 1789, Lord Dorchester created "United Empire Loyalists," a class of settlers and their children who were provided significant societal and real property benefits as a reward for their service to Britain during the American Revolutionary War. The final Act provided that Loyalists who "joined the Royal Standard in America before the Treaty of Separation in the year 1783, and all their Children and their Descendants by either sex, are to be distinguished by the following Capitals, affixed to their names: U. E." On the same date, at the Council Chamber at Québec, the Council ordered Land Boards to provide 200 acres of land to each child of American Loyalists ... to sons, as soon as they reached the age of 21 years, and to daughters at age 21 years or at marriage. The Land Boards were also ordered to create a Registry of the names of United Empire Loyalists to distinguish them from future settlers, so their children could receive the benefit of their parent's service to the Crown. If a Loyalist appeared on the "U. E. List," which was preserved in the Crown Lands Department at Toronto, their status in early British Canada was assured. "The 'Old United Empire Loyalists List,' with additions through 1798, is the official register of persons who are entitled to the appellation of United Empire Loyalists." *The Old United Empire Loyalist List*, Appendix B, Centennial of the Settlement of Upper Canada (1885), J. Williams, preserved in the Crown Lands Department, Toronto, Ontario *(Old UEL List); and Reid's Loyalists*.

[99] *Siebert American Loyalists*, Pages 31-34; *Missisquoi Bay*, by George H. Montgomery, Page 18 (1950) (*Missisquoi Bay*); *The County of Missisquoi in the Eastern Townships of the Province of Québec (1770s–1867)*, by Bruce Dudley Walker, Pages 21-26 (1974) (*Walker Missisquoi County*); *The Loyalists of the Eastern Township of Québec*, United Empire Loyalist Association of Canada (1984) (*Eastern Township Loyalists*); and *Captain John Savage and the Settlement of Shefford: From 1740 to 1793*, by A.J.H. Richardson, Pages 15, 18 and 22.

[100] *Peter Lukin's Actes de Notarie Papers 1790 – 1814*, Roll 1543670, recorded November 9, 1795: *Indentures between Henry Caldwell of Belmont and* (year of first lease is in ()):

Wm. Marsh Lot 8 Con 4 March 3, 1788 (from 1786)
Simon Huntington Lot 15 Con 1 July 24, 1784 (from 1785) and Lot 35 Con 2, July 30, 1784 (from 1785)
John Martin, Lot 12 Con 3, Oct. 9, 1789 (from Oct. 8, 1788)
Daniel Smith Lot 12 Con 4 Oct. 9, 1789 (from 1788)
Daniel Scott Lot 11 Con 3, Oct. 3, 1789 (from 1790)
Jeremiah Gibbs Lot 5 Con 4, March 9, 1789 (from 1788)
Thomas Martin Lot 13 Con 3, March 3, 1789
William Marsh Lot 6 Con 3, Feb. 28, 1786 (from 1785)
Samuel Demaray W half Lots 2 & 3 Con 4, Oct. 9, 1789 (from 1796)

Rent was 1 peppercorn per acre for first time period; then 1 penny for next time period; then 2 pence per acre; then 4 pence; and so on. *Eleanor Todd April 22, 2020, email.*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

[101] Around 1830, Missisquoi County was formed and originally included Farnham, Dunham, Sutton, St. Armand and Stanbridge. In 1855, Sutton, Bolton, Potten, Brome and E. Farnham Townships became part of newly formed Brome County.

[102] *Town of Sutton, Québec, homepage; and Sesquicentennial of Sutton, 1802-1952*, George C. Dyer and Phyllis Eastman.

[103] Henry (Henrich) Grout/Groat (Gradt) (bap September 14, 1741, Reyn Beeck, Dutchess County, Province of New York* – >May 15, 1810, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada), son of Gabriel Groat (b~1703, Palatine – 1778, New York; ~1710 immigrated to Livingston Manor, Province of New York) and Anna Catharina Kreisler (October 13, 1714, West Camp, Province of New York - 1755, Province of New York; married Gabriel Groat on December 11, 1733, in Catskill, Province of New York), daughter of Palatine immigrants. Around 1767, Henry Grout/Groat married Abiall Preston (~1748, Cambridge, Albany County, Province of New York - >May 15, 1810), daughter of Daniel and Sybil/Sibbel Preston. At some point prior to 1777, the Henry Groat family was living in White Creek, Albany County, State of New York, which is located on the New York-Vermont Border about 10 miles from Shaftsbury, Vermont; 20 miles northeast of Schaghticoke, New York; 20 miles east of Saratoga; and 35 miles southeast of Fort Edward, New York. Henry Grout leased a farm in White Creek, which had significant livestock, until plundered by the Continental Army. He joined General Burgoyne at Skenesborough (Whitehall, NY), served under Col. Peters and in Major Jessups Corps as a private, before being taken prisoner near Bennington, Vermont, on August 16, 1777, before General Burgoyne's defeat. On June 2, 1778, "Henry Groat of Cambridge District was permitted to go at large on entering into Recognizance for good Behaviour and Monthly Appearance," after Nathan Smith posted his bail in the amount of £100 sterling. Henry Grout remained a "prisoner" until June 1782, when he rejoined Jessup's Corps at Mexico Bay, New York, before gathering his family. *Return of the Corps of Queens Loyal Rangers commanded by Lieut. Colonel John Peters,* Archives of Canada*; Haldimand Papers; Muster Roll of Loyal Rangers, January 1, 1783; Riviere du Chene, Québec Entry No. 50:* Henry Croat, Age 36 (=1746), 5' 10", Time of Service, 6 Months*; and Privates, Non-Commissioned Officers, Loyal Rangers, Captain Justus Sherwood's Company (4th Company),* Page 87. Henry Grout's property was confiscated by the State of New York. He filed his first claim for losses in the Fall of 1783.

Grout, Henry (X) of White Creek, Albany Co. Memorial Montreal 1787. He left there July 1777 to join the Army but was taken and held prisoner until June 1782 when he escaped to Canada and rejoined his Corps with whom he served until their reduction. In 1783 he went to the colonies to fetch his family and returned to NS at the end of January 1784. Claim for horses and cattle. (12/27/6, 109/154; 13/13/143, 15/478).

Henry Grout was probably part of the first party of settlers of St. Armand Seigniory, Québec, on the east side of Missisquoi Bay on the Vermont border, in early 1784, which included notables John Ruiter, Alexander Taylor, Christjohn Wehr, Harmonas Best, Adam Deal, Conrad Best, and Philip Luke. Around 1788-89, Henry Grout was the second settler in the near vicinity of Pigeon Hill in St. Armand West, which George Titemore settled in 1788. Grout Creek, which terminates into the Pike River at Bedford, was named after Henry Grout. Henry Groat Sr. may have purchased Lot 70 of St. Armand (200 acres) from Thomas Dunn in 1793. On September 15, 1794, Henry Groat petitioned for land in Sutton and Potton Townships as an associate of John Smith and James Henderson. On February 2, 1795, John Groat (#7), Philip Groat (#8), David Groat (#9), William Groat (#10), and Henry Groat (#18), presumably all of whom were at least 21 years old, and all from St. Armand Seigniory, were included in Nicholas Austin's "List of the Leader and Associates proposed for the Township of Bolton in the Province of Lower Canada." Henry, John, Caleb, William and David Groat (Nos. 45-50), along with Alexander Taylor (#48), were sundry petitioners/special cases petitioning for land in Sutton and Potton Townships on March 13, 1795, and November 6, 1796. It appears all of the petitioning Groats took the Oath of Allegiance on April 30, 1795, as "from St. Armand intended for Bolton." The survey of Bolton Township was completed in June 1797, and on August 19, 1797, Henry, Caleb, David, John and William Grout were each awarded Patents to 1181.5 acres in Bolton Township. However, William, Henry and Caleb never settled in Bolton Township,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

and sold their property in 1802, as presumably did David and John Groat. Mrs. C. M. Day provides the probable reason:

> "Owing to some unfortunate oversight in the arrangements respecting the division of these lands, disputes arose and resort was had to litigation which threw the matter into inextricable confusion; and as it appeared impossible to effect any definite and satisfactory partition, such of the associates as acting in good faith had moved on to the ground, located themselves on such lots as suited their convenience. Others sold their rights for what they could get, merely defining them as such portions of land lying in common, or such a part of the five sevenths of the township; consequently much of the land fell into the hands of absent speculators."

The genesis of the cloud on land title in Bolton Township is out lined in the *History of Bolton, Contributions to the History of the Eastern Townships*:

> "As shown in the commencement of the history of Dunham, it was the practice of each associate to convey by deed to the leader, all that portion of the township granted him by Government, with the exception of a certain number of acres, for which he had previously bargained with the leader. But in the case of Bolton, many of the associates proved unfaithful to their agreement with Nicholas Austin, their leader, and sold their claims to other parties; thus not only defrauding Austin of his rights, but making incalculable trouble for the inhabitants of the township, in after years."

Bolton Township had acquired a reputation as a rough out-of-the-way place, which when combined with the uncertainty of the validity of land titles which was not legally resolved until 1857, retarded its growth.

On February 27-28, 1804, Henry Groat Sr., as a "proprietor of land," attended at least one town meeting in St. Armand to vote on which of two roads would be selected to be the legal road between Frelighsburgh and Missisquoi Bay. At some point between 1799 and 1820, and probably before 1807, David, Henry, John, Abial, Henry (Jr.), and Anna Groat, in the order listed, were members of the Abbott's Corners Baptist Church, which was located about 9 miles east of Pigeon Hill, St. Armand. Henry Groat Sr. went to Whitby Township, Upper Canada, in 1807, with *John Martin*, William Marsh Jr., William Huntington, Robert Gibbs, and son Caleb Groat, and possibly son John Groat. On March 20, 1807, Henry Groat, Whitby "Yeoman," petitioned to lease Crown Reserved Lot 11 of the 1st Concession of Whitby Township, with Nathan Cummins(?) as his proposed surety (guarantor). The yeoman title meant he was a freeholder of a small estate which he cultivates. Four months later, on July 30, 1807, Henry Groat, Township of Whitby "farmer," petitioned to lease Clergy Reserved Lot 31 in the 3rd Concession of Whitby Township, with Caleb Groat as surety. I believe it was Henry Groat Sr. who lived and owned land in Whitby Township in 1807, and sought to lease Crown Reserved Lot 31 of the 3rd Concession of Whitby Township, because:

> "'[*Edward Starr in his land lease petition dated Mar. 29, 1819, at York*]' … That he (Edward Starr) bargained with one John Haight for the purchase of a Lot of Land in Whitby, gave also (?) to pay £100 for the same and built and began to clear upon the lot in May Last which he supposed to be the one he had bought, but which he now discovers is a Reserve formally ordered to be Leased to one Henry Groat now deceased & whose family have removed from the Province." (referring to CIII/L31)

I also believe it was Henry Groat Sr. who sought to lease Crown Reserved Lot 11 of Concession I, because his son Henry Jr. was in Sutton Township, Lower Canada, beginning his family with 5 sons born between 1803 and 1811, including in 1807. On May 15, 1810, Henry and Abaill Preston Groat Sr. sold their St. Armand property (Lot 20) to sons Ebenezer, Joseph and Jesse Groat. Henry and Abaill Preston Groat died between May 15, 1810, and March 29, 1819, probably in Whitby Township. *The Long Groat Line, James D. Groat Jr. (1986);Minutes of the Commissioners for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies in New York,*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Vol. 1, Page 96*; History of Ghent, NY, Columbia County at the End of the Century* (1900); *New York Colonial Muster Rolls 1664-1775*, Vol. II; *Minutes of the Commissioners for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies in New York,* Vol. 1, Page 134*; Return of the Corps of Queens Loyal Rangers commanded by Lieut. Colonel John Peters,* Archives of Canada*; Haldimand Papers; Muster Roll of Loyal Rangers, January 1, 1783; Riviere du Chene, Québec, Entry No. 50; American Migrations*, Page 246; *Loyalist Claims*, AO 12-13; *Lower Canada Land Records*, Vol. 184, Page 88289; *Lower Canada Land Records*, Vol. 35, Pages 17904, and 17907-08; *Lower Canada Land Records*, Vol. 81, Pages 40712 and 40716 ("*A List of Loyalists who served His British Majesty during the ___ War in America; who pray to have Land granted them agreeable to what was held out to them on their enlisting at the time*"); *Lower Canada Land Records*, Vol. 194, Page 92515; *Lower Canada Land Records*, Vol. 35, Pages 17903, and 17947-17958; *Québec Land Grants*; *David Preston Will dated September 18, 1777; History of the Eastern Townships*, Pages 261-262, 269-270, 272, 281, 286-287, 289, 292, 305-307, 313, 317, and 323; *Contributions to the History of the Eastern Townships*, Cyrus Thomas, Pages 42-43, and 334-335 (1866); *Exercises of the Centennial Anniversary of the Baptist Church, Abbott's Corner, P.Q., September 6, 1899*, Page 73, (1900); *St. Armand List of Landholders 1804, Leon Lalannes' Actes de Notarie Upper Canada Land Petitions #s 37 & 38*, "G" Bundle Leases, Vol.220 (a); and *1824 Land Sale Document/Deed, St. Armand, Missisquoi County, Bedford District*.

Henry and Abiall Preston Groats' children may have included (the dates, places and orders of birth are difficult to ascertain):

(1) Philip Groat, who was alive in St. Armand as of February 2, 1795, when he was included in Nicholas Austin's *List of the Leader and Associates proposed for the Township of Bolton in the Province of Lower Canada*, with John Groat (#7), David Groat (#9), William Groat (#10), and Henry Groat (#18). This is the only mention of Philip Groat who did not take the *Oath of Allegiance* on April 30, 1795, with Henry, John, Caleb, William and David Groat.

(2) John Groat (October 11, 1768, White Creek, Province of New York – February 4, 1851, Grimsby Township, Lincoln County, Canada West). On May 4, 1798, John Groat married Hannah Mapes (1768-1854), in Québec City, Québec. Around 1801, a John Groat petitioned to lease Crown Reserved Lot 10, Concession 6, of Sutton Township, Lower Canada; next to Jacob Marsh, Rev. William Marsh and William Huntington; and near Randall Marsh, Bill Fuller and Silas Fuller. On December 12, 1809, John Groat is the surety for his brother Caleb's petition to lease Clergy Reserved Lot 8 of Concession I, in Whitby Township; which indicates he was already a resident of Whitby Township. He apparently also served on a grand jury in Whitby Township on October 10, 1809, with his brother Caleb. John Groat returned to Sutton Township and re-migrated to Whitby Township around 1835. John Groat died on February 4, 1851, in Grimsby Township, Upper Canada. *Lower Canada Land Papers, Vol 146, Page 71462; Vital Records of Cathedral Anglicane, Québec; Land Petitions of Upper Canada 1763-1865*, Vol. 220(a), G Leases, Petition No. 16; *Ontario Department of Public Record and Archives*, Vol. 2, Part 1, Page 145; *Andrew Timleck; and Gravemarker, St. Andrews Anglican Church Cemetery*, N. Grimsby Township.

(3) Caleb Groat (1769, White Creek, Province of New York – October 20, 1854, South Edmonton, Chinguacousy Township, Peel County, Canada West). Around 1795, Caleb married Lydia Brisbin (~1777 – September 13, 1863, Chinguacousy Township, Peel County, Canada West), daughter of Robert Brisbin (~1749, Schaghticoke, Rensselaer County, Province of New York - ~1788, Lower Canada) and Eunice Marsh (~1757, Province of New York – November 1843), daughter of Jacob Marsh and Lydia Fuller, and sister of Rev. William Marsh (1767-1843). In 1806-07, Caleb Groat and his family moved to Whitby Township, Ontario County, Upper Canada, with *John Martin*, William Marsh Jr., Robert Gibbs, William Huntington, and his father Henry Groat Sr. On July 30, 1807, Caleb is the surety for his father's petition to lease Clergy Reserved Lot 31, in Concession III, of Whitby Township;

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

and also petitioned to lease Clergy Reserved Broken Front Lot 21 of Whitby Township in 1807. On September 28, 1807, through his attorney Solomon Squier, Caleb sold the south one-half of Lot 2, Range 6, Sutton Township, to Asa Frary, a blacksmith from Sutton Township, for £100. Caleb apparently also served on a grand jury in Whitby Township on October 10, 1809, with his brother John. On December 20, 1809, Caleb Groat, Yeoman of Whitby Township, petitioned to lease Clergy Reserved Lot 8 of Concession I, Whitby Township. On April 16, 1810, Caleb was appointed Constable for Whitby Township. Before the War of 1812, Caleb Groat moved to Grimsby Township, Lincoln County, and in 1813 and 1814 served as a private in Captain Henry Hicson's Company of the 4th Regiment of the Lincoln County Militia. Around 1819, Caleb Groat was granted Lot 13 (with William Cook) of the 2nd Concession East, of Chinguacousy Township, Peel County, which he still occupied with his son Benjamin as of 1837. In the 1830s, Caleb Groat was one of the suppliers of grain for the distilling of spirits near York (Toronto). Caleb Grout died on October 20, 1854, at the age of 85, and is buried in Bertram's / Old Zion Cemetery, Brampton, Ontario. *September 28, 1807 land sale documents, #119 in Samuel Gale's files*, Québec National Archives; *Land Petitions of Upper Canada 1763-1865*, Vol. 220(a), G Leases, Petition Nos. 16 and 38; *Ontario Department of Public Record and Archives*, Vol. 2, Part 1, Pages 145 and 159; *Muster Rolls of a Detachment of the 4th Regiment Lincoln Militia under the command of Lieut-Colonel Robert Nelles; 1837 and 1846 Chinguacousy Township Directories; 1861 Canada Census; Christian Messenger, Hamilton,* Vols. 1-3, Ontario Genealogical Society (1960)*; Caleb and Lydia Groat gravemarker; and Lydia Brisbin Groat Obituary, Christian Messenger, October 23, 1863*.

(4) David Groat (<1777, White Creek, Albany County, New York - >1811, Lower Canada) may have been named after his mother's father. He was probably a son and not a brother of Henry Sr., as I could find no indication Henry Sr.'s brother Gabriel Groat had a son David. David Groat may have married Amy Marsh (~1793, Caldwell Manor, Québec – 1812, Lower Canada), daughter of William Marsh Jr. (1754-1835) and Annie Huntington (1764-1847), daughter of Simon Huntington Their daughter Lucinda A. Groat (~1812, Lower Canada – 1864, Iowa) married widower Jesse Starr (1803-1887) in 1838, in Whitby Township, where Jesse was living on Lot 17 of Concession II, of which he purchased the south 100 acres on September 11, 1824; with 65 acres of the north one-half of which was purchased by Aaron Martin in 1829, which he sold in 1832; and in 1837 included Richard and Nicholas Demaray as residents. Jesse Starr's first wife was Amy Marsh (1804, Sutton Flat, Lower Canada – 1836, Whitby Township), daughter of Rev. William Marsh (1767-1843) and Elizabeth Huntington (~1771-1849). Jesse Starr was a miller, born in the US, and in 1851 had a mill on the front of Lot 18 of the 6th Concession. David Groat probably died in St. Armand Seigniory. *1851 Canada Census; 1837 Whitby Census; 1860 US Census; Iowa Cemetery Records 1662-1999; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker).

(5) William Groat (July 3, 1771, White Creek, Albany County, Province of New York – 1813, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada) married Lydia Huntington (December 31, 1771, Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut – 1819, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada), daughter of Simon Huntington III and Amy Fuller, and had nine children. The family moved to Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, in 1809 from St. Armand, and on May 3, 1810, petitioned to lease Clergy Reserved Lot 27, Concession II, of Whitby Township. In 1837, this property was occupied by Ebenezer Groat, William's brother. William Groat died in 1813, and Lydia Huntington Groat married Samuel Munger of York Township, on May 1, 1817, in St. James Church, Toronto, with her brother William Huntington as a witness; but she died in 1819. Sons Preston (~1803, St. Armand, Lower Canada – June 14, 1883, Riley Township, St. Clair County, Michigan); Standish (~1806, St. Armand, Lower Canada – March 19, 1873, North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Ontario); and Henry (April 11, 1810/11, Whitby Township – May 27, 1875, Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan; married Mary Demaray (1812-1894) on December 25, 1832, in Whitby Township) Groat, served with their uncle Ebenezer Groat, Aaron Martin Sen., Aaron Martin Jr./2nd, *Elijah Martin*, Jeremiah Martin, Richard Martin, Richard Demoray, John Demoray, and Israel Gibbs in the 2nd Regiment of the East

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

York Militia, in 1828-29. Their sons (Standish and Preston) owned numerous properties in Whitby Township as of 1837 and 1846. *US Dutch Reformed Church Records 1639-1989; NY in the Revolution*, Vol. II; *State of New York Sequestrations; Loyalist Claims*; *July 3, 1787, Claim of Henry Grout; Marriages of St. James Church, Toronto, 1800-1821; Land Petitions of Upper Canada 1763-1865*, Vol. 220(a), G Leases, Petition No. 30; *Obituary of Standish Groat*, Christian Messenger, Feb. 1873 – Dec. 1873, Vol. 9; *Ontario, Canada, Marriages 1826-1936; 1828-29 Militia Rolls; Home District Marriage Records; 1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories; 1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; Ontario Deaths 1869-1937; Obituary of Standish Groat, Christian Messenger,* Vol. 9, Feb. 1873-Dec. 1873*; 1870 and 1880 US Census; Michigan Deaths 1867-1950; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers).

(6) Henry Groat Jr. (1765-1787, White Creek, Albany County, Province of New York/New York ->1836, Whitby Township) married Anna Fuller (____-____), probably a daughter of Bill Fuller. An Anna Groat is listed in *Exercises of the Centennial Anniversary of the Baptist Church, Abbott's Corner, P.Q., September 6, 1899*, Page 73, (1900), just after Henry Groat Jr., on the list of Groat family members in attendance at the Abbott's Corners Baptist Church sometime between 1799-1800. Henry Groat Jr. did not go to Whitby Township with his father and brother Caleb in 1807. He had five sons born in Lower Canada between 1803 and 1811, making it virtually impossible to be in Whitby Township: Ariel Groat (~1803->1837) married Elizabeth Varnum (1804-1889), daughter of Daniel Porter Varnum and Nancy Martin; Ebenezer Groat 2nd (April 5, 1804, Lower Canada – October 2, 1865, St. Charles, Winona County, Minnesota); Oren Groat (1807, Lower Canada – May 20, 1881, Reach Township, Dunham County, Ontario); (Rodolphus) Fuller Groat (1809, Lower Canada – September 5, 1888, Wentworth County, Ontario); and John Groat (1811, Lower Canada – 1775, North Dorchester, Middlesex County, Ontario). In 1825, Henry Groat, born between 1766-1785, was living in Sutton Township, Bedford County, next to Daniel P. Varnum, husband of Nancy Martin, daughter of *John Martin and Anna Gibbs*, with a five member household of one married man between 40 and 59; one married female between 14 and 44 (1781-1811); one single male between 18-24 (1801-1807) (Oren); one child between 14-17 (1808-1811) (Rodolphus Fuller); and one child between 6-13 (1812-1819) (John). In 1829, Henry Groat Jr. and Anna Fuller lived on Concession 7 of Sutton Township near the Daniel P. Varnum family. In February 1831, they migrated to Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada with Daniel Porter and Nancy Martin Varnum. All of Henry Groat Jr.'s sons, except Joseph Groat, resided in Whitby Township as of 1837, and are listed in specific lots/concessions in the *1837 Whitby Directory*; which is consistent with leaving Sutton Township with Daniel P. Varnum and Nancy Martin in 1831. "Henry Groat" is also listed as the occupant of Lot 18, 6th Concession of Whitby Township in 1837, which is consistent with the presence of his sons and move to Whitby Township. Jesse Starr, who married David Groat's daughter Lucinda in 1838, owned a mill on the front of Lot 18 of the 6th Concession as of 1851. *1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; Ward-Munger Varnum-Martin Genealogy*, Pages 62-64; *Land Petitions of Upper Canada 1763-1865*, Vol. 220(a), G Leases, Petition No. 37; *1837 Whitby Directory*; *1851 Canada Census* (Whitby Township; John Groat, age 41, born in Lower Canada, Baptist; 50 acres in C5/L17; living next to Elizabeth Groat, widow of brother Ariel Groat); *1860 US Census; 1861, 1871 and 1881 Canada Census; Reach Township Death Record; Wentworth County Death Record; and Dryden Baptist Cemetery gravemarker* (John Groat).

(7) Joseph Groat (~1786, Pigeon Hill, St. Armand Seigniory, Québec – May 6, 1848, Whitby Township). On May 15, 1810, Joseph, and his brothers Jesse and Ebenezer, purchased his parents' St. Armand property (Lot 20?). In 1813, Joseph was a private in Capt. John Ruiter Jr.'s 4th Battalion, Townships Militia, Montreal District. Joseph Groat married Abial Chadsey (May 2, 1793, St. Armand, Missisquoi County, Lower Canada – 1822), on February 16, 1815, in the Holy Trinity Anglican Church, Frelighsburgh, and they had three children born in St. Armand Signoiry: Jane Groat (b1815); (George) Edward Groat (~1817 – October 26, 1875, Nilestown, Middlesex County, Ontario); and (Hiram) Nelson Groat (~1819 – April 23, 1863, Nilestown). On March 2, 1823, Joseph Groat married Margaret Cotton (b~1788), in Phillipsburg Anglican Church, St. Armand West. On June 10, 1818, Joseph Groat and

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

brother Jesse purchased Ebenezer's interest in the St. Armand property, and then on June 12, 1824, Joseph purchased his brother Jesse's interest in the property; and held legal title based upon a deed. Joseph Groat (born between 1786-1800), family of 8, was in St. Armand as of 1825. The family included Joseph, Jane, Edward and Nelson, new wife Margaret, and three others: one other married female (b1781-1811) and two children aged 14-17. In 1831, Joseph Groat, farmer, family of seven, all Baptist, was on 200 acres of the 8th Concession of St. Armand. Sometime after 1836-37, Joseph Groat and his sons, Edward and Nelson, moved to Whitby Township, where Joseph occupied Lot 17 of Concession VI, and Nelson occupied Lot 18 of the same concession; which is next to the Pioneer Baptist Cemetery (C6/L18). *Archives of Canada; Leon Lalanne and Louis Barbeau Acts de Notarie; 1825 and 1831 Lower Canada Census; Québec Vital Records (Drouin Collection) 1621-1967; 1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories; 1851 and 1861 Canada Census; Pioneer Baptist Cemetery/Dryden Baptist Cemetery* (gravemarker)*; and Nilestown Regular Baptist Cairn Cemetery* (gravemarkers).

(8) Jesse Groat (~1790, Pigeon Hill, St. Armand Seigniory, Québec – March 4, 1866, Stoughton, Dane County, Wisconsin). On May 15, 1810, Jesse Groat, and his brothers Joseph and Ebenezer, purchased his parents' St. Armand property (Lot 20?). In 1813, Jesse was a private in Hermanus Best's 4th Battalion, Townships Militia, Montreal District. On June 10, 1818, Jesse Groat and brother Joseph Groat purchased Ebenezer Groat's interest in the St. Armands property, and then on June 12, 1824, Joseph purchased Jesse's interest in the property. Jesse Groat married Elizabeth Willis (~1801 – October 19, 1878, Dane County Wisconsin), on February 3, 1820, in Saint Francois d'Assise, Frelighsburgh, St. Armand, Lower Canada. By 1837, Jesse Groat had moved to Lot 13 of Concession 5, Whitby Township, but was farming in North Dorchester Township, Middlesex County, Canada West by 1851. By 1856,* the Jesse Groat family was living and farming in Dane County, Wisconsin, where he died six years later. *Québec Vital Records (Drouin Collection) 1621-1967; Protestant Marriages in the District of Bedford, Québec, Neil Broadhurst, Anglican Church; Leon Lalanne and Louis Barbeau Acts de Notarie; 1837 Whitby Directory; 1851 Canada Census; Biographical Review of Dane Co., WI,* Vol. II, Page 432 (1893); *1860 US Census; 1866 and 1878 Wisconsin Death Records; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers).

(9) Ebenezer Groat (~1791, Pigeon Hill, St. Armand Seigniory – >1837). On May 15, 1810, Ebenezer, and his brothers Jesse and Joseph, purchased his parents' St. Armand property. On July 1, 1813, Ebenezer Groat, a yeoman of St. Armand, purchased the eastern half of Lot 28 of the 6th Range in Dunham Township, Bedford District, (100 acres) from Henry Cole; paying off Mr. Cole's £25 mortgage to Thomas Dunn, and paying £62s2 to Mr. Cole. On August 30, 1813, and December 24, 1813, notarial records were filed in Terrebonne, Québec, in which Ebenezer Groat made unspecified commitments in favor of Chartier Delotbiniere and William Forbes, respectively. About 1815, Ebenezer may have married Anna Marsh (1790, Caldwell Manor, Québec – 1823, Whitby Township, Upper Canada), daughter of Rev. William Marsh and Elizabeth Huntington, who may have died in or as a result of the birth of their 3rd child. Ebenezer and Anna Groat had three children: Jacob Marsh Groat (June 12, 1816, Dunham Township – January 26, 1898, Imlay Township, Lapeer County, Michigan; married Mary Elizabeth Porter in 1844); Experience Groat (July 28, 1820, Whitby Township – January 24, 1890, Orion Township, Oakland County, Michigan; married Edward Jewett French); and Calista Groat (March 8, 1823, Whitby Township – Goodland Township, Lapeer County, Michigan; married Leonard Copenhaver, July 4, 1861). On June 10, 1818, his brothers Jesse and Joseph Groat purchased Ebenezer's interest in their parents' St. Armand property. Sometime around 1820, the Ebenezer Groat family moved to Whitby Township, and eventually settled on Clergy Reserved Concession II, Lot 27, which his brother William Groat had petitioned to lease in 1810. Ebenezer Groat, and his nephews (William's sons) Preston, Standish and Henry Groat, served with Aaron Martin Sen., Aaron Martin Jr./2nd, *Elijah Martin*, Jeremiah Martin, Richard Martin, Richard Demoray, John Demoray, and Israel Gibbs in the 2nd Regiment of the East York Militia, in 1828-29. The last record I have located for Ebenezer Groat is the *1837 Whitby Directory*. *Leon Lalanne and Louis Barbeau Acts*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

de Notarie; Québec Canada Notarial Records 1637-1935; 1828-29 Militia Rolls; Michigan Death Certificates (Jacob Marsh Groat and Calista Groat Copenhaver, both identifying their mother's given name as "Anna")*; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers for all 3 children)*; 1890 and 1898 Michigan Death Records; 1860, 1870, 1880 and 1900 US Census; Last Will & Testament of Jacob M. Groat; and Michigan Wills and Probate Records 1784-1980.*

[104] *1795 Oaths.*
[105] *Lower Canada Land Papers,* Vol. 52.
[106] *History of the Eastern Townships*, Pages 287-288; *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vols. 42, 52, 64, 190, 194, and 206; *and Québec Land Grants*, Page 8.

Associates of Henry Caldwell, Esq. of Belmont, Québec, February 6, 1795, Petition for land in Granby Township:	Associates of Patrick Conroy, March 3, 1795, for land in Sutton Township:	Associates of Abner Bingham in Caldwell's Manor, July 21,1795, Petition for land in Milton Township:
Samuel Demaray Nicholas Demaray Richard Demaray ***John Martin*** **Thomas Martin** Also included the following from Christie's Manor: Benjamin Varnum Sr. Daniel Porter Varnum[106]	Randall Marsh William Marsh William Huntington John Booth Jacob Marsh Bill Fuller Silas Fuller William Marsh Jun. Daniel Smith Jun. Thomas Gibbs Jeremiah Gibbs Joseph Vaughan	Abner Bingham Richard Demaray Nicholas Demaray **Aaron Martin** ***Richard Martin*** Lemuel Scott

1795 Caldwell Petition; Lower Canada Land Papers, Vol. 64, Page 31846; and *1795 Bingham Petition*.
[107] *Old UEL List; and Reid's Loyalists*.
[108] *The Canadian Loyalists and Early Settlers in the District of Bedford, Missisquoi County Historical Society, Third Report*, Page 98 (1908); *Seigniory of Foucault,* Page 39; *Siebert American Loyalists*, Page 38; *Walker Missisquoi County*, Pages 44-49; *Québec Land Grants*, Pages 8-10; *and Eastern Township Loyalists*.
[109] *History of the Eastern Townships*, Page 287; *Siebert American Loyalists*, Pages 37-38; *The Missisquoi Loyalists*, Vermont Historical Society, Page 134; *Missisquoi Bay*, Pages 31-42; *The Canadian Loyalists and Early Settlers in the District of Bedford, Missisquoi County Historical Society, Third Report*, Pages 97-98 (1908); *Walker Missisquoi County*, Pages 20, 38-44; *and Eastern Township Loyalists*.
[110] *Town of Sutton, Québec, homepage.*
[111] *1798 Sutton Twp. Orders*.
[112] *1798 Conroy Petition*.
[113] *List of Applicants for Reserved Lands in the following Townships – Sutton*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 186, Page 89473-75. The reasons Steel gave for allowing the individuals to remain on Crown or Clergy Reserved land were they: (1) had actually settled on the lands which were later declared to be reserved for the disposal of the Crown and maintenance of a Protestant Clergy; (2) had taken Oaths of Allegiance and enrolled in the British Militia with the intention of becoming Subjects and actual Settlers in the Province; and/or (3) had in general settled through ignorance and have expended considerable sums of money by building houses and improving the same.

[114] *List of Names …, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 62, Pages 31140-44:

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Name	Date of Order	Remarks	Name	Date of Order	Remarks
Jeremiah Gibbs	1/5/1799		Jacob Marsh	3/1792	Settled
William Marsh Jun'r	1/5/1799	Settled	Josephus Vaughan	3/1792	Settled
Simon Huntingdon	1/5/1799	Settled	Samuel Demaray	1/5/1799	Settled
Thomas Gibbs	3/1792	Settled	William Marsh	3/1792	Settled
Thomas Gibbs Jr.	1/5/1799	Settled	William Huntingdon	3/1792	Settled
Randal Marsh	3/1792	Settled			

[115] *1802 Sutton Twp. Patents*.
[116] Those receiving Letters Patent in Sutton Township included:

John Booth R6/L6	Samuel Demaray R6/L5	Bill Fuller R7/L7	Silas Fuller R7/L8
Jeremiah Gibbs R1/L3	Thomas Gibbs R5/L5	Simon Huntington R3/L27	William Huntington R7/L11
Jacob Marsh R5/L8	Randal Marsh R5/L8	Rev. William Marsh R6/L9	William Marsh Jun. R3/L26

Sutton Township Applicants contain no Martins, but does include John Aller; John Booth; Samuel Brown; Herman and Jacob Best; Bill and Silas Fuller; Jeremiah, Thomas and Thomas Jun. Gibbs; Simon and William Huntingdon; William Marsh Jun.; and Randall, Jacob and William Marsh.

Varnums purchased R7/L8 from Silas Fuller; and on February 9, 1810, Daniel Porter Varnum (married Nancy Martin) purchased R7/L7 from Bill Fuller. John Booth, stepson of Richard Martin, sold 1/2 of R6/L6 to Samuel Demaray's son Richard, soon after he received his patent. In 1804, John Booth sold the other 1/2 to Nicholas Demaray, who also bought part of Rev. William Marsh's property (possibly R6/L9). *Actes de Notarie*.

1798 Sutton Twp. Orders; 1798 Conroy Petition; List of Applicants for Reserved Lands in the following Townships – Sutton, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 186, Page 89475; *List of Names …, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 62, Pages 31140-44; *1802 Sutton Twp. Patents; 1802 Sutton Twp. Patents; 1802 Sutton Twp. Orders; History of the Eastern Townships*, Pages 280-291; *Québec Land Grants*, Pages 8-10, 232-234 (1894); *Siebert American Loyalists,* Pages 37-38; *Walker Missisquoi County,* Pages 44-53; *Eastern Township Loyalists*; *The Christian Watchman, Origin and Sketch of the First Baptist Church in Canada* Pages 289-291 (May 20, 1936); *and Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 64.

[117] Thirty years later (1832), the population had only reached 825. *Town of Sutton, Québec, homepage.*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Ch. 3: MARTINS (AND ASSOCIATED FAMILIES) IN WHITBY TOWNSHIP, UPPER CANADA AND CANADA WEST

In 1806-07, *John Martin*, William Marsh Jr., William Huntington, Henry Groat Sr., Caleb Groat, and Robert Gibbs, formed the first wave of the migration from Sutton Township to Whitby Township, York County, Home District, Upper Canada, Canada. Benjamin Varnum Jr., William Groat, David Demaray, and Simon Huntington were in the second wave circa 1810. Brothers John and Nicholas Demaray moved to Whitby Township after the War of 1812. In 1815-16, the inhabitants of Sutton Township suffered "extreme destitution" and famine following cold seasons, during which freezing temperatures occurred every month of the year; causing many families to migrate to Whitby Township and other locations.[118] Whitby Township settlers in the 1815-1820 timeframe included Samuel Demaray and his son Richard, and Aaron Martin (possibly from the United States), and Caleb Elsworth.[119] Thomas Martin stayed and died on Caldwell Manor in 1824.

Whitby Township, named after the seaport town of Whitby, Yorkshire, England, was surveyed in 1792, was a part of York County, Home District, Upper Canada, and first settled in 1800. In 1806, William Huntington sold his mills in Sutton Flat, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, and in 1806-07 with *John Martin* and his family,[120] William Marsh Jr. and his family, Henry Groat Sr., Caleb Groat and Robert Gibbs, formed the first wave of migration from Sutton Township to Whitby Township. Benjamin Varnum Jr., William Groat, David Demaray, and Simon Huntington were in the second wave circa 1810.[121] Migration stopped during the War of 1812-1814. Brothers John and Nicholas Demaray moved to Whitby Township after the War of 1812. In 1815-16, the inhabitants of Sutton Township suffered "extreme destitution" and famine following cold seasons, during which freezing temperatures occurred every month of the year; causing many families to migrate to Whitby Township and other locations.[122] Whitby Township settlers in the 1815-1822 timeframe also included Aaron Martin (possibly from the United States), Samuel Demaray and his son Richard, and Caleb Elsworth.[123] Most of the Martin related arrivals were Baptist.

The Oshawa Vindicator, May 18, 1864, Page 2, under the heading and article: *Census of the Township of Whitby for the year 1822,* totaling 742 inhabitants, is an excellent historical and genealogical resource, and includes many recognizable Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, families (in bold):

"Early Records of the Township of Whitby"

"We give, below, as promised, a list of the names of all the heads of families of the old Township of Whitby in the year 1822, as found recorded on six of the pages of the old record-book from which we have been making quotations for the benefit, chiefly, of 'our oldest inhabitants.' Following each name, in the record from which we copy, are figures shewing the number of males and females in each family, the number over and the number under sixteen, and the number of servants, or hired men. For the sake of brevity, however, we omit all except the totals. The old Township of Whitby, to which this list relates, is now divided up into four Municipalities, viz: The two Townships of Whitby and East Whitby, the Town of Whitby, and the Village of Oshawa."

Heads of Families	Total of Family	Heads of Families	Total of Family
Matthew Terwillegar	6	Wm. Maxim	4
Samuel Dearborn	8	Alva Way	2

Josiah Cleaveland	4	Michael Wood	6
Reuben Warren	11	Henry Crawford	3
Charles Annis	5	John Way	3
Samuel Dorman	2	Lawrence D. Way	3
Thomas Henry	4	James Hanns (?)	6
William Hall	7	David Jones	5
William Pickel	7	Cornelius Jones	7
Abraham Terwillegar	5	**Israel Gibbs**	**3**
Charles Terwillegar	5	John McGregor, senr.	3
William Farewell	11	Matthias Mackey	7
Ackeus Farewell	10	Daniel DeHart, jnr.	5
George McGill	6	Samuel Jameyson	9
Abraham Coryell	10	Daniel DeHart	3
Benjamin Stone	11	Jabez Lynde	12
George Hinkson	8	Georg Paxton	4
Thomas Herriman	8	Hawkins Lynde	4
William Karr	7	Joseph Edmunds	5
John Karr	9	Alexander Armstrong	1
John McGregor	2	John Warren	4
Benjamin Rogers	5	**John Demaray**	**8**
James Hall	7	**Richard Martin**	**8**
Benjamin Labree	5	**William Huntington**	**6**
John Elliot	3	Richard Gardiner	10
Joseph Benway	3	Henry P. Smith	6
Peter Lapoint	8	Thomas Moore	7
Lewis Drolette	2	Edmund Oragan	4
Wm. F. Moore	5	John Furguson	1
John Hews	3	Isaac Beachman	2
Richard Amsbary	8	John Blake	5
Ruius Hall	11	George Moore	4
David Demaray	**10**	Samuel Moore	3
Enoch Davis	7	Thomas Liddle	3
George Dean	5	Silvester Lynde	1
Josiah Farewell	9	Wm. Paxton	4
Michael Wilcocks	3	Lawrence Smith	5
Joseph Wileigh	6	Samuel Cochrane	6
Joseph Witterfield	7	Joseph I. Losee	13
Norris Karr	2	Stephen Smith	7
Godfrey Avickhouser	5	**Nicholas Demaray**	**11**
Wm. H. Wade	5	John Still	8
John Starr	2	**Caleb Elsworth**	**11**
Aaron Martin, 2nd	**1**	Gershum Herrick	1
Samuel Demaray	**2**	David Young	3
Widow Anna Martin	**5**	Moses Hemmingway	9
Russel Hoag	5	Thomas Provost	6
John King	5	Henry McGahan	9
James Starr	4	W. Nancy Smith	4
Edward Starr	4	Parnell Webb	3
John Kent	4	Justus A. Seeley	9
Jabez Hall	8	Hassard Watson	2
Caleb Crawford	9	John Quick	7
William Marsh	**8**	George Townsend	5
Richard Demaray	**10**	Jacob Dehart	5
Joseph Shand	2	Thomas Dehart	3
John Williams	7	Barnabas Maloy	3
Jonal au Steward	7	James Young	9

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Randall Marsh	**9**	Thomas McGahan	4
Joseph LaHaire	2	Abraham Brown	5
Benjamin Varnum	**8**	Silas Watson	5
Aaron Martin, Senr.	13	**John Aller**	**4**
Alex. C. Harlow	3	Ichabod Hodge	5
David Stafford	2	Widow C. Young	10

Missisquoi Bay settlers continued their migration to Whitby Township.[124] In February 1825, Baptist Rev. William Marsh left Dunham Township for Whitby Township, which essentially spelled the end of Baptists in Missisquoi Bay by 1831.[125]

In 1828-1829, the following men, who were above age 16 and under age 60, were members of the 5th Company, 2nd Regiment, East York Militia, from Pickering, Whitby, Uxbridge and Reach Townships:

Roswell Martin[126] (age 22)	Aaron Martin Sen. (59)	Aaron Martin Jr. (29)
Alvah Martin (22)	*Elijah Martin* (24)	Jeremiah Martin (28)
Richard Martin (38)	Richard Demoray (51)	John Demoray (38)
Israel Gibbs (51)	Ebenezer Groat (37)	Preston Groat (25)
Standish Groat (22)	Henry Groat (18)	

Benjamin Varnum Demaray, Richard Demaray Jr., Nicholas Demaray, Richard Demaray Sr., David S. Demaray, and his son William Demaray, were in the 6th Company, 2nd Regiment.[127] Benjamin Varnum Jr. was excused from the militia.[128]

Daniel Porter and Nancy Martin Varnum left Sutton Township for Whitby Township in February 1831.[129]

In 1836, the Town of Whitby, including a downtown business centre, was established by Peter Perry. In 1836-37, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, saw its population increase more than five times its 1822 level to 3,948. By 1837, many of the lots in the downtown business centre and waterfront were owned/inhabited by more than the one or two families who had initially been granted, purchased, or leased them. Nine Martins, not all of whom were descendants of *Richard Martin*, were Whitby Township "landowners and householders," with the location of one parcel of their property identified, which was probably their residence.[130] By the 1840s a road connected Whitby harbor to Lake Simcoe and Georgian Bay, bringing trade and settlement to the area. The *1842 Upper Canada Census* included Whitby Township, however, the detail of households and other information about the individuals and families living there has been lost.[131] In 1846, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, had a population of 5,714, and listed twelve Martin "landowners and householders."[132]

Oshawa was incorporated as a city in 1850, and remained part of Whitby Township. In 1852, Whitby Township became part of Ontario County, Canada West, which also included Brock, Mara, Pickering, Rama, Reach, Scott, Thorah and Uxbridge Townships. The Town of Whitby was incorporated in 1855, and Whitby Township was split between lots 17 and 18 of all concessions into West and East Whitby Townships in 1858. Today, the Town of Whitby occupies all of the former Whitby Township, and the Town of Oshawa all of the former Township of East Whitby.

Property holdings in and occupation of Whitby Township by the *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*, Aaron Martin, *Elijah Martin*, Demaray, Varnum, and related families:

	Lot 22	Lot 21	Lot 20	Lot 19	Lot 18
III			**1823 Aaron Martin (2nd?) buys 50 ac. 1830 Aaron Martin 2nd sells 50 ac.**	**1823 Wm. Marsh Jr. buys S1/2 (100 ac.) 1824 Michael Cryderman Jr. U.E. buys N1/2**	**1825 *Elijah Martin* buys N1/2 (100 ac.) 1827 *Elijah Martin* sells 50 ac. 1832 *Elijah Martin* sells 50 ac.**
II	**1811-1834 Richard Martin buys/sells N1/2 (100 ac.)**	**1809 Benjamin Varnum Jr. buys part 1820 Aaron Martin 2nd buys N 50 ac. of W1/2 from Benj. Varnum Jr. 1823 Aaron Martin 2nd sells 50 ac. ~1834 Richard Martin buys 62 ac.**	**1809 *John Martin* Petition to Lease Clergy Reserved lot 1811 *Widow Anna Gibbs Martin* granted Lease 1833 *Elijah Martin* obtains an interest in lot**	**1837 Aaron Martin 1841 Alvah Martin buys SE1/4 1846 Alva Martin**	
I			**~1807 *John & Anna Gibbs Martin* 1812 *Anna Gibbs Martin* buys W1/2 (100 ac.) 1821 & 1824 Thomas Martin receives 100 ac. from *Anna Gibbs Martin* 1826 Jeremiah Martin receives 50 ac. from Thomas 1837, 1846 & 1850 Thomas & Jeremiah Martin**		
BF		**1807 Henry Groat Sr. leases**			

	Lot 17	Lot 16	Lot 15	Lot 14	Lot 13
II	**1829 Aaron Martin buys 65 ac. 1832 Aaron Martin sells 65 ac. 1837 Richard & Nicholas Demaray, 1850 Abraham Demaray & Fuller Groat**	**1837 Ebenezer Groat 2d**	**1832 (Rev.) William Marsh buys N1/2 (100 ac.) 1833 Alvah Martin buys 40 ac. 1837 Alvah Martin, Wm. Marsh, O. Groat**		
I	**1824 Sanford Martin buys 200 ac. 1829 & 1831 Sanford Martin sells 200 ac. 1851 Ag: Sanford Martin 130 ac. over Lots 16 & 17**	**1829 Sanford Martin buys W1/2 (100 ac.) 1837, 1846 & 1850 Sanford Martin 1848 John Martin buys 47½ ac. 1851 Ag: Sanford Martin 130 acres over Lots 16 & 17**	**1808 Robert Gibbs lease 1846 William Luke**		

[118] *Contributions to the History of the Eastern Townships*, C. Thomas, Pages 190-191 (1866); *History of the Eastern Townships*, Page 289; and *Town of Sutton, Québec, homepage*.
[119] *Whitby Land Records; 1822 Whitby Census; and 1837 Whitby Directory.*
[120] Son John Martin died on December 25, 1807, in Whitby Township. *Gravemarker Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery*.
[121] Chronological settlement and purchase of land in Whitby Township by Martin and associated families 1806-1812:

Date	C/L	Owner/Petitioner (Lessee)/Inhabitant	A	P	1822	1837	1846	1850
1806-07	I/20	*Martin, John & Anna Gibbs* may be on land			X			
1807	BF21	Groat, Caleb (son of Henry Sr.) petition to lease Clergy reserved		X				
3/20/1807	I/11	Groat, Henry Sr. petition to lease Clergy reserved		X				
5/30/1807	III/32	Groat, Henry Sr. buys	X					
7/6/1807	III/32	Groat, Henry Sr. sells	X					
7/30/1807	III/31	Groat, Henry Sr. petition to lease Clergy reserved		X				
10/7/1808	BF11	Huntington, William (son of Simon Huntington) petition to lease Crown reserved		X	X			
12/7/1808	I/15	Gibbs, Robert petition to lease Clergy reserved		X				
2/24/1809	II/20	*Martin, John* petition to lease Clergy reserved		X				
10/12/1809	II/21	Benjamin Varnum Jr. buys N1/2 of E1/4	X					
12/20/1809	I/8	Groat, Caleb petition to lease Clergy reserved		X				
5/3/1810	II/27	Groat, William (son of Henry Sr.) petition to lease Clergy reserved		X				
7/30/1811	II/20	*Martin, Widow Anna Gibbs,* who resides on C1L20, granted lease of Clergy reserved lot		X				
10/21/1811	II/22	Martin, Richard (son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*) buys N1/2 (100 ac)	X		X			
12/7/1811	II/23	Marsh, William Jr. buys W1/2 of N1/2	X		X			
12/7/1811	II/23	Demerey, David (son of Samuel Demaray and Grietje Martin) buys E1/2 of N1/2	X		X			
1/4/1812	I/20	*Martin, Widow Anna Gibbs* buys W1/2 (100 ac)	X		X			
2/12/1812	BF11	Huntington, Simon petition to lease Crown reserved		X				
5/13/1812	BF1	Martin, Richard buys N 42 ac	X					

"A" = *Whitby Land Records*; "P" = *UC Land Petitions*; *1822 Whitby Census; 1837 Whitby Directory; 1846 Whitby Directory; and 1850 Whitby Directory.*

[122] *Contributions to the History of the Eastern Townships*, C. Thomas, Pages 190-191, (1866); *History of the Eastern Townships*, Page 289; and *Town of Sutton, Québec, homepage*.

[123] Chronological settlement and purchase of land in Whitby Township by Martin and associated families 1815-1822:

Date	C/L	Owner/Petitioner (Lessee)/Inhabitant	A	P	1822	1837	1846	1850
2/2/1816	II/22	Martin, Richard buys part of Lot 22	X					
3/29/1819	III/31	Starr, Edward petition to purchase lot already leased to Henry Groat Sr.		X	X			
2/23/1820	I/24	Elsworth, Caleb buys	X		X			
11/30/1820	II/21	Martin Aaron 2nd (son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*) buys N 50 ac. of W1/2 from Benjamin Varnum Jr.	X		X			
1/26/1821	II/22	Richard Martin sells 10 ac of S1/2 to James Huntington	X					
2/10/1821	I/20	Martin, Thomas obtains 60 ac of W1/2 from mother *Widow Anna Gibbs Martin*	X			X	X	

"A" = *Whitby Land Records*; "P" = *UC Land Petitions*; *1822 Whitby Census; 1837 Whitby Directory; 1846 Whitby Directory; and 1850 Whitby Directory.*

[124] Chronological settlement of and purchase of land in Whitby Township by Martin and associated families 1823-1851:

Date	C/L	Owner/Petitioner (Lessee)/Inhabitant	A	P	1837	1846	1850	1851
1/11/1823	III/20	Martin, Aaron (could be Aaron 2nd) buys 50 ac	X					
7/11/1823	II/21	Martin, Aaron 2nd and wife sell N 50 ac of W1/2 to James Huntington son of William Huntington	X					
9/18/1823	III/19	Marsh, William Jr. buys S1/2	X					
1/26/1824	II/22	Martin, Richard sells 10 ac of N1/2 to James Huntington	X					
8/31/1824	I/20	Martin, Thomas obtains 40 ac of W1/2 from mother *Widow Anna Gibbs Martin*	X		X	X		
10/20/1824	III/19	Cryderman, Michael Jr. UE buys N1/2	X					
12/7/1824	I/17	Martin, Sanford buys 200 ac	X					X
10/15/1825	III/18	*Martin, Elijah* buys N1/2 (100 ac)	X					
1/14/1826	I/20	Martin, Jeremiah obtains 50 ac of W1/2 from brother Thomas Martin	X		X	X	X	
12/21/1826	III/19	Marsh, William Jr. sells 20 ac	X					
5/6/1827	III/18	*Martin, Elijah* sells NE 50 ac	X					
1829	I/17	Martin, Sanford sells N1/2 (100 ac)	X					
6/8/1829	I/16	Martin, Sanford buys W1/2 (100 ac)	X		X	X		X
8/20/1829	II/17	Martin, Aaron buys 65 ac	X					
12/1/1829	III/28	Martin, Richard buys NE1/4	X					
9/28/1830	III/20	Martin, Aaron 2nd and wife sell 50 acres	X					
7/26/1831	I/17	Martin, Sanford sells S1/2 (100 ac)	X					
7/31/1831	I/16	Martin, Sanford sells 40 ac	X					
5/11/1832 – 7/3/1832	II/17	Martin, Aaron and wife sell 65 ac	X					
5/14/1832	III/18	*Martin, Elijah* sells NW 50 ac	X					
11/29/1832	II/15	Marsh, Rev. William buys N1/2 (100 ac)	X		X			
3/7/1833	II/15	Marsh, Randall buys N1/2 of S1/2	X		X	X		
4/13/1833	II/15	Martin, Alvah (son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*) buys 40 ac from Rev. Marsh	X		X			
~1834	II/21	Martin, Richard buys 62 ac from James Huntington	X					
9/22/1834	II/22	Martin, Richard sells 90 ac	X					
9/23/1834	III/28	Martin, Richard buys part of NW1/4	X					
2/2/1835	V/17	Groat, Ariel (son of Henry Groat Jr.) (Elizabeth Varnum Groat) buys NE1/4	X		X	X	X	X
4/16/1836	VI/19	Demaray, David buys N1/2	X				X	
1837		Inhabitants of Whitby Township)no pre-1837 record of purchase or lease of lot on which reside)						
	I/11	Gibbs, Thomas			X	X	X	
	I/21	Gibbs, John			X			
	II/15	Groat, Orin (son of Henry Jr.)			X			
	II/16	Groat, Ebenezer 2d (son of Henry Jr.)			X	X		
	II/17	Demeray, Richard			X			
	II/17	Demeray, Nicholas			X			
	II/19	Martin, Aaron			X			
	II/27	Groat, Ebenezer (son of Henry Sr.)			X			
	III/4	Demaray, Benjamin (Richard's son)			X			
	V/13	Groat, Jesse (son of Henry Sr.)			X			
	V/17	Groat, John (son of Henry Jr.)			X			X
	VI/18	Groat, Henry Jr.			X			
	VI/20	Demaray, William (David's son)			X			
	VII/11	Groat, Fuller (son of Henry Jr.)			X			X

	VII/18	Marsh, Rev. Israel			X			
	VII/19	Groat, Preston (son of William)			X	X	X	
	VII/21	Groat, Standish (son of William)			X	X		
1/25/1837	VI/25	Martin, Richard buys 200 ac	X					
2/2/1837	VI/24	Martin, Richard buys S1/2	X		X			
3/4/1837	VI/17	Groat, Joseph (son of Henry Groat Sr.) buys N1/2	X			X		
12/21/1839	VI/23	Martin, Abraham (son of Richard Martin and Ruth Marsh) buys 50 ac.	X			X		
1/4/1840	VI/21	Demaray, William buys 52 ac.	X				X	
2/15/1840	VIII/9	Martin, John (poss. son of Richard) buys N 20 ac of S1/2	X					
1841	II/15	Marsh, Wm. 2d sells part of L15	X					
2/4/1841	I/25	Marsh, Rev. Israel buys W1/2	X					
3/19/1841	II/15	Marsh, Randall sells N1/2 of S1/2	X					
9/10/1841	II/19	Martin, Alvah buys SE1/4	X			X		
3/16/1846	V/17	Gibbs, William buys S1/2	X					
4/14/1846	VI/18	Demaray, Nicholas	X					
1846		Inhabitants of Whitby Township (no pre-1846 record of purchase or lease of lot on which reside)						
	I/15	Luke, William				X		
	III/4	Demaray, Benjamin				X		
	VI/16	Demaray, Richard				X		
	VI/23	Martin, Abraham (son of Richard Martin)				X		
1848	I/16	Martin, John (son of Richard Martin and Ruth Marsh) buys 47.5 ac	X					
1850		Inhabitants of Whitby Township (no pre-1850 record of purchase or lease of lot on which reside)						
	VI/23	Alva Martin (was Abraham's in 1846)					X	
	VI/24	Abraham Martin					X	
1851	I/16 I/17	Martin, Sanford owns 130 ac over 2 Lots						X

A=Abstract; P=*Upper Canada Land Petitions*; *1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories (Inhabitants); and 1851 Canada Agricultural Census*.

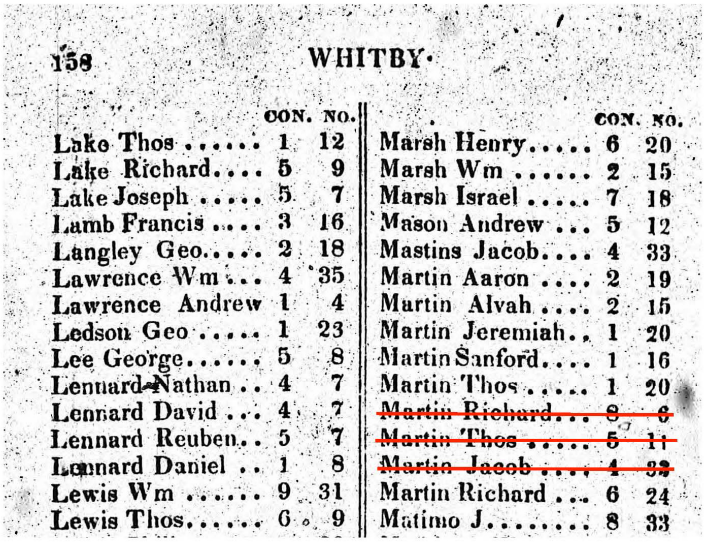
[125] *The Marsh Interlude*, by Ian Dawson Marsh, Ch. 3, Page 21; *and 1831 Lower Canada Census*.
[126] Roswell Martin (b~1806-1811, Canada) was probably the son of Oliver Martin (b~1777, United States), and therefore was not in the *Richard Martin* line. *1851 and 1861 Canada Census* (Clarke Township, Durham County, Upper Canada).
[127] *1828-29 Militia Rolls; and Eleanor Todd letter of November 18, 2018,* Page 2.
[128] *Eleanor Todd November 29, 2018, email*.
[129] *Varnum-Martin Genealogy*, Pages 2, 5, 61-87.
[130] *1837 Whitby Directory*, Page 158. The Directories only listed one parcel for each person, so it would not be an accurate reflection of all ownership. Not all of the Martins listed belonged to the *John Martin* or Aaron Martin families. Determining whether Martins who are listed as "landowners and householders" in the *1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories*, land abstracts, and *1851 Canada Census* agricultural schedules, were the descendants of *Richard Martin*, is difficult, as many immigrants from England settled in Whitby Township, which is confirmed in *History of the County of Ontario*, by J. E. Farewell, *East Whitby*, Pages 32-33:

"The history of the early settlement of East Whitby township is referred to in that of the senior township.

"The southern part of East Whitby was mostly settled by people from the Eastern Townships of Lower Canada, and from Vermont and New York. The centre of the township was largely settled by the west of England men and was known as the English Corners.

"In the south were the … Demerays, … Groats, …"

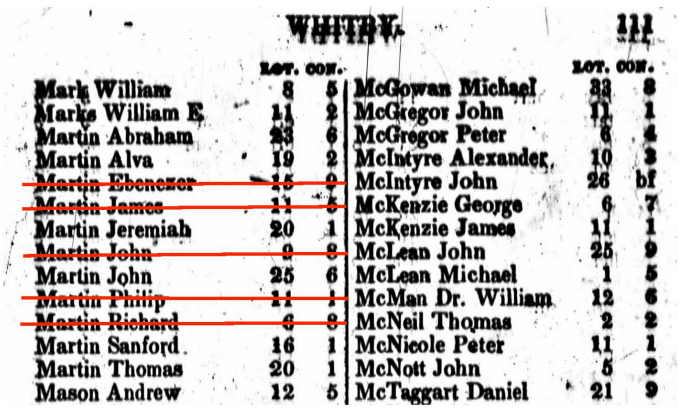
Correlating Martins in the agricultural censuses with the population censuses reveals those of English origin; which are lined through.



158 WHITBY.

	CON.	NO.		CON.	NO.
Lake Thos	1	12	Marsh Henry	6	20
Lake Richard	5	9	Marsh Wm	2	15
Lake Joseph	5	7	Marsh Israel	7	18
Lamb Francis	3	16	Mason Andrew	5	12
Langley Geo	2	18	Mastins Jacob	4	33
Lawrence Wm	4	35	Martin Aaron	2	19
Lawrence Andrew	1	4	Martin Alvah	2	15
Ledson Geo	1	23	Martin Jeremiah	1	20
Lee George	5	8	Martin Sanford	1	16
Lennard Nathan	4	7	Martin Thos	1	20
Lennard David	4	7	~~Martin Richard~~	~~8~~	~~6~~
Lennard Reuben	5	7	~~Martin Thos~~	~~5~~	~~11~~
Lennard Daniel	1	8	~~Martin Jacob~~	~~4~~	~~33~~
Lewis Wm	9	31	Martin Richard	6	24
Lewis Thos	6	9	Matimo J	8	33

[131] *Canada Archives*.
[132] *1846 Whitby Directory*, Page 111.



WHITBY. 111

	LOT.	CON.		LOT.	CON.
Mark William	8	5	McGowan Michael	33	8
Marks William E	11	2	McGregor John	11	1
Martin Abraham	23	6	McGregor Peter	6	4
Martin Alva	19	2	McIntyre Alexander	10	3
~~Martin Ebenezer~~	~~15~~	~~2~~	McIntyre John	26	bf
~~Martin James~~	~~11~~	~~5~~	McKenzie George	6	7
Martin Jeremiah	20	1	McKenzie James	11	1
~~Martin John~~	~~9~~	~~8~~	McLean John	25	9
Martin John	25	6	McLean Michael	1	5
~~Martin Philip~~	~~11~~	~~1~~	McMan Dr. William	12	6
~~Martin Richard~~	~~6~~	~~8~~	McNeil Thomas	2	2
Martin Sanford	16	1	McNicole Peter	11	1
Martin Thomas	20	1	McNott John	5	2
Mason Andrew	12	5	McTaggart Daniel	21	9

John Martin (DNA) (August 27, 1763, Monmouth County, Province of New Jersey – July 9, 1811, Lake Ontario off the Hiawatha (Centre Island of Toronto) Islands, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec)[133] moved with his father *Richard Martin* from New Jersey to Pittstown Township in 1775. *John Martin* went to Canada in August 1780,[134] and joined Maj. James Rogers Corps of the King's Rangers; even though his brother Thomas Martin, with whom he lived, had been serving in the Continental Army and various New York militias since 1775. In October 1780, a detachment of King's Rangers took part in raids into the Champlain Valley, and attacks on Fort Anne and Fort George, both about 45 miles north of Pittstown Township. On January 10, 1782, Major Rogers received a bounty of $5 for *John Martin*, one of the 193 King's Rangers under his command.[135] In January 1783, *John Martin* from Monmouth (County), New Jersey (age 20; 5 ft. 7 in.; service 2 years and 5 months), was quartered with the King's Rangers at St. Johns on the Richelieu River just above the future US-Canada border.[136] In April 1783, the 2nd Battalion of the King's Rangers was a part of the garrison at St. Johns, where it served as a source of men aboard the Royal Navy's fleet on Lake Champlain.[137] *John Martin* (single from New York), an "Incorporated Man," was one of 222 King's Rangers and 204 of their wives and children, among the more than 2,000 individuals identified in the *General Return of Refugee Loyalist in the Province of Québec, Exclusive of those Quartered, and residing at the Upper Post*.[138] On June 3, 1783, *John Martin*, was on Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seigniory, and joined 380 other petitioners, including 31 King's Rangers, in *Petition No. 346* praying for grants of land between Missisquoi Bay and Lake Memphremagog.[139] On December 24, 1783, *John Martin* was discharged from the King's Rangers, having served in Maj. Rogers Corps of the King's Rangers for over three years.[140]

John Martin did not follow Major James Rogers to Cataraqui (Kingston) in 1784. As a result, *John Martin* was denied the support of the Crown, including free land, tools, animals, and three years of provisions. He also forfeited United Empire Loyalist status and benefits for himself and his children.

On January 15, 1789, *John Martin* married *Anna Gibbs* (March 2, 1773 – September 15, 1824, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec),[141] possibly the daughter of Thomas Gibbs Sr., at Caldwell Manor, Québec.[142] On October 9, 1789, *John Martin's* lease with Col. Henry Caldwell for Lot 12 of the 3rd Concession of Caldwell's Manor was filed with Peter Lukin, Notary; seven months after his brother Thomas Martin's lease for Lot 13 was filed.[143]

On May 5, 1795, Caldwell Manor residents *John Martin* and Thomas Martin, and their father *Richard Martin*, who were listed as associates of Henry Caldwell, Esq.'s in the February 6, 1795, Petition for land in Granby Township, took the *Oath of Allegiance*.[144]

John Martin was never awarded any lands in the Eastern Townships, but did purchase Lot 4 of Range VI, Sutton Township, from August 31, 1802, patentee Josephus Vaughan.[145] His lot was next to Samuel and Margaret/Grietje Martin Demaray; one lot from his step-brother John Booth; and one lot from his probable brother Aaron Martin (who sought to lease Range VII, Lot 6). His brother Thomas Martin remained on Caldwell Manor.

John and Anna Gibbs Martin had at least nine children, eight of whom are known, all of whom were born in Québec and Lower Canada.[146]

• Richard Martin (DNA) (September 14, 1790, Caldwell Manor, Seigniory of Foucault, Québec – May 22, 1838, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec).[147]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• John Martin (Jr.) (June 9, 1791, Caldwell Manor, Seigniory of Foucault, Québec – December 25, 1807, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec). John Martin probably died on Lot 20 of the 1st Concession of Whitby Township, and his death confirms the family's presence in Whitby Township before the end of 1807.[148]

• Marcy Martin (1792-1793, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – April 1818, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec).[149]

• Thomas Martin Sr. (August 26, 1796, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – September 10, 1869, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario).[150]

• Aaron Martin 2nd (1798-99, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – >September 28, 1830, probably Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada/Canada West).[151]

• Jeremiah Martin (DNA) (October 1800, Caldwell Manor, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – February 11, 1872, Whitby, Ontario County, Ontario).[152]

• *Elijah Martin* (DNA) (1804/05, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada. Province of Québec – ~1864, probably Turnberry Township, Huron County, Canada West, Province of Canada).[153]

• Alvah Martin (DNA) (March 13, 1806, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – September 24, 1852, Fenelon Falls, Fenelon Township, Victoria County, Canada West).[154]

In 1806-07, *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*, and their children, along with William Marsh Jr. and his family, William Huntington, Robert Gibbs, and Henry Groat Sr. and his son Caleb Groat, migrated west 600km/375 miles to Whitby Township, York County, Home District, Upper Canada, Province of Québec.[155] On October 7, 1808, *John Martin* was named as surety for William Huntington's petition to lease Lot 11 of the Broken Front (i.e. on the coast of Lake Ontario) of Whitby Township. *John Martin* settled, probably as a lessee, on Lot 20 of Concession I of Whitby Township, which had been patented to Phabe Willcocks on November 25, 1802.[156] On February 24, 1809, "John Martin of Whitby yeoman" filed a petition with Francis Gore, Lt. Gov. of Upper Canada, requesting a lease of Clergy Reserved Lot 20 in the 2nd Concession of Whitby Township, which was adjacent to land (CI/L20) he occupied.[157] His petition was referred to the Executive Council, where it languished.

On July 9, 1811,[158] *John Martin* was on his way to York (Toronto) for jury duty, when he drowned in Lake Ontario during a storm. His body was never recovered.

> "On Tues. last, a boat from the Township of Whitby was upset (off the lighthouse on Gibraltar Point)[1] occasioned by a sudden squall of wind – on board the boat was 3 persons, 2 in the name of Crawford,[159] and the one who perished John Martin, whole body is not yet found. We regret to say that a widow and 8 children (now in Whitby) have to deplore his loss. If he was the person the Editor believes him to have been, who came to this province 3 or 4 years since from Lower Canada, the Editor is not a stranger to his early loyalty and services during the American War – his character for sobriety, honesty and industry, while living, rendered him a valuable British subject – and the Editor will not be

[1] The Gibraltar Point Lighthouse, built in 1808, is located on [Centre Island of] the Hiawatha (Toronto) Islands, south of York (Toronto), on Lake Ontario, and about 35 miles from Whitby.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

the last to contribute something to lesson burden of his suffering family." *The York Gazette*, Saturday, July 13, 1811.

Within three weeks of his death, on July 30, 1811, his widow *Anna Gibbs Martin*, with the help of William Marsh Jr., revived her husband's petition to lease Clergy Reserved Lot 20 of Concession II; which was extraordinarily granted the same day.[160] On January 4, 1812, *Anna Gibbs Martin* purchased the 100 acres of the West one-half of Lot 20 of the 1st Concession, on which her family was already living, from the heirs of Charles Willcocks.[161] In 1820, Aaron Martin 2d purchased part of Lot 21 of Concession II, from Benjamin Varnum Jr., *Anna Gibbs Martin's* brother-in-law, which adjoined her leased property on the west. *Widow Anna Martin*, family of five, is listed in the *1822 Whitby Census*, next to Samuel Demaray and Aaron Martin 2d.[162] In 1823, her son Aaron Martin 2nd purchased part of Lot 20 of Concession III, which adjoined her property on the north. In 1821, she sold 60 of her 100 acres of the W1/2 of C1/L20 to son Thomas, and sold the remaining 40 acres to Thomas Martin on August 31, 1824; just two weeks before her death. I was unable to determine how long *Anna Martin* leased Lot 20 of Concession II, including whether she assigned her lease to any of her children or others before her death.[163]

	Lot 21	Lot 20	Lot 19	Lot 18	Lot 17
III		**1823-1830 Aaron Martin or Aaron Martin 2nd**	**1823 Wm. Marsh Jr. 1824 William Cryderman Jr.**	**1825-1832 *Elijah Martin***	
II	**1809 Benjamin Varnum Jr. 1820-1823 Aaron Martin 2nd ~1834 Richard Martin**	**1809 *John Martin* Petition 1811 Widow *Anna Martin* Lease 1833 *Elijah Martin***	**1837 Aaron Martin 1841 Alvah Martin**		**1829-1832 Aaron Martin 1837 Richard & Nicholas Demaray,**
I		**~1807 *John & Anna Gibbs Martin* 1812 *Anna Martin* 1821 & 1824 Thomas Martin 1826 Jeremiah Martin**			**1824-1831 Sanford Martin**

Whitby Township locations of John and Anna Gibbs Martin and their children

Richard Martin (DNA) married Ruth Marsh (August 1, 1791, Caldwell Manor/Foucault Seignory, Québec – Fall of 1858, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York), on December 19, 1813, in Whitby Township. Ruth Marsh was the daughter of William Marsh Jr. (1754-1835), who had served with *John Martin* in the King's Rangers, and Annie Huntington (1764-1847) (dau. of Simon Huntington and Amy Fuller), who traveled to Whitby Township with the *John Martin* family in 1806-07.[164] Richard Martin purchased 100 acres of land in Whitby Township (N1/2 of Concession II, Lot 22), York County, Upper Canada, on October 21, 1811 (three months after his father's death). The property was two lots west of the Clergy Reserved lot his mother leased at the end of July 1811. He sold this property in 1824 (10 acres) and 1834 (90 acres). Richard also purchased the north 42 acres of Broken Front/Lot 1, on May 13, 1812, which he sold in 1835. Richard appears to have been successful in Whitby Township, as in addition to owning 10 acres of the S1/2 of Concession II, Lot 22, which he later sold to James Huntington, he purchased another 430 acres which were part of his estate (Concession III, Lot 28; Concession VI, Lot 24; and Concession VI, Lot 25). The Richard Martin, family of eight, was included in the *1822 Whitby Census.* In addition to Richard and Ruth, there were five children who would have been in the home: Alexandria, Abraham, John, William and Anna Martin; for a total of seven. The eight family member is unknown. In 1828-29, Richard Martin (age 38) was a member of the 5th Company, 2nd Regiment of the East York Militia. In 1837, Richard and Ruth Marsh Martin were living on Lot 24 of Concession VI, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada. Richard and Ruth Marsh Martin had at least ten children, all born in Whitby Township.[165]

• Alexandria (Alexander) F. Martin (November 15, 1814, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – August 23, 1861, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York) married Samantha Cutter (November 18, 1820, Fort Ann, Washington County, New York, – July 22, 1911, White Oak Township, Ingham County, Michigan), by Rev. Israel Marsh, on December 6, 1837. Samantha was the daughter of Daniel Cutter (1795-1869) and Charlotte Winchell (1792-1869). Alex. was the executor of his father's estate (possibly with his brother John), and between 1839 and 1845 sold the 430 acres of land owned by his father in Whitby Township. Alexander and Samantha Martin settled in the village of Lewiston, Niagara County, New York, around 1841. Their four, possibly five, known children were born in Lewiston, Niagara County, New York.[166]

After Alexandria (Alexander) F. Martin's death, Samantha Cutter Martin married Albert Hogle (1837, New York – March 13, 1890, Evergreen Township, Montcalm County, Michigan), in New York, sometime between July 1, 1863, and 1865, as "Lanson" and Almeda Martin were living with them in Cambria, Niagara County, New York, in 1865. By 1870, and into 1880, Samantha Cutter Martin Hogle and Albert Hogle were living in St. Louis, Gratiot County, Michigan, where he was a farmer. Living with them was their grandson Eldridge Martin (b April 1868). In 1905, Samantha "Martin" was living with her grandson Eldridge J. Martin in Buffalo, Erie County, New York. In 1910, Samantha Martin was a boarder in the home of her daughter "Jennie" A. Swan, in White Oak Township, Ingham County, Michigan, and stated she was the mother of three children, two of whom were still alive. Samantha Cutter Martin died on July 22, 1911, in White Oak Township, and is buried in North Stockbridge Cemetery, Stockbridge, Michigan.[167]

• Abraham (Abram) Martin (DNA) (1816, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – November 17/27, 1895, Hamilton, Madison County, New York, US) married Lorinda Truax (January 18 or November 27, 1821, St. Cesaire,[168] Bedford County,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Lower Canada, Province of Québec – September 8, 1847, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada), daughter of Abraham Truax (January 28, 1799, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – November 14, 1874, Lexington Township, Sanilac County, Michigan) and Hannah Whitcomb (April 7, 1803, Vermont – April 25, 1886, Sanilac Township, Sanilac County, Michigan), on July 10, 1839, in Whitby Township. On December 21, 1839, Abraham Martin purchased 50 acres of Lot 23 of Concession VI, Whitby Township, where his family was still living as of 1846. Abraham and Lorinda Truax Martin had four known children.[169]

In 1848, Abraham Martin married Sarah G. Paine (1822-23, Niagara County, New York – 1870, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York), emigrated to the United States in 1849, and lived on a 69-acre farm in Lewiston, Niagara County, New York. In 1870, Abraham's farm was next to those of his sons Richard and Chaldea in Lewiston. On February 5, 1872, Abraham Martin married widow Eliza A. Hazeltine (1829, Madison County, New York – March 14, 1910, Eaton, Madison County, New York),[170] and they lived in Lewiston Township, Niagara County, New York, through 1880, and in 1892 were living in Hamilton, Madison County, probably until Abraham's death on November 27, 1895, after which Eliza moved to Eaton, Madison County, New York. Eliza A. Hazeltine Martin died on March 14, 1910, probably in Eaton, New York.[171]

• John Martin (March or June 1, 1818, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada – July 8, 1850, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York). There is a four month difference between the month of birth in the *John Martin Family Bible* and his gravemarker fragments. On April 28, 1839, John Martin and Mariah Marsh were witnesses to the wedding of Ephraim Whiteum and Sary Congar performed by Rev. Israel Marsh in Whitby Township. Between 1839 and 1845, John Martin and his brother Alex., as heirs at law, sold their father Richard's real property in Whitby Township, with John Martin obtaining 140 acres of Lot 25 of Concession VI on April 25, 1840. On February 14, 1840, John Martin purchased either 20 or 40 acres of Lot 9 of Concession VIII of Whitby Township from Michael Vickery, which he re-sold to Vickery in 1844. In 1846, John Martin was listed as on Concession VI, Lot 25 and Concession VIII, Lot 9, of Whitby Township. It is unknown whether John Martin ever married. A John Martin purchased 47½ acres of Concession I, Lot 16, in 1848. In the *1850 Whitby Directory*, a John Martin is on C3/L26. John Martin's brothers Alexandria, Abraham and William were in Lewiston, New York, in 1850, but John Martin was not in the *1850 US Census* or the *1850 US Mortality Schedule*, for Lewistown, which was taken on August 20th, probably because his death occurred after the June 1, 1850, enumeration date. He appears to have been one of the early burials in the Dickersonville Cemetery, and his burial in the "Martin lot," along with his brother Alexander and his son Alexander confirm he is the son of Richard Martin. In 1847, John Martin appears to have sold 4½ acres of Concession VI, Lot 25 to Reese Diadernia; and in April 1851, his heirs sold 135 acres of the same lot to Jonathan Foote, subject to a mortgage, which was discharged by Abraham Martin in 1857.[172]

• William Martin (November 7, 1819, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – May 14, 1883, Cambria, Niagara County, New York) married Grace Thompson (February 25, 1823, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – July 25, 1854, Lewiston or Cambria, Niagara County, New York), on April 11, 1844, probably in Canada West. William and Grace Thompson Martin had at least three children.[173]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Probably very soon after Grace Martin's death, William Martin married Margaret Griffin (June 10, 1831, Ireland – June 17, 1881, Cambria, Niagara County, New York), who was probably a widow (with child George Griffin born 1852-53 in Niagara County). William and Margaret Martin had four children.[174]

• Anna Martin (October 19, 1821, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec - September 19, 1848, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada).[175]

• Deborah Martin (July 25, 1823, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – March 3, 1859, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York) married William Amsdill (April 24, 1825, Erie County, New York – May 5, 1892, Mason, Ingham County, Michigan), on July 27, 1852, probably in Lewiston, where her brothers Alexandria, Abram and William had settled. William Amsdill's family (parents John and Nancy) was living near her brother William's family in 1850.[176] Apparently, when Deborah left this world she was not on good terms with her husband, which is reflected in her Will and the proceedings in the Niagara County Surrogate Court where her husband, who was left out of her Will, apparently contested her Will on the grounds of her competency and the undue influence of her brothers and sister-in-law, Samantha Martin, who witnessed the Will, drafted by Martin F. Rogers, while Deborah Martin Amsdill was literally on her deathbed:

> "In the name of God Amen. I Deborah Amsdill of the Town of Lewiston the County of Niagara and State of New York of the age of thirty tree years and being of sound mind and memory do make and publish this my Last Will and Testament in manner following, that is to say:
>
> "First. I give and bequeath to my children the sum of three hundred dollars willed by my mother to me to be divided equally among them as they become of age, the interest on the above sum to be used for the support of Servilla until she is ten years of age, if she should live to that age. If not the interest is to be divided among the others for their education and after the said Servilla is ten years of age the interest it to be divided equally among the children for their education.
>
> "Second. I give and bequeath to my brother Alexander Martin my cow and household furniture.
>
> "Lastly. I give and devise to my brother Abram Martin all of my real estate situate in the Town of Lewiston whom I hereby appoint my sole executor of this my Last Will and Testament.
>
> "In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty eighth day of Jan. in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Fifty Nine.
>
> Deborah Amsdill
>
> Witnesses) M. F. Rogers of Lewiston, Niagara Co. N.Y.
>
>) Samantha Martin of Lewiston, Niagara Co. N.Y."

Through her Will (her 2nd of the week), she gave the house, farm and household goods of the family to her brothers; not to her husband William Amsdill. Her Will was filed in the Niagara County Surrogate Court on May 9, 1859, and was contested, presumably by her late husband. A hearing was held on July 9, 1859, in which the witnesses, Martin F. Rogers and

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Samantha Martin testified that although substantially bed ridden, Deborah Martin Amsdill directed to whom her property was to be given, she had the mental capacity to do so, and she was not under the influence of her brothers Alex and Abraham. The transcript covers sixteen handwritten pages, and is an interesting insight into her family's dynamics. The following testimony was provided by witness Samantha Martin, wife of Alex Martin:

> "When she said she wouldn't give her real estate to William (Amsdill) she gave as a reason that he had used up or squandered enough of her property already." Page 181.
>
> "She said that William Amsdill wanted her to let him have the place but he didn't use her as a husband ought to and she wouldn't let him have it. She said do you suppose I'll let him have it when he has used me as he has? That he hadn't provided anything in the house for three days but salt and potatoes. Then she said if he had used me as a husband ought to she would have given it to him." Page 183.
>
> "She was married in this County between 6 and 7 years ago." Page 185.

At the end of the hearing, the court declared the Will to have been duly executed, and Deborah Amsdill was competent in all respects to devise her real estate, and not under restraint (i.e. undue influence).[177]

In the *1860 US Census*, "William Amsdell, farmer, with a personal estate valued at $200," listed "Deborah Amsdell, 33, wife, born in Canada West," even though she had died 1½ year earlier.[178]

• Alvah Martin I (June 15, 1825, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec - April 1826, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec).[179]

• Diadama Martin (March 20, 1827, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – between January 4, 1851, and June 1853,[180] Whitby Township, York or Ontario County, Canada West, Province of Canada) married David Rees (April 13, 1824, Wales – February 7, 1913, Manchester Village, Port Perry, Ontario County, Ontario), a cooper (barrel maker), on January 15, 1845, Whitby Township, by Rev. Israel Marsh. In 1850, they were living on Lot 25 of the 3rd Concession of Whitby Township, apparently as a tenant of Joseph Brown or James Highit, the owners. The family does not appear in the *1851 Canada Census*, including agricultural, for either Whitby or Reach Townships. Diadama Martin and David Rees had at least three children, all born in Whitby Township.[181]

• Alvah Martin II (April 1831, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec - December 1831, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec).[182]

• Lanson Martin (October 19, 1832, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec - November 12, 1833, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec).[183]

Thomas Martin Sr. married Cynthia Hubbell (May 5, 1806, Connecticut, United States – September 17, 1864, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West, Province of Canada),[184] probably in the late 1820s.[185] Thomas and Cynthia Hubbell Martin built a log home, farmed and lived on Lot 20 of Concession I all of their lives. Thomas was either gifted or purchased this lot from his mother *Anna Gibbs Martin*: 60 acres of her 100 acre homestead on Lot 20 of Concession I, Whitby Township, on February 10, 1821. Yet, in the *1822 Whitby Census*, Thomas was included

in his mother's family. About two weeks before her death, on August 31, 1824, Thomas obtained the remaining 40 acres of the family homestead from his mother. Then on January 14, 1826, Thomas Martin transferred 50 acres of the homestead to his brother Jeremiah. Thomas and Cynthia Hubbell Martin had at least five children, all born in Whitby Township.[186]

• Ira Martin (August 1830, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – January 26, 1831, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec).[187]

• Oren Martin (November 1, 1831, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – July 11, 1832, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec).[188]

• Martha Elizabeth Martin (September 5, 1834, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – June 14, 1923, Parkhill, Middlesex County, Ontario)[189] had two children while living with her parents in Whitby Township, either as the result of an unknown marriage or out of wedlock. Both children bore the Martin surname.[190]

On January 20, 1869, Martha Elizabeth Martin (which seems to eliminate a prior marriage) married Charles Row (August 8, 1825, England – February 9, 1918, McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Ontario), son of William Row and Elizabeth Strathon, in Whitby Township. By April 2, 1871, they were living on and farming 50 acres of Lot 3 of Concession VII in Parkhill, McGillivray Township, where the couple lived until Charles' death. Charles Row and Martha Elizabeth Martin did not have any known children. In 1871, an "Eliza Cirrts," age 7, born in Ontario, of Dutch descent, was living with Martha Elizabeth Martin Row, but no relationship is provided. In 1921, Martha E. Rowe (86) was living with her son George J. Martin and his wife Isabella Row Martin, in Parkhill, where she probably resided until her death in 1923.[191]

• Sarah Emma Martin (May 13, 1836, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – August 22, 1847, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada).[192]

• Thomas G. Martin Jr. (~1842, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada – August 16, 1928, Chester, Liberty County, Montana) lived with his parents into 1861. On August 31, 1865, Thomas Martin married Sarah Ann Pierson (~1842, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada – November 22, 1870, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario), daughter of Joseph Pierson and Sarah Cook, in Whitby Township.[193] Thomas Jr. and Sarah Ann Pierson Martin had a son Edward John Martin (October 25, 1869, Whitby Township – October 30, 1869), before Sarah's death from alcohol poisoning. In 1871, Thomas may have been a farm laborer for Robert Stratton Jr. in Reach Township, on Lot 1 of the 9th Concession.[194] On November 13, 1872, Whitby Township residents widower Thomas Martin and Mary Jane Love (1854, Whitby Township, Ontario County), a Wesleyan Methodist, daughter of Simeon Love (May 29, 1834, Wiltshire, England - January 1, 1876, Reach Township, Ontario County, Ontario) and Margaret Stiles (1837 Scotland – April 30, 1913, Ontario), were married in Reach Township. Thomas and Mary Jane Love Martin of Reach Township had at least one child: Charles Edmund Martin (b January 4, 1876, Whitby Township), for whom no further information could be located. On June 28, 1882, a Mary Jane Martin, of unrecorded age, died of "anemia following childbirth ending in pulmonary edema, 5 weeks duration," in Fenelon Falls, Victoria County, Ontario. I could not find a birth or death

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

record for a Martin child born in May 1882. I cannot say with certainty this was Mary Jane Love Martin. However, on January 5-6, 1920, a Thomas G. Martin, age 77 (=1842, based upon a January 1st enumeration date), widower, born in Canada, who emigrated to the US in 1883, with a father born in Canada, and a mother born in New York, was living in Liberty County, Montana. The 1883 immigration date tracks with the 1882 death of Mary Jane Martin in Fenelon Falls, and probable death during or shortly after birth of the child. On August 16, 1928, Thomas G. Martin, age 85, widower, died in Chester, Liberty County, Montana, and is buried in the Chester Cemetery.[195]

Aaron Martin 2nd was married and lived next to his mother's property. The *1822 Whitby Census* listed "Aaron Martin, 2nd", family of one, next to Samuel and Margaret/Grietje Martin family of two, and next to *Widow Anna Martin's* family of five. Aaron Martin 2nd and his wife were still alive as of September 28, 1830, when they sold 50 acres of Lot 20 of Concession III, of Whitby Township, which "Aaron Martin" had purchased on January 11, 1823, from Benjamin Varnum Jr. (brother of Daniel Porter Varnum who married Nancy Martin). This parcel was west of and adjacent to *Anna Gibbs Martin's* leased property (C2/L20). In the *1837 Whitby Directory*, an "Aaron Martin" is identified as an inhabitant of Lot 19, Concession II, which is also next to *Anna Gibbs Martin's* former property. I have not located any children of Aaron Martin 2nd.[196]

Jeremiah Martin (DNA) received 50 acres of the *John and Anna Gibbs Martin* homestead (Lot 20, Concession I, Whitby Township) from his brother Thomas Martin, on January 14, 1826, on which he lived, farmed, and probably died. In 1828-29, Jeremiah Martin (age 28) was a member of the 5th Company, 2nd Regiment of the East York Militia. Jeremiah Martin's first wife may have been Priscilla Hubbell (1801, United States - <June 10, 1866, Whitby),[197] sister of Cynthia Ann Hubbell, who married his brother, Thomas Martin. Jeremiah Martin and Priscilla Hubbell may have had five or more children.[198]

• Orpha Elizabeth Martin (October 1828, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – January 13, 1832, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec).[199]

• Julia Martin (DNA) (~1830, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – January 12, 1890, Whitby, Ontario County, Ontario). Julia Martin may have been the female on line 3 of the *1851 Canada Census*, as it appears the given name may end in "lia."[200] Julia Martin's family is complicated, and involves at least three different men.[201]

• ____n Martin (male b1836, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec).[202]

• ____a Martin (female b1838, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec).[203] This may be "Elizabeth Annette Martin" (b1835-36, Canada), living in Manvers Township, Durham County, Canada West, daughter of Jeremiah and Ann Martin, who married John Lang (b1827-28, Canada), of Cartwright Township, Durham County, on April 17, 1860, in Durham County. "Ann Martin" may have been Priscilla Ann Martin if Ann was Priscilla's middle name. It appears John Lang was a widower, as in the *1861 Canada Census* for Cartwright Township, there were three children aged four to nine, in their home; none of whom were present in the *1871 Canada Census* for Oro Township, Simcoe County, Ontario, when there were five children, all born in "Ontario" in the home: James Alfred (10); Jeremiah (8); Mary Jane (6); John (4); and George Francis (2) Lang. "E.A. Lang," age 52 and married, was

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

living in Medonte Township, Simcoe County, in 1891, with four of her five children (excluding Jeremiah).[204]

• ___ha E. Martin (female b1844, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada).[205]

On June 10, 1866, Jeremiah Martin (65) married Rebecca Morris (1824-26, Ireland - <April 4, 1881), of Reach Township, and they had a son. In 1871, the family of three (Jeremiah, Rebecca, and son Jeremiah) were living on Lot 20 of Concession I, Whitby Township, which was probably in or adjacent to the Town of Whitby. I have also been unable to locate any information for Rebecca Morris Martin after Jeremiah Martin's death in February 1872, and registered on March 4, 1872, where Rebecca was the informant. She was not present in 1881, when her son was living with Henry and Jane Richardson Fegan, fellow Irishmen; nor was she recorded as having died in the prior year.[206]

Jeremiah Martin executed his Will on January 24, 1872, leaving a life estate in all of his property to his wife Rebecca Morris Martin, and distributed his real and personal property to his children and grandchild after Rebecca's death. *Jeremiah Martin's 1871 Will* was submitted to the Ontario County Surrogate Court for probating on May 11, 1872, by his wife Rebecca Morris Martin and George Alvah Carson, physician, the surviving executors named in his Will. The Will confirmed his daughter Julia Martin and her daughter Melissa Ann Martin, as well as son Jeremiah Martin. Lots 276, 191, 192 and 193 were left to Rebecca Morris Martin, and then to Julia Martin and Melissa Ann Martin (probably part of Lot 20 of Concession I). By its terms, i.e. providing for two of his children by two different marriages, it appears to confirm his other children by Priscilla Hubbell Martin did not survive until 1871, or had no relationship with him.[207]

• Jeremiah Martin (September 13, 1868, Whitby, Ontario County, Ontario). In 1881, Jeremiah (12) was living with Henry and Jean Fegan in Reach Township. I have not confirmed any familial relationship between Rebecca Morris Martin and the Fegans. Similar to his mother, I have not been able to locate Jeremiah Martin (Jr.) after 1881; although in 1911, a "J.A. Martin," born in September 1868, Irish Canadian, Baptist, was working as a teamster in Woo W. River, Thunder Bay, Ontario.[208]

Alvah Martin (DNA) served in 5th Company, 2nd Regiment of the East York Militia, at age 22. About 1829-30 in Whitby Township, Alvah Martin married his second cousin Margaret (Margurite) Demaray (1813, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – April 10, 1901, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan), daughter of Richard Demaray Sr. (son of Alvah's aunt Grietje Martin Demaray (DNA)) and Rebecca Varnum, daughter of Benjamin Varnum and Elizabeth Cue Porter.[209] On April 13, 1833, Alvah Martin purchased 40 acres of the north one-half of Lot 15 of Concession II, Whitby Township, from "Wm. Marsh." The seller was probably Rev. William Marsh, as his brother Randall purchased the N1/2 of the S1/2 of the same lot within four months of Wm. Marsh's purchase. The *1837 Whitby Directory* lists Wm. Marsh as on the concession, which could only be the reverend, as William Marsh Jr., longtime family friend of the *John Martin* family, died in 1835. This property was near the lands of his brothers Thomas and Jeremiah (I/20), and Richard Demaray (II/17), Margaret's father. On September 10, 1841, Alvah purchased the southeast quarter of Lot 19, Concession II, Whitby Township, which Aaron Martin had occupied in 1837. Alvah Martin sold Lot 15 in 1847, and Lot 19 around 1850; when his family was living on Lot 23 of Concession VI, Whitby Township, which was owned by his nephew Abraham Martin, son of his brother Richard.[210]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Alvah was a merchant as of 1851, when he was double counted in the *1851 Canada Census*: first with his family in Whitby Township at age 44; and then at age 45 with his son Benjamin in Fenelon Falls, Fenelon Township, Victoria County, where he probably had a downtown store (i.e. Lot 23 of Concession 10). Alvah Martin died on September 24, 1852, in Fenelon Falls, but his wife and children continued to live in (West) Whitby Township, where Margaret worked as a toll gatekeeper at least until 1871.[211] Alvah and Margaret Demaray Martin's children began emigrating to Oceana County, Michigan, around 1864, and at some point, she also moved to Oceana County, Michigan, where she died in Hart Township on April 10, 1901, and was buried in Hart Cemetery. Hart Township is on Lake Michigan between Ludington and Muskegon.[212] Alvah and Margaret Demaray Martin may have had as many as ten children, eight of whom are known, all born in Whitby Township.

• Almira Martin (DNA) (August 9, 1832, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – December 14, 1919, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan) married Elisha Phillippo (October 22, 1837, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – November 12, 1916, Weare Township, Oceana County, Michigan), on June 9, 1859, probably in West Whitby Township. The couple initially lived in Reach Township, Ontario County, Canada West, and then lived in Port Perry, Ontario, before moving to Oceana County, Michigan, in 1876, where they settled on 80 acres in Hart Township, with their four children. By June 1900, Elisha, Elmira, and two children (James and Cassie) were living on 40 acres of §35 of northeast Weare Township, Oceana County. Elisha and Almira Martin Phillippo are buried in Hart Cemetery, Hart Village, Michigan.[213]

• Benjamin (John B. / J. Benjamin) Martin (June 24 or August 1834, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – February 16, 1912, Hart, Oceana County) married Frances (Fanny) A. Smith (October 19, 1844, Canada West, Province of Canada – September 7, 1925, County Poor Farm, Hart Township, Oceana County), daughter of Peter Smith and Hannah Marion Blakely Smith Resley, on November 2, 1865, probably in Reach Township, Ontario County, Canada West. In 1869, the couple emigrated to Memphis, Macomb County, Michigan, where they had a son, Charles A. Martin (June 12, 1869, Village of Memphis, Macomb County, Michigan – September 30, 1889, Weare or Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan). By 1880, the family of three was living in Weare Township, and in 1900, Benjamin and Frances Martin were living on their farm in Hart Township; with Frances' mother in the home by 1910. Both of their children were deceased (I could only locate Charles A.). Benjamin Martin died in Hart, one year after retiring from farming, and is buried in Hart Cemetery.[214]

• Mary Ann Martin (1836, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – June 11, 1872, West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario) married Truman B. Mugridge (January 1831, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – October 4, 1918, County Home, Clinton Township, Macomb County, Michigan), on July 19, 1870, in Whitby, Ontario. Truman was a teamster in Whitby West as of 1871. They had one child, daughter Maggie (Margaret) E. Mugridge (June 5, 1872, Brooklin, West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – April 6, 1919, North Muskegon, Muskegon County, Michigan), whose birth apparently caused or contributed to the peritonitis which killed her mother seven days after her birth. Maggie was possibly adopted by her aunt Cynthia Martin and Henry Palmer; and married Allen H. Larnard on June 16, 1891, in Mears, Oceana County, Michigan.[215]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• Rebecca Ann Martin (January 9, 1839, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – October 29, 1930, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan) married James H. Pringle (April 30, 1835, Fredericksburg, Lennox and Addington Counties, Midland District, Upper Canada, Province of Québec – October 9, 1924, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan), on April 15, 1859, in Whitby Township. In 1864, James H. and Rebecca Ann Martin Pringle moved to Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan, where they lived, farmed and died. James H. and Rebecca Ann Martin Pringle had four children. They and all of their children are buried in Hart Cemetery, Hart, Michigan. [216]

• Jane E. Martin (1843, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada – April 10, 1894, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan) married William Potter (January 8, 1850, New Brunswick, Canada East, Province of Canada – February 25, 1921, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan), on April 3, 1878, in Hart, Michigan. It does not appear they had children. She is buried in Hart Cemetery.[217]

• Margaret Matilda Martin (DNA) (August 23, 1845, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada – November 24, 1926, Swan River, Manitoba, Canada) married Alfred James Spencer (October 7, 1837, Hartley Wintney, Hampshire, England – January 14, 1926, Swan River, Manitoba), on December 24, 1864, in West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West. Alfred was a cordwainer (boot and shoe maker) and their family lived in West Whitby Township into 1901, after which they moved to Alberta as of 1906, and then to Mackenzie, Saskatchewan by 1911, where they were in 1916. By 1921, Albert and Margaret Martin Spencer were living in Swan River, Manitoba, where they both died in 1926, and are buried in Durban Cemetery, Durban, Manitoba. Margaret Matilda Martin and Alfred James Spencer had eleven children, all born in West Whitby Township.[218]

• Ira Joseph Martin (DNA) (December 2, 1848, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada – August 27, 1915, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan) married Delaney (Laney) A. Bower/Bowers (February 24, 1850, Reach Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada – June 14, 1941, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan), daughter of Nicholas (b~1827, Upper Canada, Province of Québec) and Mary A. (b~1828, Lower Canada, Province of Québec) Bowers/Bower, probably in 1871 in either Reach or Whitby Township. They emigrated to Michigan in 1879, and had six children, some in Canada and some in Michigan, five of whom are known. After Ira's death, Laney initially lived alone, but by 1930 was living with her daughter Nellie S. Martin Gebhart's family in Hart Township, Michigan.[219]

• Elizabeth Cynthia Martin (May 24, 1851, Brooklin, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada – April 30, 1937, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan) married Henry (William H.) Palmer (April 19, 1843, Norfolk or Canton, St. Lawrence County, New York – April 14, 1898, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan), son of Adolphus Palmer (October 1814, Vermont – August 12, 1875, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan) and Fanny Ramsey (December 1811, Vermont – August 24, 1887, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan), on July 14, 1877, in Hart, Michigan. This was William H. (Henry) Palmer's second marriage. According to the *1880 US Census*, the Palmers had adopted Maggie E. Mugridge, daughter of Elizabeth's sister Mary Ann Martin. In 1910, Elizabeth Palmer was living with James H. and Rebecca Pringle, in Hart Township. In 1930, Elizabeth was living with her daughter Jessie Palmer Peterson and her husband, who had moved to Hart Township.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Elizabeth Cynthia Martin and Henry Palmer had five children, all born in Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan.[220]

---

[133] *John Martin Family Bible per Jim Whitwell* (refers to the "*John Martin Family Bible*," because it apparently does not contain information about his parents or siblings)*; Eleanor Todd's Martin Genealogy forwarded November 18, 2018*; Age 20 in the *Rolls of the Provincial (Loyalist) Corps, Canadian Command, American Revolutionary Period, King's Rangers Quartered at St. Johns, January 21, 1783, commanded by Major James Rogers*, by Mary Beacock Fryer & Lieut. Col. Wm. A. Smy DE, Dundurn Press Ltd. (1981); and Age 20+ in his *December 24, 1783, Discharge from the King's Rangers*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, RG1 L3, Vol. 139, Pages 68587-88, which stated he was born in Oswego, New York. Monmouth County is adjacent to Middlesex County, where the *Martin Family of America* "First Settlers" were located. *John's* death is frequently listed as occurring on July 8, due to his wife's representation in her July 30, 1811, petition to lease CII/L20, but according to *The York Gazette* his death occurred on Tuesday, July 9, 1811, which conforms with the 1811 calendar; *and UC Land Petitions*, Vol. 252, Page 131. *See Chapter 4*.

[134] *Petition No. 346*.

[135] *Haldimand Papers*, Vol. 167, Pages 338-341, *Canada Archives.*

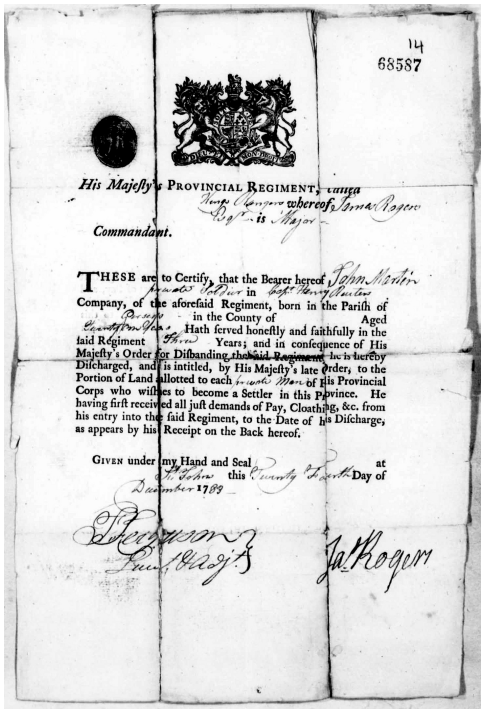
[136] *Rolls of the Provincial (Loyalist) Corps, Canadian Command, American Revolutionary Period*, Mary Beacock Fryer & Lieut. Col. Wm. A. Smy CD, Dundurn Press Ltd. (1981), provided by Eleanor Todd. *John Martin's 1783 Discharge from King's Rangers* states he was born in Owsego (sic), New York.

[137] *kingsrangers.org: James Breakenridge's Company of the King's Rangers* (2018); and *Siebert American Loyalists*, Page 16.

[138] *Haldimand Papers*, Vol. 166, Pages 197, 205, and 218-223, *Canada Archives*.

[139] *See also Missisquoi Bay*, Page 35.

[140] *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 139, Pages 68587-88.



14
68587

His Majesty's PROVINCIAL REGIMENT, [illegible] whereof [illegible] is Major

Commandant.

THESE are to Certify, that the Bearer hereof, John Martin [illegible] in [illegible] Company, of the aforesaid Regiment, born in the Parish of [illegible] in the County of [illegible] Aged [illegible] Hath served honestly and faithfully in the said Regiment [illegible] Years; and in consequence of His Majesty's Order for Disbanding the said Regiment, he is hereby Discharged, and is intitled, by His Majesty's late Order, to the Portion of Land allotted to each [illegible] of his Provincial Corps who wishes to become a Settler in this Province. He having first received all just demands of Pay, Cloathing, &c. from his entry into the said Regiment, to the Date of his Discharge, as appears by his Receipt on the Back hereof.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal at [illegible] this [illegible] Day of December 1783

[illegible] Ja. Rogers

[141] Calculated from *Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery, Brooklin, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Canada, which is not its original location. "The stones were moved from other abandoned cemeteries in 1926 and set in cement on a hillside in Groveland. Probably came

from private graveyards on local farms, but it is not known where. There were no church cemeteries in Whitby before 1833." *Jim Whitwell*.

"#46 In memory of/Anna Gibbs/wife of/John Martin/who died/Sept. 15, 1824/aged 51 y'rs 6 mo & 13 ds/Behold and see as you pass by/As you are now so once was I." ..... (cement covers rest of verse)

[142] *John Martin Family Bible;* and Gravemarker, Groveside Municipal Cemetery, Whitby Township, Upper Canada.*

*Jim Whitwell Jr. (1927-2002), family genealogist, is the child of Lelah Caroline Martin, and references the *Martin Family Bible* in his research. According to Jim Whitwell, only *John and Anna Gibbs Martin's* son Richard, and some of his children, are listed in the *John Martin Family Bible* "[a] good reason why David and Jeremiah are not shown." "I suspect the record was written by Abraham (Richard's son) or perhaps Abraham's second wife (Sarah G. Paine) or third wife (Eliza A Hazeltine), as the Bible is in the possession of the family of Mabel Martin Burnett, daughter of Chaldea …" *Whitwell letter to Eleanor Todd*. Does this mean they had a son named "David?" I have never seen any reference to a David Martin in Whitby Township in the first half of the 19th Century, and there is no gravemarker for a David Martin in the Pioneer Cairn of the Groveside Cemetery. Jim Whitwell, who died in 2002, did not include a David Martin as a child of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*.

Anna Gibbs' parents and siblings are difficult to determine, because of the lack of vital records and other historical documents. *Anna Gibbs* was born in 1773, so her father would have been born no later than 1755. Her father's birth year range could most likely be from 1735 to 1755, while his children/her siblings might range from 1755 to 1790.

Based upon my research, the following reflect possible relationships to *Anna Gibbs Martin*:

Name:	Estimated birth year (range)	Possible relationship
Thomas Gibbs Sr.	1730-1755	Father
William Gibbs	<1770	?
Jeremiah Gibbs	1766-1770	Brother
Thomas Gibbs Jr.	1775-1780	Brother
Robert Gibbs	~1785	Brother
John Gibbs	?	?
Israel Gibbs	~1781	Brother

My starting point is circa 1789 Caldwell Manor, Québec, where *John Martin* (who married *Anna Gibbs* on January 15, 1789) was settled on Concession III/Lot 12; his brother Thomas Martin settled on Lot 13 of Concession III; and Jeremiah and William Gibbs were settled on Lots 5 and 4 of Concession IV, respectively. Thomas Martin and William Gibbs leased their lots on the same day, seven months before *John Martin* and Jeremiah Gibbs, who leased their lots on the same day. *Actes de Notarie* from Eleanor Todd. I did not find any "Gibbs" surname among the 381 Loyalists named in the *Petition No. 346*. It would be expected neighbors in this time period would inter-marry, which is exactly what occurred with many of the families in Caldwell Manor; thus it was likely *John Martin* met *Anna Gibbs* through Jeremiah and/or William Gibbs. *John Martin's* children had given names of Thomas and Jeremiah.

Jeremiah Gibbs joined neighbors William Marsh Jr., Daniel Marsh, William and Randal Marsh, and Josephus and Benjamin Vaughan, in Henry Ruiter and Daniel Conroy's circa 1792 *Petition for lands at Memphremagog Lake*. *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 171, Pages 83346-49. On March 3, 1795, and February 28, 1796, Jeremiah and Thomas Gibbs joined other Caldwell Manor residents, Randal Marsh,

William Marsh, William Huntington, Simon Huntington, John Aller, John Booth, Jacob Marsh, Bill Fuller, Silas Fuller, William Marsh Jun., and Josephus Vaughan, as Associates of Patrick Conroy "who have Petitioned for the Township of Sutton." *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 64, Pages 31846-47, Page 31849, Pages 32027-28, and Pages 32033-34.

On May 5, 1795, Jeremiah Gibbs, William Gibbs, Thomas Gibbs and Thomas Gibbs Jr., all residents of Caldwell Manor, took the *Oath of Allegiance*, with their Caldwell Manor neighbors *John Martin*, Thomas Martin, *Richard Martin*, William Marsh Jun., Silas Fuller, William Huntington, William Marsh Sen. (Rev.), Benjamin Vaughan, Josephus Vaughan, Simon Huntington, and John Aller; Christie's Signoiry residents: Bill Fuller, Samuel Demaray, Nicholas Demaray, and Richard Demaray; and St. Armand residents Henry Grout, Caleb Grout, David Grout, John Grout, and William Grout, who took the oath in April 1795. *1795 Oaths*.

I believe the age to own land in Lower Canada in the late 18th Century to have been 21 years old, in most instances. Those making an *Oath of Allegiance* in 1795 would have to be old enough to be granted land; which most probably means a birth year of 1774 or earlier.

Jeremiah Gibbs requested the 200 acres of Lot 3, Range 1, of Sutton Township, which he was eventually granted, occupying as of January 5, 1799, with a Patent issued to him on August 31, 1802. *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 129, Page 63576; *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 62, Pages 31105-06; *and Québec Land Grants*. On July 16, 1815, Russell, the son of Jeremiah Gibbs of Caldwell Manor, farmer, and Deborah, born 25 May 1807, was baptized in the Caldwell Manor Anglican Church. *1815 Caldwell Manor Anglican Church Baptism Record*. Jeremiah Gibbs, family of eleven, was living on St. Georges de Clarenceville, Bedford County, Lower Canada, in 1825. Jeremiah was born between 1766 and 1770; which would make him *Anna Gibbs Martin's* brother (if related). *1825 Census of Lower Canada*.

Thomas Gibbs Jr. requested the 200 acres of Lot 5, Range 5, Sutton Township, which he may have occupied as early as of January 5, 1799, with a Patent issued on August 31, 1802. *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 62, Pages 31105-06; *and Québec Land Grants*.

Thomas Gibbs (Sr.) was granted the 200 acres of Lot 6, Range 4, Sutton Township, occupied his land as of March 1792, and received a Patent on August 31, 1802. *Québec Land Grants*.

Anna Gibbs and her husband *John Martin* were on Lot 4, Range 6, of Sutton Township, before moving to Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, in 1806-07.

Robert Gibbs, a yeoman of Whitby Township, petitioned to lease Clergy Reserved Lot 15 of Concession I of Whitby Township on December 7, 1808. Robert Gibbs represented he was already in Whitby Township at the time of his petition; and named William Huntington as his surety. Six months later, on June 12, 1809, the same Robert Gibbs, now a York Township (Toronto) yeoman, petitioned to lease Lot 12, Third Concession, west of Yonge St., of York Township. In 1836, Robert Gibbs was a carpenter, residing west of Yonge St. in Toronto. The closeness of his 1808 appearance in Whitby Township with *Anna Gibbs Martin's* move circa 1807, and the use of William Huntington as guarantor, I believe establishes he was probably her brother. *UC Land Petitions, 1799-1819*, Vol. 220(a), Pages 13-15; *and 1837 Toronto City and Home District Directory*.

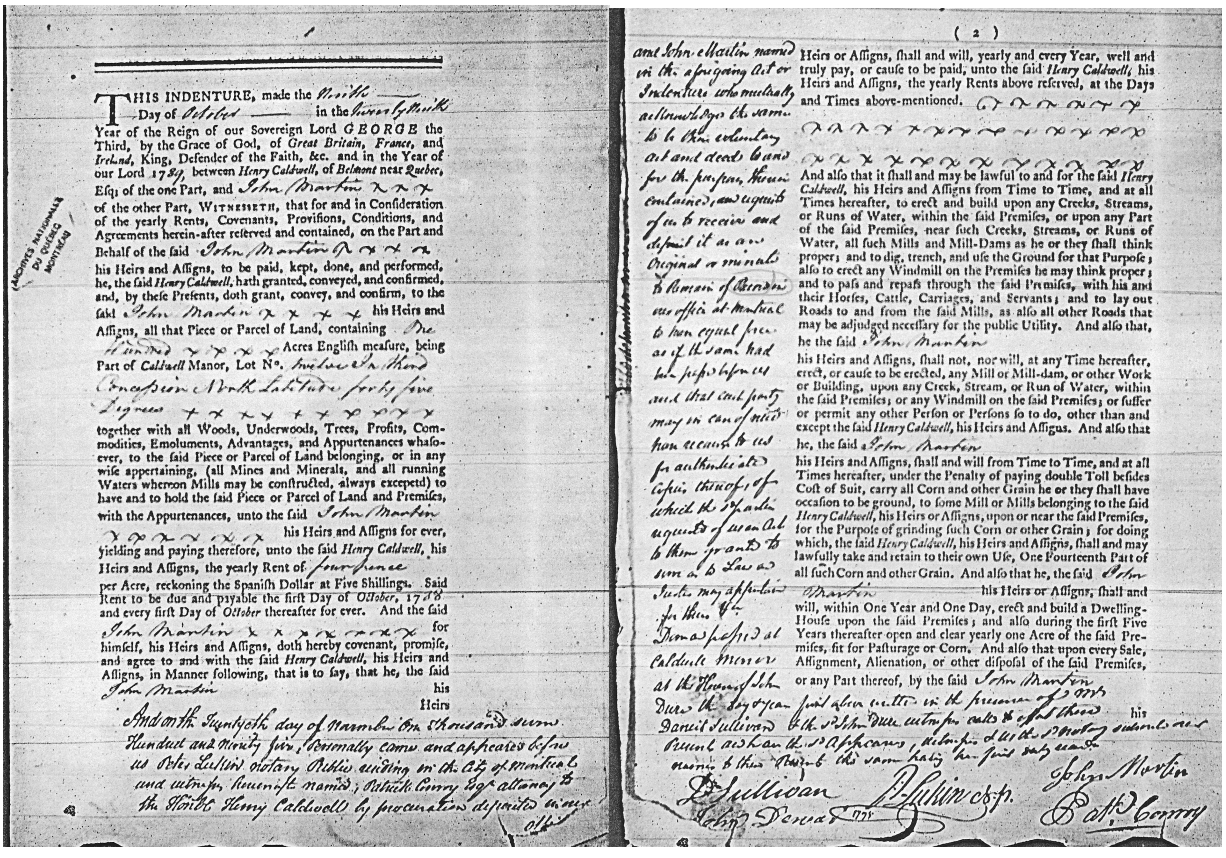
Israel Gibbs, family of three, was living in Whitby Township as of 1822. On March 1, 1831, an Israel Gibbs filed a petition to lease Clergy-Reserved Lot 6 of Concession 6 of Pickering Township, of which he was a resident. In 1856, an Israel Gibbs Sr., born in Rhode Island ~1781, was residing in Washington Township, Linn County, Iowa, US; where he died in 1858. His daughter Mercy Gibbs married Samuel Munger Jr., son of Samuel Munger, widower, who married widow Lydia Huntington Groat in 1816. Israel

Gibbs may be a brother of Anna Gibbs, but the Israel Gibbs in this line had four daughters and one son as of 1822, most of whom were still alive; which contradicts the 1822 census. It is possible the entire family had not been in Whitby Township as of the census. I could not locate any Rhode Island birth records for Gibbs family members. *1822 Whitby Census; UC Land Petitions*, Vol 221, Page 127; *The life and times of Joseph Gould: Struggles of the early Canadian settlers*, W. H. Higgins, Page 135; *1856 Iowa Census; and Iowa Wills and Probate Records 1758-1997*.

John Gibbs was an inhabitant of Lot 21, Concession I, Whitby Township, as of 1836. This lot was next to the lot of Thomas and Jeremiah Martin, and originally their parents *John and Anna Gibbs Martin* circa 1807. Despite the adjacency to the Martins, no further information could be located to speculate on any relationship. *1837 Whitby Directory*.

Thomas Gibbs is on Lot 11 of Concession I, Whitby Township, in 1836 and 1846. This lot is in current downtown Oshawa, and had about two dozen inhabitants. In March 1807, Henry Groat Sr. filed a petition to lease this lot. Whether this is Thomas Gibbs Jr. or someone else cannot be determined, and thus no relationship to *Anna Gibbs Martin*. *1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories*.

[143] *Peter Lukin's Actes de Notarie* per Eleanor Todd. *John Martin's* lease was dated October 9, 1789, but not recorded with Peter Lukins, until November 9, 1795:



THIS INDENTURE, made the Ninth Day of October in the Thirty sixth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord GEORGE the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. and in the Year of our Lord 1795, between Henry Caldwell, of Belmont near Quebec, Esqr of the one Part, and John Martin of the other Part, WITNESSETH, that for and in Consideration of the yearly Rents, Covenants, Provisions, Conditions, and Agreements herein-after reserved and contained, on the Part and Behalf of the said John Martin his Heirs and Assigns, to be paid, kept, done, and performed, he, the said Henry Caldwell, hath granted, conveyed, and confirmed, and, by these Presents, doth grant, convey, and confirm, to the said John Martin his Heirs and Assigns, all that Piece or Parcel of Land, containing One hundred Acres English measure, being Part of Caldwell Manor, Lot No. twelve in the third Concession North Lake Simcoe, fronting five Degrees together with all Woods, Underwoods, Trees, Profits, Commodities, Emoluments, Advantages, and Appurtenances whatsoever, to the said Piece or Parcel of Land belonging, or in any wise appertaining, (all Mines and Minerals, and all running Waters whereon Mills may be constructed, always excepted) to have and to hold the said Piece or Parcel of Land and Premises, with the Appurtenances, unto the said John Martin his Heirs and Assigns for ever, yielding and paying therefore, unto the said Henry Caldwell, his Heirs and Assigns, the yearly Rent of four pence per Acre, reckoning the Spanish Dollar at Five Shillings. Said Rent to be due and payable the first Day of October, 1788 and every first Day of October thereafter for ever. And the said John Martin for himself, his Heirs and Assigns, doth hereby covenant, promise, and agree to and with the said Henry Caldwell, his Heirs and Assigns, in Manner following, that is to say, that he, the said John Martin his Heirs

And on the Eighth day of November One thousand seven Hundred and ninety five personally came and appeared before us Peter Lukin Notary Public residing in the City of Montreal and witness, herein-after named; Patrick Conry Esqr attorney to the Honble Henry Caldwell by procuration dispensed in our

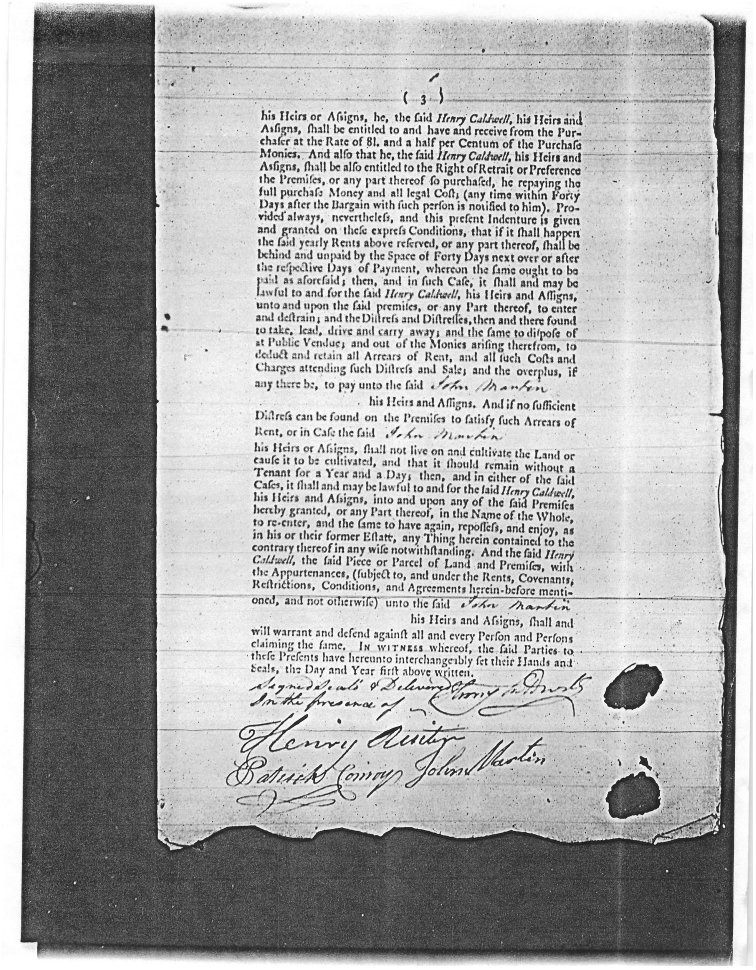
(2)

and John Martin mentioned in the aforegoing Act or Indenture, who mutually acknowledge the same to be their voluntary act and deed and for the purposes therein contained, and requisite of us to receive and depositt it as an original in minute to remain of Record in our office at Montreal to have equal force as if the same had been perfected in due and that each party may in case of need hereon recourse to us for authenticated copies thereof which the aforesaid requests of us the said to them granted to sum and to Law as such may appertain for the Due Execution of these Presents by the said Daniel Sullivan the witness herein named & the said Peter Lukin Notary Public residing in this City of Montreal aforesaid to these Presents have subscribed our names and affixed our seals of office the day and year first above written

Heirs or Assigns, shall and will, yearly and every Year, well and truly pay, or cause to be paid, unto the said Henry Caldwell, his Heirs and Assigns, the yearly Rents above reserved, at the Days and Times above-mentioned.

And also that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Henry Caldwell, his Heirs and Assigns from Time to Time, and at all Times hereafter, to erect and build upon any Creeks, Streams, or Runs of Water, within the said Premises, or upon any Part of the said Premises, near such Creeks, Streams, or Runs of Water, all such Mills and Mill-Dams as he or they shall think proper; and to dig, trench, and use the Ground for that Purpose; also to erect any Windmill on the Premises he may think proper; and to pass and repass through the said Premises, with his and their Horses, Cattle, Carriages, and Servants; and to lay out Roads to and from the said Mills, as also all other Roads that may be adjudged necessary for the public Utility. And also that, he the said John Martin his Heirs and Assigns, shall not, nor will, at any Time hereafter, erect, or cause to be erected, any Mill or Mill-dam, or other Work or Building, upon any Creek, Stream, or Run of Water, within the said Premises; or any Windmill on the said Premises; or suffer or permit any other Person or Persons so to do, other than and except the said Henry Caldwell, his Heirs and Assigns. And also that he, the said John Martin his Heirs and Assigns, shall and will from Time to Time, and at all Times hereafter, under the Penalty of paying double Toll besides Cost of Suit, carry all Corn and other Grain he or they shall have occasion to be ground, to some Mill or Mills belonging to the said Henry Caldwell, his Heirs or Assigns, upon or near the said Premises, for the Purpose of grinding such Corn or other Grain; for doing which, the said Henry Caldwell, his Heirs and Assigns, shall and may lawfully take and retain to their own Use, One Fourteenth Part of all such Corn and other Grain. And also that he, the said John Martin his Heirs or Assigns, shall and will, within One Year and One Day, erect and build a Dwelling-House upon the said Premises; and also during the first Five Years thereafter open and clear yearly one Acre of the said Premises, fit for Pasturage or Corn. And also that upon every Sale, Assignment, Alienation, or other disposal of the said Premises, or any Part thereof, by the said John Martin his

D. Sullivan P. Lukin Ntp. John Martin Patk. Conry



(3)

his Heirs or Aſſigns, he, the ſaid *Henry Caldwell*, his Heirs and Aſſigns, ſhall be entitled to and have and receive from the Purchaſer at the Rate of 8l. and a half per Centum of the Purchaſe Monies. And alſo that he, the ſaid *Henry Caldwell*, his Heirs and Aſſigns, ſhall be alſo entitled to the Right of Retrait or Preference the Premiſes, or any part thereof ſo purchaſed, he repaying the full purchaſe Money and all legal Coſts (any time within Forty Days after the Bargain with ſuch perſon is notified to him). Provided always, nevertheleſs, and this preſent Indenture is given and granted on theſe expreſs Conditions, that if it ſhall happen the ſaid yearly Rents above reſerved, or any part thereof, ſhall be behind and unpaid by the Space of Forty Days next over or after the reſpective Days of Payment, whereon the ſame ought to be paid as aforeſaid; then, and in ſuch Caſe, it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid *Henry Caldwell*, his Heirs and Aſſigns, unto and upon the ſaid premiſes, or any Part thereof, to enter and diſtrain; and the Diſtreſs and Diſtreſſes, then and there found to take, lead, drive and carry away; and the ſame to diſpoſe of at Public Vendue; and out of the Monies ariſing therefrom, to deduct and retain all Arrears of Rent, and all ſuch Coſts and Charges attending ſuch Diſtreſs and Sale; and the overplus, if any there be, to pay unto the ſaid John Manton

his Heirs and Aſſigns. And if no ſufficient Diſtreſs can be found on the Premiſes to ſatisfy ſuch Arrears of Rent, or in Caſe the ſaid John Manton

his Heirs or Aſſigns, ſhall not live on and cultivate the Land or cauſe it to be cultivated, and that it ſhould remain without a Tenant for a Year and a Day; then, and in either of the ſaid Caſes, it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid *Henry Caldwell*, his Heirs and Aſſigns, into and upon any of the ſaid Premiſes hereby granted, or any Part thereof, in the Name of the Whole, to re-enter, and the ſame to have again, repoſſeſs, and enjoy, as in his or their former Eſtate, any Thing herein contained to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And the ſaid *Henry Caldwell*, the ſaid Piece or Parcel of Land and Premiſes, with the Appurtenances, (ſubject to, and under the Rents, Covenants, Reſtrictions, Conditions, and Agreements herein-before mentioned, and not otherwiſe) unto the ſaid John Manton

his Heirs and Aſſigns, ſhall and will warrant and defend againſt all and every Perſon and Perſons claiming the ſame. IN WITNESS whereof, the ſaid Parties to theſe Preſents have hereunto interchangeably ſet their Hands and Seals, the Day and Year firſt above written.

Signed, Sealed & Delivered by the ſaid Parties in the preſence of

Henry Auſtin
Patrick Conroy
John Manton

[144] *1795 Caldwell Petition; and 1795 Oaths*.

[145] *List of Applicants for Reserved Lands in the following Townships – Sutton*, *Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 186, Page 89473-75; *1802 Sutton Twp. Patents; 1802 Sutton Twp. Diagram*; *Sutton Twp. Applicants; Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 64; *Québec Land Grants; Eastern Township Loyalists; 1802 Sutton Twp. Orders; and Peter Lukin's Actes de Notarie* reviewed by Eleanor Todd.

[146] *The York Gazette, July 13, 1811,* account of the death of *John Martin* states he was survived by eight children "to deplore his loss;" which could not include son John Martin Jr. who died in 1807. Eleanor Todd believes Aaron Martin 2nd (b1798-99) may have been a son of *John Martin and Anna Gibbs*, with the "2nd" was used not to designate "Jr.," as used today, but to indicate a different Martin family in which the same given name had been used. Mary C. Martin Lee, descendant of Sanford Martin, also didn't believe Aaron Martin 2nd was the son of Aaron Martin.

I have come to agree with their assessments and have listed Aaron Martin 2nd, as well as *Elijah Martin*, as the sons of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*. This means we have identified eight of the nine children of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*, although others may have died in infancy and not been mentioned in the account of his death.

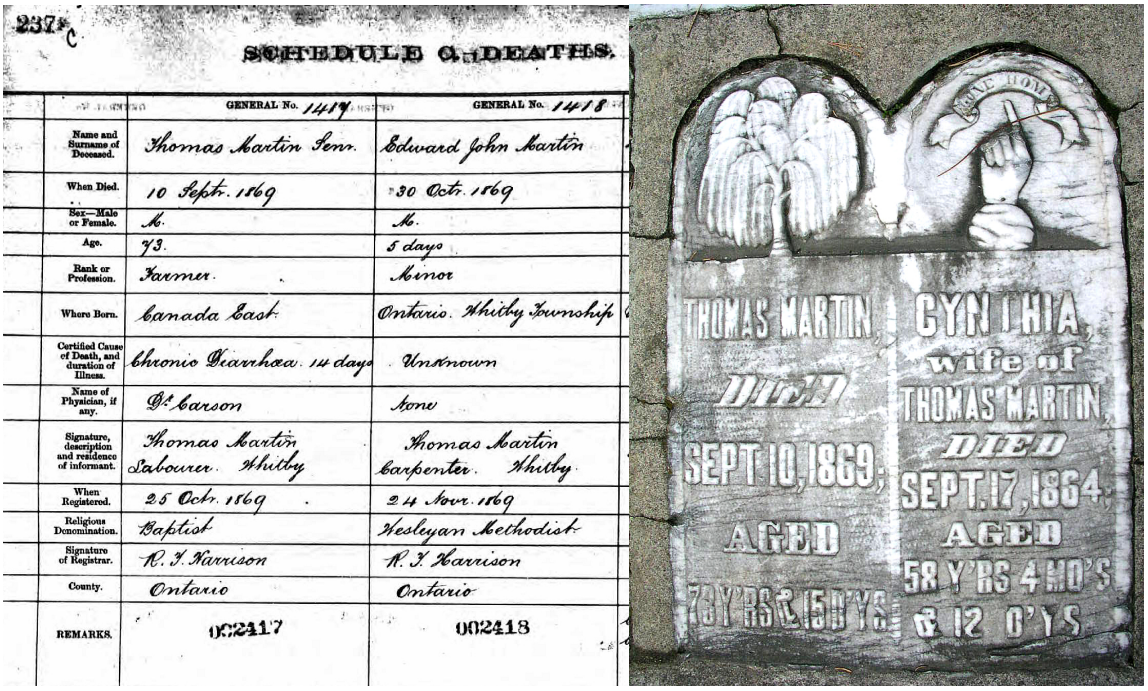
[147] Calculated from *Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery, Brooklin, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Canada, which is not its original location.

[148] *Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery. *Jim Whitwell*.

[149] *Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery:

"#48 In memory of/Marcy/daughter of/John & Anna/Martin/who
died/in April 1818/aged 25 years"

[150] *1869 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Death Record; and Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery:



237 C

SCHEDULE C.—DEATHS.

	GENERAL No. 1417	GENERAL No. 1418
Name and Surname of Deceased.	Thomas Martin Senr.	Edward John Martin
When Died.	10 Sept. 1869	30 Oct. 1869
Sex—Male or Female.	M.	M.
Age.	73.	5 days
Rank or Profession.	Farmer	Minor
Where Born.	Canada East	Ontario. Whitby Township
Certified Cause of Death, and duration of Illness.	Chronic Diarrhœa. 14 days	Unknown
Name of Physician, if any.	Dr. Carson	None
Signature, description and residence of informant.	Thomas Martin Labourer. Whitby	Thomas Martin Carpenter. Whitby
When Registered.	25 Oct. 1869	24 Nov. 1869
Religious Denomination.	Baptist	Wesleyan Methodist
Signature of Registrar.	R. J. Harrison	R. J. Harrison
County.	Ontario	Ontario
REMARKS.	002417	002418

[151] Aaron Martin 2nd was the son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*, not Aaron Martin, for several reasons:

1. Aaron Martin 2nd's suffix was probably used to indicate he was the second "Aaron" in the family: Thomas Martin had a son Aaron born in 1792, who was alive and also on Caldwell Manor, at the same time as Aaron Martin 2nd was born. The "2nd" may also indicate he was named after his uncle Aaron Martin (b1769). Also, Aaron Martin 2nd was identified as "Jr." in the *1828-29 Militia Roll*, to distinguish him from the older Aaron Martin Sr. Whatever the reason(s), the 2nd and/or Jr. suffix were used when both Aaron Martins were present in the same place.

2. On November 3, 1820, Aaron Martin 2nd purchased part of Lot 21 of Concession II of Whitby Township from Benjamin Varnum Jr. (brother of Daniel Porter Varnum who married Nancy Martin). Aaron Martin 2nd probably had to be age 21 to own property (i.e. born in or before 1799), and in the *1828-29 Militia Roll* he was listed as 29 years old, which would translate to 1798-99. This parcel was west of and adjacent to *Anna Gibbs Martin's* leased property (C2/L20). *Whitby Land Records*.

3. If Aaron Martin 2nd was born in 1798-99, his birth would conflict with the October 16, 1799, birthdate of Sanford Martin, unless they were twins. *John and Anna Gibbs Martin* had children born in August 1796 and October 1800, so a late 1798/early 1799 birth would fit in light of the fact there are two unknown children of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin* (if *Elijah Martin* is their son).

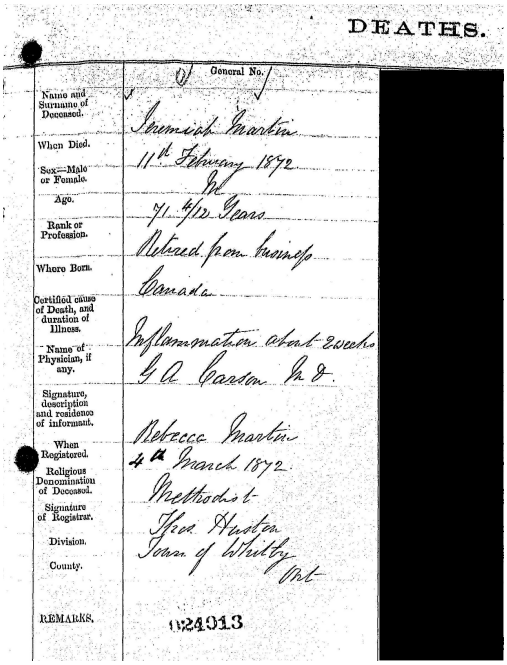
4. *Sanford Martin's Obituaries* state he was one of eleven children of Aaron Martin. Regardless of when Aaron's eleven children were born, the *1822 Whitby Census* contains an Aaron Martin family of thirteen, probably consisting of a husband, wife, and eleven children; entirely consistent with *Sanford Martin's Obituaries* (i.e. whether all eleven children came to Whitby Township in 1815, or some were born between 1815-1822).

5. The *1822 Whitby Census* also listed "Aaron Martin, 2nd", family of one, next to Samuel and Margaret/Grietje Martin family of two, and next to *Widow Anna Martin's* family of five. Aaron Martin 2nd would not have been one of the eleven children of Aaron Martin Senr. in the *1822 Whitby Census*. His adjacency to Margaret/Grietje Martin Demaray and *Widow Anna Gibbs Martin* in the *1822 Whitby Census* is further indication he was the son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*, not of *John Martin's* brother Aaron.

6. "Aaron Martin 2nd and his wife" are identified as the September 28, 1830, sellers of 50 acres of Lot 20 of Concession III, which "Aaron Martin" purchased on January 11, 1823. I believe Aaron Martin 2nd was the original purchaser, because if he wasn't, he wouldn't be identified as the 2nd when the property was sold. There are no transactions between 1823-1830 where Aaron Martin 2nd obtained any interest in the lot, including by inheritance (Aaron Martin and his wife were still alive as of July 3, 1832). For some reason, the "2nd" suffix wasn't used in the initial transaction. In the *1837 Whitby Directory*, "Aaron Martin" is identified as an inhabitant of Lot 19, Concession II, which is also next to *Anna Gibbs Martin's* former property; but I don't know which Aaron Martin is being referenced. Alvah Martin, also a son of *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*, purchased part of C2/L19 in 1841. *Whitby Land Records*.

We know Aaron Martin 2nd was married from the *Whitby Land Records*, and lived next to his mother's property. Aaron Martin 2nd and his wife were still alive as of September 28, 1830. It is possible the "Aaron Martin" on C2/L19 in the *1837 Whitby Directory*, and also next to *Anna Gibbs Martin's* former property, was Aaron Martin 2nd. I have located no children of Aaron Martin 2nd.

[152] *1872 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Death Record*:



DEATHS.

General No. 0

Name and Surname of Deceased. — Jeremiah Martin

When Died. — 11th February 1872

Sex—Male or Female. — M

Age. — 71 4/12 Years

Rank or Profession. — Retired from business

Where Born. — Canada

Certified cause of Death, and duration of Illness. — Inflammation about bowels

Name of Physician, if any. — G A Gordon M D

Signature, description and residence of informant. — Rebecca Martin

When Registered. — 4th March 1872

Religious Denomination of Deceased. — Methodist

Signature of Registrar. — Thos Huston

Division. — Town of Whitby

County. — Ont

REMARKS. — 024013

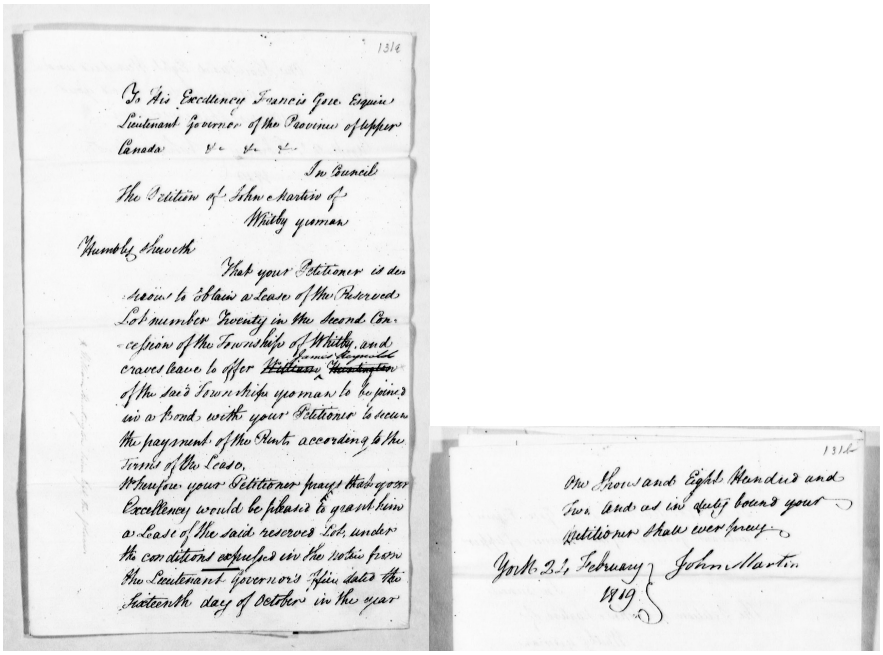
Gravemarker located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery, Brooklin, Whitby Township:

"#51 In/memory of/Jeremiah Mart__/who died/Feb. 11, 1872/
aged/71 y'rs & 4 mos/also his wife/ (stone broken)"

[153] *Elijah Martin* was clearly born in Lower Canada, most probably between 1804-05, before Alvah Martin (b March 13, 1806, Lower Canada), and before *John Martin* settled in Whitby Township. He is assigned as a child of John Martin through the process of elimination. As of November 7, 2022, there are 48 *Ancestry*® DNA matches between me and descendants of Elijah Martin, which are not included in Appendix A.

I was unable to establish *Elijah Martin* was a son of Aaron Martin Sr., which had been my operating hypothesis for several years. *Elijah Martin* was clearly born in Lower Canada between 1804-07, probably in the earlier part of the timeframe. There is only one source for a child of Aaron Martin being born in Lower Canada, i.e. Sanford Martin in the *1851 Canada Census*, which he contradicted in the *1861 Canada Census*. Sanford's obituaries, and every census for his children, reported Sanford's birthplace as the United States. *John and Anna Gibbs Martin* were clearly in Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, until 1806-07. If the *1861 Canada Census and Sandford Martin's Obituaries* are correct, Aaron Martin Sr.'s family was in the United States from 1799 until 1815, and *Elijah Martin* could not have been their son. *1828-29 Militia Rolls* (1804)*; 1851* (1809) *and 1861* (1805) *Canada Census; 1863 and 1869 Huron County Sutherland's Directory; 1871 Canada Census; 1871 Lovell's Canadian Dominion Directory; Whitby Land Records; and 1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories*.

[154] *Eleanor Todd; and 1851 Canada Census*. "Alvah" is of Latin, Hebrew and Arabian origin, and means sublime.
[155] *John Martin's* son John died in Whitby Township on December 25, 1807.
[156] Six months after *John Martin's* death, *Anna Gibbs Martin* formally purchased the West 1/2 of Lot 20. The *Martin's* may have already arranged the purchase, but didn't finalize it until January 4, 1812. *Whitby Land Records*.
[157] *UC Land Petitions*, Vol. 252, Page 131:



1314

To His Excellency Francis Gore Esquire
Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper
Canada &c &c &c

In Council

The Petition of John Martin of
Whitby yeoman

Humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioner is desirous to obtain a Lease of the Reserved
Lot number Twenty in the Second Con-
cession of the Township of Whitby and
craves leave to offer ~~Matthew~~ ~~Huntington~~
of the said Township yeoman to be join-
ed as a bond with your Petitioner to secure
the payment of the Rents according to the
terms of the Lease.

Wherefore your Petitioner prays that your
Excellency would be pleased to grant him
a Lease of the said reserved Lot, under
the conditions expressed in the notice from
the Lieutenant Governor's Office dated the
Sixteenth day of October in the year

1314

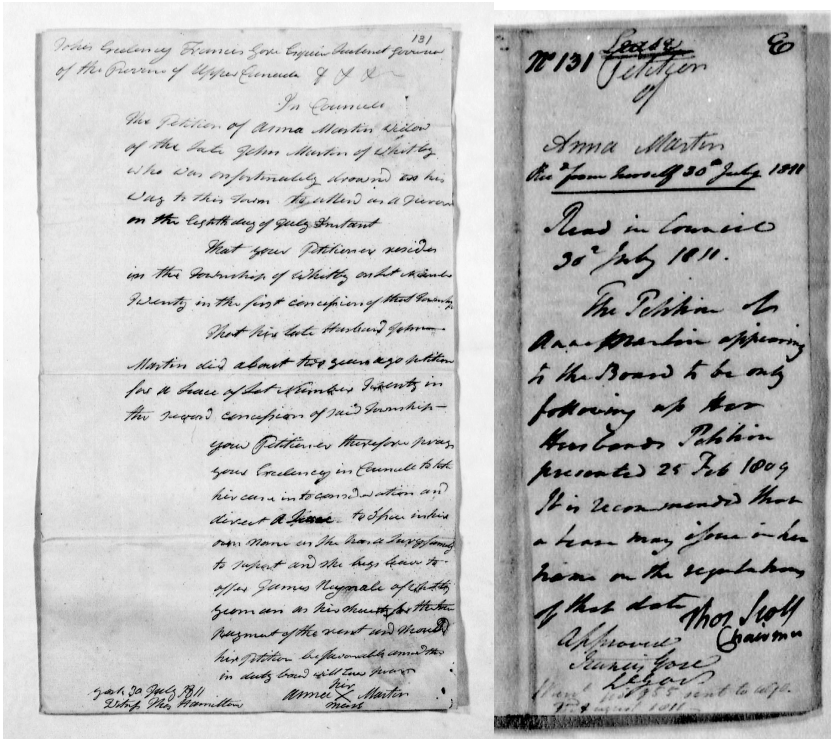
One Thousand Eight Hundred and
Four Pounds as in duty bound your
Petitioner shall ever pray

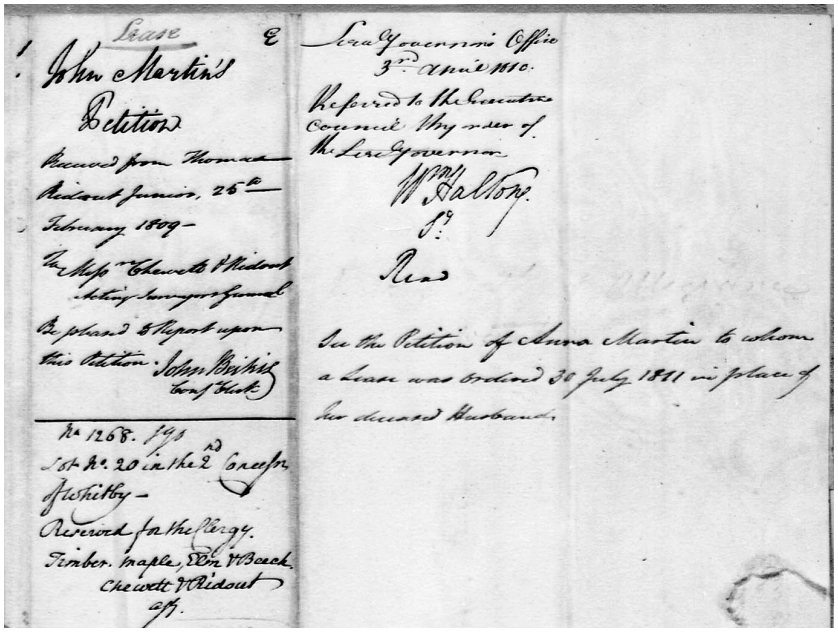
York 23d February 1809 John Martin

[158] *John's* death is frequently listed as occurring on July 8, probably due to his wife's representation in her July 30, 1811, petition to lease C2/L20. However, according to *The York Gazette* his death occurred on Tuesday, July 9, 1811, which conforms with the 1811 calendar.

[159] The Crawford's would have been any two of the five adult male members of the family of David Crawford U.E. (1759, New York – 1822, probably Pickering Township, York County, Upper Canada) and Marie Claudine St. Clair, who had four sons Jacob Crawford U.E. (1781-1861); Henry Crawford U.E. (1783-1870); Caleb Crawford U.E. (1786-1861); and Joseph Crawford U.E. (1788-1812). David Crawford was a private in the King's Royal Regiment of New York, serving under Col. Beverly Robinson, from March 1777 until the 1783 Agreement of Separation. After the war, he was unable to move his family to Canada until July 28, 1798, because of poverty and family size. On May 1, 1802, he was a resident of Ameliasburgh, Midland District, Province of Canada, when he petitioned for a grant of land on Yonge Street, which was granted by a May 4, 1802, Order-in-Council. On February 10, 1807, David Crawford, now a resident of Pickering Township, Home District, petitioned for a grant of 300 acres of land as a military claimant and for an order that his name be inserted on the U.E. List. Originally on March 13, 1807, his request was granted, but on April 7, 1807, a revised Order-in-Council reduced the land grant to 100 acres, because he had already received 200 acres in 1802. Caleb, Henry and Jacob Crawford received United Empire Loyalist status in 1807, and all immediately petitioned for grants of land. Joseph Crawford was granted UEL status in 1810. On December 7, 1811, Henry Crawford purchased the East 100 acres of Lot 20 of Concession I, next to *Anna Gibbs Martin*. He sold the property in 1824. Caleb Crawford purchased 99 acres of Lot 23 of Concession II, from David Demaray on April 30, 1821. Caleb and Henry Crawford are listed in the *1822 and 1837 Whitby Censuses*. *American Loyalist Claims; Old UEL List, Appendix B; Reid's Loyalists in Ontario*, Page 76*; 1802 and 1807 Upper Canada Land Petitions; Whitby Township Property Abstracts; 1822, 1837 and 1846 Whitby Censuses; November 14, 1861, Yonge St. Quaker Meeting Minutes* (death of Caleb Crawford)*; 1870 Pickering Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Death Record; 1871 Canada Census Mortality Schedule; and Gravemarker* (Friends/Quaker Cemetery, Ajax (Pickering), Ontario for Henry and Hannah Crawford).

[160] *UC Land Petitions*, Vol. 252, Page 131.




Lease
John Martin's
Petition
Recd from Thomas Ridout Junior, 25th February 1809
The Mayor Chewett & Ridout stating homage found
Be plan'd & Report upon this Petition
John Wilkins
Dep. Clerk
No 1268. 193
1st No. 20 in the 2d Concession of Whitby
Reserved for the Clergy.
Timber. maple, Elm & Beech
Chewett & Ridout
agts.
Secretary's Office
3rd April 1810.
Referred to the Executive Council
By order of
His Excellency
Wm Dalton
Sy
Read
On the Petition of Anna Martin to whom a lease was ordered 30 July 1811 in place of her deceased Husband.

[161] *Whitby Land Records*.

[162] *1822 Whitby Census.* Known children who could have been living with her in 1822, as they were not elsewhere in the census, were: Thomas, Jeremiah, *Elijah* and Alvah Martin. Richard had a family of his own; Aaron 2nd was living alone; John (Jr.) died in 1807; and Marcy died in 1818.

[163] The west one-half was patented to Joseph Fox on September 21, 1844; and the east one-half was patented to John B. Warren on April 22, 1857; so *Anna Gibbs Martin*, if allowed, could have transferred her lease to others who would have been on the lot when the Crown revoked the reservation for the clergy. *Whitby Land Records*. Eleanor Todd reviewed older Whitby Township abstracts for C2/L20 (i.e. pre-*Whitby Land Records*, which begin with the patents) in the *Ontario Archives*, and found Benjamin Varnum Jr. had relinquished all of his rights in Clergy Reserved C2/L20 in 1828, which was witnessed by Aaron Martin; and Erastus Howard relinquished his claim in the property to *Elijah Martin* in 1833. It is possible the releases involved assignments of the original lease by *Anna Gibbs Martin*, which may have continued to be held by her heirs, including *Elijah Martin*, after her death and until the property was patented. It is unlikely the leased land could have been used as security for any indebtedness; or that anyone could purchase the lot until the Clergy reservation was eliminated.

No Martin appeared as a householder or a landowner for C2/L20 in the *1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories*. The *1851 Canada Ag. Census* for Whitby Township for those lots #20 and above, all concessions, is apparently missing. The following reflects the discernable occupants/owners (presumably tenants, unless the patentee):

1837: Frederick Crankhite, Simson Crankhite, George H. Low, and Joseph Fox.
1844: Joseph H. Fox (Patent W1/2)
1846: Robert Spears, and Edward Hanson
1850: Joseph H. Fox, and William Burns
1857: John B. Warren (Patent E1/2)

[164] *John Martin Family Bible (Jim Whitwell); and Eleanor Todd.*

On December 7, 1811, William Marsh Jr. and his son-in-law David Demaray (son of Samuel Demaray and Grietje Martin) purchased Lot 23 of the 2nd Concession, Whitby Township. *Whitby Land Records*. In

1822, there were eight members of the William Marsh Jr. family living in Whitby Township. *1822 Whitby Census*. On July 9, 1859, Samantha Cutter Martin, wife of Ruth Marsh Martin's son Alexandria, testified in the Niagara County, New York, Surrogate Court, in proving the Will of Deborah Martin Amsdill, confirming Ruth Marsh Martin had died in the Fall of 1858, apparently in Lewiston, Niagara County, New York:

> "I first knew Abram Martin to be in the United States 17 or 18 years ago. I had not lived in Somerset over 2 years when I saw him in this State, it might not have been so long. Abram Martin was a married man in Canada when he came over to this Side. He came with his family. I do not know that the Father and Mother of decedent (i.e. Deborah Martin) lived on this Side Together as man and wife. The father died in Canada 17 or 18 years ago, the mother is dead. She died last fall. She lived after the death of her husband a part of the time with William Amsdill and part of the time with Abram Martin, and part of the time she kept house herself." *July 9, 1859, Wills and Probate Records of the Niagara County, New York, Surrogate Court.*

[165] *Whitby Land Records; 1822 Whitby Census; 1828-29 Militia Rolls; 1837 Whitby Census; and John Martin Family Bible (Jim Whitwell)* (for the dates of birth of the children).

[166] *John Martin Family Bible; 1837 Home District Marriage Records*, Vol. 10, Page 338 (married on same day as Samuel Demaray and Eunice Beechum; both weddings witnessed by Henry Groat and Polly Savage); *Whitby Land Records; 1850 and 1860 US Census; Dickerson Cemetery, Lewiston, New York, a compilation of readings and records; and Find-a-Grave* (Inscriptions).

Alexander and Samantha Cutter Martin's four, possibly five, known children:

• Areah/Araedna Martin (1841 - >June 1, 1860). *1850 and 1860 US Census.*

• Dorliska Martin (1843 - <June 1, 1860). *1850 and 1860 US Census.*

• Alanson/Lanson Martin (October 13, 1844 – <June 1, 1870, Lewiston). Alanson married Charlott _____ (b~1847, Somerset, Niagara County, New York), and they had a son Eldridge J. Martin (1868, New York – March 5, 1938, Cherry Creek, Chautauqua County, New York). *Find-a-Grave* has the same April 11, 1862, date of death for Alanson as the gravemarker inscription for Alexander (Jr.) Martin; which is obviously incorrect for Alanson, as he was on the *1863 IRS Tax Assessment List*; was in the *1865 New York Census*, and conceived a child in 1867. He does not appear in the *1870 US Census*. In 1863, Lanson Martin of Lewiston. "Lanson" Martin was living with his mother, sister Almeda, and stepfather Albert Hogle, in Cambria, Niagara County, New York, in 1865. In 1870, Charlott Martin (23) and son Eldridge Martin (2), both born in New York, were living with his grandmother Samantha Cutter Martin Hogle in the town of St. Louis, Gratiot County, Michigan, with Samantha's second husband Albert Hogal (sic). In 1880,"Elza" Martin (12), grandson of Samantha Hogle, was living with her in St. Louis. Clearly Alanson Martin married Charlott _____ in Lewiston, New York, sometime before 1868, but died before 1869, which is why Charlott Martin and their son Eldridge moved to Michigan to be with his grandmother, who had remarried sometime between July 1863 and 1865. Alanson Martin was the only son of Alexander and Samantha Cutter Martin who could have had a son with the Martin surname. Sharlott E. Martin (24), of St. Louis, Michigan, married Samuel W. Leonard (24, born in Ohio), on September 16, 1871, in Coe Township, Isabella County, Michigan; but I could find no further record of them. Charlott probably left Eldridge with his grandmother. On November 28, 1895, Eldridge J. Martin married Rosalia M. Deane, in Lockport, Niagara County, New York, which is only 20 miles east of Lewiston. By 1900, Eldridge was widowed and working as a farm laborer. Around 1904, Eldridge married Euphemia, and in 1905 was living with Euphemia, and his mother, in Buffalo, Erie County, New York. In 1915, the existence of Florence Martin (10), daughter of Eldridge and Euphemia, is disclosed. Eldridge J. Martin died on March 5, 1938, in Cherry

Creek, Chautauqua County, New York. Florence Martin (July 6, 1902, New York – July 1980, Buffalo, NY) married John Troglauer (1901-1977), and they had 5 children. *1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1865, 1895, 1905, 1915 and 1925 New York Census; 1871 Isabella County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1895 Niagara County, New York, Marriage Record; 1938 New York Death Record; and 1980 US Deaths.*

• Almeda Jennie Martin (July 1846 – January 20, 1918, Lansing, Ingham County, Michigan) married Adam Cottington (1844, New York – June 26, 1887, White Oak Township, Ingham County), son of Adam and Eliza E. Cottington, and they had two children, one of whom was a daughter Blumoth Eliza Cottington (August 16, 1870, White Oak Township, Ingham County, Michigan – September 6, 1946, Howell, Livingston County, Michigan), who married William Patrick on January 21, 1891, White Oak Township, Ingham County, Michigan. On January 1, 1910, she married Gardner Swan (August 30, 1842, New York – September 30, 1919, Lansing), in White Oak Township, Ingham County. *1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1865 New York Census; 1887 Ingham County, Michigan, Death Record; 1891 and 1910 Ingham County Marriage Records; 1918 and 1919 Ingham County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave (gravemarker North Stockbridge Cemetery, Stockbridge, Ingham County, Michigan)*

• Alexander Martin (July 1861 – April 11, 1862, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York). *Find-a-Grave* has an Alexander Martin, with an inscription of: "son of Alexander & Samantha Martin; AE 7ms," dying on April 11, 1862, buried in Dickersonville Cemetery, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York. This may be a post-death child of Alexander, who died on November 15, 1861. All of their other children were born in the 1840s, but Samantha would only have been 41 years old, so a child born in 1862 would be possible. The same date-of-death is used for son Alanson by *Find-a-Grave*, which is incorrect. There was no other known Martin male with the given name of Alexander, and a wife named Samantha, who could have fathered the child. *Dickerson Cemetery, Lewiston, New York, a compilation of readings and records.*

[167] *1850, 1860, 1870, 1880 and 1910 US Census; 1865 and 1905 New York Census; US Civil War Draft Registration* for Albert Hogle (single, June 1863, Lewiston, New York); *1884 Michigan Census; 1890 Montcalm County, Michigan, Death Record; 1911 Ingham County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (North Stockbridge Cemetery).

[168] St. Cesaire is north of Farnum Township and west of Granby Township. There were two Abraham Truax's in the *1825 Lower Canada Census* for the Eastern Townships. One was in Farnham, Bedford County, with a family of nine, with two children between the ages of 14-17. The other, who are Lorinda's parents, was a family of three in St. Cesaire, with one child under six, and a husband (18-25) and wife (14-44). Since Lorinda was their oldest of at least eleven children born in 1821, the St. Cesaire family had to be that of Lorinda Truax.

Lucinda Truax (b1833), Lorinda's sister, married Elijah Van Camp (b1822), who later married Abraham and Lorinda Truax Martin's granddaughter Armetta Martin, who was 40 years younger, and daughter of son Richard Martin.

[169] *See* Appendix A. *John Martin Family Bible; 1825 Lower Canada Census; Whitby Land Records; 1846 Whitby Directory; 1895 New York Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Pioneer Baptist Cemetery (Dryden Baptist Cemetery), Whitby Township, for Lorinda Martin wife of Abraham Martin died at age 26Y 7M = 1821).

Abraham and Lorinda Truax Martin's four known children:

• Richard Martin (February 4, 1841, Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec - <June 30, 1905, Wilson, Niagara County, New York) became a naturalized US citizen in 1849, and

married twice. Richard Martin did not die in Chicago on November 30, 1901, which is used by most researchers, as the Chicago Richard Martin was single, a teamster and of a different age (i.e. born in 1848). Richard Martin was living in Wilson, New York, in 1900, with his second wife Hannah, who was alive as of 1914. *1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1861 Niagara County Marriage Certificate; and 1875 and 1892 New York Census*.

M#1. Sarah King* (~1846, Canada - >1892<1899, Lockport, Niagara County, New York), on March 10, 1861, in Lewiston, Niagara County, New York, where they lived and farmed into the 1870s. In 1880, the family was in Washington Township, Sanilac County, Michigan, where they probably remained until 1884, before returning to Niagara County, New York, probably settling in Lockport. In 1892, the Richard and Sarah Martin family is next to the Elijah and Mattie (their daughter) Van Camp family, in Lockport, Niagara County, New York. Mattie Martin Van Camp is 30 years old. Directly to the right of Mattie is the entry for "Nettie Martin," a 30 year old female, which is the only record of "Nettie" Martin I have seen. Both were born in the US and were citizens. I don't know if Nettie was a twin of Mattie, or was another nickname of Armetta, which doesn't explain her presence in the Martin household with the Martin surname. Sarah King Martin died after 1892, but before 1899, when Richard Martin married Hannah Warren. *1900 and 1910 US Census; and 1892 New York Census*.

*Sarah's surname was not Davis, who was born in 1840, Lobo Township, Middlesex County, and died on February 25, 1920, in Saginaw, Michigan; as her husband's father's given name was Richard, not Abraham. *1908 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate* for Nellie E. Martin Middlemore, Sarah King Martin's daughter.

Richard and Sarah King Martin had at least five children:

1. Armetta (Mattie) Martin (~1862, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York – August 23,1897, Lockport, Niagara County, New York) married widower Elijah Van Camp (1822, Vermont – July 25, 1914, Kalkaska, Kalkaska County, Michigan), on January 1, 1884, in Croswell, Sanilac County, Michigan. Elijah Van Camp's first wife was Lucinda Truax (1831-1883, Sanilac County, Michigan), who was the sister of Lorinda Truax, Armetta's grandmother. Elijah was 40 years older than Armetta, and was age 62 at the time of the marriage, which produced six children, the last of which was George Washington Van Camp born on February 22, 1893. Armetta/Mattie was not in the *1900 US Census*, where Elijah is listed as a widower. Nelly Martin and Addie Martin were witnesses to "Miss A. Martin's" marriage to Elijah Van Camp. *1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1859 Michigan Land Patent issued to Elijah Van Camp; 1875 and 1892 New York Census; 1884 Sanilac County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1884 Michigan Census* (no record of family); *1914 Kalkaska County Death Certificate* (Elijah Van Camp); *1915 New York Marriage Record* (son George Van Camp)*; 1947 Washtenaw County, Michigan, Death Record* (son George Van Camp)*; 1897 New York Death Record* (Armanda Van Camp, dying in Lockport)*; and Find-a-Grave* (1897 gravemarker for Amanda Van Camp buried August 24, 1897, in Glenwood Cemetery, Lockport).

2. Ida (Addie) Martin (1867, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York - >January 1, 1884); *1870 and 1880 US Census; 1875 New York Census; and 1884 Sanilac County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (for sister Armetta, where "Addie" was a witness).

3. Nellie Martin (January 28, 1870, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York – March 7, 1908, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; buried in Woodmere Cemetery) married George Mittlemore (March 1862, Germany - >January 1, 1912; emigrated to US in 1881/1884), in 1893, in Lockport, New York, and had three children: Joseph Charles Mittlemore (b April 21, 1894, Lockport); Unnamed child (June 25, 1904 – June 25, 1904, Detroit); and Alice Middlemore (b1907, Detroit; married George C. Brown, 23, on June 9, 1928, in Detroit). After Nellie's death George Mittlemore married Levina M. Rousseau

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

(1876-1912) on September 14, 1910, in Detroit). *1870, 1880, 1910 and 1910 US Census; 1875 and 1892 New York Census; 1904, 1908 and 1912 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificates* (Nellie M. Middlemore, Un-named child, and Lavena Mittlemore); *1928 Wayne County Marriage Certificate; 1910 Wayne County Marriage Record; WWI Draft Reg* (Joseph Charles); *1909 and 1920 Detroit City Directories* (Joseph Miittlemore)*; and US Apps/Claims*.

4. Willard H. Martin (~1872/August 1874, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York – March 18, 1919, Lockport, Niagara County, New York) married Minnie Kahlar (March 1876, Lockport – September 27, 1958, Detroit), on February 23, 1898, in Lockport; and had seven children: Catherine/Kate Martin (b1896); Alice Martin (b~1902); Willard Martin (1904-1925); Nellie Martin (b~1907); Richard Martin (b~1910); Edward Martin (b~1915); and one unknown child. *1880, 1900* (1 child; 1 alive) *and 1910* (6 children; 5 alive); *US Census; 1875, 1892, 1905 and 1915 New York Census; 1893 Lockport, New York, City Directory; 1898 New York Marriage Record; Lockport Newspaper Marriage Notice; 1919 New York Death Record; Lockport Union Sun and Journal Obituary and Funeral Notice* (March 24, 1919); *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Cold Springs Cemetery, Lockport); *and 1925 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (son Willard Martin).

5. Charles F. Martin (June 6, 1883, Lexington, Sanilac County, Michigan – June 14, 1951, Buffalo, Erie County, New York; married Mary Isabelle May (February 9, 1884, New York – April 23, 1966, Buffalo), on May 17, 1904, in Detroit, and had at least eleven children: Richard Martin (b1906); Margaret Martin (1907-1982); Marion Martin (Nellie L./Miriam) (b1909); Charles Martin (b1910); Helen F. (Nellie) Martin (b1913-14); Jacob (James) Martin (b1915); Sarah Martin (b1918); Joseph Martin (b1919); Agnes G. Martin (b1924); Gregory Andrew Martin (1924-1989); William Martin (b1926); and James Martin (b1828). *1883 Sanilac County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1892, 1915 and 1925 New York Census; 1900* (age 16, living with sister Nellie Mittlemore)*, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1904 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; US Apps/Claims; 1951 Buffalo News Obituary; Record of Lot Ownership, Mt. Calvary Cemetery, Cheektowaga; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Mount Calvary Cemetery, Cheektowaga, Erie County, New York).

M#2. Richard Martin married Hannah Warren (June 1835, Vermont - July 9, 1923, Niagara County, New York), daughter of German Warren and Densey Collar, both of whom were born in the Green Mountains, Vermont. Richard and Hannah Martin were living in Wilson, Niagara County, New York, in 1900, but in 1910 Hannah Martin was a widow living in Lockport. By November 1914, she was an "inmate" in the Niagara County Poorhouse, located in Lockport. It appears Hannah Martin died in Lockport, New York, on July 9, 1923. I could not locate a *1905 New York Census* for either Richard or Hannah. The death record for Hannah in Lockport is the only record I found which matched her location and probable time frame of her death. Several websites confirm the Niagara County Almshouse and Poorhouse was located in Lockport. *1892 New York Census; 1900 and 1910 US Census; Record of Inmates, Niagara County Almshouse, #1277; and 1923 New York Death Record.*

• Twins Patience and Peace Martin (~June 4, 1843 – 1844, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West). *John Martin Family Bible*.

• Chaldea (Charles) Martin (DNA) (July 8, 1844, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West – May 27, 1917, Porter, Niagara County, New York; emigrated to US in 1851) married Caroline Sornberger (October 17, 1849, Brockville, Grenville County, Canada West – February 27, 1910, Sanborn, Niagara County, New York), daughter of William VanRenslar Sornberger (November 26, 1817, Lower Canada – September 11, 1906, Sanborn, Niagara County, New York) and Miranda Marsh (September 15, 1818, Dunham Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada - January 11, 1898, Sanborn; daughter of Rev. Israel Marsh), in 1868, probably in Cambria, where Caroline's family had been living since at least 1865. The Chaldea Martin family farmed in Lewiston, next to his father's and brother Richards's farms. Around 1872, the family

moved to Huron County, Michigan, but returned to Lewiston by 1875, where it lived into the 1880s when it moved to Cambria, where Chaldea remained until his wife's death in early 1910. Chaldea Martin moved to Porter, Niagara County, New York, living with his son Leon until his death in 1917. *See* Appendix A. *John Martin Family Bible; Jim Whitwell; 1861 Canada Census* (Mariposa Township, Victoria County, Canada West; W.R. and Miranda Sornberger)*; 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1870 US Agricultural Census; 1865, 1875, 1892, 1905 and 1915 New York Census; 1910 and 1917 New York Death Records; and Find-a-Grave* (North Ridge Cemetery, North Ridge, Niagara County, New York).

Chaldea and Caroline Sornberger Martin had four* known children:

1. George Weston Martin (DNA) (May 16, 1870, Lewiston – August 9, 1908, North Tonawanda, Niagara County, New York) married Cora May Oliphant (August 27, 1869, North Ridge, Niagara County, New York – July 29, 1920, Sanborn), on December 28, 1892, in North Ridge, and had four children (three of whom were known and living in 1900: Edna Martin (b December 1895); and twins Lelah Caroline Martin (DNA) (b July 1899; married James Whitwell: son James Howard Whitwell Jr. (DNA) (1927-2002); and daughter Audrey C. Whitwell (DNA) (1929-2006; m ___ Adams) and Leon Chaldea Martin (b July 1899). Cora's brother, Robert Edward Lee Oliphant, was Carrie (Rena) Martin's second husband. *See* Appendix A. *1870, 1880, 1900, 1910 and 1920 US Census; 1875, 1892 and 1905 New York Census; 1892 New York Marriage Record* (Weston G. Martin)*; and 1908 and 1920 New York Death Records*. A partial description of George Weston Martin's death was contained in a local newspaper (the first page of which is partially legible):

"**MARTIN KILLED**
BY LEHIGH FLYER

Was on the Way to Meet His
Daughters In North Tonawanda

WAS INSTANTLY KILLED

Body Was Frightfully Mangled –
Buggy Turn into Kindling Wood –
Horse Escaped with Slight Injuries

"While waiting in North Tonawanda yesterday afternoon for his daughters Edna, 14 years old, and Lela, 10 years old, to arrive from Buffalo on a Niagara Falls trolley car, Weston Martin ….

"Martin arrived in North Tonawanda a considerable time ahead of the car on which his daughters were to arrive. He was to meet them at the corner of the Witmer road and Payne avenue. He drove out the Witmer road to the River road and had turned around to return to the point where he was to meet his daughters when he got in front of the passenger train. He and the buggy were caught on the pilot of the engine. The buggy was crushed into numerous pieces and strewn along the track for a considerable distance. The horse was hurled into the ditch beside the track, escaping with a few lacerations.

"The train ran nearly a quarter of a mile past the crossing before it was stopped and the lifeless and frightfully mangled body of Martin was removed from the pilot of the engine and placed aboard to be brought to the Central depot in North Tonawanda."

. . .

"A wife and three children, one a son 10 years old, survive."

2. Carrie C. (Rena) Martin (1872 – February 2, 1956, Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio). I could not locate a birth record for Carrie/Rena Martin in Michigan, which would have been inconsistent with the family's residency, but may have been a result of a visit. *1880, 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1875, 1892 and 1905 New York Census; 1898 New York Marriage Record; 1916 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1916 Michigan Divorce Record; 1956 Ohio Death Record; and Toledo Blade Obituary*, Friday, Feb. 3, 1956, Section 1, Page 10, Col. 4:

"Mrs. Rena Stover, 83, of 5823 Atwell Dr., Trilby, a resident there 17 years, died yesterday in St. Vincent's Hospital. Born in Michigan, Mrs. Stover lived in Pekin, N.Y., Buffalo and Detroit, before moving to this area. She made her home with a daughter, Mrs. Ethel G. Clark. Surviving also is a daughter, Mrs. Bessie M. Ruslander, Pacific Palisades, Calif.; son, Ennis Oliphant; brother, Leon Martin, both of Ransonville, N.Y.; 12 grandchildren, 33 great-grandchildren and one great-great-grandchild. Private services will be tomorrow at 3:30 p.m. in the H. H. Birkenkamp Mortuary, conducted by the Rev. Robert Kramer of Trilby Methodist Church of which Mrs. Stover was a member. Burial will be in Ottawa Hills Memorial Park Cemetery."

Carrie married five times and had five children.

M#1. John Eighme Webster (1869-1898) married December 25, 1888.

M#2. Robert Edward Lee Oliphant (1865-1947) (brother of Cora May Oliphant, wife of Rena/Carrie's brother George Weston Martin) married February 9, 1898, in Wilson, New York; and divorced February 15, 1916, in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan.

M#3. Herbert L. Smith (1881-1922) married February 17, 1916, in Detroit, Michigan.

M#4. Mike Moore (b1880) married in 1930.

M#5. George Herbert Stover (1872-1943) married in 1941.

3. Mable (Anabel) L. Martin (September 24, 1876, Lewiston – April 8, 1953, Cambria Center, Niagara County) married William Frederick Burnett (March 6, 1873, Pekin, Niagara County – August 20, 1961, Cambria), son of William Burnett Sr. (1827-1901) and Margaret Henderson (1843-1911), on April 6, 1898, in Pekin, New York, and had two daughters. According to *Jim Whitwell*, Mabel and her family are the keepers of the *John Martin Family Bible*. *1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1892, 1905, 1915 and 1925 New York Census; 1898 New York Marriage Record; 1953 and 1861 New York Death Records; US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers North Ridge Cemetery, with obituary):

"BURNETT- In Lockport, N.Y. April 8, 1953, Mabel L. Burnett, wife of William F. Burnett of Lower Mountain Road, Sanborn. Daughter of the late Chaldea and Caroline Martin; mother of Mrs. Leon Sanger of Ransomville and Mrs. Ray Miller of Sanborn; sister of Mrs. Rena Stover, Toledo, O., and Leon Martin of Ransomville; grandmother of Mrs. Philo Brooks of Vacavile, Calif; Glenn J. Sanger and Mrs. Douglas Canfield of Ransomville; Lucinda, Claranda, Doris and Weston Miller of Sanborn. She also is survived by several nieces and nephews. Funeral services will be held at the family home, Lower Mountain Road, Saturday, April 11 at 2:30 p.m., the Rev. Elmer Vergison officiating. Interment at North Ridge Cemetery."

4. Leon Van Renslar Martin (July 23, 1882, Lewiston – November 27, 1964, Ransomville, Niagara County) married Edna C. Butler (July 20, 1887, Buffalo, Niagara County – October 14, 1987, Ransomville), on April 4, 1910, in Buffalo, and had one son Grant W. Martin. *1900, 1910, 1920 and*

1930 US Census; 1982, 1905, 1915 and 1925 New York Census; WW I & II Draft Regs; 50th Anniversary newspaper article; US Apps/Claims; US Deaths; and 1964 New York Death Record.

*I don't believe there was a Carrie C. and a Rena Carrie, both allegedly born in 1872, with the former dying in 1889, and according to *Find-a-Grave* buried in St. Peters United Church of Christ Cemetery, Lockport, NY; where the family never lived. The *1875 New York Census* and the *1880 US Census* only have one Carrie born in 1872 in Michigan, so there is no record of two children with the given name of Carrie. I don't know when or why Rena Carrie appeared as she did, but she appears to have been the daughter of Charles (which Chaldea was later called) and Caroline Martin. Her obituary states she was survived by a brother Leon Martin, of Ransomville, New York, which is also consistent. Ransomville is a hamlet located in the Town of Porter in Niagara County. Portions of the hamlet of Ransomville are also in Town of Wilson and Town of Cambria. These are locations where the Abraham, Richard and Chaldea Martin families lived. In the *1900 US Census*, Caroline was identified as "Carrie" with three children, all alive.

[170] Eliza A. Hazeltine was the widow of Edward S. Hazeltine (b January 16, 1830, New York), with whom she had three children: Edward B. Hazeltine (b1854), Perley Hazeltine (b~1858), and Eliza M. Hazeltine (b1860), in Lebanon, Madison County, New York. Edward S. Hazeltine died on October 31, 1862, in Virginia, while serving Company F of the 157th Regiment of the New York Infantry during the Civil War. Eliza A. Hazeltine applied for a widow's pension on March 25, 1863. I could not locate her maiden name, but in the *1900 US Census* she stated she and both of her parents were born in New York, and indicated she was the mother of five children, only one of whom was still living. She is buried with Edward S. Hazeltine in the Madison Street Cemetery, Hamilton, Madison County, New York. *1850, 1860 and 1870 US Census; 1855 New York Census; US Civil War Soldier's Index 1861-1865; and US Civil War and Later Pension Index 1861-1917*.

[171] *John Martin Family Bible; 1860, 1870, 1880 and 1900 US Census; 1870 US Agricultural Census; 1865, 1875 and 1892 New York Census; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Madison Street Cemetery for Abram and Eliza A. Martin)*; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker for Abraham Martin in Dryden Baptist Cemetery which is undated and probably unoccupied).

[172] *1839 Home District Marriage Record*, Vol. 11, Page 89; *Whitby Land Records; 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directory; 1850 US Census; 1850 US Mortality Schedule; and Gravemarker Dickersonville Cemetery*.

Dickersonville Cemetery, Ridge Road, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York, by Raymond Woolson:

"An early burial ground was situated on the north side of Ridge Road between Ransomville Road and Dickersonville Road on land owned by Achish Pool. Between 1811 and 1851 at least 28 persons were buried here.

"In 1851 Isaac Woolson set aside a portion of his land for a new burial ground. According to local tradition the burials from the Pool cemetery were removed to the new ground at about this time, and at least some of the original headstones were used to pave the cellar floor of a nearby farmhouse. The new cemetery contained 30 lots.

"In 1854 Isaac Woolson sold the burial ground to the newly formed Dickersonville Cemetery Association. In 1872 the Association purchased adjacent land from Gideon Shippy to expand the cemetery to its present size of 2.5 acres. The added ground contained 103 lots.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

"The Dickersonville Cemetery Association was most active in the late 1800's. In the early 1900's, as members died or moved away, local interest waned and few burials took place. In 1946 John Adams, the sole surviving Trustee, disbanded the Association.

"Dickersonville Cemetery was abandoned for the next 35 years. Brush and trees grew over the graves, time and vandals took their toll, and many markers were misplaced, lost or destroyed.

"In the late 1970's, thanks largely to the efforts of local resident J. Murray and the Lewiston Historical Preservation Commission, the cemetery was revitalized. In 1983 it was reactivated under the ownership of the Town of Lewiston. Today it is a neglected, though still active, rural cemetery.

"R. S. Woolson conducted the following reading in September 2002. A 1936 DAR reading, lot occupant and owner lists from 1872 and 1877, and a plat of the grounds were used to establish positive identification of many destroyed or illegible markers. Further comparison was made with readings done in the 1970's by T. Peirce, M. Standen, and J. Murray, and cemetery records kept by the Town of Lewiston.

"This is a complete transcription of all known and/or visible burials which I compiled in Sep of 2002, using the above materials." Updated Oct 2006.

Martin, Alexander, d. 11 Apr 1862, 7m, s of Alexander & Samantha Martin, Illegible fragment in Martin lot

Martin, Alexander, d. 23 Aug 1861, 16y 9m 8d, s of Alexander & Samantha Martin, Illegible fragments in Martin lot

Martin, Annie E., b. 1897, d. 1987, s/w William Martin

Martin, John, d. 8 Jul 1850, 32y 1m 7d, Illegible fragments in Martin lot

Martin, William, b. 1893, d. 1982, s/w Annie E. Martin"

[173] *Martin Family Bible, 1850 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Mount View Cemetery, Pekin, Niagara County, New York):

William and Grace Thompson Martin's three known children:

• Hiram Carnell Martin (September 1848, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York - >April 15, 1910, possibly Chicago, Cook County, Illinois) married Lydia B. Coggeshall (November 1849, Massachusetts – July 15, 1909, Porter, Niagara County, New York) in 1871, and had three children, probably in Buffalo, Erie County, New York: Harry C. Martin (b July 1878); Grace Ethel Martin (b September 1881); and Charles H. Martin (b July 1885). *1850, 1860, 1870, 1900 and 1910* (widower living with daughter Grace Caton and son Charles H. Martin in Chicago) *US Census; 1865, 1892 and 1905 New York Census; 1909 New York Death Record; 1909 Niagara County, New York, Marriage Record* (Maurice Lloyd Caton (b~1879, Canada) m Grace Ethel Martin, dau of Hiram Carnell Martin and Lydia Coggeshall); *and 1917 Cuyahoga County, Ohio, Marriage Record* (Charles H. Martin, son of Hiram Martin and Lydia Coggshall).

• William H. Martin (March 1850, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York - >June 1, 1870). *1850, 1860* ("Jr.") *and 1870 US Census; and 1865 New York Census*. He is not the William H. Martin with wife "Ella" and son John H. Martin, as his parents were born in New York, not Canada.

• George Martin (1852-53, Lewiston or Cambria, Niagara County, New York - >June 1, 1865). George only appears in the *1865 New York Census, for Cambria*, Niagara County, as a twelve year old son).

[174] *1860, 1870 and 1880 US Census; 1865 New York Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Mount View Cemetery, Pekin, Niagara County, New York).

William and Margaret Martin's four children:

• Ambrazias Martin (February 1855,* Lewiston or Cambria, Niagara County, New York - >June 1, 1940, Porter, Niagara County, New York) married Sarah McCollum (January 1855, probably in Porter, Niagara County, New York – February 1, 1933, Porter, Niagara County, New York), in 1881-82, and had four children, all born in Porter, Niagara County, New York: Frank Martin (b August 1884); Lynn E. Martin (b November 1885); Jessie E. Martin (b September 1889); and Mable Martin (b August 1895). *1860, 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940* (living with daughter Mable in Porter) *US Census; 1865, 1875* (Sarah McCollum (21) daughter of Abram and Susan McCollum), *1905, 1915 and 1925 New York Census; 1933 New York Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (North Ridge Cemetery; Sarah McCollum Martin).

**1900 US Census*. The ages in all other censuses translate to an 1854 birthyear, and the *Martin Family Bible* apparently has a February 24, 1854, birthdate; which would mean he was the child of Grace Thompson Martin, not Margaret Griffin Martin. In the *1880 US Census*, his father was born in Ontario, and his mother in Ireland. But in the *1900 US Census*, his father was born in Canada and his mother in New York; and in the *1910 US Census*, he reported both of his parents were born in New York.

• Albert Martin (September 1856, Lewiston or Cambria, Niagara County, New York – November 7, 1923, Porter, Niagara County, New York) married Mary Helen Miller (March 1847, New York – April 26, 1932, Porter, Niagara County, New York), daughter of Thomkins D. Miller (1818, New York – 1890) and Phebe Dodge (1822, New York – 1912), in 1880, and did not have children. *1860, 1870, 1880, 1900, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1865 and 1915 New York Census; 1923 and 1932 New York Death Records; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers North Ridge Cemetery).

• Frank (Francis) Martin (1858, Lewiston or Cambria, Niagara County, New York - >February16, 1892). In 1880, a Frank Martin (22) was working in a blacksmith shop and living in Hartland, Niagara County, New York; and in February 1892, Frank was living with his brother Hiram's family in Buffalo, Erie County, New York. *1860, 1870 and 1880 US Census; and 1865 and 1892 New York Census*.

• Theodore Martin (1861, Cambria, Niagara County, New York - >June 1, 1880). *1865 New York Census; and 1870 and 1880 US Census*.

[175] *John Martin Family Bible; Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery, *Pamela Oliveri*; *and Find-a-Grave*.

"#55 In/memory of/Anna/daughter of/Richard & Ruth/Martin/who died/19 Sept. 1848/aged/26"
.....(stone broken)

[176] *1850 and 1860 US Census; John Martin Family Bible; Record of Proceedings in the Niagara County Surrogate Court on July 9, 1859*, Pages 174-190 (Deborah Martin Amsdill died in March of 1859)*; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Dickersonville Cemetery for Deborah Amsdill: "Wife of William; 'Dearest Mother thou hast left us'")*; 1860 US Census; 1865 New York Census; Ingham County, Michigan, Death Record* (William Amsdell, age 67Y 11D); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker and biography Maple Grove Cemetery, Mason, Michigan).
[177] Deborah Martin and William Amsdill/Amsdell's four children:

• Luella (Ella) Amsdell (April 11, 1853, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York – September 15, 1939, Calhoun County Infirmary, Marengo Township, Calhoun County, Michigan) married twice. Ella Amsdell Dean is buried in Maple Grove Cemetery, Mason, Michigan, under the surname Dean, with her first husband, daughter, brother William M. Amsdell and his wife Addie Dean Amsdell, and her father and step-mother.

M#1. James Henery Dean (August 28, 1852, Lyons, Wayne County, New York – November 3, 1911, Mason, Ingham County, Michigan), on March 5, 1872, in Mason, Ingham County, Michigan. James Henery Dean was the brother of Adeline (Addie) Dean, who married Ella's brother William M. Amsdell. They had a daughter Ada L. Dean (1872-1889), and had adopted a niece.

M#2. On April 7, 1914, Ella Amsdill Dean married widower, Joseph Marker (April 6, 1856, Michigan – June 15, 1930, Meridian Township, Ingham County) in Mason, Michigan. In 1930, Joseph Marker, married, was living with his son Edward in Lansing, even though he was married to Ella.

1860, 1870, 1880, 1900 (Joseph Marker)*, 1910 and 1930* (Joseph Marker) *US Census; 1865 New York Census; 1872 and 1914 Ingham County Marriage Records; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker)*; 1911, 1930 and 1939 Ingham County Death Certificates; Lansing State Journal*, November 4, 1911, article; *Ingham County Democrat Obituary*, November 8, 1911; and *Battle Creek Enquirer and the Evening News*, September 16, 1939 (death notice), and September 17, 1939, *Obituary*.

• Diadama (Amy) Amsdell (December 14, 1854, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York – November 3, 1948, Lansing, Ingham County, Michigan) married twice.

M#1. She was the first of 5 wives of John A. Cooper (September 5, 1854, Niagara County, New York – June 19, 1925, White Oak Township, Ingham County), son of Alexander and Sophrona Amsdell Cooper, for whom she was a domestic servant in 1870. They were married on May 21, 1875, in White Oak Township, Ingham County, two weeks before the birth of their only child, daughter Maud Zella Cooper (May 11, 1875, White Oak Township, Ingham County – August 19, 1926, Walestown Township, Clinton Township, Michigan). I could not locate any record of a divorce, but John A. Cooper remarried in 1879.
M#2. On June 22, 1882, Didamey (sic) Amsdell married widower Philo A. Patrick (November 1831, Hamburgh, Erie County, New York – February 14, 1924, Mason, Ingham County, Michigan), a veteran of the Civil War, serving in the 23rd Light Artillery Battery of New York from September 15, 1862, to July 14, 1865. They also had one daughter, Faye Irene Patrick (February 22, 1894, Mason, Michigan – December 23, 1953, Lansing).

1860, 1870, 1880 (John Cooper) (Philo A. Patrick), *1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1865 New York Census; 1875, 1879, 1882, 1888, 1891 and 1906 Ingham County, Michigan, Marriage Records; 1924 and 1925 Ingham County, Michigan, Death Certificates; 1926 Clinton County, Michigan, Death Certificate; Find-a-Grave* (John A. Cooper gravemarker North Stockbridge Cemetery, Stockbridge, Ingham County); *US Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles 1861-1865; US Civil War Pension Index, US Archives; 1935 Ingham County Marriage Recor*d (Faye Irene Philo); *Find-a-Grave* (Philo A. Patrick and Diamy Patrick gravemarkers Maple Grove Cemetery, Mason, Michigan); *Ingham County News Obituary, February 14, 1924; and 1948 Ingham County, Michigan, Death Record*.

• William M. Amsdell (January 30, 1857, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York* - September 15, 1900, Mason, Ingham County, Michigan) married twice.

M#1. Adeline (Addie) Dean (1849, Wayne County, New York – September 7, 1887, Mason, Ingham County), sometime after June 1, 1880, when William was still living with his father. Addie was the sister

of James Dean who married William's sister Luella. It appears they did not have children. Adeline Dean Amsdell died as the result of a stroke, while her husband was confined to bed with typhoid fever.

M#2. On June 15, 1893, William M. Amsdell married Sarah A. Pickford (1868, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – March 20, 1953, Ann Arbor, Washtenaw County, Michigan), and it appears they were also childless. The couple lived in Ann Arbor, Michigan, the last few years of William's life, and after his death, Sarah Smith Amsdill married widower John Hubert Stevenson (February 16,1864, Caledon Township, Peel County, Canada West – July 8, 1931, Ann Arbor), and they had two daughters.

1860 (Adeline Dean), *1870* (Sarah Pickford, age 2) *and 1880 US Census; Ingham County News and Ingham County Democrat*, September 8, 1887, articles; *Find-a-Grave* (Adeline Dean Amsdel and William M. Amsdel, Maple Grove Cemetery, Mason, Michigan); *1893 Jackson County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1988, 1989 and 1900 Ann Arbor City Directory; 1900 Ingham County Death Certificate; 1902 and 1903 Ann Arbor City Directory* (Sarah Amsdill widow); *1903 Washtenaw County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (John H. Stevenson and Sarah Smith Amsdill); *1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1931 Washtenaw County Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grav*e (Stevenson gravemarkers Washtenong Memorial Park, Ann Arbor, Michigan).

*William's death certificate incorrectly states he was born in Ohio in 1859. His sister Serbilla was born on January 17, 1859, and William was already in the home. William died of "consumption," which also killed his mother. *Record of Proceedings in the Niagara County Surrogate Court on July 9, 1859*, Pages 174-190.

• Serbilla Amsdill (January 17, 1859, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York – March 3, 1859, Lewiston, Niagara County, New York). *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Dickersonville Cemetery: "Survilla Amsdill Daughter of Deborah & William Amsdill: AE 3 ms 3 dys); *and Record of Proceedings in the Niagara County Surrogate Court on July 9, 1859*, Pages 174-190.

> "She had been sick a week when I went to stay with her. Her baby was born on Monday night and I went there the next Sunday. I can't tell the day of the month that I went there but I think it was in January. I had been there about a week when the first will was made __ it was made between Tuesday night and daylight next morning." *Testimony of Samantha Martin*, Page 185.

> "She told me to give the Landed property to Abram (Martin). She said there was $300.00 her mother had left her. She wanted her little boy telling his name should have all but $30.00 of it I think. The little girls mentioning their names she wanted to have the $30 divided equally between them. Decedent had not at this time (i.e. as of Monday, January 24, 1859), named the youngest child. That is had not given it any name. Mrs. Samantha Martin spoke and said she would like to give it a name. Decedent assented and Mrs. Martin did then give the child a name. She gave it the name 'Serbilla.'" *Testimony of Martin F. Rogers regarding instructions for first Will, which was later destroyed and replaced by the January 28, 1859, Will*, Page 177.

[178] In the *1860 US Census*, William Amsdell listed his wife Deborah as alive and in the home. On September 8, 1862, William Amsdell enlisted in the 23rd Light Artillery Battery of New York, the same company in which Philo A. Parker enlisted one week later; even though he had three minor children at home, who were apparently cared for by his mother Nancy. He served until mustered out on July 14, 1865. *US Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles 1861-1865, US Archives; History of Niagara County, N.Y.*, Pages 136-139 (1878); *and 1865 New York Census*. By 1870, William Amsdell and his wife Perlina Bravendear (December 10, 1837, Michigan – March 11, 1923, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan) were living in White Oak Township, Ingham County, Michigan, where they would have nine children. In the *1890 US Census, Special Schedule of Surviving Soldier, Sailors, and Marines, and Widows, Etc*. William Amsdell

is listed next to Philo Parker on Page 5, in Mason, Ingham County, Michigan. Less than a month before his death, on April 16, 1892, William Amsdill signed his Will, leaving his farm to Plena. The Will was not probated until 1899. William and Perlina Amsdill are buried in Maple Grove Cemetery, Mason, Michigan. *1880, 1900, 1910 and 1920 US Census; 1892 Will of William Amsdill; 1892 Ingham County, Michigan, Death Record* (William Amsdell)*; 1899 Ingham County Probate Court Records; 1923 Calhoun County, Michigan, Death Certificate; Battle Creek Enquirer and The Evening News Obituary*, March 12, 1923; *and Find-a-Grave* (Maple Grove Cemetery; gravemarker for William Amsdel).

[179] *John Martin Family Bible; and Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery, *Pamela Oliveri*.

"#62 In memory of/Alvah/son of/Richard & Ruth/Martin/who died/April 1826/aged 9 mos"

[180] David Rees' fourth known child, son Alanson Rees' (January 8, 1854, Reach Township, Ontario County, Canada West – August 16, 1919, Toronto, York County, Ontario) states his mother was Mary Thelma Moon. *1919 York County Death Record*.

[181] The given name "Diadama" has been interpreted to mean "Crown." *John Martin Family Bible; 1845 Home District Marriage Record,* Vol. 11, Page 172 (witnessed by William and Grace Thompson Martin)*; 1850 Whitby Directory; Whitby Land Records; 1901 Canada Census; and 1913 Reach Township, Ontario County, Death Record.*

Diadama Martin and David Rees three known children:

• Jacob Rees (August 17, 1845, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West – June 8, 1904, Toronto, York County, Ontario), a carpenter, married Susannah Redman (March 16, 1848, Etobicoke Township, York County, Canada West – July 6, 1901, Toronto, York County, Ontario), daughter of Thomas and Christiana Redman. They lived in Uxbridge Township, Ontario County, until moving to Toronto. Jacob and Susannah Redman Rees had at least three children: Albert Edwin/Edward Rees (b October 16, 1874, Uxbridge Township, Ontario County, Ontario); Francis Lorne Rees (August 4/14, 1881, Uxbridge Township, Ontario County, Ontario – January 21, 1882, Uxbridge Township, Ontario County, Ontario); and Louise G. Rees (March 7, 1884, Uxbridge Township, Ontario County, Ontario – 1980, Toronto, York County, Ontario). *1851* (Redman), *1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901* (Toronto)*, and 1921 Canada Census; 1901 and 1904 York County Death Records* (which listed each as widowed and both as Methodists, which was their children's religion, even though Susan was a Presbyterian and Jacob was a Baptist); *1881 and 1884 Uxbridge Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Birth Records; 1882 Uxbridge Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Death Record; 1902 York County, Ontario, Marriage Record* (Louise G. Rees and Frederick Pattullo Pearce); *and Find-a-Grave* (Louise G. Rees Pearce gravemarker Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Toronto).

• David Rees (Jr.) (b1849, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West) married Elizabeth _____ (b~1848, Canada West), and in 1871 they were in Reach Township, Ontario County, Ontario. *1861 and 1871 Canada Census*.

• Albert Rees (January 2/4, 1851, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West – May 28, 1930, Manchester, Ontario County, Ontario) married twice.

M#1. Jane Dixon (March 7, 1849, Swinside, County Cumberland, England – March 4, 1911, on C4/L13, Reach Township, Ontario County, Ontario), daughter of William and Mary Dixon, on March 20, 1889, in Sandford, Uxbridge Township. They apparently did not have children.

M#2. On February 17, 1915, widower Albert Rees married spinster Mary Jane Anderson (October 16, 1869, Brooklin, Whitby Township - <May 28, 1930), daughter of George Anderson and Margaret Clark, in Toronto.

1851 England Census; 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901 Canada Census; 1911 Ontario County Death Record; 1869 Grey Township, Ontario, Birth Record; 1915 York County Marriage Certificate (Albert Rees naming Didami Martin as his mother; both claiming to have been born in "Brooklyn," which is in northern Whitby Township); *and 1930 Ontario County Death Certificate* (Albert Rees, widower, naming Diadama Martin and David Rees as his parents).

Based upon the dates of Albert and Alanson Rees' births, David Rees probably married Mary Thelma Moon (December 3, 1833, Upper Canada – August 21, 1922, Manchester, Port Perry, Ontario), in 1852-53, probably in Whitby Township, then moved to Reach Township, possibly on Lot 13 of the 3rd Concession* shortly thereafter, where they lived the rest of their lives, and dying in the hospital in Manchester. David and Mary Thelma Moon Rees had at least seven children of their own (one of whom was named Diadama), and adopted one or more children. *1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1913 and 1922 Reach Township, Ontario County, Death Records; and 1919 York County Death Record* (son Alanson Rees).

*Son Albert Rees first wife Jane Dixon died on Lot 13 of the 4th Concession.

[182] *John Martin Family Bible; and Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery, *Pamela Oliveri*.

"#61 In memory of/Alvah 2/son of/Richard & Ruth/Martin/who
died/December 1831/aged 8 mos"

[183] *John Martin Family Bible; and Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery, *Pamela Oliveri*.

"#65 In memory of/Lanson/son of/Richard & Ruth/Martin/who
died/12 Nov. 1833/aged 1 year/ & 24 days"

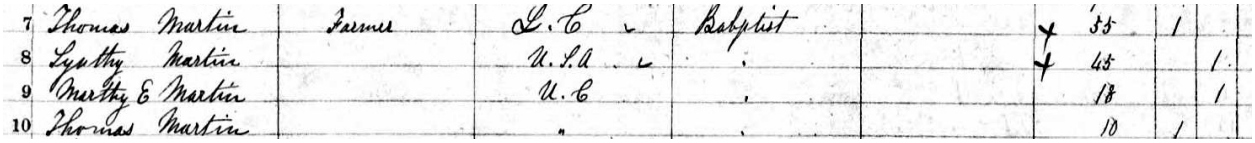
[184] Cynthia Hubbell was alleged to have been the daughter of Samuel Hubbell and Elizabeth Ann Edwards. However, the family trees for the Hubbell and Edwards families don't make sense. First, Samuel was allegedly born in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1761, dying in 1870 in Ontario; which would make him 109 years old. Second, he is alleged to have moved to Durham County as an U. E. Loyalist in 1792, but he does not appear in *Reid's Loyalists*; the *Old UEL List*; *Loyalist Claims*; or any *UC Land Petition*. John Hubbell (C9/L24) and David Hubbell (C9/L22) families were in Whitby Township as of 1837. *1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories*. Similarly, Elizabeth Ann Edwards was allegedly born in Hartford in 1766, but all of her subsequent siblings were born in Wales, which makes no sense.

[185] *Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery, Brooklin, Whitby Township. *The Canadian Post* (Lindsay), September 30, 1864, from the *Whitby Archives*:

"Death of Mrs. Thomas Martin

> "On Saturday last (Sept. 17) the wife of Mr. Thomas Martin, near Whitby, died. She had been ailing with erypselas in her foot and fever and rheumatic pain." *Whitby Gazette*.

[186] *Whitby Land Records; 1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories; 1851 Canada Ag Census; and 1851 and 1861 Canada Census*:



1851 Whitby Township Census

1861 Whitby Township Census

[187] *Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery, Brooklin, Whitby Township:

"#50 In/memory of/Ira/son of/Thomas & Cynthia/Martin/who
died/Jan. 26, 1831/aged 5 mo's"

[188] *Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery, Brooklin, Whitby Township:

"#54 In/memory of/Oren/son of/Thomas & Cynthia/Martin/who
died/July 11, 1832/aged 8 mo's &/10 d'ys"

[189] The informant for Martha Elizabeth Martin Row's *1923 Middlesex County, Ontario, Death Record*, was "George Martin, Parkhill, son;" which correlates with the *1861 Canada Census* as well as George J. Martin obtaining some interest in Thomas Martin's Whitby Township property after Thomas' death.

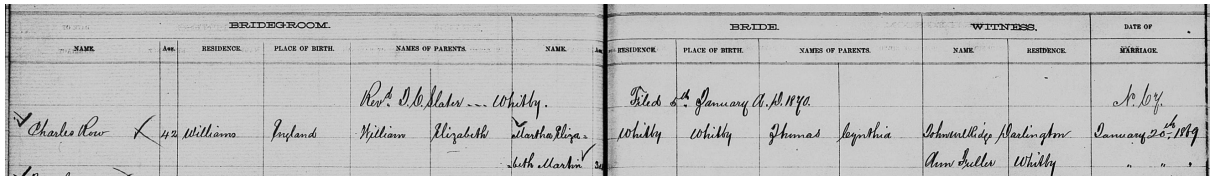
[190] *1851 and 1861 Canada Census*. Martha Elizabeth Martin's two children with unknown father(s):

• Esther Martin (1853, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West, Province of Canada - >January 14, 1861). I could not locate any other information about Esther. *1861 Canada Census.*

• George J. Martin (April 10, 1855, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West, Province of Canada – April 29, 1947, Windsor, Essex County, Ontario). In April 1876, George J. Martin appears to have been the grantor in a transaction involving his grandfather Thomas Martin's Lot 20, Concession I, Whitby Township, but the *Whitby Land Record* is of such poor quality I am unable to ascertain the nature of the transaction. George J. Martin married Isabella (Lucy) Row (October 24, 1860, Middlesex County, Canada West – May 2, 1946, Windsor, Essex County, Ontario), daughter of William Charles Row* (~1816, Devonshire, England – June 3, 1897, McGillivray Township, Norfolk County, Ontario) and Alice Wedge (~1817, Upper Canada – December 15, 1891, Parkhill, Middlesex County, Ontario), probably around 1879. *1891 and 1897 Middlesex County, Ontario Death Records; 1861, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1923 Parkhill, Middlesex County, Death Record; 1946 and 1947 Essex County, Ontario, Death Certificates; Parkhill Gazette Obituary* dated May 8, 1947*; and Find-a-Grave* (Parkhill Cemetery).

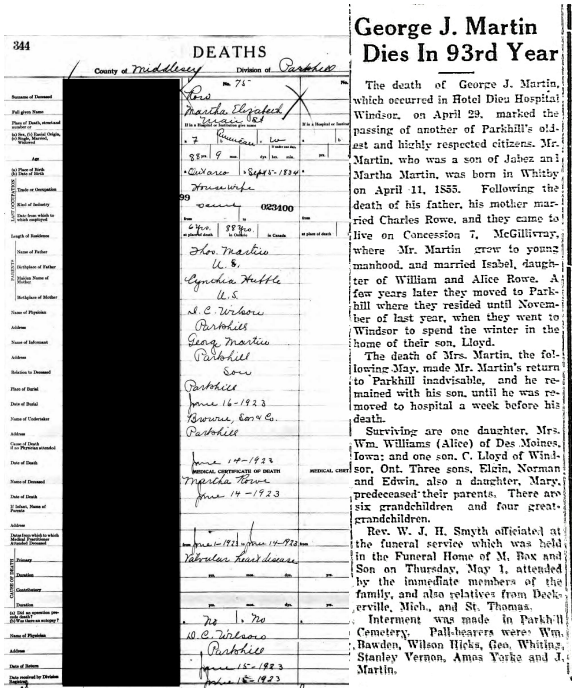
"George Martin, Parkhill, son" was the informant for Martha Elizabeth Martin Row's *1923 Middlesex County, Ontario, Death Record*, which correlates with the *1861 Canada Census* as well as George J. Martin obtaining some interest in Thomas Martin's Whitby Township property after Thomas' death. However, in George's *1947 Essex County, Ontario, Death Certificate*, where the informant was his son Charles Lloyd Martin, it is reported his father's parents were Jabez Martin and Martha Welsh, both born in Ontario

(Canada West). George J. Martin's Obituary published in the *Parkhill Gazette* on May 8, 1947, probably provided by his son Charles Lloyd contains the same information.



BRIDEGROOM.						BRIDE.			WITNESS.		DATE OF
NAME.	Age.	RESIDENCE.	PLACE OF BIRTH.	NAMES OF PARENTS.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	PLACE OF BIRTH.	NAMES OF PARENTS.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	MARRIAGE.
				Rev. D. C. Slater — Whitby.			Filed 6th January A.M. 1870				No 69
Charles Row	42	Williams	England	William / Elizabeth / Martha Eliza. Seth Marlon	Whitby	Whitby	Thomas	Cynthia	Schuyler Hodge / Ann Sullen	Darlington / Whitby	January 26th 1869

1869 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Marriage Record



344

DEATHS

County of Middlesex Division of Parkhill

No. 71

Surname of Deceased: Row

Full given Name: Martha Elizabeth

Sex: Female

Age: 64 Yrs. 88 Mos.

Occupation: Housewife

Married

Length of Residence: 023400

Name of Father: Thos. Martin U. S.

Birthplace of Father: U. S.

Maiden Name of Mother: Cynthia Hubble

Birthplace of Mother: U. S.

Name of Physician: W. C. Wilson

Address: Parkhill

Name of Informant: Geo. Martin

Address: Parkhill

Relation to Deceased: Son

Place of Burial: Parkhill

Date of Burial: June 16-1923

Name of Undertaker: Brown, Bros & Co.

Address: Parkhill

Date of Death: June 14-1923

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

Name of Deceased: Martha Row

Date of Death: June 14-1923

Cause of Death: Myocarditis Senile Debility

Duration: 72 Yrs. 7 Mos.

Name of Physician: W. C. Wilson

Address: Parkhill

Date of Return: June 15-1923

Date received by Division Registrar: June 15-1923

George J. Martin Dies In 93rd Year

The death of George J. Martin, which occurred in Hotel Dieu Hospital Windsor, on April 29, marked the passing of another of Parkhill's oldest and highly respected citizens. Mr. Martin, who was a son of Jabez and Martha Martin, was born in Whitby on April 11, 1855. Following the death of his father, his mother married Charles Rowe, and they came to live on Concession 7, McGillivray, where Mr. Martin grew to young manhood, and married Isabel, daughter of William and Alice Rowe. A few years later they moved to Parkhill where they resided until November of last year, when they went to Windsor to spend the winter in the home of their son, Lloyd.

The death of Mrs. Martin, the following May, made Mr. Martin's return to Parkhill inadvisable, and he remained with his son, until he was removed to hospital a week before his death.

Surviving are one daughter, Mrs. Wm. Williams (Alice) of Des Moines, Iowa; and one son, C. Lloyd of Windsor, Ont. Three sons, Elgin, Norman and Edwin, also a daughter, Mary, predeceased their parents. There are six grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

Rev. W. J. H. Smyth officiated at the funeral service which was held in the Funeral Home of M. Box and Son on Thursday, May 1, attended by the immediate members of the family, and also relatives from Deckerville, Mich., and St. Thomas.

Interment was made in Parkhill Cemetery. Pall-bearers were: Wm. Rawden, Wilson Hicks, Geo. Whiting, Stanley Vernon, Amos Yorke and J. Martin.

I could not locate any "Jabez Martin" or "Martha Welsh" in Canada West prior to (or even after) 1859; and thus none who could have been George J. Martin's father. I suspect it was a fiction created by Martha Martin and/or her son George to avoid the embarrassment of the circumstances of his birth. The Obituary confirms the falsity of the assertion.

George J. and Isabella Row Martin had at least six children:

1. Mary Edith Martin (February 7, 1881, McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Ontario – May 28, 1881, McGillivray Township). *1881 McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Birth Record; 1881 Canada Census; and 1881 McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Death Record*.

2. Alice Elizabeth Martin (January 9, 1882, Parkhill, McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Ontario - ~April 1971, United States). *April 18, 1942, Affidavit/Vital Record Registration for Birth* of Alice Elizabeth Martin by George J. Martin; *1891 and 1911 Canada Census; and US Apps/Claims* (June 1971 for Alice Elizabeth (Martin) Williams).

3. William Elgin Martin (October 2, 1884, Parkhill, McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Ontario – April 2, 1918, Davenport, Scott County, Iowa). *1884 Parkhill, Middlesex County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; and 1918 Iowa Death Record.*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

4. Norman George Martin (June 15, 1887, Parkhill, McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Ontario – April 22, 1937, London, London Township, Middlesex County, Ontario), a schoolteacher, married Ellen Dempsey in Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, on July 1, 1909. *1887 Parkhill, Middlesex County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; 1909 Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record; and 1937 Middlesex County, Ontario, Death Certificate.*

5. Edward Edmund Martin (October 23, 1889, Parkhill, McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Ontario – May 1, 1890, Parkhill, McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Ontario). *1889 Parkhill, Middlesex County, Ontario, Birth Record; and 1890 Parkhill, Middlesex County, Ontario, Death Record*.

6. Charles Lloyd Martin (February 9, 1899, Parkhill, McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Ontario – November 20, 1968, Windsor, Essex County, Ontario) served in the Royal Air Force in 1918, and married Alma Bryant on January 7, 1926, in London, Middlesex County, Ontario. *1899 Parkhill, Middlesex County, Birth Record; 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; AIR 79 Royal Air Force Airmen Records 1918-1940*, The National Archives of the UK; *and 1926 Middlesex County Marriage Record*. I was unable to verify his death information.

*In the *1861 Canada Census* for Cramahe Township, Northumberland County, Canada West, William and Alice Row were farmers, with three children; one of whom was "Lucy," who would be one year old on her next birthday. In the *1871 Canada Census* for McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Charles and Alice Row had two children in the home: Jane Row (14) (Eliza in 1861) and Isabella Row (10) (Lucy in 1861). Isabella Row may have been the niece of Charles Row, Martha Elizabeth Martin's husband. Even though adjoining in the *1881 and 1891 Canada Census* for McGillivray Township, William, a peddler, lived on XIII/13 of West McGillivray, McGillivray Township, and Charles, a farmer, on VII WCR/3 of Parkhill, McGillivray Township. *1878 Canada Digital Atlas*.

[191] Martha Elizabeth Martin Row's parents clearly were Thomas and Cynthia Martin. Her death record, in which "son" George J. Martin was the informant, identifies her parents as Thomas Martin and Cynthia Hubble. The two documents confirm she was not only Martha Elizabeth Row, but also Martha Elizabeth Martin, George J. Martin's mother. It was not widow Martha Welsh Martin who married Charles Row, because Martha Welsh's parents could not have been Thomas and Cynthia Martin. *1869 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1921 Canada Census; 1878 Canada Digital Atlas; 1918 McGillivray Township, Middlesex County, Ontario, Death Record; and 1923 Parkhill, Middlesex County, Ontario, Death Record*.

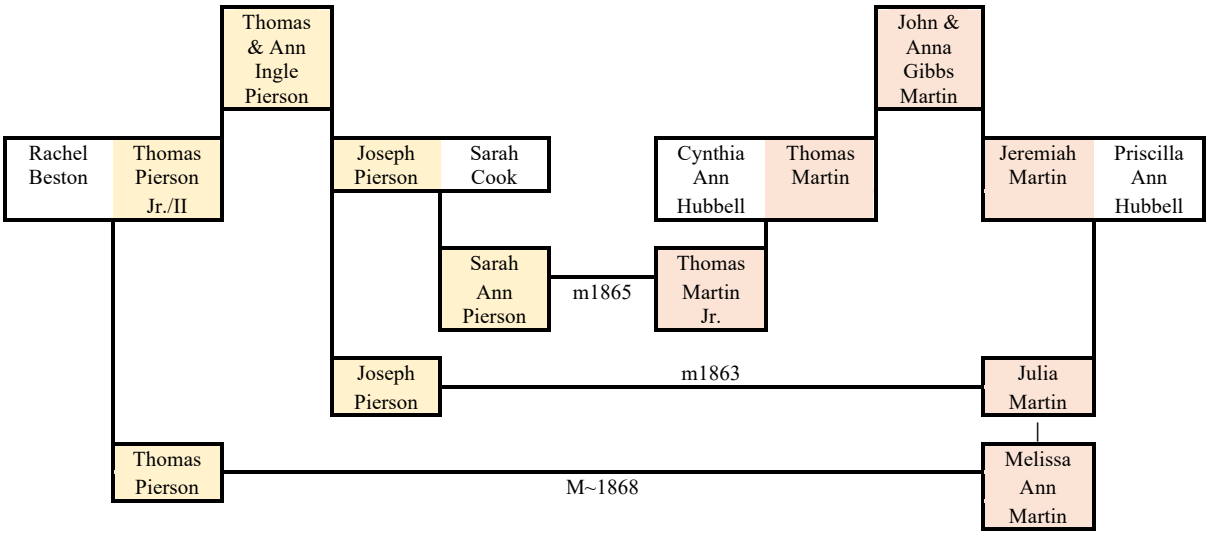
[192] *Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery, Brooklin, Whitby Township:

"#64 In memory of/Sarah Emma/daughter of/Thomas & Cynthia/Martin/who
died/Aug.22, 1847/aged 11 y'rs 3 mo & 9 days"

[193] Thomas Pierson/Pearson (1764, Bedworth, Warwickshire, England – April 21, 1848, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West) and Ann Elizabeth Ingle (1767-1832), and their sons' families, settled on Broken Front Lots 16, 17 and 18, and Lots 16, 17 and 18 of Concession I of Whitby Township, very close to Thomas, Jeremiah and Alvah Martin; and also Sanford Martin from whom he purchased the S1/2 of C1/L17 on July 26, 1831. *Whitby Land Records; 1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories; and 1851 and 1861 Canada Ag Census*. Thomas and Ann Ingle Pierson had at least eleven children; two of whom (Thomas Pierson Jr./II and Joseph Pierson) are significant to the Martins of Whitby Township:

–Thomas Pierson Jr. (II) (May 13, 1810, Lastingham (Cropton), Yorkshire, England – July 15, 1901, Blanshard Township, Perth County, Ontario) married Rachel Beston (1810-1882). They had a son Thomas Pierson (March 3, 1842, Whitby Township – February 3, 1925, St. Marys, Perth County, Ontario) who married Melissa Ann Martin (January 19, 1852, Whitby Township – August 1, 1922, St. Marys), daughter of Julia Martin (daughter of Jeremiah Martin and Priscilla Hubbell) and John Martin (unknown), around 1868.

–Julia Martin (Jeremiah Martin's daughter) married Joseph Pierson (June 9, 1815, Rosedale, Lastingham, Yorkshire, England – May 20, 1898, Whitby, Ontario Township, Ontario), Thomas Pierson Jr.'s brother, in 1863. Joseph Pierson's first wife was Sarah Cook (March 1817, Yorkshire, England – June 24, 1863, Whitby, Ontario County, Canada West), whom he married on December 18, 1835, in Whitby Township, where they both lived. Their daughter Sarah Ann Pierson married Thomas G. Martin Jr., son of Thomas Martin (Jeremiah Martin's brother), on August 31, 1865, in Whitby. *1835 Home District Marriage Record*, Vol. 10, Page 232 (Joseph Pierson (20) and Sarah Cook (18)); *1851 Canada Census; 1865 Whitby, Ontario County, Canada West, Marriage Record* (Sarah A. Pierson and Thomas Martin); *and 1898 Whitby, Ontario County, Ontario, Death Record* (Joseph Pierson).



Martin-Pierson Familial Relationships

[194] This Thomas Martin was 27, born in Québec and a Wesleyan Methodist (which his sister Martha was in 1861), not a Baptist. It is possible the place of his birth was incorrectly recorded. Although a resident of Whitby Township in 1872, Thomas could have been working in adjacent Reach Township in 1871.

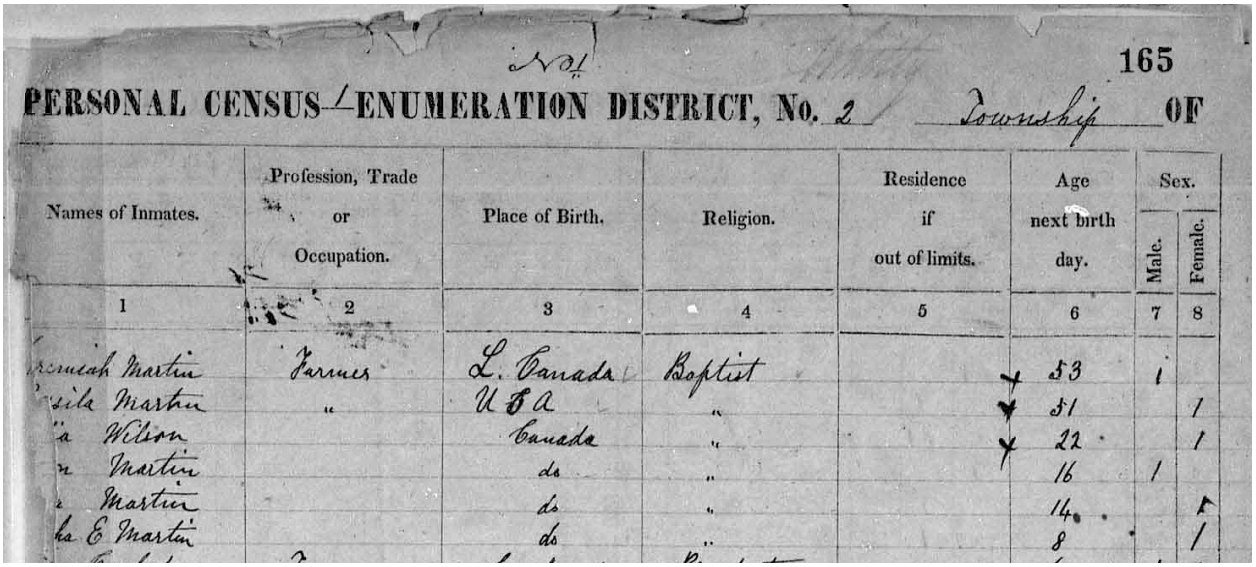
[195] *1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1865 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West, Marriage Record; 1869 and 1870 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Death Records; 1871 Canada Census* (Love, Uxbridge Township, Ontario County); *1877 Canada Digital Atlas; 1872 Reach Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1874 Whitby Township Birth Record; 1882 Victoria County, Ontario, Death Record; 1920 US Census; Liberty County, Montana, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave*.

[196] *Whitby Land Records; 1822 Whitby Census; and 1837 Whitby Directory.*

[197] Priscilla is clearly his wife's name in the *1861 Canada Census*, and appears to be the given name in the *1851 Canada Census*, based upon the last four identifiable letters of the given name.* It would be consistent with the times if Jeremiah Martin and Thomas Martin married sisters. As with Cynthia's biography/tree

identifying Samuel Hubbell and Elizabeth Ann Edwards as her parents, the inconsistencies are glaring. Contrary to the assertion Priscilla was born in Durham County, Upper Canada, she clearly states she was born in the United States, probably Connecticut. *1851 and 1861 Canada Census*.

*On December 6, 2019, I was advised by Mary Munk, Genealogy Consultant, Public Services Branch, of the Library and Archives of Canada: "Thank you for your recent inquiry concerning the 1851 census. In reply, I wish to advise you that due to their fragile condition, the originals were withdrawn from circulation and are not available for consultation or copying. … The page is torn rather than folded over, so the original would not be of any help."



165

PERSONAL CENSUS / ENUMERATION DISTRICT, No. 2 Township OF

Names of Inmates.	Profession, Trade or Occupation.	Place of Birth.	Religion.	Residence if out of limits.	Age next birth day.	Sex. Male.	Sex. Female.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Jeremiah Martin	Farmer	L. Canada	Baptist		53	1	
Priscilla Martin	"	U S A	"		51		1
[illegible] Wilson		Canada	"		22		1
[illegible] Martin		do	"		16	1	
[illegible] Martin		do	"		14		1
[illegible] E Martin		do	"		8		1

1851 Canada Census

The Martin family lived in a 1½ story brick home, and all six "inmates" were residents of the home and of the same family.

The "_____ Wilson," female, actual age 21, may have been Julia Martin's married name, or may be a daughter of Priscilla Hubbell Martin from a prior marriage. Julia Martin named her first daughter Priscilla A. Pierson, which may indicate Priscilla (Hubbell) Martin was her mother.

I have reviewed the *1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Township Directories; 1851 Canada Ag Census; and 1851 Canada Census* for the Wilson surname, and all of the married males in the census were with their wives, and all were born in England or Scotland.

1861 Canada Census

Until additional information is located, and assuming Priscilla Hubbell was Jeremiah Martin's first wife, they appear to have had at least five or six children, all born in Whitby Township, Upper Canada / Canada West.

[198] *Whitby Land Records* (where the last (almost illegible) entry was in 1872, possibly relating to his estate); *1828-29 Militia Rolls; 1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories; 1861 Canada Ag Census; and 1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

[199] *Gravemarker* located in the Pioneer Cairn, Groveside Cemetery, Brooklin, Whitby Township:

"#57 In/memory of/Orpha Elizabeth/daughter of/Jeremiah & Priscilla/Martin/who died/Jan. 13, 1832/aged 3? (5? 8?) years/& 3 mo's/Beneath this stone her body sleeps/Her soul to God departs/Her name this marble record keeps/Her memory fills out hearts"

It is unlikely Orpha was more than 3 years, 3 months, of age at the time of her death.

[200] On the second page of the census for the "Wilson" surname, it is indicated she is married (i.e. "do" after Priscilla Martin's marital status), but the next column (for "Colored Persons") has a very faint "Single" entry; which may indicate an error in the original entry.

[201] *See* Appendix A. Julia Martin's complex life:

(1) On January 19, 1852, Julia Martin gave birth to a daughter, Melissa Ann Martin, in Whitby Township, Upper Canada. The putative father was "Thomas Martin," who was born in the United States.* In 1861, Melissa Martin (nine next birthday) was living with her grandparents Jeremiah and Priscilla Martin.

Melissa Ann Martin married Thomas Pierson Jr. (March 3, 1842, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West – February 3, 1925, St. Marys, Perth County, Ontario), around 1868. *See above*. In *Jeremiah Martin's 1871 Will*, his granddaughter Melissa Ann Pearson was the contingent and successor beneficiary of lots 291 and 292 of land in Whitby. Melissa Ann Martin and Thomas Pierson Jr. had at least eight children: William Joseph Pierson (b1869); Hattie Melissa Pierson (b1871); Elizabeth Jackson Pierson (b1873); Mary Ann Pierson (b1875); John Gilbert Pierson (b1878); Thomas Herbert Pierson (b1878); Ethel Annie Pierson (b1885); and Robert Nelson Pierson (b1888).

Thomas Pierson Jr. was the son of Thomas Pierson II/Jr., brother of Joseph Pierson, who married Melissa's mother Julia Martin in 1863; and whose daughter Sarah Ann Pierson, by first wife Sarah Cook, married Thomas G. Martin Jr., son of Thomas Martin (brother of Jeremiah Martin – Julia's father) in 1865.

Melissa Ann Martin Pierson died on August 1, 1922, in St. Marys, Perth County, Ontario.

1861, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1922 and 1925 St. Marys, Perth County, Ontario, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave (gravemarker St. Marys Cemetery).

*I located one "Thomas Martin," who was born in the United States, who could be a possible father of Melissa Ann Martin: Thomas Martin (August 1824, United States – February 16, 1869, Port Hope, Durham County, Ontario), son of John and Margaret Martin. This Thomas Martin married Esther Marshall (1827, Ireland – 1900, Port Hope) on August 3, 1858, and had four children. He was a hotelier and saloon keeper in Port Hope, with a three story hotel, two story saloon, and livery stable. His wife continued the business for a while after his death. They are buried in St. John's Anglican Church Cemetery, Port Hope, Durham County, Ontario. *1858 Durham County, Canada West, Marriage Record; 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker).

(2) On December 15, 1856, Julia Martin gave birth to a son, William James Jenkins (DNA), in Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West. The father was Josiah Jenkins (June 7, 1825, England – March 2, 1917, Grand Rapids, Kent County, Michigan), who emigrated to Canada around 1853-54. *See* Appendix A. His wife (Martha Matilda Balfour (1835, Ireland – 1917, Grand Rapids, Kent County, Michigan)) followed in 1854. They had about nine children beginning in December 1854.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

William James Jenkins was born after the first two children of Josiah and Martha Jenkins, i.e. during their marriage. William James Jenkins married Ann Burrell (December 23, 1862, England – April 6, 1902, Spruce Grove, Alberta, Canada), on December 23, 1884, in Pickering Township, Ontario, Canada), and they would have about nine children (including Edgar Roy Jenkins (DNA) (1892-1958)), the last in 1902, when Ann died in childbirth. William James Jenkins died on January 16, 1932, in Edmonton, Alberta, Canada, and is buried in Pioneer Cemetery, with his wife. *See* Appendix A. *1917 Kent County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1861 Canada Census* (Josiah Jenkins and James (age 4) Jenkins); *1884 Pickering Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Marriage Record* (naming Josiah Jenkins and Julia Martin as William James Jenkins' parents)*; 1901 Canada Census; 1932 Alberta Death Record; January 16, 1832, Edmonton Journal Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Pioneer Cemetery).

(3) Julia Martin, under the name of Julia Jenkins (even though she never married Josiah (Joseph) Jenkins, because he was married to Martha Matilda Balfour), married Joseph Pierson (June 9, 1815, England – May 20, 1898, Whitby, Ontario County, Ontario), son of Thomas Pierson (1764, Bedworth, Warwickshire, England – 1848, Whitby Township, York Township, Canada West) and Ann Elizabeth Ingle (1767-1832), on November 9, 1863, less than five months after the death of his first wife Sarah Cook on June 24, 1863. In *Jeremiah Martin's 1871 Will*, his daughter Julia Pearson was the contingent and successor beneficiary of lots 276 and 293 in Whitby. Joseph and Sarah Cook Pierson's daughter Sarah Ann Pierson married Thomas G. Martin Jr., Julia Martin's first cousin; and Joseph Pierson's brother Thomas Pierson Jr. married Julia Martin's daughter Melissa Ann Martin. Joseph and Julia Martin Pierson had at least two children: Priscilla A. Pierson (1866, Whitby Township – March 23, 1920, Ontario Hospital Mimico (formerly Mimico Hospital for Insane), Etobicoke, York County, Ontario; buried Lakeshore Asylum Cemetery (under Priscilla Pearson)), and Walter Pierson (February 22, 1875, Whitby Township - >March 23, 1920, probably Saskatchewan, Canada). Joseph and Julia Martin Pierson also raised his son William Pierson (b~1856-57) from his first marriage. *1863 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1871, 1881, 1891* (Joseph with a wife and servant: Margaret) *and 1911* (Wolesley, Saskatchewan) *Canada Census; 1890 and 1898 Whitby, Ontario County, Ontario, Death Records; 1920 Etobicoke, York County, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Lakeshore Asylum Cemetery, Etobicoke).

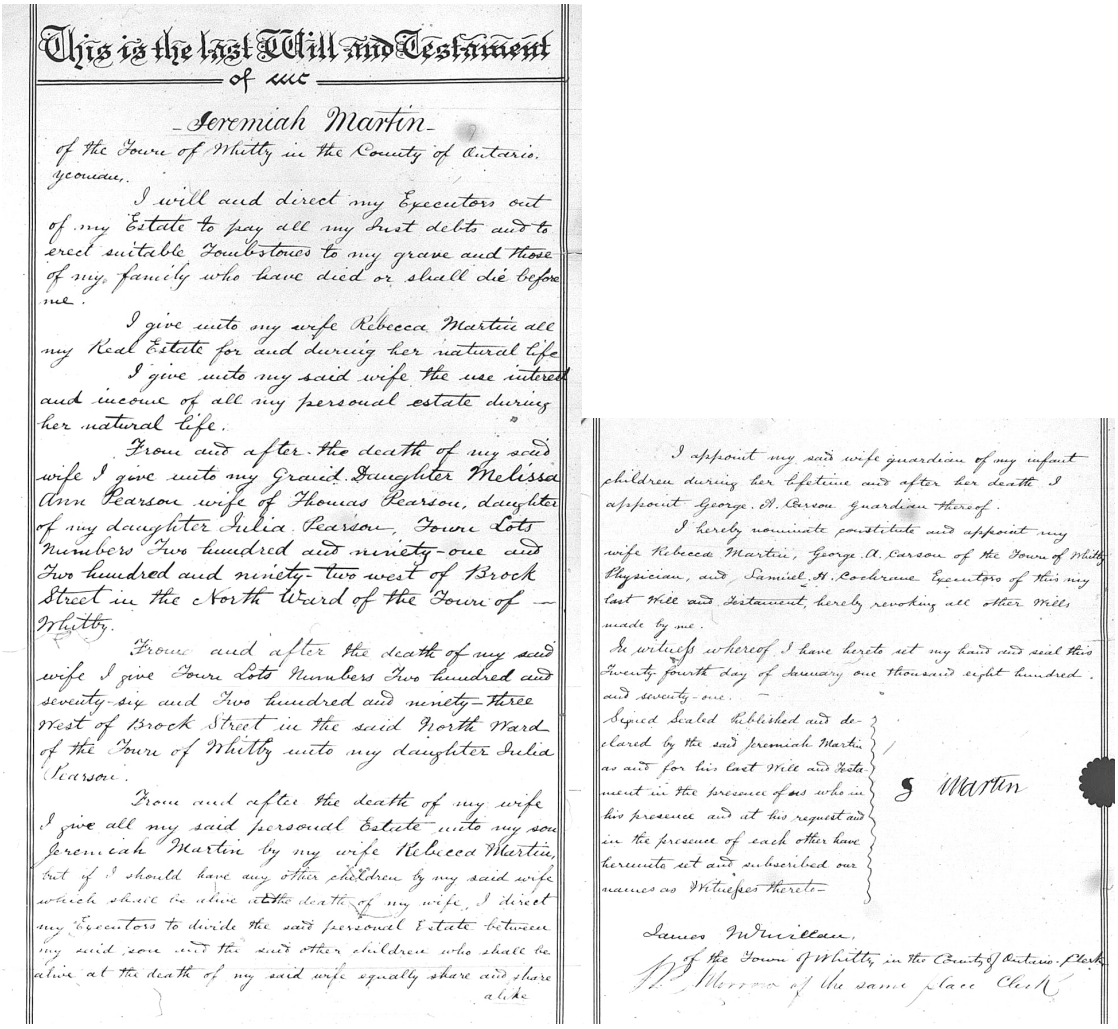
[202] *1851 Canada Census*.
[203] *1851 Canada Census*.
[204] *1860 Durham County, Canada West, Marriage Record; and 1861, 1871 and 1891 Canada Census*.
[205] *1851 Canada Census*.
[206] *1866 Ontario County, Canada West, Marriage Record; Whitby Archives; and The Whitby Chronicle*, June 14, 1866:

> "Married on the 10th inst. by the Rev. John Law, Mr. Jeremiah Martin (widower) of the Township of Whitby to Miss Rebecca Morris of the Township of Reach."

I have been unable to locate any information on Rebecca Morris prior to her marriage to Jeremiah Martin, but the above confirms "Morris" was her maiden name.

1871 and 1881 Canada Census; Whitby Land Records; and 1872 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Death Record.

[207] *Jeremiah Martin's 1871 Will.*



This is the last Will and Testament of me

Jeremiah Martin

of the Town of Whitby in the County of Ontario, yeoman.

I will and direct my Executors out of my Estate to pay all my just debts and to erect suitable Tombstones to my grave and those of my family who have died or shall die before me.

I give unto my wife Rebecca Martin all my Real Estate for and during her natural life

I give unto my said wife the use interest and income of all my personal estate during her natural life.

From and after the death of my said wife I give unto my Grand Daughter Melissa Ann Pearson wife of Thomas Pearson, daughter of my daughter Julia Pearson, Four Lots Numbers Two hundred and ninety-one and Two hundred and ninety-two west of Brock Street in the North Ward of the Town of Whitby.

From and after the death of my said wife I give Four Lots Numbers Two hundred and seventy-six and Two hundred and ninety-three West of Brock Street in the said North Ward of the Town of Whitby unto my daughter Julia Pearson.

From and after the death of my wife I give all my said personal Estate unto my son Jeremiah Martin by my wife Rebecca Martin, but if I should have any other children by my said wife which shall be alive at the death of my wife, I direct my Executors to divide the said personal Estate between my said son and the said other children who shall be alive at the death of my said wife equally share and share alike

I appoint my said wife guardian of my infant children during her lifetime and after her death I appoint George A. Carson guardian thereof.

I hereby nominate constitute and appoint my wife Rebecca Martin, George A. Carson of the Town of Whitby Physician, and Samuel H. Cockburne Executors of this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all other Wills made by me.

In witness whereof I have hereto set my hand and seal this Twenty fourth day of January one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one.

Signed Sealed Published and declared by the said Jeremiah Martin as and for his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who in his presence and at his request and in the presence of each other have hereunto set and subscribed our names as Witnesses thereto—

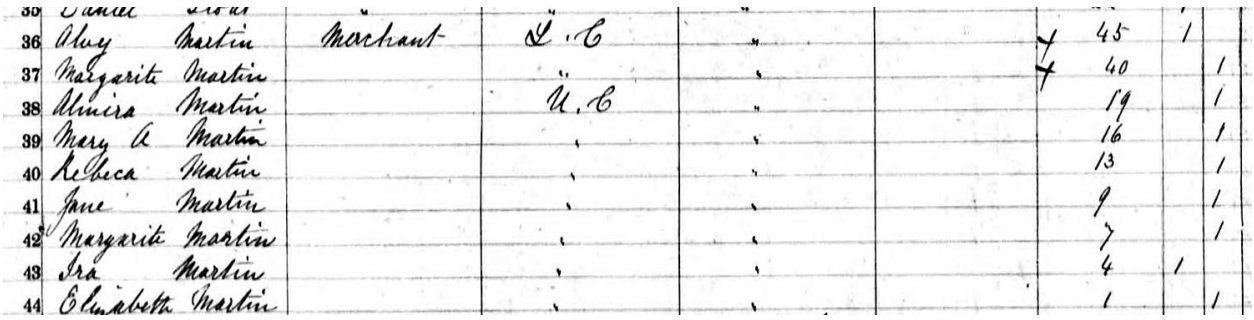
J Martin

James McMillan,
of the Town of Whitby in the County of Ontario Clerk
Merrow of the same place Clerk

[208] *1869 Wesleyan Methodist Baptismal Register, Ontario, Canada* (baptized in Whitby on April 18, 1869)*; and 1881 and 1911 Canada Census*.
[209] *1828-29 Militia Rolls; 1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1901 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate; Eleanor Todd; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery, Hart, Michigan). The extrapolated date-of-birth from her death certificate would be July 12, 1812, which would be impossible if her brother Richard was born on July 1, 1812, unless they were twins. *Find-a-Grave* suggests she was married to a Robert Martin at age 17. "Robert" is most assuredly Alvah. I have seen no record identifying him as either Robert or Richard Martin, as is repeated in multiple copied family trees.

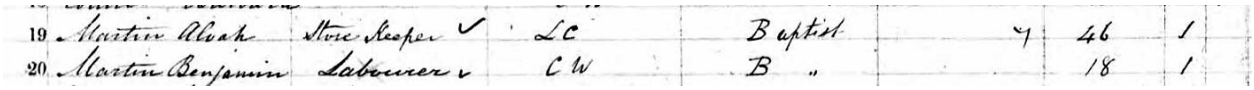
[210] *See* Appendix A. *Whitby Land Records; and 1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories*.
[211] *1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1851 Canada Ag Census; and Canada Digital Atlas*:

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka



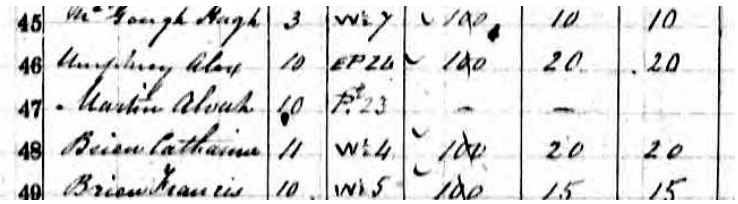
36	Alvey	Martin	Merchant	C. E	"	"		7	45	1		
37	Margarite	Martin		"	"	"		7	40		1	
38	Almira	Martin		U. C	"	"			19		1	
39	Mary A	Martin		"	"	"			16		1	
40	Rebeca	Martin		"	"	"			13		1	
41	Jane	Martin		"	"	"			9		1	
42	Margarite	Martin		"	"	"			7		1	
43	Ira	Martin		"	"	"			4	1		
44	Elizabeth	Martin		"	"	"			1		1	

1851 Whitby Township



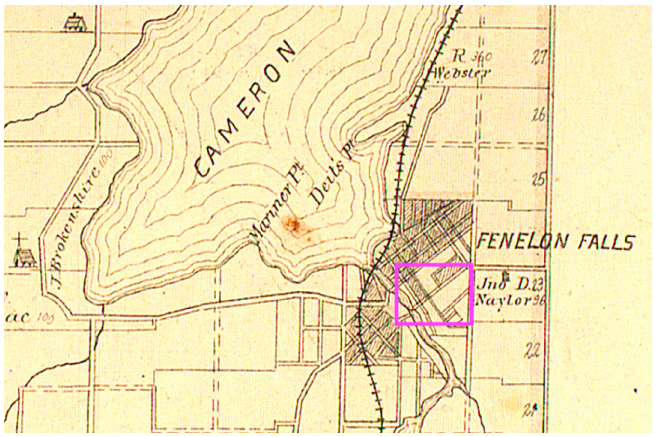
19	Martin	Alvah	Store Keeper	L C		Baptist		7	46	1		
20	Martin	Benjamin	Labourer	C W		B "			18	1		

1851 Fenelon Falls

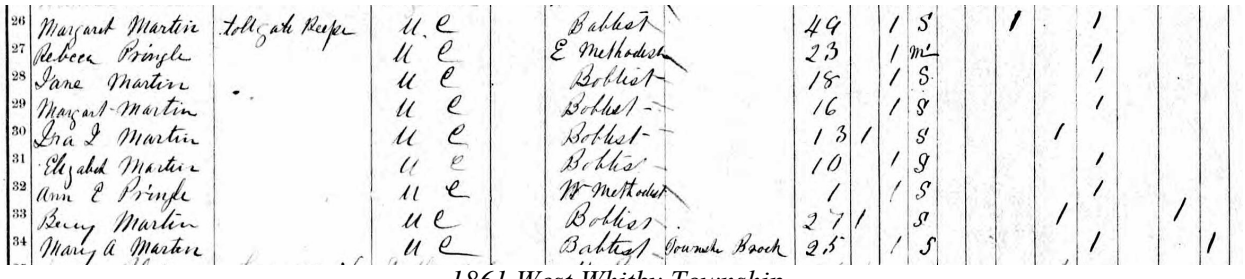


45	Mc Gough Hugh	3	W½7	100	10	10	
46	Humphrey Alex	10	E½26	120	20	20	
47	Martin Alvah	10	P. 23	—	—		
48	Brien Catharine	11	W½4	100	20	20	
49	Brien Francis	10	W½5	100	15	15	

1851 Fenelon Township Agricultural



Concession 10, Lot 23, Fenelon Township



26	Margaret Martin	Toll gate Keeper	U C		Babbist		49		1	S	1	1
27	Rebeca Pringle		U C		E Methodist		23		1	M		1
28	Jane Martin		U C		Bobtist		18		1	S		1
29	Margaret Martin		U C		Bobtist		16		1	S		1
30	Ira J Martin		U C		Bobtist		13	1		S	1	
31	Elizabeth Martin		U C		Bobtist		10		1	S		1
32	Ann E Pringle		U C		W Methodist		1		1	S		1
33	Benj Martin		U C		Bobtist		27	1		S	1	1
34	Mary A Martin		U C		Babtist	Journeyman Brock	25		1	S		1

1861 West Whitby Township

[212] *1901 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery, Hart, Michigan). Daughter Rebecca Martin Pringle was the informant for her death certificate. I could not locate Margaret Demaray Martin in any US or Michigan census.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

[213] *See* Appendix A. *1851 and 1861 Canada Census; 1876 Ontario County Directory and Gazetteer*, by J. A. Crawford; *1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1880, Schedule 2, US Census; 1913 Weare Township Plat Map; 1916 and 1919 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hart Cemetery).

Elisha and Almira Martin Phillippo's four children:

• James A. Phillippo (April 4, 1862, probably Reach Township, Ontario County, Canada West – September 19, 1917, Weare Township, Oceana County) never married, lived and farmed with his parents until his death from a self-inflicted gunshot to the head. *1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1917 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

• Margaret (Maggie) M. Phillippo (DNA) (December 2, 1864, Reach Township or Port Perry, Ontario County, Canada West – April 14, 1930, Weare Township, Oceana County, Michigan), a teacher, married Edmund Rasmussen (December 8, 1865, Weare Township, Oceana County, Michigan – May 11, 1943, Muskegon Heights, Muskegon County, Michigan), on November 7, 1891, in Hart, Michigan. Edmund Rasmussen had a farm in §28 of Weare Township. Edmund Rasmussen and Maggie M. Phillippo had eight children, all born in Weare Township: no name (August 15, 1892 -August 15, 1892, Weare Township, Oceana County, Michigan); Roy P. Rasmussen (b June 1893); Lillie Rasmussen (b March 1895); Earl G. Rasmussen (b May 1896); Pearl Rasmussen (b September 1897); Carl E. Rasmussen (b March 1899); Hazel Florence Rasmussen (DNA) (July 19, 1902 – January 3, 1975, Whitehall, Muskegon County, Michigan; married William Coon (1903-1973); children: Eldora Jean Coon (DNA) (1941-2006; m Nick McMillan); and Lynn Coon (DNA) (1946-2016; son Jeffrey Coon (DNA))); and Estella Rasmussen (b1904). *See* Appendix A. *1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1891 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1892 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Record; 1913 Weare Township Plat Map; 1930 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1943 Muskegon County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Margaret M. Rasmussen, Hart Cemetery).

• Cassie (Catherine) Ann Phillippo (March 15, 1867, Port Perry, Ontario County, Canada West – December 26, 1949, Hart Village, Oceana County, Michigan) never married and lived with her parents until after their deaths, when she moved to the village of Hart. *1880, 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; US Apps/Claims; 1949 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Record; Obituary* (unknown newspaper); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

• George E. Phillippo (DNA) (February 1869, Port Perry - >April 15, 1910) married Kate (Kittie/Cornelia/Catherine) Nicazie (February 1874, Weare Township, Oceana County, Michigan – March 17, 1935, Ludington, Mason County, Michigan), on September 24, 1891, in Hart, Michigan. Kate's parents were from Holland (today the Netherlands), and owned property in §§15 and 27 of Weare Township. George died after the *1910 US Census*, but I was unable to locate any record of his death. By 1928, widow Cornelia Phillippo had moved to Ludington, Mason County, Michigan, where she (a widow) was a maid for widower Frank Moran in 1930, who was also the informant for her death certificate, which listed her as married. Her son Lowell A. Phillippo lived in the Moran home in 1930. George E. and Kate Nicazie Phillippo had three children born in Weare Township: Lowell A. Phillippo (1904-1990); Flossie Phillippo (DNA) (1908-1990; m _____ Gurzynski; daughter Joan Gail Gurzynski (DNA) (b1933)); and Larence H. Phillippo (1909-1909). *See* Appendix A. *1880, 1900, 1910 and 1930 US Census; 1891 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1913 Weare Township Plat Map; 1935 Mason County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1928 and 1936 Mason County, Michigan, Marriage Certificates* (Flossie Phillipo and Lowell Phillippo)*; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Larence H. Phillippo died aged 28 days, Hart Cemetery).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

[214] *1851* (Benjamin Martin with his father in Fenelon Falls) (Fanny A. Smith with parents in Hillier Township, Prince Edward County, Canada West) *and 1861* (Benjamin Martin with his mother in West Whitby Township) (Fanny Smith as a servant in Reach Township) *Canada Census; 1865 Ontario County, Canada West, Marriage Record; 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery for "Charles A. Martin Died Sept. 30, 1889, Aged 20Y.3M.18D"); *1912 Hart, Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and 1925 Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

On October 2, 1919, Frances Martin married Melvin A. Fuller, in Hart, Michigan. She was twice widowed at the time of her death in 1925, and is buried under the name "Francis Fuller 1843-1925" in Hart Cemetery. *1891 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1920 US Census; 1925 Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker).

[215] *1850 US Census* (Truman Mugridge, 20, farmer, Sheboygan Falls, Sheboygan County, Wisconsin); *1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1870 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1919 Muskegon County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1872 Ontario County, Ontario, Death Record; 1880* (Maggie E. Mugridge, 8, adopted) *and 1900 US Census; 1891 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; and 1918 Macomb County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

Truman B. Mugridge married Jane Perkins (June 5, 1851, Canada West – October 18, 1924, Kimball Township, St. Clair County, Michigan), on July 12, 1876, in St. Clair County, Michigan. They had five children, and apparently divorced, as on March 20, 1917, in Smith Creek, St. Clair County, Jane Perkins Mugridge married Bion Hubble. *1876 and 1917 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Records; 1880 and 1900 US Census; 1918 Macomb County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and 1924 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Certificate.*

[216] *1851 and 1861 Canada Census; 1859 Ontario County, Canada West, Marriage Record* (father's name mis-recorded as "Alvin"); *1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1924 and 1930* (father's name mis-reported as "Richard") *Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hart Cemetery).

James H. and Rebecca Ann Martin Pringle's four children:

• Elizabeth (Ann E./Libby) Pringle (June 17, 1860, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West – September 3, 1937, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan) married Lafayette Fremont Shigley (June 11, 1854, Greene County, Ohio – June 2, 1923, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan), on October 3, 1878, in Hart, Michigan, and had seven children, all born in Hart Township: Arthur R. Shigley (b August 1880); Ralph Shigley (b September 1882); James Shigley (b June 1885); George Shigley (b January 1888); Joseph Shigley (b September 1893); Fred Shigley (b June 1896); and Ruth Shigley (b May 1899). *1861* (West Whitby) *Canada Census; 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1878 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1923 and 1937 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hart Cemetery).

• Ella J. (Ellen) Pringle (February 5, 1863, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West – June 22, 1907, Golden Township, Oceana County, Michigan) married Frank Elsworth Shriner (December 14, 1870, Kendallville, Wayne County, Indiana – December 3, 1943, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan), on July 1, 1891, in Hart, Michigan, and had three children: Herbert James Shriner (May 1893, Hart or Golden Township, Oceana County, Michigan – 1971); Irma Rebecca Shriner (1895-1966); and Harold George Shriner (September 17, 1902, Golden Township, Oceana County, Michigan – January <14, 1969, Glendale, Maricopa County, Arizona) Shriner. *1861* (West Whitby) *Canada Census; 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1920 US Census; 1891 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1907 and 1943 Oceana County, Michigan,*

Death Certificates; 1915 Ingham County, Michigan, Marriage Record (Irma Shriner and Ernest Grate)*; Phoenix, Arizona, Obituary* dated January 14, 1869*; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hart Cemetery).

After Ella J. Pringle Shriner's death, Frank E. Shriner married widow Minnie Dell Savage Dressel (December 5, 1874 (Carryall Township, Paulding County, Ohio – November 1968, Durham, Durham County, North Carolina) on March 17, 1910, in Grand Rapids, Michigan. *1910 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1910 US Census; 1874 Ohio Birth Record; 1908 Hart, Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (George Dressel); *and US Deaths*.

• Eddie (William Edgar) Pringle (1865, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan - 1866, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan). *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

• Fred M. Pringle (November 1869, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – April <28, 1958, possibly Grand Rapids, Kent County, Michigan) married Bernice E. Schoonmaker (July 1871, Michigan – 1943), on October 23, 1894, in Coleman, Midland County, Michigan, and they had two sons: Clifton James (December 1, 1895, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – September 2, 1976, Muskegon, Muskegon County, Michigan); and Merrill Anson (b December 28, 1898, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan) Pringle. *1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1894 Midland County, Michigan, Marriage Record; Grand Rapids Herald Obituary* dated April 28, 1958*; WWI Draft Regs; US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hart Cemetery).

[217] *1851* (age 9=1843) *and 1861* (age 18=1843) *Canada Census; 1878 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (age 30=1847-48; witnessed by A. (Almira) Phillippo, sister); *1880 and 1900 US Census; 1921 Oceana County Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery: "Jane E. Wife of Wm Potter Died Apr. 10, 1894, Aged 46 Y's 4d's" = April 6, 1848). I believe Jane E. Martin was born in 1843 as confirmed in the Canadian censuses; and in light of her younger siblings confirmed dates of birth.

William Potter married widow Marie Seidlinger McPherson (July 22, 1858, France – April 11, 1927, Muskegon, Muskegon County, Michigan), on May 15, 1901, in Hart, Michigan. *1901 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1921 and 1927 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

[218] *See* Appendix A. *1851 and 1861 Canada Census; 1864 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West, Marriage Record; 1837 Hampshire, England, Civil Registration, Birth Record; 1851 England Census; 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1906 Alberta Census; 1916 Saskatchewan Census; 1926 Manitoba Death Records; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Durban Cemetery)*; and November 24, 1926, Funeral Card from Whitby Archives*:

> "In loving memory of Margaret Matilda Spencer. Born, Brooklin, Ontario, September 30th, 1845. Died, Durban, Manitoba, Wednesday, November 24th, 1926, aged 81 years, 3 months and 1 day. Beloved wife of the late Alfred James Spencer. The funeral service will be held from the Church of England, Durban, on Saturday, November 27th, 1926, at 2 p.m. Interment in the Durban Cemetery. Friends and acquaintances please accept this as the only intimation."

Margaret Matilda Martin and Alfred James Spencer's eleven children:

• George Martin Spencer (1865, West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Canada West – April 15, 1887, Brooklin, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario) apparently never married. *1871 and 1881 Canada Census; and 1887 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Death Record*.

• Alvah Uriah Spencer (February 1, 1868, West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – September 15, 1953, Dauphin, Manitoba) married Margaret (Maggie) Anderson (January 5, 1871, Durham County, Ontario – May 9, 1967, Dauphin, Manitoba), on November 1, 1899, the day their first child was born, in Dauphin, Manitoba, where Alvah was a farmer. Margaret, and probably Alvah, are buried in Riverside Cemetery, Dauphin, Manitoba. Alvah Uriah and Margaret Anderson had six children, all born in Dauphin, Manitoba. *1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1899 Manitoba Marriage Record; 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census; Manitoba Birth Record Records; and Obituary/Funeral Notice* of Mrs. Margaret Spencer (unknown source).

1. Edith Marion Spencer (November 1, 1899, Dauphin, Manitoba – April 16, 1992, Dauphin, Manitoba; buried Eldon, Manitoba) married Gordon Lee Campbell (February 13, 1900, Dauphin, Manitoba – August 7, 1989), son of Joseph Campbell (March 5, 1860/61, Canada West – 1923, Gilbert Plains, Manitoba) and Rebecca Dunn Parker Gallinger* (February 11, 1862/63, Canada West – 1936, Gilbert Plains), possibly in 1928, in Saskatoon, Saskatchewan. *1899 Manitoba Birth Record; 1871, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; and 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census.* Dates of marriage and death are unverified.

*Rebecca Gallinger appears to have been the great granddaughter of Henry Gallinger and Dorothy Eamer, and great-great-granddaughter of Michael Gallinger/Agatha Ady and *Philip Amer/Catarina Luserin*; my ancestors on the Flaws line, who married *James Randolph Martin*, grandson of *Elijah Martin*.

2. Mary Margaret Spencer (b November 2, 1901, Dauphin, Manitoba) married William Robert McNaughton (February 4, 1904, Dauphin - 1974), on August 10, 1927, in Dauphin. *1901 Manitoba Birth Record; 1911 Canada Census; 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census; and 1927 Manitoba Marriage Record*. Date of death are unverified.

3. Mabel Ruth Spencer (b September 29, 1902, Dauphin, Manitoba) married Frederick Curtis Warner (August 11, 1901, Dauphin - 1988), son of Curtis Warner and Mary Catherine Johnson, on November 5, 1924, in Dauphin. *1902 Manitoba Birth Record; 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census; and 1924 Manitoba Marriage Record*. Date of death are unverified.

4. Agnes Elizabeth Spencer (March 26, 1904, Dauphin, Manitoba – November 6, 1994, Humboldt, Saskatchewan) married Melville Gilbert Shannon (October 10, 1903, York County, Ontario – 1982, Humboldt), son of George T. Shannon (1872, Ontario – 1964, Saskatchewan) and Mary Carlie/Carley (1867, Ontario – 1959, Saskatchewan), on October 15, 1930, in Dauphin. *1904 Manitoba Birth Record; 1903 York County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census; 1930 Manitoba Marriage Record; Saskatchewan Cemetery Transcript* (Mary Shannon)*; 1892 Saskatchewan Burial Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Humboldt Public Cemetery).

5. George Alfred Spencer (July 4, 1908, Dauphin, Manitoba – June 27, 1980, Dauphin, Manitoba) married Emma McDougall Small (b~1914, Saskatchewan), daughter of Robert Small and Margaret McDougall, on October 14, 1936, in Ochre River, Manitoba. *1908 Manitoba Birth Record; 1902 Wellington County, Ontario, Marriage Record* (Robert Small and Margaret McDougall); *1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census; and 1936 Manitoba Marriage Record*. Date of death is unverified.

6. Elsie Irene Spencer (February 5, 1911, Dauphin, Manitoba – December 21, 2006, Dauphin, Manitoba) married Theodore Samuel Small (September 8, 1908, Saskatchewan - April 27, 1955, Dauphin), brother of Emma McDougall Small, and are buried in Riverside Cemetery. *1911 Manitoba*

Birth Record; 1916 Manitoba Census; 1921 Canada Census; and Find-a-Grave (gravemarker Riverside Cemetery, Dauphin).

• Edward Alfred Spencer (DNA) (January 9, 1871, West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – February 6, 1953, Bradenton, Manatee County, Florida) emigrated to Michigan in 1892-94, and married Agnes Besenson (March 26, 1876, Hart, Oceana Township, Michigan – April 8, 1948, Hart), daughter of Felix Besenson and Mary/Frances Wilds/Wiles, on December 18, 1895, in Hart, Michigan. In 1910, Edward and Agnes Spencer were living close to his uncle Ira B. Martin in Hart Township. They had eight children, all born in Hart/Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan. *See* Appendix A. *1871 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1880 US Census* (Besenson); *1895 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1948 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Record; 1949 Detroit Border Crossings and Passenger and Crew Lists* (sister Jessie Luella Thompson)*; 1953 Florida Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hart Cemetery).

1. Myrtle L. Spencer (November 27, 1896, Hart/Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – October 30, 1975, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan) married Selwyn Edward Dexter (September 16, 1893, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan – July 15, 1977, Ludington, Mason County, Michigan), son of Ira L. Dexter and Elizabeth Vaughan, on December 22, 1917, in Hart, Michigan. *1917 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1893 Bay County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; WWI&II Draft Reg; 1975 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Record; 1977 Mason County, Michigan, Death Record; US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hart Cemetery).

2. Felix Alfred Spencer (DNA) (September 19, 1898, Hart/Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – November 6, 1990, Canisteo, Steuben County, New York) married Armande J. Brisson (October 4, 1899, St. Catherines, Lincoln County, Ontario, Canada – February 14, 1991, Canisteo, New York; emigrated to Detroit, Michigan, on May 17, 1916), daughter of Alfred Brisson and Elizabeth Sarah Bannister, on December 24, 1919, in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan. They had two daughters: Betty Jane Spencer (b1921); and Jean I. Spencer (b1922). *1919 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1899 Lincoln County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1916 Passenger and Crew List and Manifest*, National Archives; *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1925 New York Census; WWI Draft Reg; US Deaths; US Department of Veterans Affairs BIRLS Death File 1850-2010 (BIRLS Deaths); and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hillside Cemetery, Canisteo, New York).

3. Veletta May Spencer (June 10, 1902, Hart/Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – January 27, 1934, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan), who suffered from infantile paralysis. *1934 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census*.

4. Mary Helen Spencer (November 27, 1904, Hart/Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – March 19, 1988, Manatee County, Florida) married Lawrence Parnell McGuire (August 20, 1902, Dawn Township, Lambton County, Ontario, Canada – March 19, 1989, Manatee County; emigrated to Detroit, Michigan, on October 17, 1933), son of Patrick McGuire and Ellen Burns, on May 19, 1934, in Hart, Michigan. *1934 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1902 Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1933 Passenger and Crew List and Manifest*, National Archives; *1910, 1920 and 1940 US Census; US Deaths; 1988 and 1989 Florida Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

5. Ethel A. Spencer (April 3, 1907, Hart/Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – January 17, 1976, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan) married Lyle Lynn Wyckoff (September 7, 1905, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan – October 8, 1990, Ludington, Mason County, Michigan), son of Elmer and Melena Wyckoff, on January 10, 1928, in Hart, Michigan. *1928 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage*

Certificate; 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1976 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Record; 1990 Mason County, Michigan, Death Record; US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

6. Eugene D. Spencer (1910, Hart/Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – 1959, probably Hart/Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan) married Leona G. McKee (July 2, 1912, Grand Rapids, Kent County, Michigan – 2006), daughter of Fred McGee and Gertrude Baker,* on September 2, 1931, in Hart, Michigan. Eugene farmed his father's farm, and they had a son Gerry Spencer (b April 9, 1932, Hart Township). *1931 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1910* (McGee), *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1910 Kent County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1920 Kent County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1920 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1934 Shelby Township, Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (Gertrude Baker McGee Schultz); *1921 Trinity Lutheran Church, New Era, Michigan, Baptism Record* (Leona Gertrude Schultz); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

*Leona's parents were married in 1910 in Grand Rapids, had 3 children (2 who died days after birth), and were divorced in 1920. Her mother Gertrude Baker McGee married Charles Schultz 3 weeks after the divorce, and with whom she lived under the surname Schultz.

7. Marshall Eduard Spencer (February 28, 1913, Hart/Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – April 10, 2001, Hart) married Rhoda May/Mae Clark (September 24, 1915, Leavitt Township, Oceana County – January 10, 2005, Hart/Hart Township), daughter of Bert Clark and Bertha R. Howard, on October 10, 1934, in Leavitt Township. They had two daughters born in Hart Township: Judith Ann Spencer (b July 22, 1937; m Norman Eisenlohr); and Karen Lee Spencer (b July 6, 1939; m Ronald Lee Longcore). *1934 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

8. John Clanton Spencer (July 28, 1915, Hart/Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – February 28, 2004, Bradenton, Manatee County, Florida) married June Marie Anderson (March 9, 1918, Mears, Oceana County, Michigan – June 13, 1991, Shelby Township, Oceana County, Michigan), daughter of Oxel Anderson and Minnie M. Edlund, on June 15, 1940, in Mears, Golden Township, Oceana County, Michigan. They had a daughter Sandra J. Spencer (b~1941). John worked at the Hart Lumber Company before entering the US Army Air Corps on September 1, 1943 (discharged November 1, 1945):

> "John has the American Theater ribbon, and the Asiatic-Pacific ribbon with five stars for the battles of India and China, air offensive of Japan, air offensive in China, air combat, Palembang, Sumatra, and Central Burma." September 21, 1945, newspaper article.

John and June Marie Anderson Spencer divorced, and John Spencer married divorcee Marjorie Ann Richardson Bixby (August 27, 1916, Marion, Marion Township, Osceola County, Michigan - March 2, 2008, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan), daughter of Paul D. Richardson and Maude M. Sharpe, probably after 1949, when her son Robert Alan Bixby, by Oliver Peter Bixby (1912-1990), was born. John C. and Marjorie A. Spencer are buried in Hart Cemetery. June Marie Spencer is buried in Mears Cemetery, Mears, Michigan. *1940 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1946 Ingham County, Michigan, Divorce Record* (Oliver Bixby from La Verne Bixby); *1947 Ingham County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Marjorie Ann Richardson and Oliver Peter Bixby); *US Apps/Claims* (June M. Spencer); *1990 Muskegon County, Michigan, Death Record* (Oliver P. Bixby); *1991 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Record; US Deaths; BIRLS Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hart Cemetery (John C. and Marjorie A. Spencer, and Robert Alan Bixby)) (Mears Cemetery).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• John Horatio Spencer (January 9, 1871, West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – April 1, 1932, Swan River, Manitoba) married Edith Estelle Perry (December 28, 1879, Storrington Township (CII/L21), Frontenac County, Ontario – April 1, 1962, Swan River, Manitoba), daughter of Thomas Wesley Perry (b March 25, 1852, Canada West) and Florella Booth (b October 5, 1853, Canada West), on November 12, 1901, in Portage la Prairie, Manitoba. They had four children. *1873 Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1901 Manitoba Marriage Record; 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1878 Canada Digital Atlas; 1879 Frontenac County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Durban Cemetery).

1. Alvah Herbert Spencer (February 1, 1903, Durban, Manitoba - 1978, Benito, Swan River West, Manitoba) married Mabel Maryetta/Maritta West (October 22, 1905, Swan River, Manitoba – 2002, Benito, Swan River West, Manitoba), daughter of Norman Ellet West (October 26, 1867, Ontario, Canada – May 26, 1921, Benito, Swan River West, Manitoba) and Jennie/Teresa Miller (December 3, 1870, Ontario – April 1, 1942, Benito, Swan River West, Manitoba), on August 14, 1929, in Swan River, Manitoba. *1903 and 1905 Birth Records; 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census; 1929 Manitoba Marriage Record; 1921 and 1942 Manitoba Death Records; 1949 Dauphin, Manitoba, List of Electors; 1968 Benito, Manitoba, List of Electors; Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Durban Cemetery and Benito Cemetery)

2. Francis (Frank) Walter Spencer (October 14, 1905, Swan River, Manitoba – June 8, 1993, Benito, Swan River West, Manitoba) married Myrtle Helen Abigail (April 12, 1911, Swan River - November 25, 1995, Benito), daughter of Frederick M. Abigail (February 27, 1876, St. George Hanover Square, London, England – November 26, 1939, Rocky Mountain, Alberta Canada; m Elizabeth Lee Staples November 19, 1902, Swan River) and Eliza Jane/Elizabeth Lee Staples (May 9, 1874, Minto, Wellington County, Ontario - 1959), on June 21, 1933, in Swan River, Manitoba, and had a son Alan Spencer (September 12, 1944, Benito – March 13, 2014, Swan River). *1905 and 1911 Manitoba Birth Records; 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census; 1902 and 1933 Manitoba Marriage Records; 1876 England Civil Registration Birth Record; 1874 Wellington County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1939 Alberta Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Durban Cemetery).

3. Frederick (Fred) Raymond Spencer (June 12, 1908, Swan River, Manitoba – January 5, 1992, Benito, Manitoba) married Aida Mildred Torrell (September 25, 1910, Fillmore, Saskatchewan – December 15, 1988, Swan River), daughter of Carl/Karl Axel Torrell (July 4, 1887, Ukna, Kalmar, Sweden – 1986, Osage, Saskatchewan) and Mabel (Veda) Alvida Victoria Carlborg (November 16, 1889, Stanton, Montgomery County, Iowa, US – 1929, Osage Saskatchewan) on September 30, 1935, in Winnipeg, Manitoba, and had 3 children (Dolores, Raymond Everett, and Sheldon Wayne Spencer). *1908 Manitoba Birth Record; 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census; 1935 Manitoba Marriage Record; Emigrants Registered in Swedish Church Books; 1887 Sweden Birth Record; 1889 Mamrelunds Lutheran Church, Stanton, Iowa, Baptism Record; 1929 and 1986 Saskatchewan Burial Records; 1900 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker and obituaries Durban Cemetery).

4. Florence Marguerite Spencer (b July 8, 1910, Swan River, Manitoba) married Malcolm William John McFadyen (b April 14, 1906, Shellmouth, Manitoba, Canada), son of Angus McFadyen (December 13, 1873, Ontario – June 17, 1944, Winnipeg, Manitoba) and Annie Colwell (December 1889, Ontario – June 5, 1879, Winnipeg, Manitoba), on October 23, 1935, in Swan River, Manitoba. *1906 and 1910 Manitoba Birth Records; 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1916 Manitoba Census; 1935 Manitoba Marriage Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Annie McFadyen, Brookside Cemetery, Winnipeg).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

*The *1945 Marquette, Manitoba, List of Electors* has an entry for widow Mrs. Florence McFadyen. Marquette is 45 km northwest of Winnipeg. I don't know if this was Florence Spencer.

• Charles Ernest Spencer (October 10, 1875, West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – >May 26, 1959, Dauphin, Manitoba) married Martha Anne (J. E.) Wilson (January 25, 1877-78, Ontario - 1930), daughter of Samuel Wilson (October 7, 1838, Upper Canada - >July 2, 1906, Durban, Manitoba) and Jane Bradley (~1837, Upper Canada - January 2, 1899, Chinguacousy Township, Peel County, Ontario), on October 27, 1908, in Swan River, Manitoba, and had a daughter Irene Elizabeth Spencer (b June 15, 1915, Swan River, Manitoba). Charles was a merchant. *1875 West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1908 Manitoba Marriage Record; 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census; 1949 Dauphin List of Electors; The Vancouver Sun Obituary of May 28, 1959,* for brother Walter Robert Spencer); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Riverside Cemetery, Dauphin).

• Sarah Margaret (Maggie) Spencer (b October 15, 1877, West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario) lived with her parents in West Whitby Township into 1901. Sarah may have married Samuel Osborn (b~1880, Ontario) in Manitoba, but I have not located a marriage record. There are censuses from 1911 forward with a Samuel and Sarah M. Osborn in Benito and Durban, Manitoba, as well as an obituary and a gravemarker in the Benito Cemetery, which has Sarah M. Osborn born in 1882 (a 5 year discrepancy), dying in 1954. However, I cannot confirm she was Sarah Margaret Spencer. *1877 West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1916 Manitoba Census; and Find-a-Grave*.

• Florence Annie Spencer (b April 1, 1880, West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario - >May 26, 1959) lived with her parents in West Whitby Township into 1901. She may have been a servant in the Baldwin household of Dauphin, Manitoba, as of 1911 (Annie Spencer, 25, born April 1886 (which is off 5 years), Ontario), but in 1916 was living with her brother Charles' family, and her brother William, in Nelson, Manitoba, working as a dress saleslady. No other document has been located for Annie Spencer. *1880 West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1916 Manitoba Census; and May 28, 1959, The Vancouver Sun Obituary* (brother Walter Robert Spencer).

• Frederick (Fred M.) Mancy Spencer (July 31, 1882, West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – April 12, 1908, Swan River, Manitoba) had left his parents' home by 1901, when he was a farm laborer for George Leach in West Whitby Township. By 1906, Fred M. Spencer was living with his brother John Spencer's family in Benito, Manitoba, and worked as a farm laborer. *1882 West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; 1906 Manitoba Census; 1908 Manitoba Death Index; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Durban Cemetery).

• Walter Robert Spencer (October 28, 1884, Brooklin, West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – May 26, 1959, New Westminster, British Columbia, Canada) lived with his parents in West Whitby Township at least into 1901. By 1906, he was living with his brother Alvah Spencer's family in Dauphin, Manitoba. In 1911 and 1916 he was living with his parents in Mackenzie, Saskatchewan. In 1931, he crossed the border from Windsor, Canada, to Detroit, Michigan, stating he had been living in Toronto, Ontario, and was in transit to Manitoba, with his brother Charles E. Spencer of Durban, Manitoba, as his nearest relative and contact person. It appears he never married. His obituary identifies his (living) siblings as William, Charles, D. H. Bird,* and Anne Spencer. When he arrived in British Columbia is unknown. *1884 West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891, 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1906 Manitoba Census; 1916 Saskatchewan Census; 1931 Passenger and Crew List and Manifest, the National Archives; 1959 British Columbia Death Record; The Vancouver Sun Obituary of May 28, 1959; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Fraser Cemetery, New Westminster, Vancouver).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

*None of his known siblings have these initials nor beginning letters of their given and middle name.

• William Roy Spencer (November 3, 1886, Brooklin, West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – 1962, Dauphin, Manitoba) probably traveled to Manitoba with his parents, but was not in the *1906 Alberta Census* with his parents and sister Jessie. In 1911 and 1916, William was living with his brother Charles and his wife Martha in Dauphin and Nelson, Manitoba, respectively. In 1921, he was living with his parents in Nelson. On August 9, 1926, William Roy Spencer married Vera Ethelyn Whitman (August 9, 1899, Westbourne, Manitoba – 1987, Dauphin), daughter of William J. Whitman (July 6, 1859, Nova Scotia – 1957, Portage la Prairie, Manitoba) and Selena Sara Jan Good (July 18, 1873, Ontario – 1950, Portage la Prairie, Manitoba), in Portage la Prairie, Manitoba. *1886 West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census; 1899 Manitoba Birth Record; 1926 Manitoba Marriage Record; The Vancouver Sun Obituary of May 28, 1959,* for brother Walter Robert Spencer); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Riverside Cemetery, Dauphin; and gravemarker Hillside Cemetery, Portage la Prairie).

• Jessie Lewella Spencer (b January 11, 1890, Brooklin, West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario) moved with her parents from Whitby Township to Alberta, then to MacKenzie, Saskatchewan, and finally to Durban, Manitoba, where she married John Archibald Thompson (March 15, 1895, Hastings County, Ontario – May 9, 1947, Benito, Manitoba), son of Thomas R. Thompson and Maggie Ketcheson/Kitchener, in Swan River, on November 21, 1917. John A. and Jessie Lewella Spencer Thompson had two sons, both born in Manitoba. In 1949, Jessie Spencer Thompson was living in New Westminster, Manitoba, but visited her brother Edward Alfred Spencer in Hart, Oceana County, Michigan, and Bradenton, Manatee County, Florida. *1890 West Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891, 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1906 Alberta Census; 1916 Saskatchewan Census; 1917 Manitoba Marriage Record; 1895 Hastings County, Ontario, Birth Record; May 1918 Particulars of Recruit Drafted under Military Service Act 1917* (John Archibald Thompson); *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker with specific dates of birth and death for John A. Thompson, Benito Cemetery); *and 1948 and 1949 Detroit Border Crossings and Passenger and Crew Lists*.

1. Percy Earl Thompson (~1923 - ~2002, Winnipeg, Manitoba), who apparently lived in Benito, Manitoba, his entire life. *1948 and 1949 Detroit Border Crossings and Passenger and Crew Lists* (mother Jessie Lewella Spencer Thompson); and an unsourced obituary.

2. Elvin Spencer Thompson (b August 21, 1931, Benito, Manitoba) married Lillian Ruth Lynn (b December 15, 1932, Golden Township, Oceana County, Michigan), daughter of Otto Lynn and May Ann Morley, on June 30, 1951, in Hart, Oceana County, Michigan. Lillian Ruth Thompson was still alive in Hart, Michigan, as of October 15, 2005. On October 22, 1982, Elvin Spencer Thompson married Patsy Ann Delaney, of Michigan, in Clark County, Nevada. Elvin lived in Quincy and Coldwater, Michigan, as well as Mims, Florida. *1948 and 1949 Detroit Border Crossings and Passenger and Crew Lists; 1949 Niagara Falls Border Crossings and Passenger and Crew Lists; 1951 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1940 US Census* (Otto Lynn family)*; 1882 Clark County, Nevada, Marriage Record; US Public Records Index 1950-1993, Vols. 1 and 2 and; US Public Records 1970-2009.*

[219] *See* Appendix A. *1851* (Martin), *1861* (Martin and Bowers) *and 1871* (Bowers) *Canada Census; 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1915 and 1941 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hart Cemetery).

*In the *1900 US Census*, the Martin's reported six children, only two of whom were alive. In 1910, the total number of children was five. Sometimes the difference is when a stillborn child, or a child who only lived a day or so, is counted in the total children. Unfortunately, *Ancestry* tree makers/researchers (tongue

in cheek), who frequently copy from prior erroneous work without any serious or critical effort to determine its accuracy or whether on a basic level makes any sense, made basic mistakes in counting and identifying Ira Joseph and Laney A. Bowers Martin's children. They have counted one child (Arthur A.) as two: Arthur Alvin (which is also incorrect) and Allen A./Arthur; and listed Arthur's wife Margaret as a child of Ira Martin. Ira Joseph and Laney A. Bowers Martin's known children:

• Alvah E. Martin (1872, Ontario – 1891, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan). *1880 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

• Ida M. Martin (1874, Ontario – June 9, 1880, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan). *1880 US Census; 1880 Michigan Death Record; and Find-a-Grave (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).*

• William John Martin (b July 30, 1876, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario - <June 1, 1880). *1878 Ontario County, Ontario, Birth Record*.

• Arthur A.* Martin (November 23, 1878, Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario – 1957, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan) married Margaret Vincent (August 1881, Michigan - 1953, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan), daughter of Lewis Vincent (June 22, 1842, Bayham Township, Elgin County, Canada West – June 4, 1892, Lake City, Missaukee County, Michigan) and Sarah Fulkerson (October 4, 1847, Lancaster Township, Glengarry County, Canada West – July 24, 1909, Jennings, Lake Township, Missaukee County, Michigan), on April 4, 1900, in Lake City, Missaukee County, Michigan. They had seven children. *1900 Missaukee County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1851 Canada Census* (Thomas and Chole Vincent); *1867 Elgin County, Canada West, Marriage Record* (Lewis Vincent and Sarah Fulkerson); *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1909 Missaukee County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (Sarah Fulkerson Nelson); *US Apps/Claims* (Arthur A. Martin born November 23, 1878); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

*His middle name was not "Alvin" as reflected and copied in numerous family trees. Arthur Alvin Martin was the son of Robert Martin and Margaret McIntyre, and born in May 1878, in Ekfrid Township, Middlesex County, Ontario, and lived in Canada. *1878 Middlesex County, Ontario, Birth Record; Affidavit of brother John Martin*, eldest son of Robert Martin; *and 1921 Canada Census*. Nor was there a son Allen A. Martin who was one year old in the *1880 US Census*, which did not include one year old Arthur A. Martin, who was in every subsequent census, with the corresponding age and census year; i.e. Allen A. was Arthur A. Martin. They were not two separate sons.

1. Charles E. Martin (September 22, 1900, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – May 13, 1971, Grand Rapids, Kent County, Michigan) married Genevieve Nichols, age 16, (b~1905, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan), daughter of M. E. Nichols and Francis Potter, in Battle Creek, on August 6, 1921. However, they divorced on August 27, 1927, in Grand Rapids, Kent County, and did not have children. Less than a month after his divorce, Charles E. Martin, who was living in Middleville, Michigan, married Lucille D. Russell (18) (October 29, 1910, Allegan County, Michigan – March 8, 1977, Grand Rapids), daughter of Judd Russell and Emma Crisman, in Grand Rapids, Michigan. They had two children: Margaret L. Martin (b~1928, Grand Rapids); and Edward C. Martin (b~1929, Grand Rapids). *1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1971 and 1977 Kent County, Michigan, Death Records; 1921 Calhoun County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1927 Kent County, Michigan, Divorce Record; and 1927 Barry County, Michigan, Marriage License/Certificate*.

2. Cecil L. Martin (April 15, 1902, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – May 30, 1927, Muskegon, Muskegon County, Michigan) married Alfred P. Carr (February 14, 1901 – July 1972, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan), and allegedly had two children: a baby boy buried with her; and a daughter Stella Leone Carr (June 29, 1922, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan – November 4, 1943, Muskegon,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Michigan; 1939 m Howard Erwin Shafer in Hart). Cecil L. Martin died from complications related to gallbladder removal surgery at Hackley Hospital, Muskegon, and is buried, in an unmarked grave, next to her sister Ida Martin Henry. Alfred Carr married Grace Lillian Pettet on November 28, 1928, in Hart. *1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1927 Muskegon County, Michigan, Death Certificate; Find-a-Grave* (listing burial plot with narrative); *US Deaths* (Alfred Carr); *and 1928 and 1939 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Certificates*.

3. Ida Mae Martin (April 8, 1904, Lake City, Missaukee County, Michigan – January 16, 1941, Shelby Township, Oceana County, Michigan) married Reuben Fullmore Hunt (June 8, 1903, Hancock, Stevens County, Minnesota - >February 16, 1942), son of Fay H. Hunt and Lillian Borland, on June 13, 1926, in Hart, Michigan, but they divorced two years later on September 19, 1928, Oceana County. After her divorce, Ida Mae Martin Hunt lived with her parents. On July 29, 1931, Ida Martin married John Henry (January 24, 1897/98, Jackson, Sandusky County, Ohio – December 1965, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan), son of Daniel B. Henry and Della B. Rinebolt, in Steuben County, Indiana. John and Ida Mae Martin Henry had at least four children, all probably born in Shelby Township: John Henry (b~1932); Frieda Henry (b~1935); Arthur Henry (b~1937); and Martha Henry (b May 1940). *1900* (Henry), *1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1926 Kent County, Michigan, Marriage License/Certificate; 1928 Oceana County, Michigan, Divorce Record; WWII Draft Card* (Ruben Fullmore Hunt); *1931 Steuben County, Indiana, Marriage Record; 1897 Sandusky County, Ohio, Birth Record; 1941 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate; US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hart Cemetery).

4. Ivan Theodore Martin (March 2, 1907, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – May 15, 1990, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan) married Julia V. Gring (18) (December 30, 1911, Elbridge Township, Oceana County, Michigan - June 15, 2004, Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona), daughter of Hiram Carl Gring (June 6, 1880 – August 28, 1965) and Mildred I. Wortinger (August 14, 1897 – October 26, 1971, Hart), on April 12, 1930, in Hart, Michigan. They were living next to the Arthur A. Martin family in 1930. Ivan and Julia Gring Martin had at least two children: Ruth Martin (b~1832, Golden or Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan; m Tom Reimersma); and Betty Joyce Martin (b~1934, probably Golden Township, Oceana County, Michigan; 1952 m LeRoy Franklin Clevenger in Hart, Michigan). *1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1930 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1971 and 1990 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Records; US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; WWI&II Draft Reg* (Hiram Carl Gring); *1900 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Mildred Wortinger and Hiram Gring); *1952 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; Oceana's Herald-Journal Obituary* (Julia V. Martin); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

5. Alvah J. Martin (December 23, 1912, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – October 13, 1993, Tempe, Maricopa County, Arizona) lived with his brother Ivan Martin's family and worked as a farm hand from 1935 into 1940. On May 4, 1940, he married Jean Elouise Lambrix (September 15, 1919, ____ - March 1985, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan), a Muskegon, Michigan, schoolteacher, and daughter of William Henry Lambrix (September 13, 1891, Golden Township, Oceana County, Michigan – March 16, 1981, St. Johns, Clinton County, Michigan) and Alfreda Ione Arnold (October 19, 1898 – November 18, 1978, Muskegon, Muskegon County, Michigan), in Hart, Michigan. They had an infant son who died on September 10, 1948. *1900* (Arnold), *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1917 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (William Lambrix and Ione Arnold); *1940 Muskegon County, Michigan, Marriage License/Certificate; WWII Draft Reg; US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; 1978 Muskegon County, Michigan, Death Record; 1981 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

6. Arthur I. Martin (January 1, 1922, Golden Township, Oceana County, Michigan – April 5, 1985, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan) married Dorothy June Crothers (June 2, 1922, Shelby Township,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Oceana County, Michigan - May 23, 1985, Muskegon, Muskegon County, Michigan), daughter of Karl Irvin Crothers (April 19, 1898 – April 1968, Shelby Township, Oceana County, Michigan) and Eunice Rolph (1901-1970), on April 12, 1941, in Shelby Township. Arthur served in the US Army from April 13, 1944, to December 10, 1946. *1920 and 1930 US Census; 1941 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; US Deaths; 1985 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Record; BIRLS Deaths; 1985 Muskegon County, Michigan, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Crothers, Mount Hope Cemetery, Shelby Township).

7. Lewis Paul Martin (August 27, 1924, Golden Township, Oceana County, Michigan – May 1992, Christopher, Franklin County, Illinois) married divorcee Gloris R. Morningstar Kerr (May 5, 1926, Muskegon, Muskegon County, Michigan – August 8, 1996), daughter of Zelozus Morningstar (b~1890, South Dakota) and Erma Swix (b~1897, Michigan), on August 8, 1946, in Hart, Michigan. They apparently divorced, as Gloris R. Martin married Will Chassay on November 19, 1965, in Schneider, Lake County, Indiana. *1930 and 1940 US Census; 1945 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Gloris Morningstar and Cecil F. Kerr); *1946 Oceana County, Michigan, Divorce Record* (Gloris Morningstar and Cecil F. Kerr); *1946 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1965 Lake County, Indiana, Marriage Record; US Apps/Claims; and US Deaths*.

• Nellie S. Martin (DNA) (August 2, 1881, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – April 8, 1976, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan) married Weaver D. Gebhart (March 21, 1881, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan – February 6, 1972, Manatee County, Florida), son of Wilson S. Gebhart (March 22, 1846, Ohio – February 8, 1924, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan) and Ida L. Haight (1863, New York – October 4, 1884, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan), on April 18, 1901, in Hart, Michigan. Nellie's mother lived with the Gebharts in Hart Township from at least 1930 until her death in 1941, where Nellie was the informant. They had four children, including Walter H. Gebhart (DNA) (1911-1991; son Walter John Gebhart (DNA)). *See* Appendix A. *1901 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1879 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Wilson S. Gebhart and Ida L. Haight); *1924 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1972 Florida Death Record; US Deaths; 1884 and 1976 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Records; 1924 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1981 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Record; Oceana's Herald-Journal Obituary* (2005 Lettie Gebhart); *US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

1. George M. Gebhart (April 3, 1902, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – September 1, 1981, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan; married Lettie May Dennison (February 26, 1905, Elbridge Township, Oceana County – June 20, 2000, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan), daughter of John Dennison and Jessie Maude Dean, on December 22, 1924, in Hart, Michigan, and they had at least three children: Vernon Elroy Gebhart (May 1, 1928, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – October 24, 2005, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan); Gale Gebhart (b1932/33, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan); and Darlene Gebhart (b >June 1, 1940, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan). *1910, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1924 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1981 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Record; Oceana's Herald-Journal Obituaries* (Vernon E. Gebhart and Lettie Gebhart)*; US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

2. Nora M. Gebhart (July 7, 1907, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – May 14, 2008, Mears, Oceana County, Michigan) married Carl E. Krantz (August 1, 1905, probably Mears, Oceana County, Michigan – March 7, 1990, Golden Township, Oceana County, Michigan), son of Gust Krantz and Ellen Sundstrom, on June 1, 1932, in Hart, Michigan, and had two children: a son Richard Krantz, and a daughter Sharon Krantz. *1930 and 1940 US Census; 1932 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1990 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Record; US Deaths; Oceana's Herald-Journal Obituary* (2005 Nora M. Krantz); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Mears Cemetery).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

3. Walter H. Gebhart (DNA) (March 20, 1911, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – November 16, 1991, Whitehall, Muskegon County, Michigan) married Esther A. Oberlin (June 3, 1910, Michigan – November 1, 1986, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan), daughter of John Oberlin and Anna Ketchum, on June 1, 1932, in Hart, Michigan, in a double ceremony with his sister Nora. Walter H. and Esther A. Oberlin Gebhart had three children: Donald Lee Gebhart (January 6, 1934, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan – June 20, 2005, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan); Walter John Gebhart (DNA); and Grace Gebhart. *1930 US Census; 1932 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1986 and 1991 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Records; US Deaths; Oceana's Herald-Journal Obituary* (2005 son Donald L. Gebhart); *and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

4. John Wilson Gebhart (March 31, 1920, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan - >1999) married Beatrice Marie Dorrance (January 19, 1921, Shelby Township, Oceana County, Michigan – March 22, 2012, Bradenton Beach, Manatee County, Florida), daughter of Alfred Dorrance and Marie Kerr, on December 20, 1939, in Hart, Michigan. They had three children: daughter Beverly Ann Gebhart (September 2, 1941, Oceana County, Michigan – January 28, 1983, Golden Township, Oceana County, Michigan), who was married at least twice (Kinstner and Dayharsh); Shirley Gebhart; and Robert J. Gebhart. *1930 and 1940 US Census; 1939 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; WWII Draft Card; April 4, 2012, Obituary* (unknown source); *1983 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Records; and US Apps/Claims*.

[220] *1851 and 1861 Canada Census; 1840, 1850, 1860 and 1870 US Census; 1875 and 1887 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Records; 1877 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1880, 1900, 1910 and 1930 US Census; 1898 and 1937 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Hart Cemetery).

His given name was actually William H. Palmer according to the *1840, 1850, 1860 and 1870 US Census* from St. Lawrence County, New York (1850 and 1860) and Hart Township (1870). On June 1, 1870, he was living with his parents and his wife Frances Palmer (26) (1844, Michigan - <July 1877, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan), who would have been pregnant with their son William (Willie) G. Palmer (December 1870, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan - >June 1, 1930, probably Orange County, California). *1880, 1900, 1910 and 1930 US Census*. Henry Palmer's *1898 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate* states he was first married at age 26 (1869) and was the father of six children. In the *1900 US Census*, Cynthia E. Palmer states she is the mother of five children, four of whom were alive. The difference was Willie G. Palmer. I reviewed each page of the *1868-1870 Oceana County, Michigan, Marriage Registers and of the 1870-1877 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Registers*, but could not locate their marriage or Frances' death.

• Baby Boy Palmer (1878/79, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – 1879, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan) died at the age of 12 days. *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery: "Son of Henry & Elizabeth 1879 12D").

• Charles H. Palmer (February 2, 1882, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan - >June 1, 1900, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan) died in 1900. *1882 Oceana County Birth Record; 1900 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery)

• Mary Edna Palmer (July 11, 1884, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – November 18, 1918, Morrison, Whiteside County, Illinois) married Robert John Evans (September 28, 1883, Stanton, Montcalm County, Michigan – September 11, 1940, Bloomington, McLean County, Illinois), son of Robert J. Evans (February 19, 1944, Ireland – March 14, 1924, Evergreen Township, Montcalm County, Michigan) and Jennie E. Gallagher (March 25, 1854, Ireland – August 23, 1929, Evergreen Township, Montcalm County, Michigan), in Grand Rapids, Kent County, Michigan, on August 14, 1905. It does not appear they had any

children. Mary Edna Palmer Evans is buried with her in-laws in Forest Hill Cemetery, Stanton, Montcalm County. After Mary Edna Palmer Evans' death, Robert John Palmer married Anna I. Neyland (November 6, 1888, Williamstown, Massachusetts – April 1968, Evanston, Cook County, Illinois), on April 18, 1921, in Cook County, Illinois. Even though they apparently divorced before June 1, 1940, she was identified as his widow in a newspaper article about his sudden death and they are buried together in St. Marys Cemetery, Bloomington, Illinois. *1884 Oceana County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1900 US Census; 1905 Kent County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (incorrectly stating her parents were John Palmer and Mary ____); *1915 South Dakota Census; WWI Draft Reg* (Robert John Evans, Whitehead, Illinois, identifying his wife as Edna Mary Evans, dated September 12, 1918); *1918 Illinois Death Index* (Mary Edna Evans (b July 11, 1884, Michigan); parents Henry Palmer (b New York) and Elizabeth Martin (b Canada); burial Stanton, Michigan); *Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Forest Hill Cemetery, Stanton); *1921 Cook County, Illinois, Marriage Record* (Robert J. Evans and Anna I. Neyland); *1888 Massachusetts Birth Record; 1924 and 1929 Montcalm County, Michigan, Death Certificates; 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1940 Illinois Death Record* (Robert J. Evans); *The Daily Pantograph*, Bloomington, Ill. September 12, 1940; *US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarkers Saint Marys Cemetery).

• Jessie E. Palmer (July 24, 1886, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – July 14, 1974, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan) married William Daniel Peterson (July 21, 1886, Sidney Township, Montcalm County, Michigan – September 20, 1948, Hart, Oceana County, Michigan), son of Lars C. Peterson (April 20, 1852, Denmark – February 12, 1907, Sidney Township, Montcalm County, Michigan) and Bertha Mary Rasmussen (March 30, 1852, Denmark – May 30, 1917, Sidney Township, Montcalm County, Michigan), on April 20, 1918, in Montcalm County, possibly Sheridan, where William was living in September 1917. They lived in Sidney Township, but as of 1930 were living in Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan, and Jessie's mother was in the home. Jessie E. Palmer and William D. Peterson did not have children. *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1918 Montcalm County, Michigan, Marriage Record; WWI Draft Reg; 1907 and 1917 Montcalm County, Michigan, Death Certificates; 1948 and 1974 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Records; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

• Philip Sheridan Palmer (September 25, 1888, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – May 1, 1975, Oceana County, Michigan) married Ruth Margaret Shear (18) (June 6, 1892, Cedar Rapids, Linn County, Iowa - August 13, 1971, Ludington, Mason County, Michigan), daughter of Luther Wesley Shear (July 1849, New York - >February 27, 1913)* and Julia C. Sorenson (January 1, 1865, Michigan – February 27, 1913, Hart, Oceana County), on June 10, 1910, in Muskegon, Michigan. *1888 Oceana County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1910 Muskegon County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1913 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate; WWI&II Draft Reg; 1975 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Record; US Deaths; May 2, 1975, Grand Rapids Press Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (gravemarker Hart Cemetery).

*Luther W. Shear was sentenced to twelve years in prison, and as of June 1, 1910, he was in the Jackson State Prison, Jackson, Michigan, at age 61, stating he was married 28 years. Julia was living with her daughters in Whitehall, Whitehall Township, Muskegon County, in 1910. However, on March 30, 1903, Julia divorced Luther in the Muskegon County Circuit Court. Julia's death certificate stated she was still married. I could not find a death record for Luther. *1903 Muskegon County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1910 US Census; and 1913 Oceana County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

1. Philip Sheridan Palmer Jr. (November 11, 1911, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – August 7, 1992, Redwood City, San Mateo County, California) married Paula Larson (23) (July 20, 1914, Houghton, Houghton County, Michigan – January 1, 1999, Petaluma, Sonoma County, California), daughter of Matt Larson and Helmi Maria Kuusela, on January 14, 1938, in Grand Rapids, Michigan. They had at least one child, son Michael Palmer (b1939/40, Pere Marquette Township, Mason County, Michigan). *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1938 Mason County, Michigan, Marriage*

License/Certificate; WWII Draft Card; Grand Rapids Press Obituary (father Phil S. Palmer); *1992 San Mateo County, California, Death Record; US Deaths; The Santa Rosa, California, Press Democrat Obituary* dated August 18, 1992; *and US Apps/Claims*.

2. Charles Henry Palmer. (September 2, 1914, Hart Township, Oceana County, Michigan – April 4, 2001, Holmes Beach, Manatee County, Florida) married Louise Antoinette Dorsey (December 1, 1912, Indianapolis, Marion County, Indiana – December 12, 1998, Bradenton Beach, Manatee County, Florida), daughter of Otis D. Dorsey and Ruby Whitmire, probably in Indianapolis, Marion County, Indiana, on May 8, 1937. They had at least one child, son Charles D. Palmer (b1938, Lockport, Niagara County, New York). *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1937 Indiana Marriage Record; 1912 Marion County, Indiana, Birth Certificate; WWII Draft Card; Grand Rapids Press Obituary* (father Phil S. Palmer); *and US Deaths*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Ch. 5: ELIJAH MARTIN (~1804 - ~1864) FAMILY

Elijah Martin (DNA) (1804/05, Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – ~1864, probably Turnberry Township, Huron County, Canada West, Province of Canada)[221] would have moved to Whitby Township, York County, Upper Canada, Province of Québec, with his parents *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*, in 1806-07.[222] In 1822, *Elijah Martin* was probably still living in the home of his widowed mother (family of five) on Lots 20 of Concessions I and II, Whitby Township.[223]

On October 15, 1825, *Elijah Martin* purchased the north half (100 acres) of Lot 18 of Concession III, Whitby Township, from John B. and William Warren, which was next to the lot owned by William Marsh Jr. and Michael Cryderman Jr. UE. He sold 50 acres of his land on May 6, 1827, and the other 50 acres on May 13, 1832.[224]

After the sale of his property, *Elijah Martin* may have moved to Clergy Reserved C2/L20 on which his mother had been granted a lease in 1811.[225]

In 1828-29, *Elijah Martin* served in the 5th Company, 2nd Regiment, of the East York Militia, with his brothers Richard, Aaron 2nd, Jeremiah and Alvah Martin, and his uncle Aaron Martin.[226]

Elijah Martin does not appear in the *1837 and 1846 Whitby Directories*; and the *1842 Canada West Census* for individuals has been lost. In 1839, *Elijah Martin* stated he was a resident of Whitby Township, and in 1842 his first child was born in Whitby Township. *Elijah Martin* was a labourer for part of the time he resided in Whitby Township.[227]

On June 22, 1839, in St. James Anglican Church, Toronto, *Elijah Martin* of Whitby Township, married *Elizabeth Peers (Speers/Spears)* (b1811, London, England - July 19, 1893, Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario), a spinster, also of Whitby Township.[228]

Elijah and Elizabeth Martin had at least eight children, all born in Canada West:[229]

• Edward Martin (DNA) (January 5, 1842, Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada - July 4, 1918, Spanish Mills, Aird Island, Algoma District, Ontario).[230]

• Alwilda / Mary A. Martin (January 1, 1845, Norwich Township, Oxford County, Province of Canada – October 19, 1937, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario).[231]

• *William Wallace Martin* (DNA) (March 9, 1846, Blanshard Township, Perth County, Province of Canada – March 29, 1917, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan).[232]

• Samantha (Elizabeth) Martin (1850-51, Blanshard Township, Perth County, Province of Canada - April 16, 1936, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan).[233]

• George Washington Martin (March 8, 1853, Blanshard Township, Perth County, Province of Canada – July 12, 1937, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan).[234]

• Clarisa (Claracy/Clara/Carrie/Caroline) Martin (DNA) (January 1, 1855, Turnberry Township, Huron County, Province of Canada – March 17, 1928, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan).[235]

• Franklin Sylvester Martin (DNA) (November 20, 1857, Turnberry Township, Huron County, Province of Canada – August 10, 1940, Sarnia Township, Lambton County, Ontario).[236]

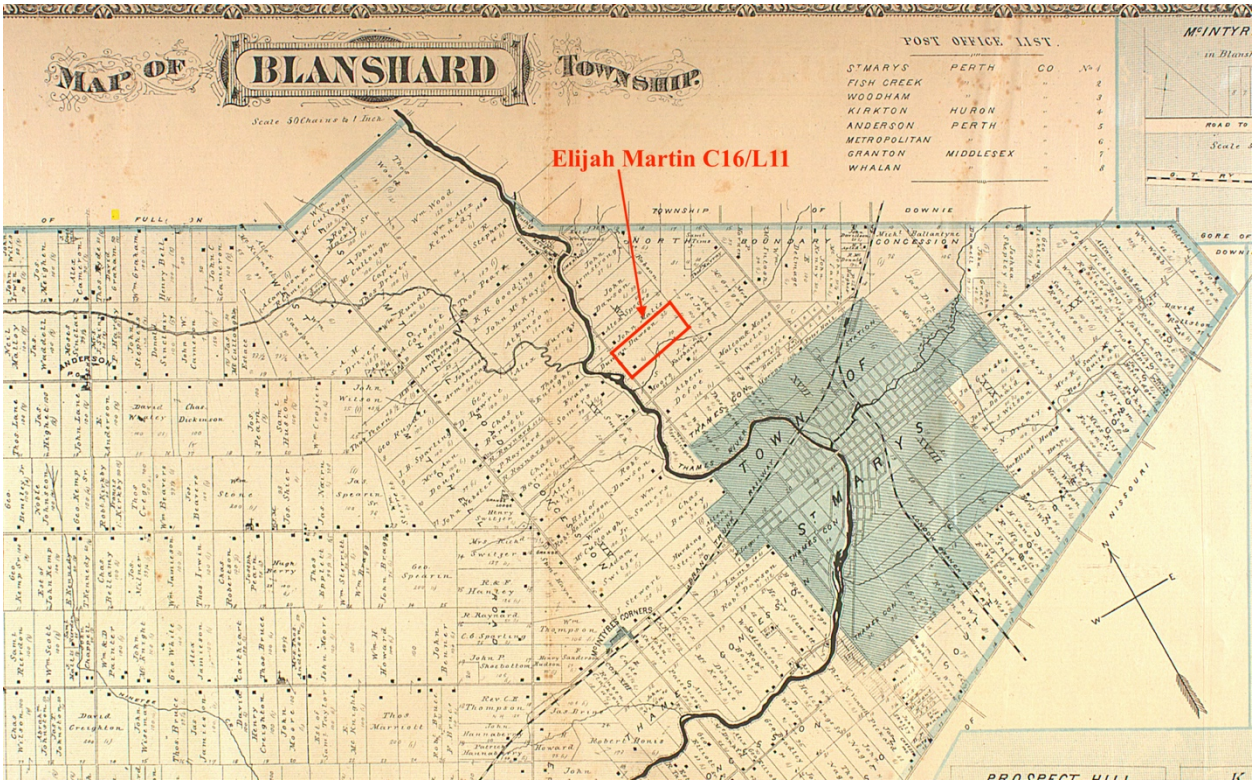
• James Elijah Martin (October 29, 1859, Turnberry Township, Huron County, Province of Canada – February 15, 1929, Windsor, Essex County, Ontario).[237]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Ch. 5: ELIJAH MARTIN (~1804 - ~1864) FAMILY

Sometime after Edward Martin's 1842 birth, *Elijah and Elizabeth Peers/Speers Martin* left Whitby Township and moved 65 miles southwest to Norwich Township, Oxford County, Canada West, where daughter Alwilda Martin was born. By 1846, they were farming 60 acres of Concession XVI, Lot 11, in Blanshard Township (20 miles northwest of Norwich Township), northwest of St. Mary's Village, which some of their children later claimed as their birthplace. *Elijah Martin* was probably a tenant or lessee of the Canada Company while in Blanshard Township. The family was living in a one-story log home. *Elijah Martin* was a Baptist (consistent with *John and Anna Gibbs Martin*), but *Elizabeth Peers Martin* and their children were Methodists.[238]

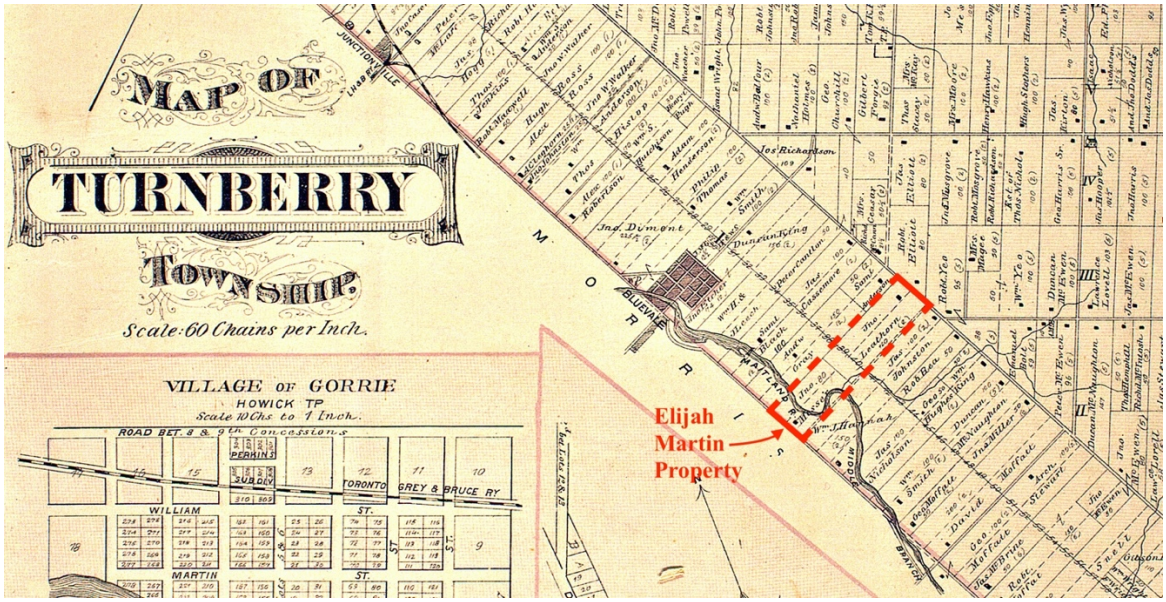
The first settlers arrived at the junction of the Thames River and Trout Creek, southwest of Stratford in the early 1840s. St. Mary's was laid out in 1844, and contained about 120 inhabitants. A limestone quarry was close to the village. In 1854, the community was incorporated as a village. With the arrival of the Grand Trunk Railway in the late 1850's, the community became a centre for milling, grain-trading and the manufacture of agriculture-related products.



On March 1, 1854, *Elijah Martin* settled on 200 acres of Lots 39 and 40 of Concession I, Turnberry Township, Huron County, Canada West, before the land was to be opened for sale on September 1, 1854. By "squatting" on the land, *Elijah Martin* positioned himself to receive priority in purchasing the property when it was opened for sale.[239]

> "The rich wheat lands, known as the Huron Tract, were surveyed and placed on the market in the year 1854 … As the price of wheat at that time ranged from cl.50 to £2 per bushel, these lands were rapidly settled by people principally from the British Isles.

"The troubles and hardships which these pioneer settlers endured, were also 'blessings in disguise.' The people were enabled to start on a new civilization temporally, as well as spiritually. The land was not encumbered by autocratic supremacy, no landlord tyranny, no graded caste society. In the eye of the law, men were equal. The man who tilled the soil, owned the land. Many were the hardships which the early settlers of this country endured. Though they had to work and wait till they were able to build churches and schools, the inherited hope which nerved their fathers, cheered them on to acquire an inheritance they could never have obtained in their native land." *St. Andrews Presbyterian Church, Wingham, Ontario, Jubilee Souvenir 1866-1916*.[240]



However, by settling on prime land, *Elijah Martin* became a target and victim, along with many others, of a corrupt and fraudulent scheme by John Clarke,[241] Agent for Public Lands in Huron, his family and others, to deprive legitimate settlers of their lands, and award those lands to speculators and investors, as well as enrich themselves. *Elijah Martin* was one of the "cases … cited from the Township of Turnberry, to show 'the mode and manner in which the public lands were disposed of therein,' and the nature of the complaints and grievances which the people of that Township have advanced."

"Number 23 is the case of Elijah Martin; his statement is in substance as follows: On the first day of March, 1854, he settled on lots 39 and 40, in the first concession of Turnberry; so constantly and laboriously did he work upon those lots, that prior to the sale, which was in the month of September following, he had eight acres cleared and under crop, and at the present time he has over 35 acres fenced and cropped. On the 20th of August, 1854, (ten days before the lands of the Township were opened for sale) he went to the office of the agent at Goderich; informed Mr. Clark of his improvements upon those lots, and had his name entered for them, for which he paid the sum of one shillings and three pence to the agent; at the same time he obtained from the agent six months, within which time he was to pay the first instalment. The day previous to the sale, namely, the 18th of August, he again returned to the agent's office, carrying with him the money to pay the first instalment, which he had obtained in the meantime, and which he rendered to Mr. Clark's son-in-law, Mr. Newman, who was then acting as a

> clerk in the agent's office. Mr. Newman then informed Martin, that he could have but one of the lots, again recorded his name for them, and again demanded and received from him one shilling and three pence for recording his name. On the second day of the sale, Martin was informed that the agent had privately sold the north halves of both lots (which were rendered valuable by the River Maitland crossing them) to his brother in Toronto, who had used the name of some friend in that City in order to cloak the sale. It is certain the lot was not publicly offered for sale. As Martin's crops, then growing on these lots, were suffering for want of care, he gave the money which he had to pay for them to a person named John Miller, with whom he was acquainted, who was a resident of the Township of Morris, and whom the agent had selected as the door-keeper of his office. When Miller applied to pay the money, he was informed by the agent that Martin must first furnish affidavits to prove what claim he had to the lots. On Miller conveying this information to Martin, he procured the required proof, and returned to the agent's office with the proof and with the money, both of which he tendered to the agent, but Mr. Clark was then too much hurried, and refused all satisfaction except for the south halves of the lots, which he then agreed to let Martin have. In the month of November following, Martin again returned to the agent's office and again tendered payment for the remainder of the lots (the north halves). Instead of giving Martin any satisfaction, the agent knocked the money he had tendered him about the office and summarily turned him out of it. To this day Martin remains the only occupant of either lot. This is a brief summary of Martin's case, the accuracy of which is not denied, and the only explanation offered by the agent is that he could not give Martin two lots, that he divided them for Martin's accommodation and that when he was last at the office, he was rude and insolent. We apprehend however, that the true cause will be found in the fact, that the north halves of the lots were valuable and were purchased for the benefit of the agent's brother, in the name of W. H. Staineton, Esq., of this city. The lot is now advertised for sale by Mr. Trueman, a private Land Agent at Goderich."

Commissioners Ogle R. Gowan and Morgan Hamilton submitted their findings and recommendation vis-à-vis *Elijah Martin*:

> "39 and 40. The north halves of these lots were sold in the name of William H. Stanton, who is a non-resident, unknown and unassessed in the Township. Mr. Stanton is a resident of the City of Toronto, and his name was probably used by some one of the speculators who had access to the Agent's office, Goderich. The lots are now advertised for sale by Mr. Trueman, a land agent at Goderich. The other or southern halves of these lots were sold to Elijah Martin, who is a resident settler, assessed for both lots, has made extensive improvements upon them, and who tendered for them, but was refused them at the time of the land sale in 1854. Recommended that the sale to Stanton be cancelled for non-compliance with the conditions, and that the claim of Martin to the whole of both lots be allowed."[242]

I have been unable to locate the record of the Commissioner of Crown Lands' decision on the recommendation *Elijah Martin* was entitled to all 200 acres of Lots 39 and 40, Concession I, of Turnberry Township.[243] However, in 1861, the *Elijah Martin* farm was only 120 acres, with 14 acres used for crops, six acres for pasture, and 100 acres in its natural state. The family of ten was living in a single story log home. Joseph Rutten farmed the other 80 acres of Lots 39 and 40 of Concession I, in 1861.[244]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

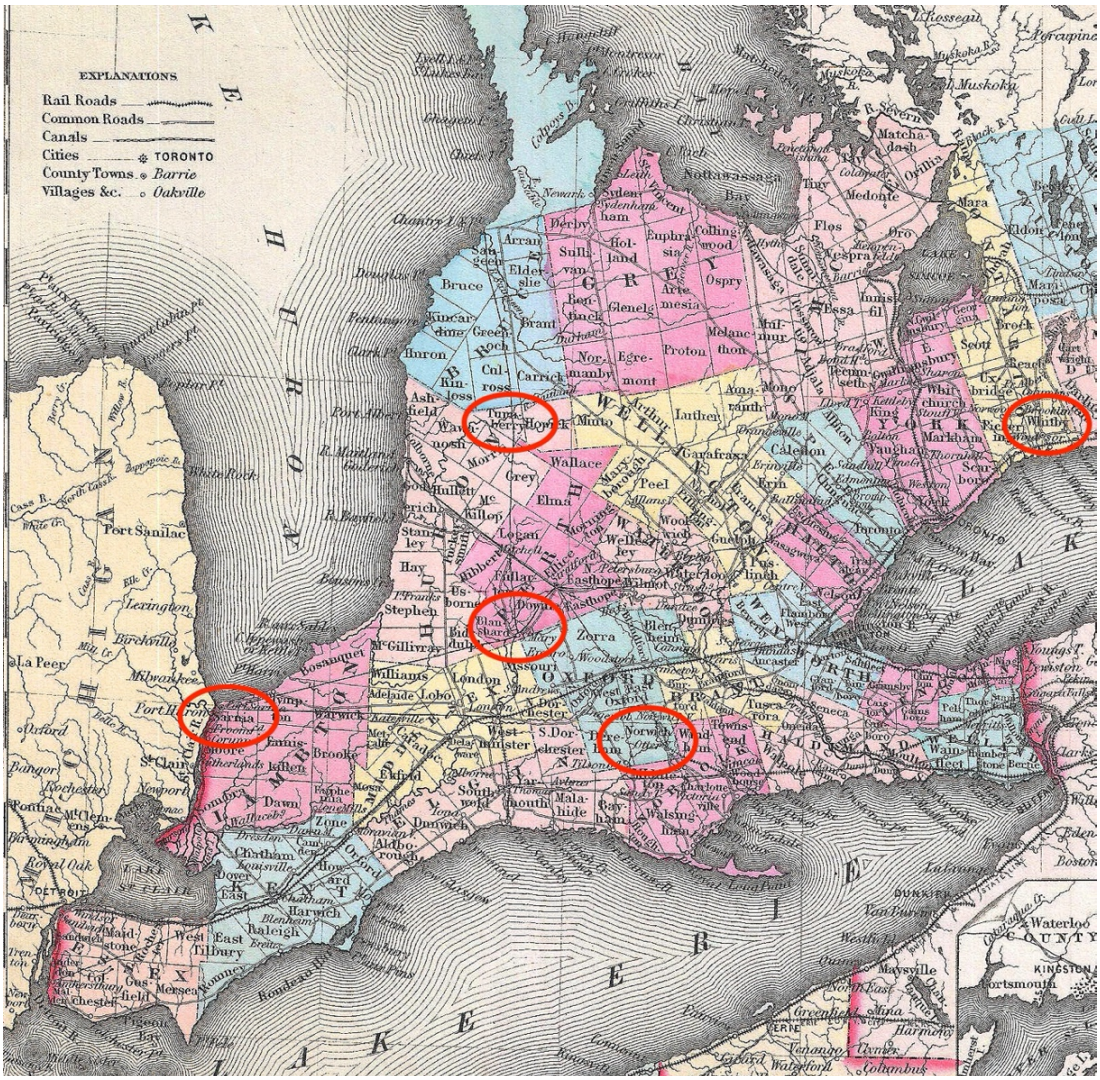
Inexplicitly, the abstracts for Lots 39 and 40 do not reflect ownership by *Elijah Martin*, but by the Crown, which issued patents to Malcom McDermid in 1863-64, for all 100 acres of both lots, which he in turn sold to John Leathorn, soon after receiving the patents. Leathorn ended up on the 120 acres *Elijah Martin* had farmed in 1861. Similarly, the township land records located in the *Ontario Archives* do not mention *Elijah Martin*.[245] For some reason, the Crown did not give *Elijah Martin* title or a patent to the property he settled, improved and fought for; yet he was still on part of the land into 1863, before Crown Patents were issued to McDermid.[246]

Elijah Martin was still on his Turnberry Township farm in 1863, but died sometime between 1863 and 1871, probably in Turnberry Township. *Elijah Martin* may have been buried in Bluevale Cemetery, which was the only Baptist cemetery/burial ground in the area.[247]

Elizabeth Peers Martin

The *Elijah Martin* family was not on their farm in Turnberry Township as of 1869, and had probably moved to the Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, where *Elizabeth Martin*, a widow, and all eight of her children were living in 1871. By 1881, *Elizabeth Martin*, and her daughter Alwilda, are living with son James Elijah Martin in Point Edward Village, at the mouth of the St. Clair River. In 1891, *Elizabeth Martin* (78) was still living with James Elijah Martin and his family in Point Edward. *Elizabeth Spears/Peers Martin* died on July 19, 1893, at the age of 82, in Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario, from dropsy.[248]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka



Movement of Elijah Martin family in Canada West / Ontario

Edward Martin (DNA) married Elizabeth Edwards (March 1846, Canada – August 11, 1887, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario), around 1867.[249] By 1869, Edward and Elizabeth Edwards Martin were living on Manitoulin Island, Ontario. Manitoulin Island is the largest island in the world located in a lake, and an extension of the Niagara Peninsula at the top of Lake Huron straddling the Ontario-Michigan border.[250] Edward Martin was employed as a laborer.[251] Edward was never known as James Edward Martin.

By 1881, Edward and Elizabeth Edwards Martin, and their seven children, were living on their farm in Tehkummah Township of Manitoulin Island, where their neighbors were his brother *William Wallace Martin* and his wife, *Jane Abbott*, on one side; and *Jane Abbott Martin's* brother William Abbot and his family on the other side. Elizabeth Edwards Martin died on August 11, 1887, at age 39, and she was buried in Hilly Grove Cemetery, Manitoulin Island. In 1891, Edward Martin, a widower, is living on his farm in Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario, with eight of his nine children with Elizabeth Edwards Martin.[252]

• Sidney Martin (DNA) (September 24, 1868, probably Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Dominion of Canada – January 3, 1914, Delia, Starland County, Alberta, Canada). On April 15, 1896, Sidney E. Martin, a farmer living in Tehkummah, married Annie Boyd (September 22, 1878/79, Ontario - March 8, 1949, Drumheller, Alberta), daughter of Charles Boyd (1825, Scotland – 1900) and Mary/Margaret White (b January 1835/45, Ireland; emigrated to Canada in 1857), in Assiginack, Manitoulin Island. Sidney and Annie Boyd Martin's farm was located in Concession 8, Lot 26, of Tehkummah Township. They had seven children born during the time they lived in Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island.[253] After Charles Edward (Reginald) Martin's birth in November 1907, Sidney and Annie Boyd Martin, and their seven children, moved to the Red Deer District of Alberta, which is located equidistant from Calgary and Edmonton. Around December 24, 1908, they settled on the Southeast Quarter of Section 32 of Township 31, Range 17, of the 4th Meridian, which is a few miles north of Delia, Alberta, and present-day Highway 9, and bounded on the west by north-south Highway 851. Delia is about 45km northeast of Drumheller, Alberta, and about 200km northeast of Calgary. Three more children were born in Delia.[254] Anne's mother Margaret was living with the family, in 1911. Sidney Martin died on January 3, 1914, in Delia, Alberta. His wife Annie Boyd Martin and their children continued to live on and farm the land near Delia. Annie Boyd Martin was named administrator of her husband's estate on October 11, 1917, and one year later obtained a Land Patent for their 160 acres of land. As of 1921, Annie Boyd Martin and her children were living in Bow River, located just south of Calgary. Annie Boyd Martin died on March 8, 1949, in Drumheller, Alberta.[255]

• Elizabeth ("Lizzie") Martin (DNA) (April 3, 1870, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – March 20, 1950, Assiginack, Manitoulin Island, Ontario). On March 28, 1889, Elizabeth Martin married David Edward Sim (September 22, 1866, Mono Township, Simcoe County, Canada West, Province of Canada – April 8, 1944, Mindemoya, Carnarvan (Central) Township, Manitoulin Island, Ontario), son of Robert Sim and Hannah Still, Scottish immigrants, in Assiginack Township. David Edward Sim was a fisherman (until about 1895 in South Bay) and farmer (on Lot 23, Concession 3, of Tehkummah Township). Elizabeth ("Lizzie") Martin and David Edward Sim (Sr.) would have thirteen children.[256]

• Sarah Jane Martin (DNA) (April 2, 1872, Tehkummah Township, Algoma District, Ontario – July 11, 1954, Providence Bay, Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Ontario). On September 11, 1895, Sarah Jane Martin (23) married (Capt.) William Monkhouse (24) (September 23, 1870, Freelton, West Flamborough Township, Wentworth County, Ontario – December 21, 1939, Providence Bay, Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario), in Tehkummah Township. William Monkhouse was the son of Thomas Monkhouse (1816 Coy, Cumberland, England – May 15, 1888, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario) and Elizabeth Lowe. Sarah Jane Martin and Capt. William

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Monkhouse, a fisherman, who lived most of their lives in Providence Bay, Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Ontario, had nine children.[257]

• Agnes Martin (1874, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – 1956, Klamath Falls, Klamath County, Oregon). Around 1894, Agnes Martin married William Arthur Skelton (July 3, 1865, Collingwood, Grey County, Canada West, Province of Canada – February 13, 1952, Klamath Falls, Klamath County, Oregon), a carpenter, and son of Joseph Skelton (May 1920, Ireland – December 26, 1908, Richards Landing, Algoma District, Ontario), a farmer, and Ellen Collins (1823 England – March 23, 1897, Richards Landing, Algoma District, Ontario). The couple lived in Michigan from 1894 to 1898, but had also been in Algoma District, Ontario, in December 1897. From 1900 to 1912, they were in the Calgary, Alberta, area. In June 1912, the family was in California and returned to Strathcona, Alberta, where William's older brother Henry Skelton lived, before permanently re-entering the United States at Eastport, Idaho, on October 2, 1912, destined for California, to join a friend, L. A. Cross, 1634 National Avenue, San Diego, who was a salesman for the Hillcrest (Real Estate) Company, of San Diego. William A. Skelton and Agnes Martin lived in San Diego for several years, before moving to Wimer, Jackson County, Oregon, by 1920, and then to Klamath Falls, Klamath County, Oregon, where they would live the rest of their lives. William A. Skelton and Agnes Martin had five children.[258]

• Olive Martin (DNA) (December 28, 1876 (Alt. December 23, 1877), Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – March 27, 1948, Walford Station, Victoria Township, Algoma District, Ontario) married Nicholas Joseph (Michael) Fitzgerald (April 7, 1968, Michigan – July 3, 1940, probably Walford Station, Victoria Township, Algoma District, Ontario; 1890 emigrated to Canada) sometime between 1895 and 1902. The Olive Martin and Joseph Nicholas Fitzgerald family appears to have started out in Little Current on Manitoulin Island, but by 1906 they were living in the Spanish Mills area, including Waters (1907) and Shedden (1911) Townships, and then Aird Island (1921). Joseph/Michael Fitzgerald was a lumberman, laborer and boom man on a tug. The family was originally Roman Catholic, but by 1921 was Presbyterian. Nicholas Joseph and Olive Martin Fitzgerald had at least four children.[259]

• Electa ("Etta") Martin (February 1879, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – June 30, 1916, Niagara Falls, Niagara County, New York) was married twice.[260]

M#1. Sometime between 1901 and 1905, Electa/Etta Martin married Robert Hall, as on July 10, 1905, a daughter Jean was born in Sudbury, Nipissing District, Ontario. Robert Hall died before August 1906.[261]

M#2. Etta Martin Hall, a widow, living in Toronto, on August 15, 1906, in Toronto, married Robert William Ward (32) (July 1875/76, Ontario, Canada – April 4, 1953, Niagara Falls, Niagara County, New York), of Port Credit, a neighbourhood in the city of Mississauga, Peel County, Ontario, Canada, located at the mouth of the Credit River, on the north shore of Lake Ontario. Robert's parents were George Ward and Eliza Speer. In June 1911, Robert and "Ettie" Ward were living and farming Lot 8 of Concession 7 of Pickering Township, Ontario County, Ontario. The family included (informally) adopted daughter Jane (Jean H./Helen) Hall Ward. On October 29, 1913, a pregnant Etta Martin Ward and her three children (Jean, Jack and William) left Toronto and emigrated to the United States through Niagara Falls to

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

join with her husband, who was already in Niagara Falls employed by the Carborundum Company. Robert Ward and Etta Martin's third child was born in Niagara Falls. The family of six was together as of the *1915 New York Census*, but Electa/Etta Martin Hall Ward died in 1916. In September 1918, Robert William Ward registered for the draft, and listed his nearest relative as four year-old Verna, who was living with him at 1637 Whitney, Niagara Falls. However, by January 1, 1920, the family had broken apart, probably because their father was unable to care for them. In 1930, widower Robert W. Ward was living with his son William Ward in a home on Pierce Avenue, Niagara Falls, and was still employed by the Carborundum Company, which continued until at least 1942. On August 16, 1930, Robert Ward married widow Florence Evelyn Skaggs Heuse (1886, Pennsylvania – 1974, New York), the second of her three husbands.[262]

• Hannah (Harriet) Martin (1880 – March 25, 1899, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario). Her headstone in Hilly Grove Cemetery, Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, has Hannah dying at age 17. She is buried with her parents.[263]

• Alphonso ("Fons/Fonso") Martin (b1882/83, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – July 16, 1965, Port Arthur, Thunder Bay District, Ontario). Alphonso Martin was not living with his father on the family farm in 1901, where Edward Martin was living with his second wife Caroline. Nor was he living with his father in 1911. In 1918, when his sister Catherine Martin was entering the United States at Port Huron, she stated her "brother Alphonso of Port Arthur, Ontario" was the "nearest relative in country whence alien came." In 1921, Alphonso Martin (age 35, single, member of the Church of England) was a bush foreman in the lumbering industry, living in Port Arthur, Ontario, which is north of Thunder Bay on Lake Superior. In 1935, "Fonso" Martin, a foreman and resident of Whitefish Bay, near the Manitoba border, appeared on the electors list for Deer Lake, Ontario. In 1949, "Fons" Martin, a foreman, and Mrs. Fons Martin, of 309 Lillian Street, appeared in the Port Arthur, Ontario, voters list. His sister Catherine Ann Martin's obituary identified a brother "Fons Martin" as surviving her. His obituary was under the given name of "Fons Martin."[264]

• Catherine Ann Martin (April 5, 1885, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – September 13, 1964, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan). I do not know where Catherine was living as of 1901, but it was not with her father (the same as Alphonso). Between 1907 and July 1918, she was a factory worker in Detroit, Michigan. In July 1918, she returned to Owen Sound, Ontario, probably to see her family, until she re-entered the United States two weeks or so later at Port Huron. She completed a *Primary Inspection Memorandum* on July 15, 1918, indicating she was 30 years of age, single and a factory worker. She stated her last permanent address in Canada was in Owen Sound, where she inaccurately claims she was born. Catherine Martin listed her brother Alphonso Martin of Port Arthur, Ontario, as her nearest relative. She did not intend to become a US citizen, and listed a friend, Annie Robinson, 82 Watson Street, Detroit, Michigan, as her destination. There was a notation in the Remarks Section: "At Ed Doucher on 16th St. near Griswold." Ed Doucher was her uncle by marriage to her aunt Mary Alwilda Martin, her father's sister, and they lived at 2202 16th Street, Port Huron, but Catherine Martin was not in their home in 1920. In 1918, Catherine Martin was identified as being married to F. Wright and living in Detroit.[265] Catherine Martin, age 30 (=1890), single, factory worker in an auto plant, born in Canada (as were her parents), who came to the United States in 1910, and was an alien, was

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

living on 118 Alfred Street, in the 1st Ward of Detroit, two blocks from 82 Watson Street, as of January 1, 1920. She and F. Wright had divorced, and she resumed using her maiden name until her death. She is buried in Hilly Grove Cemetery with her parents and other family members.[266]

The *Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Abstract/Parcel Register Book*, contains at least four parcels of land in which Edward Martin was the Crown Patentee:

Location	Transaction	Date	Grantor	Grantee	Acreage	Comments
C1/L15	Patent	3/10/1885	Crown	Edward Martin	100	$50 per acre.
	Bill of Sale	5/28/1885	Ed Martin	R.A. Lyon	100	
C1/L16	Patent	3/21/1884	Crown	*William Martin*	100	
	Bill of Sale	3/4/1886	*William Martin*	William Brown	NW	$60. Brown was *Jane Abbott Martin's* brother-in-law
	Bill of Sale	7/3/1886	*William Martin*	Jonathan Hutchins	45	$1000
C9/L15	Patent	2/10/1885	Crown	Edward Martin	100	
C8/L29	Patent	10/3/1905	Crown	Edward Martin	100	
	Oil Lease	1906	Edward Martin Caroline Martin	(?)	200	
	Bill of Sale	12/2/1908(?)	Edward Martin	Caroline Martin, his wife	100	$100
	(?)	5/3/1910	Caroline Martin	Phil(?) Tinkiss	(?)	$200
C8/L22	Patent	4/6/1903	Crown	Edward Martin	100	
	Bill of Sale	1904	Edward Martin	Mary Jane Leitch	49	

On November 27, 1899, Ed Martin (55) married widow Caroline Groves Tinkiss (58) (April 15, 1840, Cornwall Township, Upper Canada, Province of Québec - <July 4, 1918, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario), in Manitowaning, Manitoulin District, Ontario. Caroline was the daughter of Nathan Groves (November 11, 1796, Cornwall Township – April 13, 1875, Cornwall Township) and Mary Campbell. In 1815, Nathan Groves was a private in the War of 1812, and in November 1838, he also served with the 4th Company of the First Regiment of the Stormont Militia commanded by Capt. Hugh McDairmid. He married in 1817, and lived in Cornwall Township his entire life.[267] By 1901, Edward and Caroline Martin were living alone on his farm in Concession 8, Lot 39, of Tehkummah Township, with her brother and lodger John D. Groves, who was of "unsound mind." Around 1902, Edward and Caroline Groves Tinkiss Martin moved to Michaels Bay, Manitoulin Island, located about five miles southwest of Tehkummah Township, when Edward became the lighthouse keeper. Between 1910 to 1914, fire destroyed all but three buildings in Michaels Bay. Edward and Caroline Martin lived in the former lumber company manager's home after the fires.

"At one time Michaels Bay was the largest village on Manitoulin Island. … The first hotel was owned by Hiram Tinkus … There were two stores, one owned by Ed Leach and Company, and the other by the Michaels Bay Lumber Company. There were two boarding houses, one blacksmith ship, a bakeshop, a lath mill, shingle mill and a saw mill. The mills were operated at different times by the Michaels Bay Lumber Company, the Toronto Lumber Company, Playfair and White, Kilgore Brothers, and the Rathburn Company. The lighthouse was built out on the point to guide ships in to pick up lumber. There was a tram running from the mills to the dock. … There was a fire in 1914, and it destroyed nearly everything in the village. By this time however, nearly everyone had moved away to other places, brought on by the demise of the town's only industry. Ned

Martin was about the last to leave." *Michaels Bay Historical Society, Manitoulin Expositor*, February 21, 2001.

* * *

"At the close of the 1898 navigation season, the Department of Marine discontinued the light at Michael's Bay as the traffic there had fallen off and a set of range lights had been established at South Baymouth, where there was a better harbour. For some reason, the light at Michael's Bay was re-established on June 1, 1900, but then permanently discontinued in 1907. Most of the buildings at Michael's Bay were destroyed by a series of brush fires between 1910 and 1914, creating Manitoulin Island's only ghost town. Being situated on Michael's Point, about a mile from the town, the lighthouse survived the fires and remained standing until it collapsed in 1947 after decades of neglect.

"A bronze plaque at the base of the lighthouse pays tribute to the keepers who cared for the original lighthouse.

"Head Keepers: Robert A. Lyon & Company (1870–1876), John W. Chisholm (at least 1876–1898), H.R. Bowerman (1901–1902), Edward Martin (1902–1907)." *Lighthousefriends.com*.

* * *

"The town plot of Michaels Bay was surveyed in 1880. … There are approximately 400 acres in the Michaels Bay town plot. … Fire destroyed most of the buildings. … Three were left after this (circa 1910) fire; the manager's home, the Mitchell boarding house and the school. The boarding house and the school were eventually torn down and taken away, but the manager's home was to last for years. Robert Gault was the last manager to live in it. It was occupied for a time by Mr. and Mrs. Edward Martin." *Michaels Bay Historical Society, Manitoulin Expositor*, April 21, 2001.

Their absence from the *1911 Canada Census* is most likely explained by the events occurring at Michaels Bay. Caroline Groves Tinkiss Martin probably died between 1914 and 1918, as they were identified as living in Michaels Bay after the 1914 fires; as well as in 1908 and 1910 in the land records. Edward Martin was a 77-year-old widower at the time of his death on July 4, 1918, in Spanish Mills,[268] Aird Island, Algoma County, Ontario, at the home of his daughter Olive Martin Fitzgerald. He was eulogized as one of the very early pioneers of Manitoulin Island, and was buried in Hilly Grove Cemetery with his first wife Elizabeth Edwards.[269]

"Edward Martin

"On July 4th death came suddenly to one of the very early pioneers of Manitoulin Island, Edward Martin while reading at the home of a daughter, at Spanish Mills. The cause of death was heart failure. Mr. Martin was born in Sarnia, Ont. in 1840 and was consequently seventy-three years of age. In 1867, he married Miss Elizabeth Edwards and two years later the family came to Manitoulin and located in the Township of Tehkummah where for many years he was engaged in farming. His wife predeceased him thirty-one years ago. Mr. Martin passed through the trials peculiar to pioneer life. Of a family of nine children, six survive, namely Mrs. David Sim of Hilly Grove, Mrs. W. Monkhouse of Providence Bay, Mrs. Wm. Skelton of California, Mrs. Wm. Fitzgerald, Spanish Mills, Alphonso of Port Arthur, and Mrs. F. Wright of Detroit. These have the sympathy of the community in their loss. Mr. Martin lacked only one year of

being half a century on the Island and saw very many changes during that time. The remains were interred in Hilly Grove Cemetery on Saturday July 6th." *The Recorder, Gore Bay*, July 18, 1918.

Alwilda Martin lived with her mother *Elizabeth Peers/Spears Martin*, first in Sarnia (1871), and then in Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario (1881), in her brother James Elijah Martin's home, along with their niece Elizabeth Adams. Point Edward is located north of Sarnia at the mouth of the St. Clair River. She was employed as a dressmaker and belonged to the Methodist Church of Canada. On June 15, 1882, Mary (Alwilda) Martin, of Point Edward, was baptized in the Our Lady of Mercy Catholic Church, converting to Roman Catholicism, so she could marry Edward Doucher (~1841, Montreal, Lower Canada, Province of Québec – March 29, 1923, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan), a twice widowed laborer, also of Point Edward, on July 3, 1882, in the same church. Edward Doucher had four minor children at the time (Robert, Ellen, Ida, and Mabel). On October 22, 1884, Mary Martin Doucher gave birth to their only child: Thomas James Doucher. In 1891, the family of seven was living in Point Edward, and Edward was employed as a stock foreman, and Alwilda is listed as "Mary." In 1898-99, Edward, Mary A., Mabel and Thomas James Doucher, the two youngest children, emigrated to Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan. As of June 1, 1900. the family lived at 1118 Bancroft Street, and Edward Doucher was a watchman at the Swift Ice Co., where his son Robert Doucher was the manager, and son Thomas Doucher was a clerk in a hardware store. By 1920, Edward and Mary A. Martin Doucher were living at 2202 Sixteenth Street, Port Huron, and Edward was still employed as a watchman/laborer at the icehouse. Edward Doucher died in Port Huron on March 29, 1923, and was buried in the Roman Catholic Cemetery Sarnia. Alwilda remained in their home in Port Huron, as on January 17, 1925, she suffered a broken hip when she slipped and fell on her way to visit her sister Clarissa Martin Hope. Mary Alwilda Martin Doucher died on October 19, 1937, in Sarnia, Ontario, Canada, and is also buried in the Roman Catholic Cemetery Sarnia. Edward and Alwilda Martin Doucher had one child.[270]

• Thomas James Doucher (October 22, 1884, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – April 29, 1914, Coteaux, Soulanges County, Québec, Canada; bur Valleyfield, Québec, Presbyterian Cemetery). On September 18, 1902, James Doucher (23) married Lillian Victoria Whitmore (23) (~1877, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan – October 8, 1959, Decatur, DeKalb County, Georgia), daughter of William Whitmore and Almira/Almeda Dell, in Port Huron. Lillian claimed it was her first marriage, but on September 19, 1893, in Marshall, Michigan, she had married Wirt C. Newton, a railroad brakeman. She gave her age as 18, but she was at most 16 years old. In 1899, Wirt Newton was living in Battle Creek, and I could find no record of a divorce or dissolution of their marriage. James T. Doucher worked at Swift Ice Co., in Port Huron, where his half-brother Robert was the manager. In 1907, James T., Lillian and their son Edward, moved to Canada, probably Québec, where in 1911, T. S. Doucher was a chef in Coteau Station, Québec. On April 29, 1914, Thomas James Doucher "died of pistol wound at Coteaux," and was buried in the Presbyterian Cemetery in Valleyfield. Thomas James and Lillian Victoria Whitmore Doucher had two children. On May 30, 1916, Lillian Doucher (38) and Frederick W. Pinnell (41) (1868, London, England – January 16, 1955, Decatur, DeKalb County, Georgia), both residents of Port Huron, were married in London, Middlesex County, Ontario. The couple, and both of her children by Thomas James Doucher, were living in Flint, Michigan, as of 1920, where they lived into the 1940s.[271]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Elizabeth C. Martin, age 23 (=1849-50), of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, married Hugh McDonald (26) (1846-47 - <1924, probably Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan),[272] of Port Huron, on October 28, 1873, in St. Stephens Catholic Church, Port Huron. Elizabeth Martin was a Wesleyan Methodist in 1871, so she would have to had been baptized and converted to Catholicism in order to married in the Catholic Church. I have been unable to locate either Hugh McDonald or Elizabeth Martin McDonald, although they appear to have spent some time in Indiana. Elizabeth Martin McDonald shows up as Hugh McDonald's widow in 1924, in Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan, where their son James McDonald and daughter Mary McDonald Schele were living. She lived at 15 Douglas Street, 55 Hazel Street, and 89 Highway Street (daughter Mary McDonald Schele's home), in Battle Creek, Michigan. Elizabeth Martin McDonald remained in Battle Creek until her death, as she is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Battle Creek. Hugh and Elizabeth Martin McDonald had three known children.[273]

- Mary McDonald (1878, probably Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – March 7, 1937, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan) married William J. Schele (January 24, 1866, Fort Wayne, Allen County, Indiana – September 16, 1934, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan), son of John Schele and Mary Wilkinson, in 1902. They had three known children. Mary McDonald Schele was the informant for her mother's death record.[274]

- Hugh James McDonald (April 20, 1879, probably Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – March 18, 1945, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan), was baptized on in Our Lady of Mercy Catholic Church, Sarnia, August 31, 1879. He went by James H. McDonald and married Bessie J. Middaugh (May 1880, Union Township, Porter County, Indiana – November 5, 1956, Calhoun County, Michigan), daughter of William Middaugh (January 31, 1855, Indiana – July 5, 1932, Charlotte, Eaton County, Michigan) and Mary Bickel (March 24, 1856, Porter County, Indiana – October 1, 1926, Charlotte, Eaton County, Michigan), on March 8, 1899, in Porter County, Indiana. They had one known child.[275]

- Gertrude McDonald (19/22) (1884, Indiana – 1970, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois) married Axel William Nielson (21/22) (January 7, 1884, Denmark – 1965, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois), son of John P. Nielson (April 6, 1855, Denmark – May 2/8, 1922, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois; m~1880; emigrated to America in 1888) and Mary/Marie B. Anderson (b December 1857, Denmark), on September 26, 1902, in Chicago, and again on November 7, 1903, in Lake County, Indiana. They lived in Chicago and are buried in Beverly Cemetery, Blue Island, Illinois. They had two children.[276]

George Washington Martin, a blacksmith, from Sarnia, married Elizabeth Ross (1852-53 York Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada - April 27, 1898, Leamington Village, Essex County, Ontario; bur Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia), daughter of George Ross (March 1807, Ireland – September 28, 1878, Moore Township, Lambton County, Ontario) and Elizabeth _____ (1825/26 England – 1860, York Township, York County, Canada West),[277] on October 7, 1874, in Moore Township, Lambton County, Ontario. Moore Township ("Mooretown") is about 15 miles south of Sarnia on the St. Clair River. After their marriage, the couple returned to Sarnia, but relocated to Mooretown, sometime in the 1880s. His occupation helps track him through the years. George Washington Martin was buried in Roseland Park Cemetery, Berkley, Michigan. George Washington and Elizabeth Ross Martin had three known children.[278]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• Harriet (Hattie) Elvina/Alvina (A.) Martin (August 1, 1875, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – August 28, 1948, Highland Park, Wayne County, Michigan) was married three times.

M#1. On October 18, 1893, Hattie A. Martin (18), of Moore Township, Ontario, married Earnest Albert Norwood (25) (March 31, 1868, Lambton County, Ontario – April 19, 1921, Highland Park, Wayne County, Michigan), son of James Norwood (b Ireland) and Margaret Alexander (b Canada), in Point Edward, Ontario. The couple emigrated to Wayne County, Michigan, in 1894-95, where they lived in Detroit and Highland Park, and where Earnest worked as a foreman, machinist and toolmaker. Earnest and Hattie Martin Norwood had three children. Harriet lived in their home at 132 Florence, Highland Park, for the rest of her life.[279]

M#2. On November 26, 1926, Harriet A. Martin Norwood married Leonard D. Barnes (April 16, 1882, Fulton County, Ohio – September 4, 1946, Highland Park, Wayne County, Michigan), son of Thornton Barnes and Alvina Cronninger, in Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio. The marriage apparently didn't go well, as in 1928, Harriet A. Norwood was living in Highland Park, and on April 7, 1930, the couple was divorced in Wayne County, Michigan.[280]

M#3. On October 4, 1930, Hattie Martin Norwood Barnes married Ernest (Ernie) Stein (August 31, 1888, Holland – December 8, 1970, Portland, Ionia County, Michigan), son of Carl Stein and Anna Brandt, in Highland Park. Ernest Stein had been previously married to Florence J. Burns (b1891, New York; m June 20, 1917, Monroe County, New York). After Harriet A. Martin Norwood Barnes Stein's death, Ernie Stein married Augustina Dehring Kuzinski Zabowski Filarski Tobias (1880-1957), in 1948, in Gaylord, Otsego County, Michigan.[281]

• Lottie Martin (December 14, 1879, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – April 21, 1897, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario).[282]

• George Norman Martin (September 15, 1888, Moore Township, Lambton County, Ontario – July 11, 1933, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan). On March 10, 1908, Norman G. Martin married Lillian Margaret Kraus (b~1889, Michigan), daughter of Frederick Kraus, in Detroit, and named "Mary Barnes" as his mother. As of April 20, 1910, Norman Martin (age 22, born Canada, married three years) was confined in the Wayne County Jail; and on December 24, 1914, his wife divorced him in Wayne County, Michigan. Norman Martin was a steamfitter for the Detroit City Gas Company and single at the time of his death in 1933.[283]

After Elizabeth Ross Martin's death, George Washington Martin fairly quickly married Mary Ida Barnes (May 20, 1878, Moore Township, Lambton County, Ontario – February 21, 1947, Highland Park, Wayne County, Michigan), daughter of Chauncey Barnes (~1847, Norridge, Canada West, Canada – December 27, 1899, Mooretown, Lambton County, Ontario) and Elizabeth Wright (October 16, 1849, St. Catherines, Canada West – September 4, 1932, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), who was 25 years his junior, in 1898. George was probably someone Mary Ida Barnes and/or her parents knew in Moore Township. In 1899, George Washington, Mary Ida and George Norman Martin emigrated to Detroit, Michigan, where George W. Martin lived the rest of his life and continued to be employed as a blacksmith in shops, the motor parts industry, and an auto plant. In 1920, Mary's mother Elizabeth Morrison, widow, age 70, was living with the family. After George Washington Martin's death in 1937,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Mary Ida Barnes Martin and daughter Dorothy Martin had moved from Crane Avenue to Pacific Street, and then to Stansbury Street, where she lived in 1944, when she returned to Canada to visit friends. Mary Ida Barnes Martin was naturalized as a US citizen on July 13, 1945, in the Federal District Court in Detroit, died in Highland Park, and is buried in Roseland Park Cemetery. George Washington and Mary Ida Barnes Martin would have two children born in Detroit.[284]

• Dorothy E. Martin (May 4, 1905, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan - July 21, 1989, St. Clair Shores, Macomb County, Michigan). Dorothy E. Martin lived with her parents until both had deceased, and on April 11, 1947, married Chester P. (Peter?) Jankowski (b April 29, 1915, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan),[285] son of Peter Frank Jankowski (August 18, 1890, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – May 15, 1945, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) and Mary Rose Busch (July 16, 1893, Michigan – June 15, 1938, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), in Detroit. Chester was a witness with Dorothy to her brother Donald Martin's 1938 marriage, which implies a long term relationship. Dorothy E. Martin Jankowski is buried in Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Detroit.[286]

• Donald Charles Martin (July 5, 1908, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – March 28, 1986, Highlands County, Florida). Donald Charles Martin, of Detroit, married Lorena Ann Smith (August 31, 1907, Burnside Township, Lapeer County, Michigan – February 9, 1996, Rochester Hills, Oakland County, Michigan), also of Detroit, daughter of Byron Smith (November 13, 1869, Imlay City, Lapeer County, Michigan – July 1, 1954) and Uretta Weaver (November 24, 1870, Oxford County, Ontario, Canada – June 27, 1940, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), on April 22, 1938, in Detroit, with Chester Jankowski and Dorothy Martin as witnesses. Donald was variously employed as a stock clerk in the auto industry, typist, purchasing agent and office manager. By 1951, the couple was living in Birmingham, Michigan, but Donald Charles Martin died in Florida, where he probably retired or spent the winter.[287]

Clarisa Martin (DNA) changed her given name to "Clara" beginning in 1871. She used "Clara" and "Carrie" throughout her life, and on occasion "Caroline."[288] Clara's first marriage occurred when she was only 16 years old, when on June 10, 1871, Justice of the Peace Malcolm Mackay married Clara Martin, of Sarnia, and Jackson W. Adams (24) (1847, Ireland - November 24, 1879, probably in Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario), of "Canada," a machinist, in Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan. No other information has been located for Jackson W. Adams, including his death. The marriage produced a daughter Elizabeth Adams.[289]

• Elizabeth Adams (b1872, probably Sarnia or Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario) was living in Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario, with uncle James Elijah Martin, aunt Alwilda Martin, and grandmother *Elizabeth Peers Martin*, in 1881. The *1881 Canada Census* is the only evidence I have seen of Elizabeth Adam's existence. She was probably living with her mother in Sarnia or Point Edward before her mother's November 1879 marriage to Amos Kemp, but was left in Canada with her mother's family when Clara Martin Adams Kemp moved to Kimball Township, St. Clair County, Michigan. By the time of the *1891 Canada Census* she would have been 19 years old, and possibly married. No record has been located for her birth, marriage or death.[290]

On November 24, 1879, "Mrs. Carrie Adams," a widow, resident of Sarnia, married Amos Kemp (August 15, 1856, Ameliasburgh Township, Prince Edward County, Canada West,

Province of Canada – October 31, 1914, St. Clair Township, St. Clair County, Michigan), a carpenter, living at Smiths Creek, Kimball Township, St. Clair County, Michigan, in Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario. Clara's sisters Elizabeth and Alwilda Martin, of Sarnia, were the witnesses. Amos Kemp was the son of William H. Kemp (March 4, 1829, Canada – September 27, 1886, Kimball Township, St. Clair County, Michigan) and Mary Knapp (September 19, 1834, Canada – April 1, 1922, Memphis, Macomb County, Michigan), who had been living in Smiths Creek, Kimball Township, St. Clair County, Michigan, probably since 1866. After their marriage, Clara Martin Adams and Amos Kemp took up residence in Kimball Township, at least into the mid-1880s, when the family moved to Riley Township, St. Clair County, Michigan, about six miles west of Kimball Township. Amos Kemp died 21 days after falling from a roof and breaking his back. Clara Martin and Amos Kemp had nine children, born in St. Clair County, most of whom failed to survive infancy.[291]

• Eda Kemp (February 1880, Kimball Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – February 10, 1881, Kimball Township, St. Clair County, Michigan).[292]

• Infant Son Kemp (December 15, 1880, Kimball Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – January 29, 1881, Kimball Township, St. Clair County, Michigan).[293]

• Viola M. Kemp (December 8, 1885, Kimball Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – probably >April 15, 1910). *1885 St. Clair County, Michigan, Birth Record*. Viola was not a member of the family listed in the *1900 US Census*, when she would have been fourteen years old. I could not locate a marriage or death record for Viola M. Kemp.[294]

• Harry Altie Kemp (December 31, 1886, Riley Center, Riley Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – March 27, 1981, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan), was a carpenter like his father, and on July 29, 1910, married Evella E. Barthel, age 16 (April 16, 1894, Reese, Tuscola County, Michigan - July 28, 1963, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan), daughter of John Barthel (1855-1902) and Isabell Van Buskirk (1862-1913), in the Village of Memphis, where they both lived. The couple probably lived in Memphis before moving to Port Huron, at least as of 1917, where they lived the rest of their lives. Harry Altie Kemp and Evella E. Barthel would have seven children.[295]

• Ida F. Kemp (April 14, 1888, Riley Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – April 7, 1889, Riley Township, St. Clair County, Michigan) died of pneumonia, and would have been the twin sister of Lida Fa Kemp.[296]

• Lida Fa Kemp (April 14, 1888, Riley Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – April 7, 1890, Riley Township, St. Clair County, Michigan) died of "congestion of the brain."[297]

• Robbie Kemp (1889, Riley Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – February 28, 1892, Riley Township, St. Clair County, Michigan).[298]

• Earl Kemp (April 5, 1894, Riley Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – August 15, 1894, Riley Township, St. Clair County, Michigan).[299]

• Pearl Zena Kemp (DNA) (September 5, 1896, Riley Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – July 1, 1950, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan). On May 21, 1913, Pearl Z. Kemp, of Marysville, Michigan, married August (Gus/Gussie) Miller (December 5, 1892, Wales Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – August 20, 1972, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan), of Memphis, a carpenter, son of August C. Miller (December 17, 1853, Brooklyn, New York – April 25, 1928, Memphis, Macomb County, Michigan) and Amanda/Normanda

Fitz (April 1863, Wisconsin – 1929, Memphis, Macomb County, Michigan), in Port Huron. The couple initially lived in Port Huron, but by 1920 were living in Richmond, about five miles south of Memphis, which, like Memphis, was on the border of Macomb and St. Clair Counties. Also, in their home in 1920 was Mary Knapp Kemp (85=1835, Canada), Pearl Kemp Miller's grandmother. By 1942, they had returned to residing in Port Huron. They are buried in Memphis Cemetery. Pearl Zena Kemp and Gus Miller had at least six children.[300]

On April 17, 1920, Clara Martin Adams Kemp married a third time, in Detroit, to widower Theodore Hope[301] (October 1, 1851, St. Clair County, Michigan – March 12, 1941, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan; bur Lakeside Cemetery), son of Canadians Anthony Hope and Elizabeth Druie. The couple lived on Fort Street in Port Huron, and Theodore Hope worked for L. Cohen & Son as a truck driver. Clara Martin Adams Kemp Hope died on March 17, 1928, at the age of 73, in Port Huron, and was buried with second husband Amos Kemp in Memphis Cemetery.[302]

Franklin Sylvester Martin (21) (DNA), a cabinet maker from Sarnia, married Mary Catherine McCall (May 15, 1857, Strathroy, Middlesex County, Canada West, Province of Canada – February 20, 1923, Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario),[303] daughter of Scottish immigrants Alexander and Mary McCall, on February 27, 1878, in London, Middlesex County, Ontario, Canada. By 1881, Franklin and Mary Catherine Franklin are living in Sandfield on Manitoulin Island, where his brothers Edward and William were also living. Franklin Martin listed his employment over the years as a laborer (1878), farmer (1881), cabinet maker (1878, 1889 and 1896), furniture dealer (1894 and 1935), merchant (1901), storekeeper (1911), dry goods merchant (1920), and grocer (1921). From 1891 until 1919, the family was living at 227 Front Street, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, when they went to Detroit (95 Charlotte St.), Michigan, for a couple of years. In 1920, "granddaughter Anna Martin" (8) (Ann Eveline Martin), daughter of Edward George Martin and Evelyn Mary Long, was in their home. They returned to Sarnia as of 1921, where they remained until their deaths. Both are buried in Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia. Franklin Sylvester and Mary Catherine McCall Martin had eight children.[304]

Franklin Sylvester Martin and Mary Catherine McCall

L to R: *Amos Alexander Martin, Edward George Martin, and Elijah Franklin Martin*

• Jane Lavina Martin (December 11, 1878, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – 1959, Cook County, Illinois) married twice.

M#1. On April 29, 1903, Jane L. Martyn, of Sarnia, married baker William Viles (June 6, 1880, Goderich, Huron County, Ontario - March 3, 1966, possibly Kalamazoo County, Michigan), son of English immigrants John Viles (b~1842) and Jane Thomas (b~1847), in Sarnia. William Viles had lived and worked in Port Huron, Michigan, as a baker between 1895 and 1901, and was living in Sarnia at the time of his 1903 marriage to Jane Lavina Martin. In December 1907, William Viles re-entered the United States to join his wife and children who had emigrated to the US in 1905, and were living at 809 Elk Street, Port Huron. As of September 1918, the family was living on Warren Street, in Detroit. On February 16, 1920, Jane L. Viles and William Viles were divorced, probably in the Wayne County, Michigan, Circuit Court. In 1930, William Viles was living in Climax, Kalamazoo County, Michigan, but by 1942 he was back in Detroit. William and Jane Lavina Martin Viles had two children.[305]

M#2. On August 28, 1918, while she was still married to William Viles, Jane LeVina Martin (not Viles) of Sarnia, Ontario, a "Spinster," married William Robert Bearman (June 17, 1887, St. Mary Cray, Kent, England – 1960, Cook County, Illinois; November 17, 1910, emigrated to US), son of Thomas G. Bearman and Ellen Stemp, in Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio, because she was pregnant with "Baby Bearman." That Jane Lavina Martin was still married to William Viles is confirmed in his *WWI Draft Registration*, dated September 12, 1918, in which he stated he and his wife, who is his "nearest relative," were living at 1185 Warren, Detroit, Michigan, where William Viles lived in 1920. William Robert Bearman, a machinist, lived at 635 Cass Avenue in 1918, and so did Jane Martin as of their baby's birth and death in January 1919. On January 15, 1920, Jane Viles and her two children by William Viles were living on Willis Avenue, Detroit, next door to her parents and William Vearman (sic), who is listed as a boarder. Jane L. Viles obtained a divorce from William Viles on February 16, 1920. On April 28, 1920, Jane Levina Martin married William Robert Bearman for the second time (first time legally) in Windsor, Essex County, Ontario. In 1922, the family was living in Royal Oak, Michigan. By 1930, the Bearman family had moved to Chicago, and Jane's daughter Pauline Viles was living with them. As of 1940, Robert, Jane L. and Robert Bearman Jr. were living in Berwyn, Cook County, Illinois. Jane Lavina Martin Viles Bearman died in 1959, and William Robert Bearman a year later. Both are buried in Oakridge-Glen Oak Cemetery, Hillside, Illinois, about three miles west of Berwyn. They had two children.[306]

• Robert Wallace McKenzie Martin (DNA) (September 25, 1880, Sandfield, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – September 15, 1951, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan). "Wallas" was the middle name on his birth record, and "McKenzie" was an additional middle name from son Robert's *1901 Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record*. Robert Wallace Martin married May (Mary) Nora Lindsay (1882, Chatham, Kent County, Ontario - >September 15, 1951, Michigan), daughter of Joseph Lindsay (April 17, 1841, Oswego, Oswego County, New York – December 31, 1918, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) and Mary Marshall (June 18, 1849, Howe Island, Frontenac County, Canada West – March 8, 1922, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), in Sarnia, Ontario, on February 11, 1901. In 1904-05, the family moved from Sarnia to River Rouge, Ecorse Township, Wayne County, Michigan, and then to Detroit. They eventually became naturalized US citizens. As of 1930, the couple and minor children lived with son Robert Joseph Martin and his family; and in 1940, they lived with son George Martin and his family, both in Detroit. At the time of Robert Wallace Martin's 1951 death, he and "Mary" were living on Philip Street, on

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Detroit's Eastside. Robert W. Martin initially worked as a foreman for a motor company (probably Ford), but primarily worked as a carpenter. "Mary" Lindsay Martin was still alive when her husband died, but I could not locate a definitive death record for a May/Mary Martin born in Canada and dying in Michigan. Robert W. Martin's wife "Mary" was specifically mentioned in his obituary, but his son Earl Martin, who died in 1927, was not; indicating she was still alive. Robert Wallace and May/Mary Lindsay Martin had six children.[307]

• Margaret Catherine Martin[308] (July 16, 1883, London, Middlesex County, Ontario - >March 1, 1920 <April 1, 1930, possibly Chicago or Detroit) married John (Jonny) Martin Savage (April 20, 1875, Ashland Township, Huron County, Ontario – February 25, 1939, Eloise Infirmary, Nankin Township, Wayne County, Michigan), a laborer from Sarnia, son of James Savage (b~1837, England) and Jennet/Janet McDonald (b~1845, Scotland - <April 6, 1891, Ashland Township, Huron County, Ontario), on June 21, 1903, in Windsor, Essex County, Ontario. I have only located one child of the couple: Catherine Janet Savage (February 22, 1904, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – May 25, 1905, Sarnia, Ontario). Margaret Martin Savage and John M. Savage of Port Huron were witnesses to her brother Edward George Martin's June 30, 1909, marriage to Evelyn Mary Long, in Sarnia. "Margret C. Savage, 808 E. 54th St, Chicago, Ill." was listed as John Martin Savage's "nearest relative," when he registered for the draft on September 12, 1918. On March 1, 1920, John Savage, a clerk for the Grand Trunk RR (which he was in the city directories and draft registration), and Margaret Savage were roomers living on 47th Street, in Chicago. Their places of birth were incorrectly given as Michigan and Illinois, respectively. John was probably living in Chicago for his job. In 1930, John Savage was living with his brother James and his second wife Charlotte/Lottie Savage, at 3180 Hobson Street, Detroit, and he stated he was widowed. No record has been located for the death or burial of Margaret Catherine Martin Savage. On February 25, 1939, "Jack" Savage, 3180 Hobson St., died in Nankin Township, and was buried in Rodney, Ontario, the following day.[309]

• Elijah Franklin (Frank E./Frank Elijah) Martin (September 16, 1886, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – December 1969, Hazel Park, Oakland County, Michigan), a carpenter, went by Frank E. Martin from around 1910 until his death. Elijah Franklin Martin emigrated to the United States in 1907. Elijah Franklin (Frank E.) Martin was married twice. Elijah Franklin Martin died in December 1969, in Hazel Park, and is probably buried with his first wife in Oakview Cemetery, Royal Oak.[310]

M#1. Elijah's first wife was Edna Bonita (M. H.) Mills (August 8, 1888, Evangeline, Charlevoix County, Michigan[311] - July 31, 1937, Royal Oak Township, Oakland County, Michigan), daughter of Glen Vincent Mills (September 20, 1866, Ann Arbor, Washtenaw County, Michigan – October 23, 1946, Ann Arbor, Washtenaw County, Michigan; September 20, 1887, married Emma R. Cole; divorced on January 3, 1905, in Washtenaw County, Michigan) and Emma R. Cole (March 12, 1871, Ann Arbor, Washtenaw County, Michigan – April 27, 1930, Pontiac, Oakland County, Michigan), whom he married on March 14, 1907, in Sault Saint Marie, Chippewa County, Michigan, where Elijah Franklin Martin was working as a cook, and Edna Mills was a waitress. By 1910, Frank E. and Edna B. Mills Martin were living in Flint, Michigan, with a son Franklin M. Martin. Frank E. Martin left Michigan for Canada in April 1913, returning on January 24, 1916. Frank and Edna Martin entered the United States at Port Huron, with no mention of their son, to a home

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

owned at 80 Ash St. Detroit, Michigan. In June 1917, Frank Martin, his wife and one child were living in Royal Oak Township, and he was working for Ford Motor Co., in Highland Park. By 1920, the Martins were living in Detroit, and Frank Martin became a naturalized citizen on December 7, 1932. In 1930, the family of four was living on Hughes Avenue, Hazel Park, Royal Oak Township, where Edna Bonita Mills Martin died in 1937, and was buried in Oakview Cemetery, Royal Oak, Michigan. Frank and daughter Mary J., along with widow Charlotte Caron (49), lived in the Hughes Avenue home after Edna Mills Martin's death, with Charlotte's niece Hazel Gukin and her husband Louis/Lewis McClellan. Elijah Franklin/Frank E. and Edna Mills Martin had two children.[312]

M#2. Charlotte (Lottie) Elma Cron/Crone Gukin Caron (b June 1893, Greentown Township, Pike County, Pennsylvania), daughter of Simon Cron (October 1852, Pennsylvania - >April 1, 1940) and Phoebe Osmer/Hosmer (September 1858, Palmyra Township, Pike County, Pennsylvania - <April 1, 1940), married Elijah Martin, on November 19, 1941, in Hazel Park, Michigan. This was Charlotte's third marriage, even though she claimed it was her second. She had married Stefan Gukin (b~1888, Armenia; 1903 emigrated to US) on August 25, 1919. In 1920, Stephan and Lottie Gukin were living in the same apartment building, in adjoining apartments, as her sister Alice Crone and her husband "Elmer" Crone. They were divorced in Wayne County Circuit Court on March 29, 1923, with one child (Hazel Gukin (February 26, 1921, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – March 8, 1985, Royal Oak, Oakland County, Michigan; married Lewis McClenyan (McClenahan), on January 23, 1939, in Detroit). On September 5, 1934, Charlotte Cron, claiming she had never been married, married Leo (Joseph Leopold) Caron[313] (January 1, 1901, Baie-des-Sables (Sandy Bay), Québec, Canada – April 29, 1976), in Detroit. On April 5-6, 1940, "Charlott Caron, age 49, born in Pennsylvania, and a widow," was living with Frank Martin on Hughes Street, Hazel Park, Royal Oak Township, Oakland County, Michigan, and was identified as his "sister-in-law," which she was as her sister Alice was married to his brother Amos Alexander Martin. Also in the home were her daughter Hazel Gukin McClenyan/McClenahan and her husband Louis/Lewis McClenyan/McClenahan. However, her husband Leo Caron was not dead. I have been unable to locate a death or burial record for Charlotte (Lottie) Elma Cron Gukin Caron Martin.[314]

• Edward George Martin (DNA) (October 12, 1889, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario - <September 15, 1951, Denver, Denver County, Colorado). Edward G. Martin was a stenographer, railroad clerk, wholesale meat manager, cattle stockman, and plant director for Armour & Company (one of the five leading firms in the meat packing industry). Edward George Martin was married twice.[315]

M#1. Evelyn Mary (Marie) Long (January 18, 1892, Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario, Canada – January 7, 1937, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan) of Point Edward, Lambton County, daughter of John Thomas Long (July 4, 1860, England – December 25, 1902,[316] London, Middlesex County, Ontario; emigrated to Canada in 1865) and Mary Monaghan (May 27, 1886, Sarnia Township, Lambton County, Ontario; married John Thomas Long on October 27, 1885, in Sarnia),[317] on June 30, 1909, in Sarnia General Hospital, where son Edward Franklin Martin was born four days earlier. Margaret Catherine Martin and her husband John Savage were witnesses. On December 5, 1909, Edward George Martin entered the United States at Port Huron with a destination of Battle Creek, Michigan. He stated he was single, despite his marriage five months earlier. By April 1910, Edward

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

and Evelyn Martin were living in Battle Creek, Michigan, and made no mention of their dead son in the census (i.e. 1 child, 0 alive). On March 3, 1919, Edward G. Martin and Evelyn M. Long Martin were divorced in Calhoun County, Michigan. Edward George Martin and Evelyn Mary Long had three children. In 1920, Evelyn Martin and daughter Margaret Martin (7) are boarders in the Smart home, Battle Creek, Michigan. If there were two "alive" children at the time of the 1919 divorce, the 1920 census should have revealed him/her. In 1930, Margaret Martin (17) was living with step-father Sheldon Whitbeck and her mother Evelyn Long Martin Whitbeck, in Pennfield, Calhoun County. On January 7, 1922, Evelyn Long Martin married Joseph Grandchamp[318] (December 10, 1892/93, Rapid River, Masonville Township, Delta County, Michigan – March 6, 1976, New Mexico), son of George Grandchamp (1855, Canada – 1899, Michigan) and Mary LaPine (1859, Canada – 1922, Michigan), in Lansing, Ingham County, Michigan. On November 21, 1924, Evelyn Long Grandchamp married Sheldon Laverne Whitbeck, son of George S. Whitbeck and Agnes Van Nocker (January 14, 1903, Convis Township, Calhoun County, Michigan – May 26, 1959, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan; 1938 m Ruby Johnson), in Battle Creek.[319]

M#2. Edward George Martin was married to Lorna F. Harvey (November 1897, Rich Township, Anderson County, Kansas - >1948), daughter of Harry L. Harvey (July 1871, Kansas - 1949, Denver, Denver County, Colorado) and Lottie May Riggs (May 7, 1872, Illinois – August 2, 1954, Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California), as of January 9, 1920. They lived in Denver, Colorado, where they continued to live until Edward George Martin's death around 1948-1951. Interestingly, the only record of their marriage is dated June 9, 1941, in Carson City, Nevada; which would seem to indicate they lived as "common law" husband and wife during the 1920s and 1930s.[320]

• Amos Alexander (Alexander Amos) Martin (DNA) (July 29, 1892, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario - May 11, 1943, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; bur Oakview Cemetery, Royal Oak, Michigan) worked as an apprentice machinist, salesman, cabinet maker, inspector and electrician. Amos Alexander Martin allegedly entered the United States in 1896, with his parents. Between from October 1909 and September 1912, he was traveling between Sarnia, Ontario, where his parents lived, and Battle Creek, Michigan, where his brother Edward G. Martin lived. In 1942, Amos Alexander Martin was living on Eliot Street, Detroit, and he used brother Frank Martin of Hazel Park as the person who would always know his address. Amos was married two times.[321]

M#1. Mary Alice Bowler (2nd Quarter 1896, Ashton Under Lyne, Lancashire, England – September 10, 1944, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois; emigrated to Boston, Massachusetts, USA, in July 1903; lived in Fall River, Massachusetts; emigrated to Canada around 1907; bur Evergreen Park Cemetery), daughter of Thomas Bowler (died 1896-1901, Ashton Under Lyne, Lancashire, England) and Margaret Doyle (~1859, England – 4th Quarter 1902, Ashton Under Lyne, Lancashire, England), whom he married on December 29, 1912, in Port Huron. By December 27, 1912, as husband and wife, they had a home on Bancroft Street, in Port Huron, even though they were not married until two days later. In 1918, Alexander Amos Martin was living on Woodward Avenue in Detroit, but Mary Alice Bowler Martin was living on Cromwell Street, Sarnia, Ontario. As of January 1, 1920, they were living on Rosedale Court in Detroit, but their given names were recorded as "Joseph," age 27, and "Margaret," age 23, with children Joseph (6, Michigan), Violet (4, Canada), Helen (3,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Canada), and William (2/12, Michigan). Why their names were changed for this census is unknown, but the other information matches the family. In 1934, "Alex Martin," son of Sylvester Martin and Mary McCall, married Alice Crone, and on the license claimed it was his first marriage. I could not locate any record of a divorce for Amos Martin and Mary Bowler. In 1940, Amos Martin (49), wife Mary (44, born in New Jersey, which is incorrect), and daughter Hilda (by Alice Cron), were living on Jefferson Avenue, Detroit, in the "Providence Home for Poor," which was city owned property used for temporary rental relief, and Amos Martin was a laborer. Alice Crone Martin is listed as Amos' wife at the time of his death in 1943, and she was the informant for his death record. However, Mary Alice Bowler Martin's 1944 death record listed Amos Martin as her spouse. Mary Alice Bowler Martin's obituary states she was the "wife of the late Amos Martin," which along with both death records and 1940 census confirm they were never divorced, even though Amos was clearly married Alice Crone in 1934; and therefore it appears he had two families. Amos Alexander and Mary Alice Bowler Martin had four children, born on both sides of the international border.[322]

M#2. Amos Alexander Martin married Alice Cron (b April 1888, Greentown Township, Pike County, Pennsylvania), daughter of Simon Cron and Phoebe Osmer/Hosmer, and sister of Charlotte (Lottie) Elma Cron/Crone (who married Amos' brother Frank Elijah Martin in 1941), on March 6, 1934, in Detroit, without (and apparently never) divorcing Mary Alice Bowler Martin. Alice Cron was divorced from her first husband, Ernest Cron (b~1888, Pennsylvania), who was not related, whom she had married in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, on January 12, 1918. In 1920, Alice and "Elmer" Crone were living in the same apartment building, in adjoining apartments, as her sister Lottie Cron and her husband Stephan Gukin. Alice Crone Martin is listed as Amos Martin's wife at the time of his death, and she was the informant for his 1943 death certificate. Their daughter Hilda May Martin's 1943 marriage record has her address as 4314 Trumbull, Detroit, which was the same address for Amos and Alice Cron Martin on his death certificate. [323]

• Lucy Ann/Anna Martin (DNA) (December 26, 1894, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – March 29, 1971, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario) married John (Jack) Henry Warwick McLellan (April 23, 1889, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – August 18, 1984, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario), son of William McLellan (October 7/17, 1853, England – July 10, 1935, Petrolia, Lambton County, Ontario; emigrated to Canada in 1870) and Frances Henry (June 9, 1853, Scotland – December 30, 1915, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario; emigrated to Canada in 1872; daughter of John Henry and Francis Warwick), in her parent's home at 227 Front Street, Sarnia, on October 6, 1915. In October 1918, the couple and their daughter, Catherine Marguerite McLellan, emigrated to the United States through Port Huron, to join her father at 95 Charlotte Street, Detroit, Michigan, with the intention of remaining in the United States. Less than three years later, the family was back in Sarnia, Ontario, where they lived the rest of their lives. On November 1, 1949, Anna L. McLellan returned to the US through Port Huron to visit her brother Frank E. Martin in Hazel Park. Anna L. Martin and Jack McLellan had two daughters. All of the McLellan's are buried in Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, whose records include the dates of death and burial locations.[324]

• Sylvester McCall Martin (November 20, 1896, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – November 22, 1896, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario).[325]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Ch. 5: ELIJAH MARTIN (~1804 - ~1864) FAMILY

James Elijah Martin lived with his mother, his sister Alwilda Martin, and his niece Elizabeth Adams (daughter of Clarisa Martin and Jackson W. Adams), in Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario, in 1881. They were members of the Methodist Church of Canada. On September 27, 1887, James Elizah Martin married Elizabeth Kelly (February 9, 1866, Mullaghglass District, Armagh, Ireland - October 15, 1934, Windsor, Essex County, Ontario), daughter of Hamilton Kelly Sr. (May 6, 1835, Ireland – June 15, 1910, Minto, Manitoba, Canada) and Mary Anderson (May 12, 1837, Ireland – December 24, 1923, Minto, Manitoba), in the Anglican Church, Downie Township, Perth County, Ontario, which is located about five miles northeast of St. Marys Village, and the home of her parents. James Elijah Martin was employed as a blacksmith's helper (1881), riveter (1887), bridge builder (1888), boilermaker (1891), fitter (1896), and foreman for the Canadian National Railroad (1929). The James Elijah Martin family, plus his mother Elizabeth Martin, were living in Point Edward as of 1891, but moved to Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, in 1900: first at 203 Sandwich; and then 631 Arthur St. James Elijah Martin died of pneumonia in Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, at the age of 69, and was buried in Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, with his wife and children. Elizabeth Kelly Martin died at the age of 68, in Windsor, Ontario. James Elijah and Elizabeth Kelly Martin had six children.[326]

- James Hamilton Martin (July 9, 1888, Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario – July 13, 1900, Windsor, Essex County, Ontario). James Hamilton died from epilepsy, and was buried in Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Ontario.[327]

- Edith Maud Martin (November 22, 1890, Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario - >1942) lived with her parents until she emigrated to Michigan around 1908-10, where she married John (Jack) Benjamin Peterson (b August 15, 1888, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), son of John Burnett Peterson (April 24, 1857, County Cork, Ireland – May 11, 1911, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; emigrated to US in 1880) and Anna Maria Sedley (February 18, 1868, Windsor, Essex County, Ontario – May 11, 1923, Highland Park, Wayne County, Michigan; emigrated to US in 1885; married John Burnet Paterson on March 18, 1885, in Walkerville, Essex County, Ontario), on December 26, 1910, in Windsor, Ontario. The Petersons lived in Detroit in 1920, where John Peterson was an inspector in the auto industry, and as of 1930, lived in Buffalo, New York, where John Peterson was a foreman at an auto plant. Edith Maud Martin Peterson was a naturalized US citizen. Edith Maud Martin Peterson was alive and living at 256 Linden Avenue, Buffalo, New York, as of October 16, 1934, when she was the informant for her mother's death certificate and was listed by her son John James Peterson as the contact person in his 1942 draft registration. John B. Peterson and Edith Maud Martin were still living in Buffalo, New York, as of April 1, 1950. They had two children.[328]

- Edith May Martin (October 22, 1892, Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario – January 10, 1893, Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario). Edith May died at the age of 3 months from inflammation of her bowels. Her birth and death were registered on the same day. No parents are listed in the death record, which was common for child births, and this child was Methodist. Edith May was also buried in Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia.[329]

- William Russell Martin (August 28, 1895, Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario – April 4, 1926, Windsor, Essex County, Ontario) never married and lived with his parents his entire life, first in Point Edward, Lambton County, and then in Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, where he worked as an "express officer," a clerk, and an oiler on a car ferry. He is buried in the family plot in Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia.[330]

• Mary Elizabeth Martin (January 13, 1896, Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario – May 30, 1932, Windsor, Essex County, Ontario), of Windsor, Ontario, married Leon T. Miller (June 1888, Downingtown, Chester County, Pennsylvania - >September 4, 1944, California), of Downingtown, Pennsylvania, son of Thomas Vance Miller (April 3, 1863, Downingtown, Chester County, Pennsylvania – September 3, 1944, Downingtown, Chester County, Pennsylvania) and Mary Eva Walton (November 10, 1866, Chester County, Pennsylvania – January 7, 1929, Downingtown, Chester County, Pennsylvania), on November 7, 1917, in Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan. They divorced on May 22, 1923, in Michigan, and had one child. Mary moved back to her parent's home in Windsor, and worked as a telephone operator at the Fort Shelby Hotel, in Detroit. She was living with her mother at 631 Chatham Street, Windsor, at the time of her death, and is buried in the family plot in Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia.[331]

• Wallace Martin (March 1, 1905, Windsor, Essex County, Ontario – March 6, 1905, Windsor, Essex County, Ontario) died at the age of six days of hydrocephalus.[332] Wallace Martin is also buried in Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia (Section F, Plot 105, Lot N½).[333]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

[221] *Elijah Martin* was clearly born in Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, Province of Québec, most probably between 1804-05, before his brother Alvah Martin (b March 13, 1806, Lower Canada), and before *John and Anna Gibbs Martin* settled in Whitby Township. He is assigned as a child of John Martin through the process of elimination. In the 1871 Canada Census, *Elijah Martin's* widow, *Elizabeth Peers/Spears Martin* stated the paternal origin of her eight children was "French," i.e. French Canada. *Elijah Martin* is clearly my great-great-grandfather based upon *Ancestry*® DNA connections (matches) with descendants of his children, especially Edward Martin, whose baptism record clearly identifies his parents (which matches their marriage record).

Elijah Martin was not a son of Aaron Martin Sr., which had been my operating hypothesis for several years. *Elijah Martin* was clearly born in Lower Canada between 1804-07, probably in the earlier part of the timeframe. There is only one source for a child of Aaron Martin being born in Lower Canada, i.e. Sanford Martin in the *1851 Canada Census*, which he contradicted in the *1861 Canada Census*. Sanford Martin's obituaries, and every census for his children, reported the birthplace of Sanford Martin as the United States. *John and Anna Gibbs Martin* were clearly in Sutton Township, Bedford County, Lower Canada, until 1806-07. If the *1861 Canada Census and Sandford Martin's Obituaries* are correct, Aaron Martin Sr.'s family was in the United States from 1799 until 1815, and *Elijah Martin* could not have been their son. *1828-29 Militia Rolls* (1804)*; 1851* (1809) *and 1861* (1805) *Canada Census; 1863 and 1869 Huron County Sutherland's Directory; 1871 Canada Census; 1871 Lovell's Canadian Dominion Directory; Whitby Land Records; and 1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories*.

[222] *1828-29 Militia Roll; and 1851 and 1861 Canada Census*, where his age at his next birthday was listed as 43 (=1809) and 56 (=1805), respectively. The *1851 Canada Census* could not be correct if *Elijah* was born in Lower Canada. *Elijah's* brother Alvah was born in March 1806, and Alvah was 22 years of age in the *1828-29 Militia Roll*; and *Elijah Martin* was listed as 24 years old.

I could not locate any information or record for the alleged middle name of "Sylvester."

Even though his family in the *1871 Canada Census* listed his origin as "French," it probably has more to do with his birth in Lower Canada, than any French lineage. His children in the *1881, 1891 and 1901 Canada Census*, listed his origin as Irish or Scottish. The Lower Canada origin is from *Elijah Martin's and/or Elizabeth Martin's* statements to *1851 and 1861 Canada Census* enumerators, and directly contradict subsequent records of his children's statements *Elijah Martin's* birthplace was somewhere other than Lower Canada.

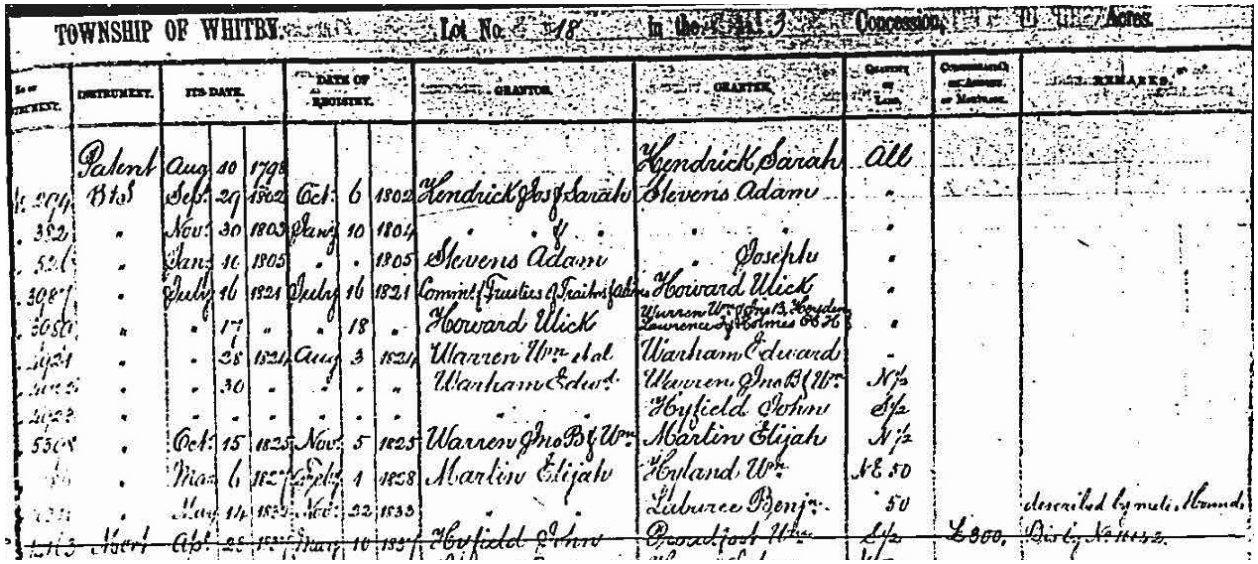
Three other "Elijah Martins" have emerged as living in western Canada West (Ontario) at the same time as "our" *Elijah Martin* and his family. They are frequently confused and/or combined with "our" *Elijah Martin*, for reasons which have no basis:

1. In the 1860s, another Elijah Martin, born in Pennsylvania in 1822, was living in Huron County, Ontario, where he settled in 1843, and died in Goderich, on March 6, 1892 (at least 21 years after *Elizabeth Martin* was a widow). His wife's given name was Sarah/Sally (not Elizabeth or Samantha) (b~1825, England). In 1851 and 1861, he was a farmer in Colborne Township and then a Deputy Reeve in Goderich. They had five children (who do not match any of the known children of *Elijah Martin*): John (1845); Emily (1848); Sally (1851); Henry (1855); and William (1860) Martin. *Canada Digital Atlas; 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; and 1892 Huron County Ontario Death Record.*

2. An "Abijah Martin" appears in the *1842 Upper Canada Census* for Caradoc Township, Middlesex County, Canada West, which is about 25 miles west of London. However, this Abijah Martin was born about 1811 in Peacham, Caledonia, Vermont, United States; married his wife Emily (not Elizabeth or Samantha) Harris (b~1815, Sarnia, Canada) in 1833 in Sarnia; and had nine children (which do not match the known children of our *Elijah Martin*): Elizabeth (1835); Elijah E. (1837); Nancy (1839); Uriah (1843); Naomi (1845); James (1847); Mary Elizabeth (1852); Alexander (1853); and George (1854) Martin. Abijah Martin died in Minnesota on November 25, 1870. *1851 and 1861 Canada Census; Middlesex County, Ontario, Marriage Record for son Elijah E. Martin; and Find-a-Grave* (headstone).

3. In 1858, a Rebecca Martin (b~1839) married Cornelius Abbey in Hullett Township, Huron County, which is located about ten miles south of Bluevale, Turnberry Township, Huron County, where "our" *Elijah Martin* was living at the time. She identified her parents as Elisha and Samantha Martin. Because some researchers have identified Elijah Martin's wife as "Elizabeth Samantha," for reasons I have been unable to verify, I attempted to determine if it was possible Rebecca may have been a child of *Elijah Martin and Elizabeth Peers*, as no census record exists which has a child named Rebecca attributed to them. The only Rebecca Martin with a father of Elisha Martin I found was living in Earnestown, Addington County, Canada West, in 1852. Earnestown is about ten miles west of Kingston. Elisha's wife was "Thankful" Martin, not Samantha or Elizabeth, and was ages 52 (b1799) and 61 (b1800) respectively, born in Canada West. Their children (which do not match the known children of our *Elijah Martin*), all of whom were born in Canada West, were: Phebe (~1835); Rebecca (b~1837); and a married son John (b~1828) Martin. By 1861, both daughters had left home, and the family was living in Portland, Frontenac County, Canada West. *1851 and 1861 Canada Census*.

[223] *1822 Whitby Census; and Whitby Land Records*.
[224] *Whitby Land Records*.


TOWNSHIP OF WHITBY. Lot No. 18 In the 1 Concession. 0 Acres.

No. of Instrument.	Instrument.	Its Date.			Date of Registry.			Grantor.	Grantee.	Quantity of Land.	Consideration or Amount of Mortgage.	Remarks.
	Patent	Aug.	10	1798					Hendrick Sarah	All		
204	Bts	Sept.	29	1802	Oct.	6	1802	Hendrick Jos. & Sarah	Stevens Adam	"		
352	"	Nov.	30	1803	Jan.	10	1804	" "	" Joseph	"		
526	"	Jan.	10	1805	"	"	1805	Stevens Adam	" Joseph	"		
3981	"	July	16	1821	July	16	1821	Commit. Justices & Trait's Jail	Howard Ulick	"		
5050	"	"	17	"	"	18	"	Howard Ulick	Warren Wm. & Jno. B. Howard Lawrence & James Gibbs	"		
4921	"	"	28	1821	Aug.	3	1821	Warren Wm. & al.	Wanham Edward	"		
4925	"	"	30	"	"	"	"	Wanham Edward	Warren Jno. B. & Wm.	N½		
4923	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	" "	Hossfield John	S½		
5506	"	Oct.	15	1825	Nov.	5	1825	Warren Jno. B. & Wm.	Martin Elijah	N½		
[illegible]	"	Mar.	6	1827	Feb.	1	1828	Martin Elijah	Hyland Wm.	NE 50		
[illegible]	"	May	14	1833	Nov.	22	1833	" "	Lubaree Benj.	50		described by mets. Bounds
[illegible]	Mort.	Apl.	25	1837	Mar.	10	1837	Hossfield John	Broadfoot Wm.	S½	£900.	Discharged

[225] *1822 Whitby Census; and Whitby Township Papers and Abstracts of the Deeds, Ontario Archives*, reviewed by Eleanor Todd for C2/L20, have Benjamin Varnum relinquishing any rights and interest in the property in 1828, and Erasmus Howard relinquishing his claim to *Elijah Martin* in 1833. These documents are the predecessor to the *Whitby Land Records*. *Eleanor Todd email November 5, 2019*.

Elijah Martin may have assumed part of the lease his mother obtained in 1811, and lived on C2/L20, but a further review of the *Ontario Archives* will be necessary. On September 21, 1844, Joseph Fox received a Crown Patent for the west one-half of the lot. In 1846, a "Robert Spears" was living on C2/L20, with an Edward Hanson. On April 22, 1857, John B. Warren received a Crown Patent for the east one-half of the lot. *1846 Whitby Directory; and Whitby Land Records.*

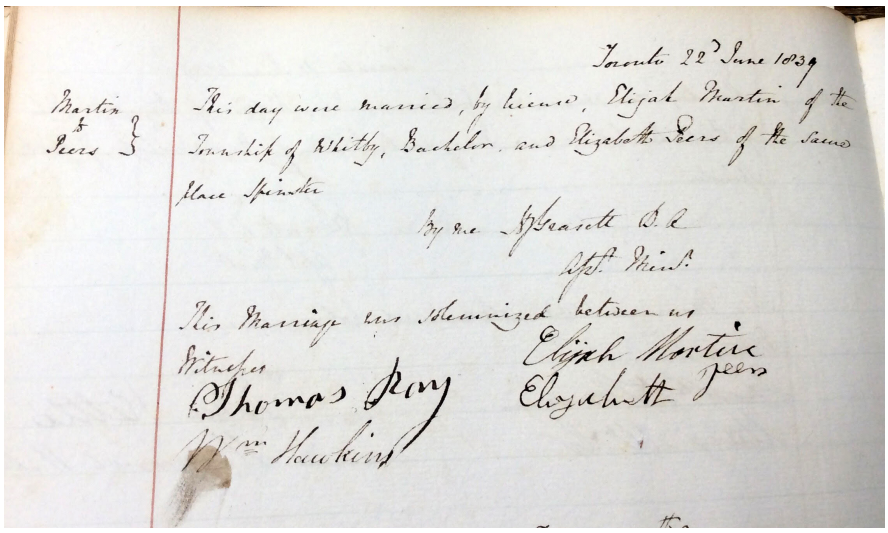
	Lot 21	Lot 20	Lot 19	Lot 18	Lot 17
III		**1823-1830** **Aaron Martin or** **Aaron Martin 2nd**	**1823 Wm. Marsh Jr.** **1824 William** **Cryderman Jr.**	**1825-1832** ***Elijah Martin***	
II	**1809 Benjamin Varnum Jr.** **1820-1823** **Aaron Martin 2nd** **~1834** **Richard Martin**	**1809 *John Martin* Petition** **1811 Widow *Anna Gibbs Martin* Lease** **1833 *Elijah Martin***	**1837 Aaron Martin** **1841 Alvah Martin**		**1829-1832** **Aaron Martin** **1837 Richard &** **Nicholas Demaray,**
I		**~1807 *John & Anna Gibbs Martin*** **1812 *Anna Gibbs Martin*** **1821 & 1824 Thomas Martin** **1826 Jeremiah Martin**			**1824-1831** **Sanford Martin**

Whitby Township locations of Elijah Martin

[226] *1828-29 Militia Roll*.
[227] *1839 St. James Cathedral, Toronto, Marriage Record; and 1842 St. John's Whitby Baptism Record* (son Edward).
[228] *Elizabeth Peers/Speers* was born in England, as were both of her parents. *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census*.

"Spinster" refers to an unmarried woman. It also could indicate a woman who was unlikely to ever marry, which doesn't appear to be the case with *Elizabeth*. Spinster did not include women who had been widowed or divorced, as they were listed as such in the records.

The original marriage entry in the *St. James Cathedral Archives* provided by Nancy Mallett, Archivist:


Toronto 22d June 1839

Martin & Peers

This day were married, by licence, Elijah Martin of the Township of Whitby, Bachelor, and Elizabeth Peers of the same place Spinster

by me Hyde Scarlett D.C.
Offt. Minr.

This Marriage was Solemnized between us
Elijah Martin
Elizabeth Peers

Witnesses
Thomas Peers
Wm. Hawkins

In *Marriages at St. James Cathedral, Toronto Aug. 1836 – 1841, Landmarks of Toronto, A Collection of Historical Sketches of the Old Town of York From 1792 Until 1833 and of Toronto From 1834 to 1898*, Volume 3, Page 466, by John Ross Robertson (1898):

> "Martin to Peers. Toronto 22nd June 1839. This day were married, by license, Elijah Martin, of the township of Whitby, bachelor, and Elizabeth Peers, of the same place, spinster, by me. H.J. Grasset, Asst. Minister. This marriage was solemnized between us, Elijah Martin, Elizabeth Speers. Witnesses, Thomas Ray, William Hawkins."

St. James Church burned down in January 1839, but was rebuilt and reopened in December 1839, as the Cathedral Church of St. James. The *Martin* marriage in Toronto, with the given names of *Elijah and Elizabeth*, with residences in Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, is consistent with our ancestors; as none of the other Elijah Martin's wives were named Elizabeth. The marriage occurred in the Church of England, probably because *Elizabeth Peers* was an Anglican, given her English roots. *Elijah Martin and Elizabeth Peers/Speers* could have been married by any minister of any faith, because they did not live within 18 miles of a minister of the Church of England. They chose instead to travel about 35 miles to Toronto to be married in the Church of England. *1831 Home District Marriage Records*, Page 7. St. John's Anglican Church of Whitby was not established until 1841. Later, *Elizabeth Peers/Speers Martin's* religion was variously Methodist (1851), Episcopal (1861), Episcopal Methodist (1881), and Church of England (1891). I could not locate any information on the witnesses, Thomas Ray and William Hawkins.

Elizabeth Peers/Speers was a "spinster" in the *1839 St. James Cathedral Marriage Record*, which should confirm her maiden name. Her year of birth was probably close to 1811: *1851* (32=1820)*; 1861* (43=1818)*; 1871* (60=1810-11)*; 1881* (67=1813-14)*; and 1891* (78=1812-13) *Canada Census*; and 1893 Lambton County Death Record* of her July 19, 1893, death in Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario, at age 82. Her death record has her born in London, England, as does daughter Clarisa Martin's *1928 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Certificate*, and son George Washington Martin's *1937 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

Although *Elizabeth's* maiden name is not known with absolute certainty, the use of the term spinster to describe her marital status, substantially favors *Peers/Speers*. Therefore, I am puzzled by and have no explanation for her children's reports of "Giles" and "Hunter" as their mother's maiden surname:

Maiden or Surname	Source
Peers	*1839 St. James Cathedral Marriage Record*
Pears	*1917 William Wallace Martin Death Certificate*
Speers	*1839 St. James Cathedral Marriage Record*
Spears	*1876 Edward Martin Marriage Record*
Giles	*1876 William Wallace Martin Marriage Record*
Hunter	*1879 Clarisa Martin Marriage Record*
	1882 Mary Alwilda Martin Marriage Record
	1928 Clarisa Martin Death Certificate
	1929 James Elijah Martin Death Certificate
	1937 George Martin Death Certificate
	1937 Mary Alwilda Martin Death Certificate
	1940 Franklin Sylvester Martin Death Certificate

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Elizabeth Pears/Spears was born in London, England, so I attempted to locate birth and/or baptism records for the 1810-1816 timeframe in an effort to locate her and identify her parents. All churches are in London. Focus should probably be on Anglican churches* in light of her marriage in an Anglican church in Toronto.

Name	Birthdate	Baptism	Father	Mother	Church
Elizabeth Ann Spears	7/3/1810	4/1/1811	James	Hannah	St. Paul, Deptford*
Elizabeth Pearse	8/29/1810	9/9/1810	William	Elizabeth	Wesleyan Methodist
Elizabeth Pearce	7/3/1811	9/29/1811	William	Hannah	St. James, Piccadilly aka St. James Westminster*
Eliza Pears	1/28/1812	1/8/1813	Peter Charles	Elizabeth	St. Mary-St. Marylebone*
Sarah Elizabeth Spear	3/7/1814	9/3/1815	Adam	Sarah	St. Luke, Chelsea*
Elizabeth Hepburn Spears		12/11/1814	Archibald	Margaret	St. Clement, Danes, Westminster*
Elizabeth Keys Pearse	11/27/1814	11/2/1817	John	Mary Ann	St. Andrew, Holborn*
Elizabeth Giles	5/28/1812	7/5/1812	John	Elizabeth	St. Pancras, Old Church*
Elizabeth Ann Giles	10/27/1812	11/15/1812	Thomas	Keziah	St. Clement Danes, Westminster*
Eliza Giles	11/19/1813	12/24/1813	Joseph	Jane	St. Mary-St. Marylebone*
Mary Elizabeth Giles		½/1814	Joseph	Elizabeth	St. Clement, Danes, Westminster*
Elizabeth Giles	1/7/1815	8/13/1815	John	Mary	St. John, Wapping*
Elizabeth Giles		5/9/1815	Robert G.	Margaret	London, England
Elizabeth Giles	6/26/1815	10/16/1815	George	Jemima	Haberdashers Hall Ind'p't
Elizabeth Giles	11/4/1815	12/3/1815	Diedrick	Sarah	St. Leonards, Shoreditch*
Elizabeth Giles	4/18/1816	5/26/1816	Edward	Elizabeth	St. James, Westminster*
Eliza Hunter	12/16/1811	1/19/1812	William	Mary	Poultry Chapel, Independ.
Elizabeth Hunter	6/12/1812	2/7/1813	William	Grizzle	St. George in The East, Stepney*
Elizabeth Hunter	7/27/1812	9/26/1812	John	Elizabeth	St. Paul, Covent Garden, Westminster*
Elizabeth Hunter	Sept. 1814	9/11/1814	George	Eleanor	St. Paul, Shadwell*
Elizabeth Hunter	12/16/1815	5/25/1817	John	Elizabeth	St. Mary-St. Marylebone*

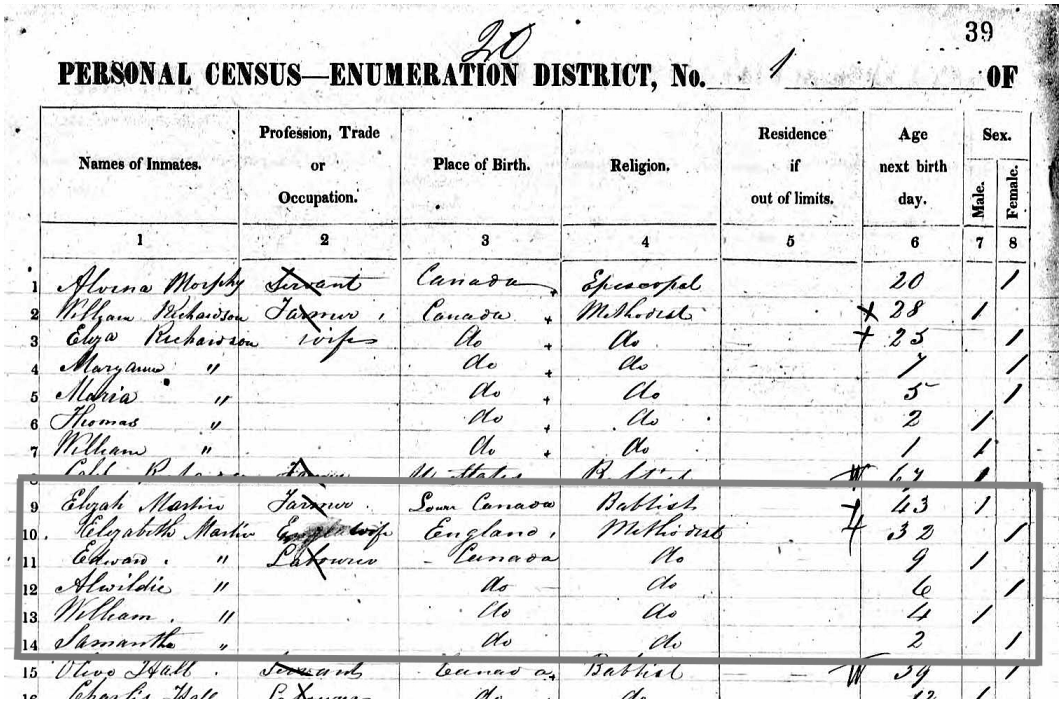
I have been unable to locate any ship manifest or immigration record for Canada or the United States which reflects when or where *Elizabeth Peers/Speers* arrived in North America.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

I also tried to correlate *Elizabeth Peers/Speers* with others of similar surnames in Whitby Township, but none were born in England, as they were Scottish. Nine Pears and eleven Spears were listed. Those in Whitby Township in the 1830s and 1840s were: Robert Spears (1788, Scotland - >1/14/1861, Canada West); Adam Spears (1814, Edinburgh, Scotland - 9/10/1884, York County, Ontario; 1837 m Euphemia Spears d/o Robert Spears in Whitby Township); and Adam Spears (1815, Scotland – 3/11/1895, Toronto, York County, Ontario; 1840 m Marria Sommerville, in Whitby Township), who appear to have arrived in New York together in May 1834, and may have been in Whitby Township by July 1834. Robert Spears served as a Justice of the Peace for Whitby Township. *Whitby Land Records* C3/L34 & 35; BF/L16; C1/L13, 15,16 & 17; C2/L29)*; May 13, 1834, Manifest; 1837, 1846 and 1850 Whitby Directories; 1837 and 1840 Home District Marriage Records; August 20, 1837, Letter from John Dunn to Adam Spears c/o Robert Spears C3/L34; 1851 Canada Census; and 1851 Canada Ag Census.*

[229] *1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census*. The spacing of the children in the censuses remains the same, except in 1871, when George is older than Elizabeth (Samantha), which contradicts the earlier census' order. The spacing also indicates the children were born about every two years, so all apparently survived. Birth and death records were not required until the *1867 Act of Dominion*. Even though ages in the three censuses are consistent, they appear to have understated the ages of the children. Only Edward had a contemporaneous baptism record, which provides a baseline for the birth of the next child, etc. Dates of birth provided in the *1900 US Census, and 1901 and 1911 Canada Census*, were more consistent with the 1839 marriage and Edward's January 1842 birth.

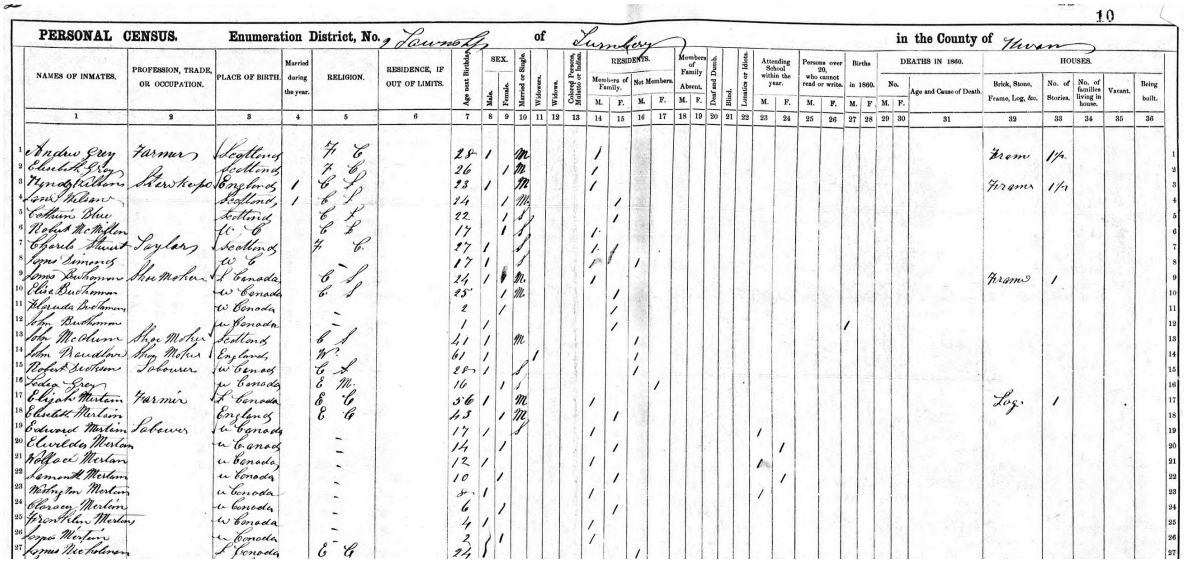
I could not locate any Wesleyan Methodist baptismal records for York, Perth or Huron Counties for any of the Martin children. *Wesleyan Methodist Baptism Register 1828-1890.*



PERSONAL CENSUS—ENUMERATION DISTRICT, No. 1 OF

	Names of Inmates.	Profession, Trade or Occupation.	Place of Birth.	Religion.	Residence if out of limits.	Age next birth day.	Sex. Male.	Sex. Female.
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
1	Alvina Morphy	Servant	Canada	Episcopal		20		/
2	William Richardson	Farmer	Canada	Methodist		28	/	
3	Eliza Richardson	wife	do	do		25		/
4	Maryann "		do	do		7		/
5	Maria "		do	do		5		/
6	Thomas "		do	do		2	/	
7	William "		do	do		1	/	
8	Caleb Palmer	Farmer	United States	Baptist		64	/	
9	Elijah Martin	Farmer	Lower Canada	Baptist		43	/	
10	Elizabeth Martin	wife	England	Methodist		32		/
11	Edward "	Labourer	Canada	do		9	/	
12	Alvildie "		do	do		6		/
13	William "		do	do		4	/	
14	Samantha "		do	do		2		/
15	Olive Hall	Servant	Canada	Baptist		39		/
16	Charles Hall	Labourer	do	do		12	/	

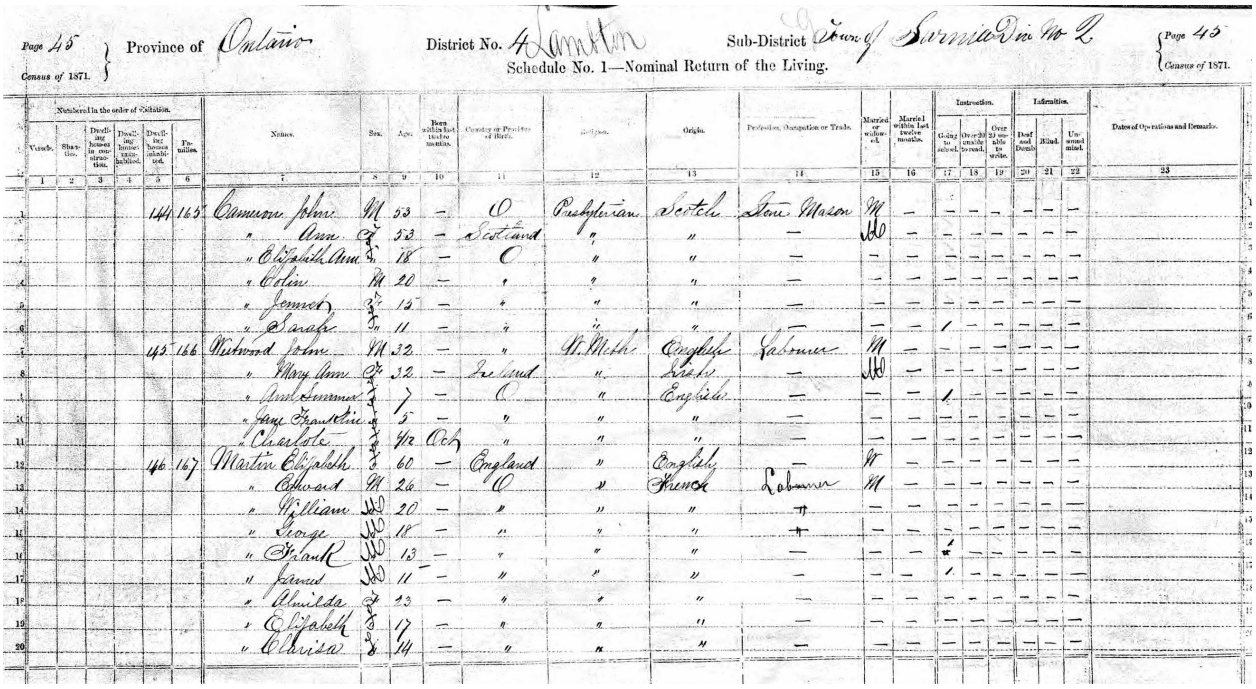
1851Canada Census (Blanshard Township, Perth County)



PERSONAL CENSUS. Enumeration District, No. 9 Township of Turnberry in the County of Huron

	NAMES OF INMATES.	PROFESSION, TRADE, OR OCCUPATION.	PLACE OF BIRTH.	Married during the year.	RELIGION.	RESIDENCE, IF OUT OF LIMITS.	Age next Birthday.	SEX. Male.	SEX. Female.	Married or Single.	Widowers.	Widows.	Colored Persons, Mulatto or Indian.	RESIDENTS. Members of Family. M.	RESIDENTS. Members of Family. F.	RESIDENTS. Not Members. M.	RESIDENTS. Not Members. F.	Members of Family Absent. M.	Members of Family Absent. F.	Deaf and Dumb.	Blind.	Lunatics or Idiots.	Attending School within the year. M.	Attending School within the year. F.	Persons over 20, who cannot read or write. M.	Persons over 20, who cannot read or write. F.	Births in 1860. M.	Births in 1860. F.	DEATHS IN 1860. No.	DEATHS IN 1860. Age and Cause of Death.	HOUSES. Brick, Stone, Frame, Log, &c.	HOUSES. No. of Stories.	HOUSES. No. of families living in house.	HOUSES. Vacant.	HOUSES. Being built.
1	Andrew Grey	Farmer	Scotland		H. C.		28	1		M.				1																	From	1½			
2	Elizabeth Grey		Scotland		H. C.		26		1	M.				1																					
3	Hyndman Wilson	Shoemaker	England	1	C. E.		33	1		M.				1																	Frame	1½			
4	Jane McLean		Scotland	1	C. E.		24		1	M.					1																				
5	Catharine Blue		Scotland		C. E.		22		1	S.					1																				
6	Robert McMillan		U. C.		C. E.		17	1		S.				1																				
7	Gerrit Hurst	Sawyer	Scotland		H. C.		27	1		S.				1	1																			
8	Agnes Simmons		U. C.		C. E.		17	1		S.						1																		
9	Anna Buchanan	Shoemaker	L. C.		C. E.		24	1		M.				1																	Frame	1			
10	Eliza Buchanan		U. C.		C. E.		25		1	M.					1																				
11	Harriet Buchanan		U. C.				2		1						1																				
12	Ann Buchanan		U. C.				1	1							1												1								
13	John McClure	Shoemaker	Scotland		C. E.		41	1		M.						1																			
14	John Brouillon	Shoemaker	England		C. E.		61	1			1					1																			
15	Richard Southern	Labourer	U. C.		C. E.		28	1		S.						1																			
16	Lesley Gray		U. C.		C. E.		16		1	S.							1																		
17	Elijah Martin	Farmer	L. C.		C. E.		56	1		M.				1																	Log	1			
18	Elizabeth Martin		England		C. E.		53		1	M.					1																				
19	Edward Martin	Labourer	U. C.				17	1		S.				1									1												
20	Cleveland Martin		U. C.				14		1						1									1											
21	Wallace Martin		U. C.				12	1							1									1											
22	Lemuel Martin		U. C.				10		1						1										1										
23	Wellington Martin		U. C.				8	1							1									1											
24	Clarissa Martin		U. C.				6		1						1																				
25	Hiram Allen Martin		U. C.				4	1							1																				
26	Agnes Martin		U. C.				2		1						1																				
27	Agnes McNabb		L. C.		C. E.		24		1								1																		

1861 Canada Census (Turnberry Township, Huron County)



Page 45 Census of 1871. Province of Ontario. District No. 4 Lambton. Sub-District Town of Sarnia Div No 2. Page 45 Census of 1871.

Schedule No. 1—Nominal Return of the Living.

Numbered in the order of Visitation. Visits.	Stations.	Dwelling houses in construction.	Dwelling houses uninhabited.	Dwelling houses inhabited.	Families.	Names.	Sex.	Age.	Born within last twelve months.	Country or Province of Birth.	Religion.	Origin.	Profession, Occupation or Trade.	Married or widowed.	Married within last twelve months.	Instruction. Going to school.	Instruction. Over 20 unable to read.	Over 20 unable to write.	Infirmities. Deaf and Dumb.	Infirmities. Blind.	Infirmities. Unsound mind.	Dates of Operations and Remarks.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
				144	165	Cameron John	M	53	—	O	Presbyterian	Scotch	Stone Mason	M	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" Ann	F	53	—	Scotland	"	"	—	M	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" Elizabeth Ann	F	18	—	O	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" Colin	M	20	—	"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" James	M	15	—	"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" Sarah	F	11	—	"	"	"	—	—	—	/	—	—	—	—	—	
				145	166	Westwood John	M	32	—	"	C. Meth.	English	Labourer	M	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" Mary Ann	F	32	—	Ireland	"	Irish	—	M	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" Ann Lemmon	F	1	—	O	"	English	—	—	—	/	—	—	—	—	—	
						" Jane Frances	F	5	—	"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" Charlotte	F	4/12	Oct	"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
				146	167	Martin Elizabeth	F	60	—	England	"	English	—	W	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" Edward	M	26	—	O	"	French	Labourer	M	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" William	M	20	—	"	"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" George	M	18	—	"	"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" Frank	M	13	—	"	"	"	—	—	—	/	—	—	—	—	—	
						" James	M	11	—	"	"	"	—	—	—	/	—	—	—	—	—	
						" Almeda	F	23	—	"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" Elizabeth	F	17	—	"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
						" Clarissa	F	14	—	"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	

1871 Canada Census (Sarnia, Lambton County)

I have charted the reported dates of births of all of the *Elijah and Elizabeth Peers Martin* children below in an effort, in the absence of contemporaneous records, to establish as best as possible the date of birth for each child:

Years of Birth based upon Census Enumeration/Begin Dates; Marriage Records; and Death Records
(Years of Birth extrapolated from ages provided in records)

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Year of Census	1851	1861	1871	1880 US 1881 Can	1891 Canada	1900 US 1901 Can	1910 US 1911 Can	1920+ US 1921 Can	Other Records
Date of Census	**1/12/1852[A]**	**1/14/1861[A]**	**4/2/1871**	**6/1/1880 4/4/1881**	**4/6/1891**	**6/1/1900 3/31/1901**	**4/15/1910 6/1/1911**	**1/1/1920 6/1/1921**	**M=Marr. D=Death**
Edward 1/5/1842[B]	9 1843	17 1844	26 1844-45	33 1847-48	47 1843-44	56 1/10/1845	N/A		D (77) 7/4/1918 1841
Alwilda Mary Alwilda	6 1846	14 1847	23 1847-48	28 1852-53	42 1848-49	51 (US) 3/1849		71 (US) 1848-49	D 10/19/1937 92Y 9M 19D 12/26/1844
				M (35) 6/3/1882 1846-47					
William Wallace	4 1848	12 1849	20 1850-51	29 1851-52		54 (US) 3/1846	64 (US) 1846		D 3/29/1917 71Y 20D 3/9/1846
			M (25) 3/21/1876 1850-51						
Samantha/ Elizabeth	2 1850	10 1851	17 1853-54						D 4/16/1936 73Y 1M 4D 3/12/1863
				M (23) 10/28/1873 1849-50					
George Washington		8 1853	18 1852-53	28 1852-53	38 1852-53	47 (US) 4/1853	52 (US) 1857-58	65 (1920 US) 1854-55 78 (1930 US) 1851-52	D 7/12/1937 83Y 4M 4D 3/8/1854
			M (21) 10/7/1874 1852-53						
Clarisa		6 1855	14 1856-57	22 (US) 1857-58	25 (1884 MICH) 1858-59	41 (US) 1/1859	47 (US) 1862-63		D 3/17/1928 73Y 2M 17D 1/1/1855
			M (16) 6/10/1871 1854-55	M (22) 11/24/1879 1858-59					
Franklin Sylvester		4 1857	13 1857-58	24 1856-57	34 1856-57	43 11/20/1857	53 11/1857	63 (US) 1856-57 63 (Can) 1857-58	D 8/10/1940 81Y 8M 19D 11/22/1858
			M (21) 2/27/1878 1855-56						
James Elijah		2 1859	11 1859-60	21 1859-60	32 1858-59	41 10/29/1859	52 10/1858	62 1858-59	D 2/15/1929 69Y 3M 17D 10/29/1859
				M (27) 9/27/1887 1859-60					

[A] *1851 and 1861 Canada Census* asked for the age at the person's next birthday, which presumably except for those born in the first 12 days of 1852 and 14 days of 1861 would yield the year of birth by subtracting the age provided from 1852, and from 1861, respectively.

[B] Edward Martin is the only child with a birth or baptism record; for which his baptism record has both dates. His parents understated his age in the first three Canada censuses, which also led to the understatement of his sibling's ages.

[230] *Ancestry*® DNA matches with multiple descendants/known children of Edward Martin are significant as he is the only child with his parents identified in a birth/baptism record, which matches the names in their 1839 marriage record as well as their residence in Whitby Township, York County, Canada West, Province of Canada. In his *1899 Algoma County Marriage Record*, Edward lists his parents as "*Eli.*

Martin and Lizzie Spears," and stated he was born in Oshawa.

Canon Mary-Anne Nichols, Archivist, of the Anglican Church Archives, Toronto, Ontario, provided the following by email on September 7, 2018:

St. John's Whitby Baptism Record:
"Name – Edward
Parents – Elijah and Elizabeth Martin
Occupation – Labourer
Abode – Whitby
Date of Birth – 5 January 1842
Date of Baptism – 23 February 1842
Sponsors – Harriet Luke and Wm. Luke*
Officiating Minister – John Pentland"

*William Luke (1815, Cornwall, England – 1902, East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario) and Harriet Lewis (1823, England – 1900, East Whitby Township, Ontario County, Ontario), residents of Whitby Township (possibly C1/L15), were married on January 13, 1840, by Rev. R.H. Thornton, probably in Whitby Township. *1840 Home District Marriage Record*, Vol. 11, Pages 98-99.

Records consistently understate Edward Martin's age. The *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891 and 1901* (age 56, born on January 10, 1845) *Canada Census*, translate into a 1843-44 birth year. The November *1899 Assiginack Township, Algoma District, Ontario, Marriage Record* of his second marriage states he was 55 years old (=1844), born in Oshawa,* which was not incorporated until 1850, and was still a part of Whitby Township until 1858, and then became part of East Whitby Township. The marriage record used the current legal and geographic designation to identify his place of birth. His *1918 Spanish Mills, Algoma District, Ontario, Death Record* has him dying at age 77 on July 4, 1918 = 1841. The informant is Mrs. Michael Fitzgerald (i.e. Olive Martin) incorrectly stated he was born in Sarnia (which was a long way from Whitby Township), and his father's name was "Alphonse Martin" (and his mother unknown). This information is contrary to his *1899 Assiginack Township, Algoma District, Ontario, Marriage Record*, which identifies his parents as "Eli. Martin and Lizzie Spears.". His Hilly Grove Cemetery, Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, gravemarker had the correct date of death, but incorrectly states he was 73 years old.

<u>Edward Martin was never known as James Edward Martin or Edward William Martin; and his parents were not Henry Alphonse Martin and Jane Fennell</u>.

*Oshawa would be lots 1-17 of Whitby Township. I have not located any record of *Elijah Martin* owning or residing on any lot in the future East Whitby Township or the Town of Oshawa. In 1822, a colonization road, which followed the path of an old native trail known as the Nonquon Road, and became known as Simcoe Street, was constructed. This north-south road ran from the harbor to Lake Scugog, and intersected the Kingston Road and would become Oshawa's Four Corners. In 1836, Edward Skae relocated his general store to the southeast corner of this intersection. In 1840, the harbor was known as Port Sydenham, and provided a means of importing and exporting goods. In 1842, Skae applied for official post office status, and the name Oshawa was adopted. In 1846, the community had a population of about 1,000, and was surrounded by farms. There were three churches, a post office, tradesmen, a foundry, a grist mill, a brewery, a machine shop, and four cabinet makers. Oshawa was incorporated as a village in 1850. *1846 Gazetter; and History of Oshawa*.

[231] *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1882 Church of Our Lady of Mercy, Sarnia, Baptism Record; 1882 Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1900 and 1920 US Census; and 1937 Lambton County, Ontario, Death Certificate* (9M 19D 92Y = January 1, 1845).

[232] *1900* (March 1846) *and 1910* (1846) *US Census.* The March 9, 1846, date on his *1917 Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (*William W. Martin* 20D 71Y), which was provided by his son Joseph, and in his obituary, are consistent with the birth dates of his siblings Edward and Alwilda, and the 1839 marriage of his parents, but don't correlate with the ages his parents provided for the *1851, 1861 ("Wallace") and 1871 Canada Census*, which ranged between 1848 to 1851 over the three censuses. He also claimed an 1851 birth year in the *1881 Canada Census and 1876 Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario, Marriage Record*. The first time the 1846 date appears is in the *1900 US Census*. On son Joseph's *1879 Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record* his name was *William Wallace Martin*.

The family actually lived on C16/L11 of Blanshard Township, not in St. Mary's Village, which was very close to their home and probably provided a known landmark for subsequent statements of their birthplace. *1851 Canada Census; and 1851 Canada Ag Census* for Blanshard Township.

[233] *1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census.* "Samantha" was the fourth Martin child in the *1851 and 1861 Canada Census*, with an 1850 year of birth in 1851 (age 2 next birthday); and age 10 next birthday (=1851) at the time of the January 1861 census. "Elizabeth," age 17, was the 5th child in the *1871 Canada Census*, with an 1853-54 year of birth, was living with her mother and siblings, except Edward, in Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario. Her death certificate states she was born on March 2, 1863, in England; which is clearly contradicted by the *1851, 1861 and 1871 Canada Census*. *1936 Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

[234] *1937 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (4M 4D 83Y) has a March 8, 1854, date of birth, but the *1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census, and 1874 Moore Township, Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record* extrapolations are 1852 to 1853. The *1900 US Census* has April 1853, while the *1930 US Census* yields 1852. The *1861 Canada Census* and 1937 *Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate,* confirm "Washington," not "Wallace," was his middle name. The *1874 Moore Township, Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record*, and *1937 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate* have his place of birth as St. Mary's, Ontario, which probably occurred on the family farm in Blanshard Township. The birthplace of St. Mary's is informative because as of March 1, 1854, *Elijah Martin* had already settled on C1/Lots 39 and 40 of Turnberry Township, Huron County, according to his affidavit/testimony before the commission investigating fraudulent activities of Huron County's Land Agent. *Appendix to the Fifteenth Volume of the Journals of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada, From the 26th February to the 10th June, 1857, both days inclusive*, Session 1857, Vol. 15, Appendix No. 32 (1857). Therefore, if George Martin was born in St. Mary's/Blanshard Township, it had to have been in 1852 or 1853; so I cannot go along with the date in his death certificate.

[235] *1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1880, 1900, 1910 and 1920 US Census; 1871 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1879 Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1920 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1928 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (73Y 2M 17D)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Memphis Cemetery under Clara Kemp 1857-1928).

Clarisa Martin changed her given name to "Clara" beginning in 1871. She used "Clara" and "Carrie" throughout her life, and on occasion "Caroline:"

"Clara" was used in the *1871, 1913 and 1920 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Records; 1880 US Census; 1881 and 1892 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Records; and 1928 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

"Carrie" was used in the *1879 and 1882 Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Records; 1884 Michigan Census; 1888, 1889 and 1894 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Records; 1900 and 1910 US Census; and 1910 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Record*.

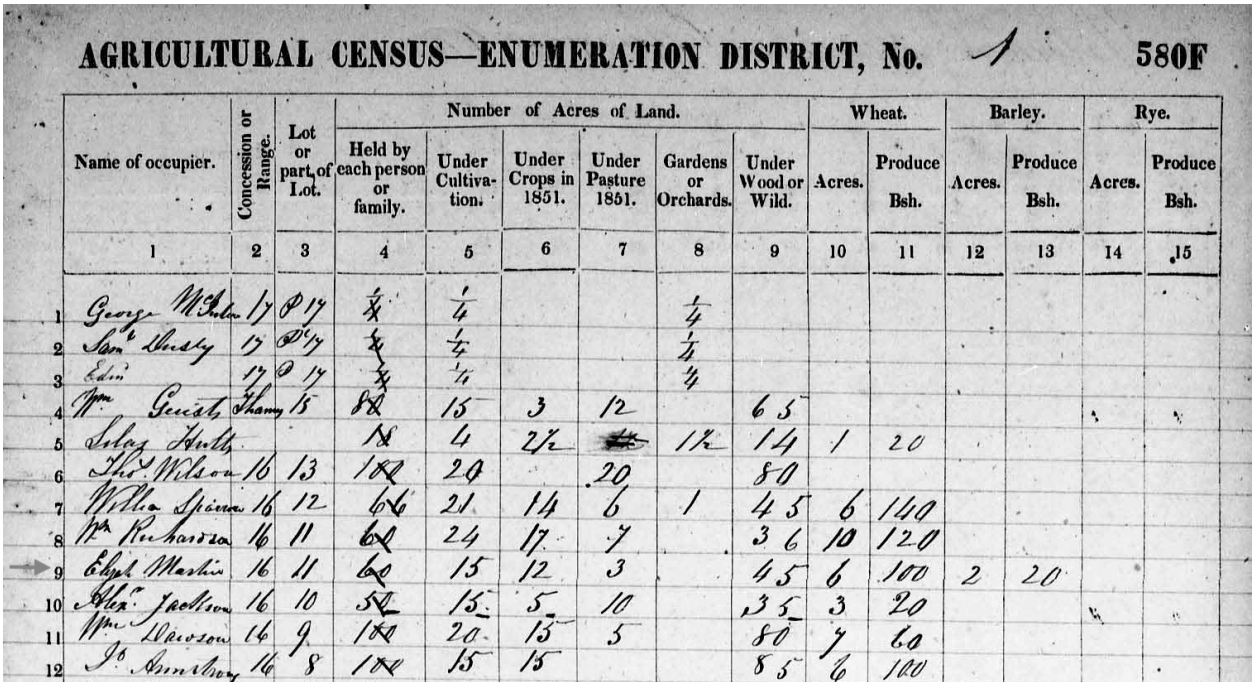
"Caroline" was used in the *1885 St. Clair County, Michigan, Birth and Death Records*.

[236] *1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1920 US Census; 1878 London, Middlesex County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1940 Lambton County, Ontario, Death Certificate; and Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Record.* Franklin's middle name of Sylvester is on his children's (Jane, Elijah and Edward) *Lambton County (Sarnia), Ontario, Birth Records*, and Franklin "S." Martin is on son Robert Wallace Martin's *1880 Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record*, and on son Sylvester McCall Martin's *1896 Lambton County (Sarnia), Ontario, Death Record*.

[237] *1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1887 St. Marys, Perth County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1929 Essex County Death Record; February 16, 1929, The Windsor Star Obituary; and Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Record and Gravemarker.* In 1901, James Elijah Martin claimed English ancestry, in 1911 changed to German, and in 1921 to Ireland.

Contrary to his death record, whose informant was Elizabeth Kelly Martin, James Elijah Martin was not born in Guelph, Ontario, which was over 50 miles southeast of Bluevale, Turnberry Township, Huron County. Other information in his death record is inaccurate: i.e. his father's birthplace as Pennsylvania; his mother's maiden name of "Hunter;" and possibly his year of birth. I don't know where Elizabeth Kelly Martin would have obtained her information, but what she provided was incorrect. I searched every James Martin I could locate in Ontario born between 1856-59, and none had a father Elijah, and two had mothers with the given name Elizabeth: one born in Scotland ~1831, who lived in Toronto; and one in England, but this James was hospitalized in Middlesex County in 1921, and died in Toronto in 1943. The *1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census* clearly indicate James Elijah Martin was the son of *Elizabeth Peers and Elijah Martin*.

[238] *Smith's Canadian Gazetteer of 1846; 1848 Huron District Census; and 1850 Census of the United Counties of Bruce, Huron and Perth; 1851 Canada Census; and 1851 Canada Agricultural Census.*



AGRICULTURAL CENSUS—ENUMERATION DISTRICT, No. 1 580F

	Name of occupier.	Concession or Range.	Lot or part of Lot.	Number of Acres of Land. Held by each person or family.	Under Cultivation.	Under Crops in 1851.	Under Pasture 1851.	Gardens or Orchards.	Under Wood or Wild.	Wheat. Acres.	Wheat. Produce Bsh.	Barley. Acres.	Barley. Produce Bsh.	Rye. Acres.	Rye. Produce Bsh.
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
1	George McFa	17	17	¼	¼			¼							
2	Sam[l] Busby	17	17	¼	¼			¼							
3	Edm	17	17	¼	¼			¼							
4	Wm Geisat	Shanty	15	80	15	3	12		65						
5	Solog Hutty			18	4	2½	[illegible]	1½	14	1	20				
6	Thos Wilson	16	13	100	20		20		80						
7	Willm Spinn	16	12	66	21	14	6	1	45	6	140				
8	Wm Richardson	16	11	60	24	17	7		36	10	120				
9	Elijah Martin	16	11	60	15	12	3		45	6	100	2	20		
10	Alex[r] Jackson	16	10	50	15	5	10		35	3	20				
11	Wm Dawson	16	9	100	20	15	5		80	7	60				
12	Jo Armstrong	16	8	100	15	15			85	6	100				

1851 Blanshard Township, Perth County, Canada West, Ag Census

Elijah Martin is not listed as the owner of any of the lots, which were originally patented to the Canada Company, on August 1, 1839, and were sold off by the Canada Company beginning in 1848 (Lot 7), but mostly in 1853-55. *Ontario Land Registry Access, Abstract/Parcel Register Book, Perth, Blanshard, Book 174* (Concession 16, Lots 7-11)*; and Canada Digital Atlas*.

St. Mary's Village was declared to have been the March 9, 1846, place of birth of *William Wallace Martin* by his son Joseph Martin, as the informant for his father's death certificate. *1917 Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate*. If he was born in 1846, then his sister Alwilda/Mary Alwilda was probably born in 1844-45.

1851 Canada Census. *Elizabeth Peers/Spear's* religion was variously Methodist (1851), Episcopal (1861), Methodist (1881), and Church of England (1891).

> "The largest religious group in Canada today is the United Church. It began as a group of smaller churches in the nineteenth century, principally the various Methodists. Many of us have Methodist ancestry because they were the only church in town.
>
> "Methodism grew out of the Church of England in the eighteenth century. John and Charles Wesley preached a new and simpler religion hoping to revive the state church. Their followers became so abundant they eventually formed a denomination of their own. At the beginning of the nineteenth century, renegade Methodist preachers began their own congregations if they had differing theological views with the main church.
>
> "Both Mainstream Methodism (called Wesleyanism) and the break-off groups came to Ontario in its early days. In the early census columns under "Religion" you will find entries which say merely "Methodist" but most will give you the name of the particular sect. There were Primitive Methodist, New Connexion Methodist, Episcopal Methodists, Bible Christians and the largest, the Wesleyans. These are often shortened in the census entries to their initials (P. Meth., N.C.

Meth., B.C.)

"Because Methodism had evangelism as its base, there was a tradition of Circuit riding missionaries throughout the province. Small churches were established even in remote villages. Tiny country churches sprang up at crossroads without any houses around them. They served the farming community in the vicinity.

"The farmers in a given area would be glad to have their own church nearby, however small it was. They might also find themselves in a disagreement with their neighbours or the local preacher on some theological point and begin a new congregation. The result was a proliferation of these little log cabin churches dotted on back concessions."

* * *

"Eventually all these various groups began to join together one again. By 1884 the smaller sects had come together with the Wesleyans to form the Methodist church.

"In 1907 the Congregationalists joined them. They were an independent group whose history went back to the dawn of Protestantism.

"In 1925 the majority of Presbyterian churches came together with the Methodists to form the United Church of Canada. The few Methodists Churches which stayed out of the union were known as Free Methodists.

"Because each Methodist congregation was independent and self-governing, they were responsible for their own records. This often meant that records were not kept in an orderly way or were lost. Fires at the church, manse or secretary's house damaged many more." *Methodist Church Records In Ontario*, by Ryan Taylor.

[239] John Clarke was appointed Agent for Huron County on November 25, 1846, and his agency was terminated on October 15, 1856. *Appendix to the Fifteenth Volume of the Journals of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada, From the 26th February to the 10th June, 1857, both days inclusive*, Session 1857, Vol. 15, Appendix No. 32 (1857); including Copies of any Reports made by Commissioners appointed to enquire into the conduct of the late John Clarke, as Agent for Public Lands in Huron, dated April 17, 1857 (*Commissioner's Report*).

[240] St. Andrews Presbyterian Church of Wingham was organized on June 12, 1862, under the Presbytery of Huron, and for several years held worship services in schools, barns and other convenient buildings. In 1866, the site for a church was purchased on a high bank overlooking the Maitland River, on which a frame church was built during the summer of 1866. The new church combined the congregations of Wingham, Bluevale (which was the oldest and largest), and Eadie.

There was also a Baptist church established in Wingham in 1863. I could not locate any information on the presence of a Methodist church in Bluevale or Wingham during this time.

[241] Instructive parts of the *Commissioner's Report*, concerning 76 lots, covering 7,600 acres, in Turnberry Township, are set out below:

"Our attention was first directed to the complaints emanating from the Townships in the County of Huron, and which were, up to the period of our appointment, with the local agency of John Clarke, Esquire, of Goderich."

* * *

"The conditions under which the lands within the Huron Agency were sold, were fully set forth by publication in the local newspapers, in printed Hand bills, and in the 'Canada (Official) Gazette' (*vide* 'Gazette' dated 'Québec, 27th July, 1854'). Those conditions were nine in number, and are as follows:

First. The price was fixed at ten shillings currency per acre, payable in ten equal annual instalments with interest. The first instalment to be paid on receiving authority to enter upon the land.

Second. Actual occupation to be immediate and continuous.

Third. The land to be cleared at the rate of two acres annually for each hundred acres during the first five years.

Fourth. A dwelling house at least sixteen by eighteen feet to be erected.

Fifth. The timber to be reserved until the land shall be paid for in full and patented, and to be subjected to any general timber duty thereafter.

Sixth. No License of occupation to be assignable without permission.

Seventh. The sale and License of occupation to become null and void, in case of neglect or violation of any of the conditions.

Eighth. The settler to be entitled to obtain a patent, upon complying with all the conditions.

Ninth. Not more than two hundred acres to be sold to any one person on these terms.

Under those conditions were offered for sale … 353 lots in the Township of Turnberry … The whole was publicly advertised for sale, at the agent's office, at Goderich, on and after the thirty-first day of August 1854."

* * *

"In the great majority of cases the complaints may be said to consist in the disregard by the agent, of the pre-emption rights of the actual settlers, and of the sale of the lands which they occupied to non-resident speculators. The truth of these complaints admits of no doubt. It was established in so many instances, and by such a variety of unquestioned evidence and circumstances, as to leave no room for doubt or hesitancy. … the entry … of the names of the parties, wholly unknown to the agent, and whose names were used merely to evade the ninth clause in the conditions of the sale … We have found upon reference to the sales, as marked upon the plan, in the agent's office, that the members of his own family were all permitted to speculate in these lands. … Is it any wonder then, that the resident settlers should complain of the adoption of such trickery and fraud, to defeat the patriotic and benevolent intentions of the Legislature and of the Government, to deprive them of the hard-earned fruits of their industry and toil."

* * *

"… we have every reason to believe that very nearly one-half of the whole lands were disposed of to non-resident speculators."

* * *

"In the course of the visit and inspection which, as commissioners, we made, we passed over large blocks of the finest and most fertile lands in Canada, yet remaining in their primeval state, the abode of the bear and beaver …"

* * *

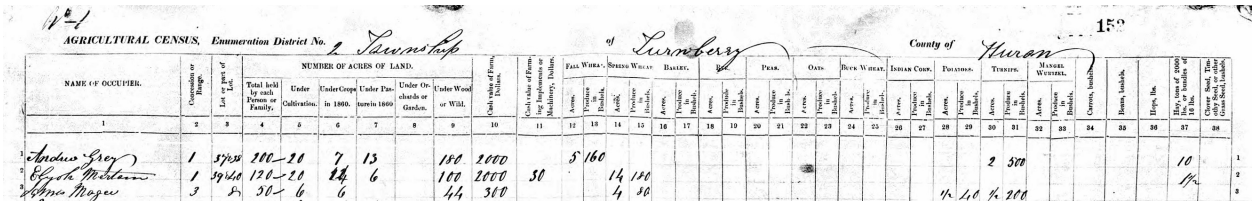
"Actual settlement had been made upon most of those lands prior to the sale in 1854, and even after the resident agent (Mr. Clarke) had most unjustly, and in violation of his instructions, refused to recognize the rights of the settlers, and had sold the lands they occupied to non-resident speculators, in whose names, or in the names of their nominees, they now stand. Many of the original settlers still continue in the occupation of them, have paid the taxes upon them, and possess them to this day."

* * *

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

"In many instances we found that the actual residents, attending the sale for the purpose of purchasing their lots, were informed by the agent, or by the clerks in his office (all of whom speculated in the lands to a large extent), that they must retire and bring with them satisfactory proof of their actual occupation of the lots claimed, and of the extent of improvements made upon them. The settlers were thus compelled either to return home, or to hunt up in some other and nearer place, parties acquainted with the particular locality, who would be willing to go before some Justice of the Peace or some Commissioner for taking affidavits, to testify on oath as to the residence and improvements. We need not say that no such demand was made by the agent or by his clerks from any one of the very numerous absentee speculators …"

[242] *Commissioner's Report*.
[243] I contacted the *Ontario Archives*, and they have no records of the Crown's decision re: *Elijah Martin*.
[244] *1861 Canada Census; 1861 Canada Agricultural Census; and 1879 Canada Digital Atlas*.



AGRICULTURAL CENSUS, Enumeration District No. 2 Township of Turnberry County of Huron

NAME OF OCCUPIER.	Concession or Range	Lot or part of Lot.	NUMBER OF ACRES OF LAND. Total held by each Person or Family.	Under Cultivation.	Under Crops in 1860.	Under Pasturein 1860	Under Orchards or Garden.	Under Wood or Wild.	Cash value of Farm	Cash value of Farming Implements or Machinery. Dollars.	Fall Wheat. Acres.	Fall Wheat. Produce in Bushels.	Spring Wheat. Acres.	Spring Wheat. Produce in Bushels.	Barley. Acres.	Barley. Produce in Bushels.	Rye. Acres.	Rye. Produce in Bushels.	Peas. Acres.	Peas. Produce in Bush.	Oats. Acres.	Oats. Produce in Bushels.	Buck Wheat. Acres.	Buck Wheat. Produce in Bush.	Indian Corn. Acres.	Indian Corn. Produce in Bushels.	Potatoes. Acres.	Potatoes. Produce in Bushels.	Turnips. Acres.	Turnips. Produce in Bushels.	Mangel Wurtzel. Acres.	Mangel Wurtzel. Produce in Bushels.	Carrots, Imbulbs.	Beans, Imbulbs.	Hops, lbs.	Hay, tons of 2000 lbs, or bundles of 300 lbs.	Clover, Seed, Timothy Seed, or other Grass Seed, Imbulbs.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38
1 Andrew Grey	1	S pt	100	20	7	13		180	2000						5	160													2	300						10	
2 Elijah Martin	1	S pt	120	20	14	6		100	2000	50					14	140																				14	
3 John Magee	3	S	50	6	6			44	360						4	50											½	40	½	200							

[245] *Ontario Land Registry Access, Abstract/Parcel Register Book, Huron, Turnberry, Book 1* (Concession 1, Lots 39-40)*; and 1879 Canada Digital Atlas*.

According to researcher Reginald Thompson of the Huron County Library, Turnbull Township celebrated the centennial of its organization in 1957.

The record ownership of the Martin farm from records in the *Ontario Archives*:

"Land Records – Turnberry Con. 1

Concession 1 – Turnberry

t=Turnberry Township: C=concession L=lot pt=part N=North S=South W=West E=East

Concession 1 in Turnberry runs along the north side of Hwy 86 from Wingham to Bluevale. When Wingham grew as a settlement, Lots 1-4 was incorporated into the town plot. The land records that follow are taken from the Township Papers, which can be found at the Archives of Ontario and ordered into local Ontario library branches.

tC1L37-38, L42-43 S1/2
-Oct 4, 1853 – application of John Lake (#3171) with a deposit of 10 pounds.

tC1L39-40 N1/2
-Nov 29, 1858 – assignment of Robert Parke to John Ross for 5 shillings.
-Mar 10, 1862 – deed of transfer from John Ross to Joseph McKinney for $1 – both from Troy, New York State.

tC1L35-36, L39-40 S1/2
-Oct 4, 1853 – application of Joseph McKinney (#3173) with a deposit of 10 pounds.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

-Dec 4, 1856 – assignment of Joseph McKinney to Robert Hagan for tC1L35-36 S1/2 for 5 shillings.
-Feb 25, 1861 – assignment of Joseph McKinney to Robert Agar for tC1L35-36 S1/2 for 5 shillings.
-Dec 20, 1862 – assignment of Robert Agar to Jonathan Dulmage for tC1L36 S1/2 for $500."

Morris-Turnberry History Gazette – Turnberry's Living History Book.

[246] *1863 Huron County Sutherland's Directory*.

McTavish, John	5	2	Sanson, William	9	1
Mair, John	12	29	Scott, James	11	11
Martin, David	5	1	Shanklin, Gilbert	10	7
Martin, Elijah	1	40	Simpson, Thomas	8	16
Martin, John	4	1	Sloan, Walter	10	19
Miller, Andrew	1	52	Smith, James	11	22
Millin, James	2	2	Stewart, James	2	3
Miller, Wm.	A	9	Stocks, Christopher	12	4

[247] With passage of the British North America Act on July 1, 1867, the Dominion of Canada was officially established as a self-governing entity within the British Empire. The Act required the registration of births, marriages and deaths with the civil authorities. No civil record of *Elijah Martin's* death or burial has been located, which might indicate he died before July 1, 1867, although it was not uncommon not to have vital records during the early days of the Dominion.

Elijah Martin does not appear in the *1869 Huron County Sutherland's Directory*, and could not be located in Huron County by researcher Reginald Thompson of the Huron County Library. *Mrs. Elizabeth Martin, wid. Elijah*, of Sarnia, Sarnia Township, Lambton County, Ontario, appeared in *Lovell's Canadian Dominion Directory for 1871*, by John Lovel, Page 705 (1871).

On November 7, 2015, researcher Reginald Thompson of the Huron County Library wrote to me with the results of his research, which included a visit to the Bluevale Cemetery, which is located on the north side of the Maitland River, in the Village of Bluevale:

"From the evidence of who his neighbours were in the 1860s [census] and the available cemeteries [Bluevale] and where these neighbours ended up [Bluevale], I concluded the most likely resting place for Elijah would be among his contemporaries, in Bluevale.

"I have attached scans re Bluevale Cemetery history and some early burials there.

"The oldest gravestones were "tidied up" - alas - about 1957, to coincide with the township's centenary.

"The map with the transcription done in 1984 by the Huron County Branch OGS shows this group of stones in the northwest corner of the lot."

* * *

"Most of the monuments are on the original grave locations, because although all the lots are now committed and there is no room for expansion, there have been in-fill burials for existing plot rights. The most recent date I noticed on a tombstone was in the 1970s.

"The oldest graves appear to have been along the west border, since there are only two stones in that row, at the south end. My guess is that the stones now lying in the concrete pad [#s 1 - 69 on

the map] mostly came from that row, which looks suspiciously empty for the oldest section of the grounds - one would expect that location to have sold in the first years of the cemetery.

"I have sent a scan of the first page of stones from that group, because they have early dates and fall within the period when Elijah seems to have left the scene - these ten stones have deaths between 1860 and 1868. Some of the names are actually people who match the neighbours on the same page as Elijah in the 1861 agricultural census. [Note: #1 on Agr. sheet is Andrew Grey - wife's stone is #2 in stone list; #10 in Agr. is Thomas Henderson, his child is #3 in stones. You'll notice Elijah Martin - though handwriting looks like Mertam - as #2 in the Agr. list.]

"Since these folks in the 1861 census seem to have maintained a neighbourly association in choosing their grave locations near each other, maybe Elijah was buried in that area as well. The lack of a stone for him does not mean not buried there. There were likely stones not discovered in the cleanup, and in some such cases the cleanup crew may have discarded broken stones as unsuitable for a nice new memorial. …

"I combed that area and found an extra unrecorded stone underneath an old cedar tree. So there may well be invisible evidence there.

"If early records of plots and burials could be discovered, matching the people on the surviving stones, Elijah might be found among them, since everyone's details from that time period would likely be together.

"I don't know what records there might be, or where. The Bluevale Cemetery Board no longer exists, and the municipality has assumed responsibility for the upkeep.

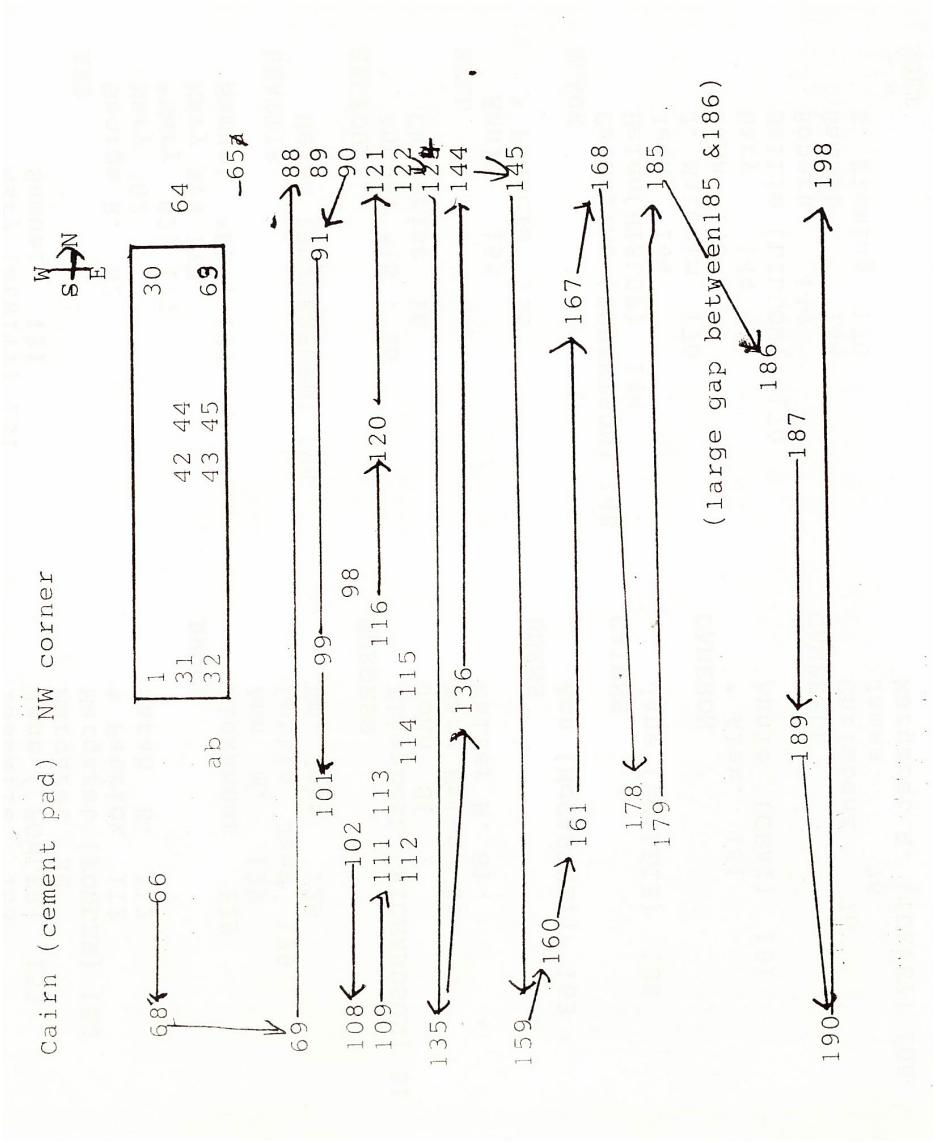
"I emailed the administrator and was told all they have is the transcription done by the Huron County OGS - which is what we already have.

"That may be, but somebody at some point must have had a map so they would know where to dig graves…

"I intend to continue investigating this matter. Maybe there are records imbedded in those of some of the small defunct local churches, now in archives somewhere."

The Commissioner of Crown Lands recommended *Elijah Martin* was entitled to all 200 acres of Lots 39 and 40, Concession I, of Turnberry Township, which he was farming in 1861. Andrew Gray's farm was located on Concession 1, Lots 37 & 38 (wife Elizabeth Dickie (buried in Cemetery Lot 2) died in July 1863); Thomas Henderson (son George buried in Lot 3, died 1867) lived on Concession 1, Lot 49; Robert Hogg (died in 1870) (buried in Lot 5) lived on Concession 1, Lots 14 and 17; and James R. Thompson (died 1861) (buried in Lot 10) lived on Concession 2, Lot 16. *Bluevale Cemetery Register, Ontario Genealogical Society; and 1861 Turnberry Township Agricultural Census*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka



Bluevale Cemetery Scheme of Recording Stones

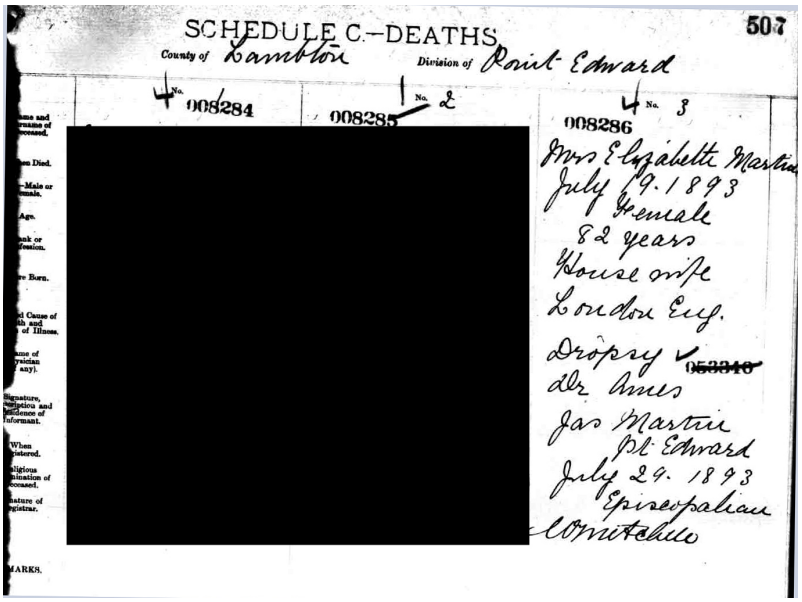
The following is an excerpt from a history of Bluevale Cemetery, Turnberry Township, prepared by Mrs. Ruth Galbraith, of the Huron County Branch Ontario Genealogical Society, around 1984:

> "Bluevale Cemetery is located on Con 1, Lot 29, in Turnberry Twp., Huron County.
>
> "On Dec 17, 1860 the Crown gave a patent to Alexander Duncan for the 100 acres of Lot 29 and he had the land surveyed for a village. This became known as 'Duncan's Survey.' Alexander Duncan later gave the village of Bluevale over three acres of this land.
>
> * * *
>
> "For many years when a death occurred, the family was responsible for the digging the grave. Most often a neighbour would take over the task for the family. …

> "There have never been perpetual care arrangements available. For many years the cemetery had little care given to it. … Saplings, shrubs, and wees grew until it was a very overgrown mess."

Wingham Cemetery, located in Wingham, is close to Bluevale, but did not have its first burial until 1866. *Ontario Heritage Foundation*.

[248] *Elijah Martin* does not appear in the *1869 Huron County Sutherland's Directory*, and could not be located in Huron County by researcher Reginald Thompson of the Huron County Library. *Elizabeth Martin* is a widow in the *1871 Canada Census*. Donald Martin, grandson of *William Wallace Martin's* son Amos Albert Martin, claims Franklin Sylvester Martin's Obituary states the family moved to Sarnia when he was four years old = 1861-62, which is contradicted by the *1863 Huron County Sutherland's Directory* as well as the *1864-5 County of Lambton Gazetteer and General Business Directory*, by Sutherland Bros., in which no members of the *Elijah and Elizabeth Martin* family are listed in either the Town of Sarnia or Sarnia Township. *See also 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; and 1893 Lambton County, Ontario, Death Record*. Dropsy is a swelling of the extremities. This condition is modernly known as edema, and when it leads to a person's death is most commonly caused by congestive heart failure.


SCHEDULE C.—DEATHS 507
County of Lambton Division of Point Edward
No. 008284 No. 008285 No. 008286
Mrs Elizabeth Martin
July 29. 1893
Female
82 years
House wife
London Eng.
Dropsy
Dr Ames
Jas Martin
Pt Edward
July 29. 1893
Episcopalian
Comitatus

[249] The *1871 and 1881 Canada Census* have her years of birth as 1845/46 and 1848/49, respectively. In 1871, a few years after their marriage, Edward Martin was visiting his widowed mother at her home in Sarnia, Lambton County, when the census was taken there, and was thus double-counted in the census. *1871 Canada Census*.

I attempted to locate possible Elizabeth Edwards who were born between 1845 and 1849, were present in western Canada West in 1861, who might have married Edward Martin (who was probably living with his mother in Sarnia, Lambton County) around 1867. I excluded those for whom I could confirm another marriage or death, were too far away, or who appeared in the *1871 Canada Census* or later as "Elizabeth Edwards." Two potential Elizabeth Edwards were located, but I could not determine if either married Edward Martin:

–Elizabeth Edwards (14 next birthday), born in 1846-47 in Upper Canada, who was a servant in the home of James and Nancy Kelly, in Warwick Township, Lambton County, Ontario. She belonged to the Church of England. *1861 Canada Census*.

–Elizabeth Edwards (13 next birthday), born 1847-48 in Canada West, daughter of Yeoman John and Elizabeth Edwards, who were born in Ireland and members of the Church of England, living in Brooke Township, Lambton County. *1861 Canada Census*.

Contrary to multiple other "trees," Elizabeth Edwards was not married to "James Edward Martin," the alleged son of Henry Alphonse Martin and Jane Fennel, or alternatively of James Martin and Eliza Ewing, who was allegedly born in 1844 in Sarnia, Canada West. The 1844 date did not come from his *1887 Algoma County, Ontario, Death Record*, which had him born in 1841 in Sarnia; the only record having him born at that location, and a long way from Whitby Township where Edward Martin, son of *Elijah Martin and Elizabeth Peers/Speers* was actually born.

Elizabeth Edward's father could not have been "James Martin" as represented in numerous trees, and her mother was probably not Elizabeth Ann Campbell. Elizabeth Edwards was not born in 1849 in Michaels Bay, Manitoulin Island, because it did not exist. Some of the trees even have James Edward Martin (b1850) and his wife Eliza Jane (b1853), Irish Presbyterians, living in Gwillimbury Township, Simcoe County, Ontario, as of the *1911 Canada Census*, as their source supporting this fictional ancestry. This is another example of people finding matching or similar names in some records, and then assuming, without any investigation, they are their ancestors; which is then repeated by copycat posters. I have not seen any record where Edward Martin was ever called James Edward Martin, either before or while he was on Manitoulin Island.

[250] The island was sporadically inhabited until the 1830s, when it became the centre of Aboriginal administration for northern Upper Canada. First Nations from across the region were settled there. Under the Bond Head Treaty of 1836, Manitoulin Island was declared to be a refuge where the native people could live free from the influences of white civilization. The Island became known as Manitoulin Island Indian Reserve. Over the years, various families settled all over the Island. By 1862, settlers were arriving on the island to clear farms, so under the MacDougall Treaty of 1862, the provincial government purchased most of the island from the First Nations, except for the most northeastern section, where the island's First Nations live on small reserves.

[251] *Edward Martin Obituary, The Recorder, Gore Bay*, July 18, 1918; *and 1871 Canada Census* for Lambton County and Manitoulin Island. In the former he is married, but in his mother's home in Sarnia, probably as a visitor. His "origin" is listed as "French," as is that of all of his siblings; which I believe confirms his father's Lower Canada birth. In both censuses, he is Wesleyan Methodist.

[252] *1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; and Edward Martin Obituary, The Recorder, Gore Bay*, July 18, 1918.

Even though civil recordation of births was required with the 1867 establishment of the Dominion of Canada, I have been unable to locate any birth record for Edward and Elizabeth Edward Martin's children, even though everyone but Sidney was clearly born Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island.

According to unsourced family lore, Edward and Elizabeth Martin moved to Western Canada after 1881, but he returned to Manitoulin Island after her death. However, she is buried on Manitoulin Island, which would mean her remains were transported back to Manitoulin Island; which was unusual for the period. His obituary states "the family came to Manitoulin and located in the township of Tehkummah where for

many years he was engaged in farming." *1881 and 1891 Canada Census; and Hilly Grove Cemetery Headstone*, Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island.

[253] Sidney Martin was probably born in Lambton County, Ontario, before his parents moved to Manitoulin Island in 1869, but it is possible he was born on Manitoulin Island. According to a photograph of his headstone, Sidney E. Martin was 44 when he died on January 3, 1914, in Delia, Alberta, Canada, which translates to 1869. Even though, I have been unable to find the cemetery, I have located the Estate of Sidney Martin Deceased filed in the District Court of the District of Calgary, Alberta, which confirms the date and location of his death. *1871, 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1896 Manitoulin District, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1949 Alberta, Canada, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave (Gravemarker Delia Cemetery; Sidney Martin)*.

Sydney and Annie Boyd Martin's seven children:

• Elizabeth (Lizzie) Martin (DNA) (February 23, 1897, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – February 11, 1976, Brantford, Brant County, Ontario) married Cuthbert Stenabaugh (October 5, 1889, Jerseyville, Hamilton County, Ontario – December 2, 1947, Brantford, Brant County, Ontario), son of Peter Stenabaugh and Olive Misener, in 1916, in Delia, Alberta. They had two known children. In 1921, Elizabeth's sisters Vera/Verna Martin (17) and Gladys Martin (20) were living in the Stenabaugh home in Brantford, Ontario. *1897 Manitoulin District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1916 Delia, Alberta, Marriage Record; 1947 Brant County, Ontario, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Mount Hope Cemetery, Brantford, Ontario).

1. Vera Marie Stenabaugh (DNA) (September 3, 1920, Brantford, Brant County, Ontario – October 15, 2001, Cambridge, Waterloo County, Ontario) married Harold Edward Hooper (1917-1999), on March 18, 1944, in Brantford, Ontario. They had a son Paul Hooper (DNA). *1921 Canada Census; February 26, 1944, The Brantford Expositor Marriage Announcement; and October 17, 2001, The Brantford Expositor Obituary*.

2. Cuthbert Ross Stenabaugh (1921-1978).

• Margaret Martin (DNA) (May 25, 1898, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – July 11, 1979, Drumheller, Alberta) married Frederick Lafferty (July 4, 1888, Mosa Township, Middlesex County, Ontario – August 31, 1971, Drumheller, Alberta), son of James Lafferty and Nora Bolton, in 1912, in Calgary, Alberta. They had one known child. *1888 Middlesex County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1898 Manitoulin District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1921 Calgary, Alberta, Marriage Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Drumheller Cemetery).

1. Nina Winona Lafferty (DNA) (September 18, 1923, Delia, Alberta – March 1, 2011, Drumheller, Alberta) married Adam Emmanuel Wolf (May 3, 1919, Berdjansk, Russia – April 9, 1982, Calgary, Alberta), on November 13, 1943, in Drumheller, Alberta. They had a son Don Wolf (DNA).

• Eva Gladys Loretta Martin (September 2, 1900, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – March 9, 1984, Campbell River, Vancouver Island, British Columbia, Canada) lived with her sisters Elizabeth Martin Stenabaugh and Vera/Verna Martin in the Stenabaugh household in Brantford, Ontario. Eva Gladys Loretta Martin married James Burnett, on June 24, 1927, in Nelson, British Columbia. In 1953 and 1958, James and Gladys L. Burnett resided in Quathiaski Cove (across the Johnstone Strait from Campbell River, Vancouver Island), British Columbia, where James was a fisherman. No other information could be located for them. *1900 Manitoulin District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1927 Nelson, British Columbia, Marriage Record; 1953*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

and 1958 Quathiaski Cove, British Columbia, Voters Lists; and 1984 Campbell River, British Columbia, Death Record.

• Nancy Martin (July 1902, possibly Bruce County, Ontario – October 3, 1999, Drumheller, Alberta) married Lindsay Lee Howard (1882, Jasper County, Missouri – October 20, 1950, Essondale, British Columbia), son of Edgar Howard (1843, Illinois – 1891, Jasper County, Missouri) and Mary Thomas Duke (1846, Missouri – 1921, Jasper County, Missouri), in 1927, in Calgary. Lindsay Lee Howard was in the Delia, Alberta, area between April 1913 and January 1923, at which time he applied for a homestead grant (June 16, 1913), which was approved on June 7, 1920. He apparently returned to the United States, before emigrating to Canada in July 1925, at the age of 43, with Delia as his destination (where the Edward Martin family had also settled). In 1940, Mr. and Mrs. Lindsay L. Howard were residents of Bow River, Alberta, where he was an engineer. They had one known child: Jean Marie Howard (1927-1937). *1850, 1860, 1880, 1900, 1910 and 1920 US Census; 1885 Preston Township, Jasper County, Birth Register (Edgar Thomas Howard); 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1913/1920 Alberta Homestead Grant Register; 1925 Report of Admissions, Kingsgate, British Columbia; 1927 Calgary, Alberta, Marriage Record; 1940 Bow River, Alberta, Voters List; 1950 Essondale, British Columbia, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Drumheller Cemetery; and Gravemarker Walnut Grove Cemetery, Jasper, Missouri).

• Vernetta (Verna/Vera) Martin (DNA) (August 22, 1903, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – September 23, 1990, Consort, Alberta) lived with her sisters Elizabeth Martin Stenabaugh and Gladys Martin in the Stenabaugh household in Brantford, Ontario. In 1924, she married Donald A. Mac Farlane (March 11, 1990 – March 5, 1972, probably Consort, Alberta), in Drumheller, Alberta. They had three known (and possibly four) children. *1903 Manitoulin District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1924 Drumheller, Alberta, Marriage Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Coronation Cemetery, Coronation, Alberta).

1. Donna Marian Mac Farlane (November 23, 1931, Drumheller, Alberta – January 6, 2015, Red Deer, Alberta) married Henry L. Suntjens (1927-2006). *Find-a-Grave* (Coronation Cemetery, Coronation, Alberta).

2. Howard John Mac Farlane (June 23, 1934, Drumheller, Alberta – August 5, 2011, Edmonton, Alberta). *August 8, 2011, Edmonton Journal Obituary.*

3. Doris Annie Mac Farlane (DNA) (May 14, 1937, Drumheller, Alberta – February 22, 1989, Consort, Alberta) married Otto Stickel (1931-1995).

• Mable/Mabel Florence Martin (DNA) (August 1, 1905, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – December 26, 1941, Garden Bay, British Columbia) married Edward Steward Schmidt/Smith (March 20, 1895/96, Tiverton, Bruce County, Ontario – April 27, 1974, Sechelt, British Columbia), on March 30, 1928, in New Westminster, British Colombia. Edward Stewart Schmidt served with the Canadian Expeditionary Force during World War I, enlisting in Regina, Saskatchewan. They had three known children. *1905 Manitoulin Island Birth Record; 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1928 New Westminster, British Columbia Marriage Record; 1941 Garden Bay, British Columbia, Death Record; 1974 Sechelt, British Columbia, Death Record; and April 29, 1974, The Vancouver Sun Obituary.*

1. Shirley Anne Marie Smith (DNA) June 11, 1931, New Westminster, British Columbia – September 25, 2015, Sechelt, British Columbia) married twice:

M#1. William Endersby (March 4, 1904, Delta, British Columbia – March 2, 1960, New Westminster, British Columbia).

M#2. _____ Thatcher.

2. Dennis Smith.

3. Betty Smith.

• Charles Edward Martin (November 8, 1907 – July 11, 1992, New Westminster, British Columbia). *1907 Manitoulin Island Birth Record; 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; and 1992 New Westminster, British Columbia Death Record*.

[254] Three children born in Alberta:

• Leonard Martin (b January 1910, Delia, Alberta). *1911 and 1921 Canada Census*.

• Lorne Sidney Martin (November 4, 1911, Delia, Alberta – August 10, 1969. Vancouver, British Columbia). *1921 Canada Census; 1969 Vancouver, British Columbia, Death Record; and British Columbia Cemetery Index*.

• Lillian Minerva Martin (November 27, 1912, Delia, Alberta – August 1, 1986, Drumheller, Alberta) married Albert (Joseph) Fidele Landry Sr. (1906, New Brunswick, Canada – August 28, 1991, Drumheller , Alberta), son of Albenie Landry and Emelienne Belliveau, in 1937, in Drumheller. They had four children. *1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1937 Drumheller, Alberta, Marriage Record; September 4, 1991, Drumheller Mail Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Drumheller Cemetery).

1. Annie Marie Landry (1938-2006) married William James Maxwell (1933-204) in 1956. *September 4, 1991, Drumheller Mail Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Drumheller Cemetery).

2. Louise Lillian Landry (1943-2005) married Franklin Glen Jackson (1930-1986). *September 4, 1991, Drumheller Mail Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Drumheller Cemetery).

3. Albert Landry Jr. married Judy _____. *September 4, 1991, Drumheller Mail Obituary*.

4. Janette Landry married Helge Sorensen. *September 4, 1991, Drumheller Mail Obituary*.

[255] *Application for Entry for a Homestead, a Pre-emption or a Purchased Homestead dated December 24, 1908; District Court Estate file for Estate of Sidney Martin; Land Patent Approval; British Columbia Death Register; 1911 and 1921 Canada Census*.

At least eight Annie Martins died in Alberta between 1921 and 1966. There is a photograph of a gravemarker for an "Anna Martin Sept. 18, 1878 – Mar. 19, 1949," apparently located in Delia, Starland County, Alberta. However, I have been unable to confirm the location of her gravemarker, although it is probably in the Delia Cemetery.

[256] *1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1889 Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1867 Wesleyan Methodist Baptismal Register* (David Edward Sim on April 23, 1867)*; 1944 Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Hilly Grove Cemetery).

Elizabeth ("Lizzie") Martin and David Edward Sim's (Sr.) thirteen children:

• Ephraim Lewis (Leonard) Sim(s) (February 9, 1890, Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario - December 9, 1924, Toronto, Ontario).

• Percy Randolph Sim (May 16, 1891, Thunder Bay, Port Arthur, Ontario - December 17, 1978, Little Current, Manitoulin Island, Ontario; buried Hilly Grove Cemetery; <1940 married).

On December 24, 1908, the same day his uncle Sidney Martin filed his *Application for Entry for a Homestead, a Pre-emption or a Purchased Homestead*, Percy Sim filed his *Application for Entry for a Homestead* for Southwest Quarter of Section 32 of Township 6, Range 17, of the 4th Meridian, near Delia. On November 18, 1916, his aunt Annie Boyd Martin filed a *Sworn Statement of Pre-emption* on his behalf. On June 23, 1917, Percy Randolph Sim of Delia, Alberta, was notified a Land Patent had been approved and issued for his land. *Land Patent Approval.* Percy remained in Alberta at least through 1916, but by 1925 was working as a carpenter in Buffalo, New York, which is where his brother Earl, also a carpenter, and sister Lola joined him in 1927, and lived in Percy's home at 1967 Niagara, Buffalo. Lola married in 1927, and Earl returned to Canada in 1937. As of 1939, Percy Randolph Sim was still in Buffalo, New York, but was registered to vote, along with his wife, in Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island in 1940. *1916 Alberta Census; 1925, 1927 and 1937 Buffalo, New York, City Directories; US Border Crossings from Canada to US 1895-1960* (*US Border Crossings*)*; US Apps/Claims; and 1940 Rural Preliminary List of Electors, Assiginack Township*.

• Sidney Sim (March 17, 1893, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – July 6, 1912, Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario).

• David Edward Sim Jr. (January 7, 1895, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario - May 13, 1980, Little Current, Manitoulin Island, Ontario) married twice:

M#1. September 2, 1925, married Annie Christena McKinnon in Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, Ontario.

M#2. August 15, 1937, married Hazel Violet Haner in Sudbury, Ontario.

• Robert Bruce Sim (August 25, 1896, Sault Ste. Marie, East Algoma, Algoma District, Ontario – September 21, 1977,* Thunder Bay, Ontario) married Flora Pidgen in Sault Ste. Marie, on December 19, 1917.

• Lily Elizabeth Hannah Sim (April 10, 1898, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – March 5, 1900, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario).

• Viola Olive Sim (April 24, 1900, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – November 5, 1984,* Sudbury, Ontario) married Samuel David Spence on June 2, 1924.

• Clarence Alonzo Sim (March 27, 1902, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario - June 19, 1963, Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, Ontario) married Stella Margaret Robbins (1902-1994) on August 22, 1935, in Sheguiandah Township, Manitoulin Island.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• Lola Eletta Sim (March 24, 1903, Bruce County, Ontario - September 20, 1976, North Tonawanda, Niagara County, New York; October 29, 1927, emigrated to Buffalo, NY; 1927 married Donald Thomas in Buffalo, NY).

• Lillian May Sim (April 17, 1905, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – September 26, 1907, Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario (one of 3 child deaths from dysentery on same day)).

• Earl Sim (born June 3, 1907, Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – November 9, 1978,* Milton Township, Halton County, Ontario) emigrated to US on April 20, 1927, but returned to Canada on July 29, 1937. On February 8, 1930, he married Evelyn Gertrude Hodgson (1911-1966) in Buffalo, NY.

• Norman Sim (born June 3, 1909, Glen Cross, Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – October 30, 1994,* Little Current Township, Manitoulin Island, Ontario) was a farmer in Manitowaning in 1940.

• Thelma (Elva) Irene Sim (DNA) (September 20, 1916, Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario - August 19, 2004, Milton Township, Halton County, Ontario) married Otto Russell (Paul) Cress (1912-1984) on Manitoulin Island, in 1937. *1921 Canada Census; August 31, 2004, Manitoulin Expositor Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Providence Bay Cemetery).

1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1891 Thunder Bay, Port Arthur, Ontario, Birth Record; 1893, 1895, 1898, 1900, 1902, 1907, 1909 and 1916 Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Birth Records; 1896 Sault Ste. Marie, East Algoma, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1903 Bruce County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1924 and 1925 Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Marriage Records; 1907 and 1912 Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Death Records; 1917 Algoma District, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1924 Toronto, York County, Ontario, Death Record; 1927 US Border Crossing for Buffalo New York; 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1934 Buffalo, New York, City Directory; 1940 Rural Preliminary List of Electors, Assiginack Township; 1976 US Deaths; 1976 Daily Times Obituary; Manitoulin Observer Obituary May 28, 1980; August 31, 2004, Manitoulin Expositor Obituary; and Find-a-Grave (Gravemarkers Hilly Grove Cemetery and Providence Bay Cemetery).

*Dates and places of death for Elizabeth Martin and some of her children are unverified.

[257] *1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1921 Canada Census; 1895 Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1939 Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Death Certificate; January 3, 1940, The Owen Sound Sun Times Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Providence Bay Cemetery).

Sarah Jane Martin and William Monkhouse's nine children:

• Olive Monkhouse (January 9, 1896, South Bay, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – February 27, 1898, Gore Bay, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario).

• Ruby Lavina Monkhouse (May 12, 1897, Providence Bay, Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – February 13, 1966, Mindemoya, Manitoulin District, Ontario) married William Ainslie (1887 – November 9, 1972, Mindemoya, Manitoulin District, Ontario) in Gore Bay, on Manitoulin Island, on July 20, 1920. *November 10, 1972, The Sault Star Obituary*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• William Edward Herman Monkhouse (DNA) (March 3, 1899, Town of Gore Bay, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – September 8, 1972,* Port Arthur/Thunder Bay, Ontario) married Lena May Minnikin (August 31, 1902, Stroud, Simcoe County, Ontario – January 7, 1981, Thunder Bay, Ontario), daughter of Charles Minnikin and Sarah May Reid, on December 14, 1925, in Orillia, Simcoe County). They had four children. *April 26, 2020, San Diego Union-Tribune Obituary*.

1. Helen May Monkhouse (DNA) (October 28, 1928, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – February 16, 2017, Thunder Bay, Ontario) married Roy Howard Byers (1929-1999), son of Howard Henry Byers and Miriam Simmons, on March 8, 1958, in Thunder Bay Ontario.

2. Gerald Wayne Monkhouse (DNA) (December 4, 1942, Sault Ste. Marie, Algoma District, Ontario – April 22, 2020, Puerto Vallarta, Jalisco, Mexico) married twice. *April 26, 2020, San Diego Union-Tribune Obituary*.

M#1. Patricia Helen Hancock on April 20, 1963, in Victoria, British Columbia. They divorced on July 17, 1984, in San Diego, California. They had a daughter Harla Monkhouse (DNA). *May 8, 1963, Victoria Times Colonist Marriage Announcement*.

M#2. Carolyn M. Harwood on March 30, 1985, in San Diego, California, where they divorced in 1998. *1985 San Diego County, California, Marriage Record*.

3. George Monkhouse.

4. William Monkhouse.

• Clifford Monkhouse (May 9, 1901, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – December 19, 1978,* Little Current Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario) married Catherine Wedgerfield (1907-1980), in Mindemoya Township, on August 17, 1932.

• Thomas Austin Monkhouse (February 27, 1903, Providence Bay, Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – 1985) married Ethel Eliza Paisley (1909-1982), in Carnarvon Township, in 1940.

• Lillia Monkhouse (Lila Leota) (February 7, 1905, Providence Bay, Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – December 14, 1905, Providence Bay, Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario).

• Nelda Irene Monkhouse (September 26, 1906, Providence Bay, Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – July 1, 1993,* Gore Bay, Manitoulin District, Ontario) married Frederick Cranston (~1897-1996), in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) on June 20, 1936.

• Elizabeth Ida Monkhouse (DNA) (January 3, 1910, Providence Bay, Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – August 30, 1967, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) married Austin Shaffer (August 9, 1902 (Alt. August 24, 1904), Charleston, Huntington County, West Virginia – February 25, 1977, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), in Bowling Green, Wood County, Ohio, on October 20, 1928. They had seven known children, including Nancy Alice Shaffer (DNA) (June 29, 1943, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – June 11, 2008, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) who married Milton L. Derrick (June 24, 1938, Beaufort County, North Carolina – March 26, 2009, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan). *1940 and 1950 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1977 Wayne County, Michigan,*

Death Record; 1938 Beaufort County, North Carolina, Birth Record; 2008 and 2009 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave (Gravemarker Mount Hope Memorial Gardens, Livonia, Michigan).

• Myrtle Emily Monkhouse (September 29, 1911, Providence Bay, Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – September 6, 1994,* Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin District, Ontario) married Harvey Samuel Clark on November 8, 1937, in Little Current.

1901 and 1921 Canada Census; 1896 Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1898 Town of Gore Bay, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Death Record; 1899 Town of Gore Bay, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1903, 1905, 1906, 1910 and 1911 Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Birth Records; 1905 Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Death Record; 1920 Manitoulin District, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1925 Simcoe County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1930 US Census; 1932 Mindemoya Township, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1932 and 1944 US Border Crossings; 1935 Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Canada, Voters List; 1928 Wood County, Ohio, Marriage Certificate; 1936 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1937 Little Current, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Marriage Certificate; January 3, 1940, The Owen Sound Sun Times Obituary; and Find-a-Grave (Gravemarkers Providence Bay Cemetery).

*Dates and places of death for Sarah Jane Martin Monkhouse and some of her children are unverified.

[258] *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1906 Alberta Census; 1897 and 1908 Algoma District, Ontario, Death Records; October 1912 List or Manifest of Alien Passengers Applying for Admission to the United States from Foreign Contiguous Territory;* 1913 San Diego, California, Birth Record; 1912* (L.A. Cross) *and 1915 San Diego City Directories; 1920 US Census; 1952 Klamath County, Oregon, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers St. Joseph Township Cemetery, Richard's Landing; and Klamath Memorial Park).

*The *Manifest* confirms Agnes Martin Skelton, wife of William A. Skelton, was born on Manitoulin Island, and their destination was San Diego, California, where the birth record of daughter Irma has her mother's maiden name "Martin."

William A. Skelton and Agnes Martin's five children:

• Gladys Loretta Skelton (December 27, 1897, Algoma District, Ontario – April 20/25, 1903, Calgary, Alberta). "Skelton--April 25th, at Calgary, Gladys, eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W.A. Skelton, aged 5 years and 4 months." *The Daily Herald*, Calgary, Monday, April 27, 1903. Her headstone in Union Cemetery, Calgary, Section L, has a date-of-death of April 20, 1903.

• Elma Skelton (~1900, Alberta – 1910, Calgary Alberta). Elma Skelton is also buried in Section L, Union Cemetery, Calgary.

• Horace Norman Skelton (August 23, 1903, Calgary, Alberta – June 17, 1988, Grants Pass, Josephine County, Oregon; married to Leona P. (October 4, 1911 – January 28, 2005, Grants Pass, Oregon)).

• Willis Melvin Skelton (1910, Calgary, Alberta – November 3, 1928, Klamath Falls, Klamath County, Oregon; bur Linkville Pioneer Cemetery).

• Irma/Erma W. Skelton (July 14, 1913, San Diego California - ~1955-56, Klamath Falls, Klamath County, Oregon) married Otto Art Dingler (April 7, 1915 – December 22, 1975, Klamath Falls, Klamath

County, Oregon), son of Frederick and Maggie Dengler, on July 25, 1933, in Klamath, Oregon. They apparently divorced.

1897 Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1906 Alberta Census; October 1912 List or Manifest of Alien Passengers Applying for Admission to the United States from Foreign Contiguous Territory (Horace Norman and Willis Melvin Skelton)*; 1913 San Diego County, California, Birth Record; 1920 and 1940 US Census; 1933 Oregon Marriage Record* (Irma Skelton and Otto Dingler)*; 1975 and 1988 Oregon Death Records; 1975, 1988 and 2005 US Deaths; 1942, 1948, 1951, 1953, 1955, 1956 and 1960 Klamath Falls, Oregon, City Directories; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Union Cemetery, Calgary).

[259] The Michigan birthplace for Nicholas Joseph Fitzgerald is from his son Nicholas Joseph's *1925 Gore Bay, Manitoulin District, Marriage Record*. *1881, 1891, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1948 Walford Station, Victoria Township, Algoma District, Ontario, Death Certificate* (Olive Fitzgerald, age 70Y3M4D, father Fred(?), husband Michael; which are incorrect, but it is her)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Grandview Cemetery, Massey, Sudbury District, Ontario).

Nicholas Joseph and Olive Martin Fitzgerald four known children:

• Nicholas Joseph Fitzgerald Jr. (DNA) (June 20, 1903, Little Current, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario – January 30, 1983, Fort Erie, Niagara, Ontario), a seaman, appears to have been married twice, based upon *Ancestry*® DNA evidence. *May 19, 1941, Buffalo, New York, US Border Crossing Record*.

M#1. Agnes Victoria Williams (January 2, 1905, Burpee Township, Manitoulin District, Ontario – March 28, 1993, Manitoulin Island, Ontario, Canada), daughter of Joseph Williams and Elizabeth Florence Royal, in Gore Bay, Manitoulin Island, on June 23, 1925. *1925 Gore Bay, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Marriage Record; and July 3, 1943, Niagara Falls, New York, US Border Crossing Record*.

M#2. Helen Mae McCombs (DNA) (August 21, 1917, Fonthill, Niagara County, Ontario – April 3, 2005, Crystal Beach, Niagara, Ontario), daughter of Harley Oren McCombs (1891-1960) and Erie Columbia Neff (1896-1967). They had two known children. *April 5, 2005, Welland Tribune Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker "N. Joseph" Fitzgerald, Pleasantview Memorial Gardens, Fonthill).

1. Barry Fitzgerald. *April 5, 2005, Welland Tribune Obituary*.

2. Leisa/Lisa Fitzgerald (DNA) (m John VanderHeyden). *April 5, 2005, Welland Tribune Obituary*.

• Mary Edith/Ida Fitzgerald (May 2, 1906, Spanish Mills, Algoma District, Ontario – March 28, 1990, Clearwater Lake, Sudbury District, Ontario, Canada) married widower Arthur Boyter Lees (August 28, 1889, Walford, Algoma District, Ontario – November 6, 1986, probably Clearwater Lake, Sudbury District, Ontario; m 1916 Eva Marion Pickens (1891-1924)), son of Frank Rees and Wilhelmina Boyter, on May 11, 1932, in Little Current, Manitoulin Island. *March 30, 1990, The Sault Star Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Walford Protestant Cemetery).

• Norman Fitzgerald (November 13, 1907, Spanish Mills, Algoma District, Ontario – August 30, 1975, Sudbury, Ontario) a retired miner, married widow Marjorie Jane Chapman Secord (February 18, 1916 – January 12, 2007, Sudbury, Ontario), around 1974, in Sudbury, Ontario.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• Vera Fitzgerald (September 26, 1911, Spanish Mills, Shedden Township, Manitoulin District, Ontario – November 19, 1915, Spanish Mills, Walford, Algoma District, Ontario). *Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Grandview Cemetery, Massey, Sudbury District, Ontario (age 4Y1M23D)).

1903 Little Current, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1905 Burpee Township, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1906 Spanish Mills, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record (issued May 4, 1967)*; 1906 Immaculate Conception, Massey, Ontario, Baptism Records* (Nicholas Joseph Fitzgerald and Mary Edith/Ida Fitzgerald)*; 1907 Waters Township, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1915 Walford Township, Algoma District, Ontario, Death Record; 1932 Little Current, Manitoulin District, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1935 List of Electors for Burpee Township (Joseph, merchant, Evansville, and wife); 1942 New York Northern Arrival Manifests* (Nicholas Joseph Fitzgerald)*; 1943 US Border Crossing* (Agnes Victoria Fitzgerald)*; 1945 Nipissing, Ontario, Voters List* (Norman Fitzgerald)*; and 1957 and 1974 Sudbury, Ontario, Voters Lists* (Norman Fitzgerald).

[260] *1881, 1891; 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1915 New York Census; and 1916 Niagara County, New York, Death Record*.

[261] A Robert W. Hall (23) (b January 4, 1878, Ontario), a bookkeeper, was living in Sudbury in 1901, but I don't know if he was the Robert Hall who was the father of the child, or married Etta Martin (she was listed as a "widow" at the time of her 2nd marriage). I could not locate a birth or death record for Robert Hall, or a marriage record for Robert Hall and Etta Martin. *1881, 1891; 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1915 New York Census; WWI Draft Reg* (Robert Ward)*; and 1920 US Census*.

•Jane (Jean H./Helen) Hall Ward (July 10, 1905, Sudbury, Nipissing District, Ontario – November 19, 1985, Royal Oak, Oakland County, Michigan) married three times. On January 13, 1942, she became naturalized citizen in Federal District Court, Detroit.

M#1. Roland C. Bradley, on September 3, 1924, in Detroit. They divorced on November 3, 1926, in Wayne County, Michigan.

M#2. Jane Hall Ward Bradley married Roger C. McCaw (1903 Kentucky – 1974 California), son of Charles McCaw and Ollie Massie, on December 27, 1927, in Detroit, but they were divorced by 1936.

M#3. November 30, 1942, married Joseph Mazurek, in Detroit.

1905 Sudbury, Ontario, Birth Record (Baby Girl Hall, Robert Hall and Etta Walker, parents); *1911 Canada Census; 1913 US Border Crossings; 1915 New York Census; 1924, 1927 and 1942 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Records; 1926 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1934 Detroit City Directory; 1936 Los Angeles City Directory; 1942 US Naturalization Record; 1985 Royal Oak, Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; and 1985 US Deaths.*

[262] *1906 Toronto, York County, Marriage Record; 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1913 US Border Crossings; 1915 and 1925 New York Census; WWI Draft Reg; 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1942, 1951 and 1956 Niagara Falls City Directories; 1945 US Apps/Claims; and 1953 Niagara County, New York, Death Record*.

Electa/Etta Martin Hall and Robert William Ward's three children:

• Robert John (Jack) Clifford Ward (January 27, 1907, Toronto, York County, Ontario – May 1979, Niagara Falls, Niagara County, New York). In 1920, John Ward (13) was a boarder with the Rieker family, who lived on Randall Road, Wilson Township, Niagara County. On August 7, 1929, he married

Ellen Whitmore (b1910/11, Ontario), daughter of Canadians Frank Whitmore and Blanche Sagar, in Niagara County, New York.

• William Howard Ward (January 22, 1908, Toronto, Peel County, Ontario – March 1, 1983, Orange County, California). In 1920 William Ward (age 12, boarder) was living with the Willard Allen family on Randall Road, Wilson Township, Niagara County, and in 1925 was a laborer living with the Chester Moss family in Wilson Township. William Howard Ward served in US Navy during World War II, enlisting on October 16, 1942, and serving on USS Catskill in 1945. Around October 1947, William Howard Ward married Catherine Patricia Moe (February 29, 1916, Niagara Falls – April 15, 2001, Buffalo, Erie County, New York), daughter of Edward Joseph Moe and Frances Agnes O'Keefe. They divorced on November 20, 1948, in Niagara County, New York.

• Verna May Ward (April 30, 1914, Porter, Niagara County, New York – September 23, 2002, Niagara County, New York). In 1925, Verna Ward (11) was a roomer with the Hagaman family, in Niagara Falls. On October 13, 1931, she married John Szewczyk aka John Alberts (June 8, 1912, Niagara Falls - 1985), son of Polish immigrants Teofil Szewczyk and Sophia Boguina, in Niagara Falls.

1907 Toronto, York County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1908 Toronto, Peel County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1911 Canada Census; 1914 Porter, Niagara County, New York, Birth Record; 1913 US Border Crossings; 1915 and 1925 New York Census; 1916 Niagara Falls, Niagara County, New York, Birth Record; 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1929 and 1931 Niagara County, New York, Marriage Records; WWII Draft Reg (John Szewczyk)*; 1942 US World War II Army Enlistment Record; 1945 US World War II Navy Muster Rolls; 1979, 2001 and 2002 US Deaths; 2002 US Apps/Claims* (Catherine Moe Ward)*; and 1983 Orange County, California, Death Record.*

[263] In the *1881 Canada Census* (as Harriet) she is one year old, and in the *1891 Canada Census* she is ten years old. *Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker *Hilly Grove Cemetery*, Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island).

[264] I cannot state with certainty Alfonso and Fons Martin are the same person, but his occupation is the same in all of the records. *1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; July 15, 1918, Primary Inspection Memorandum* completed by his sister Catherine Martin; *1918 Manifests of Alien Arrivals at Port Huron, Michigan; 1935 Deer Lake, Ontario, Voters List; 1949 Port Arthur Ontario, Voters List; September 14, 1964, The Port Huron Times Held Obituary; and July 17, 1965, The Port Arthur News-Chronicle Obituary/Death Notice Index.*

[265] *July 18, 1918, The Gore Bay Recorder Obituary* (Edward Martin).
[266] *1891 and 1901 Canada Census; 1918 Manifests of Alien Arrivals at Port Huron, Michigan; 1910 and 1920 US Census; 1964 Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (Informant: niece Jean McCaw, Detroit; daughter of Etta/Electa Martin)*; 1964 US Deaths; and September 14, 1964, The Port Huron Times Held Obituary*.

[267] *1899 Algoma District, Ontario, Marriage Record*, in which Edward lists his parents as "*Eli. Martin and Lizzie Spears*," and stated he was born in Oshawa. *Canadian Veterans of the War of 1812*, by Eric Jonasson, Page 36 (1981); *Wilson's Marriage Bonds of Ontario 1803-1834*, by Thomas B. Wilson, Page 20 (1985); *1829 Cornwall Township, Upper Canada, Census; Return and Acquittance Roll of the 4th Company of the First Regiment of the Stormont Militia; 1851, 1871; 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; 1875 Cornwall Township, Stormont County, Ontario, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave*.

Caroline Groves probably married Hiram Tinkiss (b~1838, Cornwall Township) of Osnabruck Township, son of Barnabas Tinkiss, in the mid-1860s, and they had about nine children. Hiram Tinkiss was a hotel

keeper in Michaels Bay, Manitoulin Island, and died on December 29, 1894, in Sudbury, Nipissing District, Ontario. *1851, 1871 and 1891 Canada Census; 1893 Ontario Directory and Gazetter; and Nipissing District Death Record*.

[268] The Spanish Mills Lumber Company owned one of the largest and most productive mills on the north shore of Lake Huron. The small town site that grew up around the mill encompassed a dozen homes for management, a few for family employees, as well as a boarding house, school, church, dance hall and McNeil's general store. The community peaked in the early twenties at 200 plus residents, but by 1927 things turned sour and the mill closed. The mill itself was sold for scrap and the machinery sent to Skead, near Sudbury. Most of the sturdy houses were skidded off to the main shore, while the rest were left to rot or burn. A post office opened in 1868 and took the name of Spanish River until 1906 when the name Spanish Mills was adopted. *Ontario Ghost Towns.*

[269] *1901 Canada Census; 1918 Spanish Mills, Algoma County Death Record* (father is listed as Alphonse Martin, and his mother is unknown)*; Michaels Bay Historical Society, Manitoulin Expositor*, February 21, 2001; *and Michaels Bay Historical Society, Manitoulin Expositor*, April 21, 2001.

[270] *1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1882 Church of Our Lady of Mercy, Sarnia, Baptism Record; 1882 Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1900* (Mary A.) *and 1920* (Mary) *US Census; 1921 Port Huron, Michigan, City Directory; and 1923 and 1937* (Robert E. Doucher) *St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Certificates; January 19, 1925, The Port Huron Times Herald; and 1937 Sarnia Township, Lambton County, Ontario, Death Certificate.*

Edward Doucher repeatedly stated he was born in Lower Canada, but his extrapolated birth years from various records yielded 1842-43 year of birth which would equate to Canada East. However, the *1882 Sarnia Marriage Record*, for his marriage to Mary (Alwilda) Martin has him as 40 years old in July 1882, which if he was born in the last 5-6 months of 1841 would be correct. His consistent use of Lower Canada as his place of birth leads me to conclude he was born in 1841, before the February 10, 1841, effective date of the Act of Union, which changed Lower Canada to Canada East. Edward Doucher was the son of Thomas Doucher and Bridget Kerrigan, Irish immigrants to Canada, probably around 1840. Edward's sister Mary Doucher (b~1845) stated in her September 1864 marriage, she was baptized in Ireland; but Edward, who was married for the first time on November 15, 1864, to Mary Ann Solon (1843, Ireland – 1865, Sarnia, Lambton County, Canada West), daughter of Thomas Solon and Julia Higgins, also Irish immigrants, stated he was born in Lower Canada, two years earlier. *1864 Sarnia Township, Lambton County, Canada West, Marriage Record; and 1864 Church of Our Lady of Mercy, Sarnia, Marriage Record*. On July 23, 1865, Edward and Mary Ann Solon Doucher's son Thomas was born, and appears to have died on August 23, 1865. On August 28, 1865, Mary Ann Solon Doucher died, and she was buried the next day in the Roman Catholic Cemetery of Sarnia. *1865 Church of Our Lady of Mercy, Sarnia, Baptism and Burial Records; and List of Internments in the Roman Catholic Cemetery Sarnia*. On February 27, 1867, Edward Doucher, of Point Edward, married Ellen Rielly (1840, Ireland – December 1880, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario), daughter of James Rielly and Catherine Gaffney, Irish immigrants living in Point Edward, in Our Lady of Mercy Roman Catholic Church of Sarnia. *1867 Church of Our Lady of Mercy, Sarnia, Marriage Record; and 1880 Church of Our Lady of Mercy, Sarnia, Burial Record*. Edward and Ellen Rielly Doucher would have at least five children, born in Sarnia or Port Edward, Lambton County, Ontario, and baptized in Our Lady of Mercy Roman Catholic Church of Sarnia: Joannes Doucher (b September 25, 1868); Robert Edward Doucher (bap September 12, 1869 – February 9, 1937, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan); Ellen Teresa Doucher (Nellie) (bap July 28, 1872); Florence Ida Doucher (August 2, 1874 - December 18, 1895, Sarnia); and Cecelia Mabel Doucher (b June 13, 1877). Edward Doucher's second wife Ellen Rielly Doucher died in December 1880, and was buried in the Roman Catholic Cemetery of Sarnia. *1868, 1869, 1872, 1874 and 1877*

Church of Our Lady of Mercy, Sarnia, Baptism Records; 1871 and 1881 Canada Census; and 1895 Church of Our Lady of Mercy, Sarnia, Burial Record.

[271] *1884 Church of Our Lady of Mercy, Sarnia, Baptism Record* (Bap November 16, 1884)*; 1891* (T. James, age 7, son) *and 1911* (T.S. Doucher) *Canada Census; 1880* (Lillian Whitmore age 3)*, 1900* (Thomas J. born Oct. 1884)*, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1893 Calhoun County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1899 Battle Creek, Michigan, City Directory; 1902 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1904 and 1906 Port Huron, Michigan, City Directories; 1914 Valleyfield, Québec, Presbyterian Church Burial Record; 1916 London, Middlesex County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1955 and 1959 DeKalb County, Georgia, Death Records; 1955 US Apps/Claims* (Lillian Victoria Whitmore Pinnell born October 25, 1878)*; and Find-a-Grave (Gravemarker Decatur Cemetery).*

Thomas James and Lillian Victoria Whitmore Doucher's two children:

• Edward Robert Doucher (December 1, 1903, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan – February 11, 1956, Decatur, DeKalb County, Georgia) married Dorothy A. Neibling Bass (1903, South Carolina – November 16, 1963, Decatur, DeKalb County, Georgia), daughter of John E. Neibling (b1876), before April 1, 1930, when they, her father, and her son William Capers Bass* (1925-1972) were living in Decatur, Georgia. Edward Robert Doucher and Dorothy A. Neibling Bass Doucher had one child. *1911 Canada Census; 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1956 and 1963 DeKalb County, Georgia, Death Records; and Find-a-Grave (Gravemarkers Decatur Cemetery).*

1.Dorothy Anne Doucher (September 26, 1930, Decatur, DeKalb County, Georgia – May 3, 1996, Forsyth, Monroe County, Georgia). *1940 US Census; and 1996 US Deaths*.

*Her first husband was William Capers "Doc" Bass, (1898-1970), a professional baseball player with the Boston Braves, whose major league career consisted of two games (July 29, 1918, vs. Chicago Cubs; and August 1, 1918, vs. Pittsburgh Pirates), after which he spent five seasons in the minor leagues. In a *Field of Dreams* scenario, Doc Bass only batted one time, as a pinch hitter against the Cubs, where he singled, and scored a run. In his second game against the Pirates, he was inserted as a pinch runner, and stole a base. *Baseball Reference.com*. On August 17, 1930, William Capers "Doc" Bass married Addie Nell Weaver in Oconee County, Georgia. *Oconee County, Georgia, Marriage Record*. William Capers Bass (Jr.) was apparently raised by his mother and Edward R. Doucher, and may have used the Doucher surname.

• Dorothy Edna Doucher (October 1909, Coteau Station, Soulanges County, Québec, Canada – December 21, 1983, Weslaco, Hidalgo County, Texas) married Jesse Claiborne Neely (January 4, 1898, Smyrna, Rutherford County, Tennessee – April 9, 1983, Weslaco, Hidalgo County, Texas), son of William Daniel Neely and Mary Eliza Gooch, on January 2, 1930, in Jefferson County, Alabama, where he was the head baseball coach for the University of Alabama. Jesse Claiborne Neely, a World War I veteran, played football and baseball at Vanderbilt University from 1920 to 1922, and graduated from Vanderbilt with a law degree in 1924. He coached football at Murfreesboro High School in Tennessee, and began coaching at the college level from 1924 to 1927 at Southwestern University. In 1928, he was an assistant baseball coach at Princeton, before going to Alabama to be the head baseball coach from 1929 to 1930, and an assistant football coach from 1928 to 1930. In 1931, Jesse Neely became the head football coach at Clemson, which lasted through 1939, when he accepted the head football coach position at Rice Institute/University in Houston, Texas, from 1940 through 1966. He also served as Athletic Director at Rice, before becoming athletic director at Vanderbilt in 1966. In 1971, Jess Neely was inducted into the College Football Hall of Fame as a coach. Jesse Claiborne Neely and Dorothy Edna Doucher Neely did not have children. They apparently repeated their marriage vows in 1955. They both died in 1983, and

Dorothy is believed to be buried with Jesse in Mapleview Cemetery, Smyrna, Tennessee. *1909 Valleyfield, Québec, Church of England, Baptism Record; 1911 Canada Census; 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1930 Jefferson County, Alabama, Marriage Record; WWII Draft Reg; 1942 Tennessee Delayed Certificate of Birth* (Jesse Claiborne Neely); *1951 Rice Institute Yearbook; 1955 Harris County, Texas, Marriage Record; 1983 BIRLS Deaths; 1983 Hidalgo County, Texas, Death Records; 1983 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Mapleview Cemetery for Cpl. Jess Claiborne Neely).

[272] Hugh McDonald has been difficult to identify, except for his age and Roman Catholic religion. His daughter Mary McDonald Schele's death certificate states he was born in Edinboro, Scotland; and his son James H. McDonald's death certificate states he was born in Port Huron, Michigan. The informants were their children, who probably relied upon family lore. *1937 and 1945 Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan, Death Certificates*. I located three Hugh McDonald's, but they are solely possibilities:

– Hugh McDonald (b March 15, 1846), son of Donald and Betsey McDonald, baptized on April 15, 1846, in St. Raphel Catholic Church, Burlington, Canada West, which is next to and northeast of Hamilton. *1846 St. Raphel Baptism Record*.

–Hugh McDonald (24 = 1846-47, Ontario, and Catholic), son of John P. and Mary McDonald, in the *1871* (Rama Township, Ontario County) *Canada Census*.

– Hugh McDonald (24), born in Scotland, and Roman Catholic, living in Charlottenburgh Township, Glengarry County, Ontario, in 1871. *1871 Canada Census*.

In 1924, Elizabeth Martin McDonald was listed as the widow of Hugh McDonald in the Battle Creek City Directory. I could not locate a death record for Hugh McDonald in Michigan. Her son James H. McDonald and her daughter Mary McDonald Schele were also living in Battle Creek at the time, and even earlier. *1910 and 1920 US Census; and 1924 and 1926 Battle Creek, Michigan, City Directories*.

[273] *1873 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1879 Our Lady of Mercy Baptism Record; 1924 and 1926 Battle Creek, Michigan, City Directories; 1936 Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (Mrs. Elizabeth McDonald; Widowed; Died Apr. 16, 1936; Age 73Y 1M 4D; parents *Elijah Martin and Elizabeth* (no surname), both born in England; informant Mrs. W. J. Schele)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Oak Hill Cemetery).

[274] In 1910, Mary Schele (32=1877/78) stated she was born in Indiana, while in 1920 (40=1879) and 1930 (51=1878/79) she stated she was born in Ontario. The year of birth in her death record (December 11, 1878) is clearly incorrect, as brother James H. McDonald's birth in April 1879 is verified. I suspect she was born early in 1878, which matches her gravemarker (1878-1937). *1879 Our Lady of Mercy Baptism Record; 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1934 and 1937 Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan, Death Certificates; March 7, 1937, Battle Creek Enquirer Obituary* (sister of Mrs. A.W. Nielson, Chicago)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Oak Hill Cemetery, Battle Creek).

• William E. Schele (August 6, 1904, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan – November 23, 1971, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan) married Grace Caroline Wilson (December 7, 1915, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan – June 8, 2006, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan), daughter of Alex Wilson and Matilda Maclaughlin, on February 22, 1936, in Battle Creek. *1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1936 Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; WWII Draft Reg; 1971 Calhoun County, Michigan, Death Record; 1971 and 2006 US Deaths; and 2006 US Apps/Claims.*

• Helen Schele (May 15, 1906, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan – August 2, 1908, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan). *1908 Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (age 2Y2M18D)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Oak Hill Cemetery, Battle Creek).

• Alice Marie Schele (May 16, 1908, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan – July 9, 1996, Durand, Shiawassee County, Michigan) married Wellington Horace Sherman (24) (February 7, 1909, Vernon/Hazelton, Shiawassee County, Michigan – November 1 or 25, 2000, Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona), son of William H. Sherman and Gertrude H. McKay, on May 20, 1933, in Battle Creek. As of April 1, 1935, Alice M. Sherman was a "permanent guest" in the Battle Creek Sanitorium. However, by 1950, she and Wellington H. Sherman were living in Shiawassee, Michigan, with two sons: Robert Sherman (b1942/43, Nevada); and Richard Sherman (b1946/47, Nevada). *1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1933 Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; WWII Draft Reg; 1996 Shiawassee County, Michigan, Death Record; 1996 and 2000 US Deaths; 2000 US Apps/Claims; November 29, 2000, Arizona Republic Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Greenwood Cemetery, Vernon, Michigan).

[275] *1879 Our Lady of Mercy Baptism Record; 1880* (Middaugh)*, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930* (Middaugh) *and 1940 US Census; 1899 Porter County, Indiana, Marriage Record; 1912, 1921, 1922, 1924, 1926 and 1929 Battle Creek, Michigan, City Directories; 1926 and 1932 Charlotte, Eaton County, Michigan, Death Certificates; 1945 Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Oak Hill Cemetery). *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930* (Middaugh) *and 1940 US Census; 1922, 1924, 1926 and 1929 Battle Creek, Michigan, City Directories; March 19, 1945, Battle Creek Enquirer Obituary* (brother of Mrs. Axel Nielson, Chicago)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Oak Hill Cemetery).

• Louise Caroline McDonald (September 11, 1899, Valparaiso, Center Township, Porter County, Indiana – April 6, 1993, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan) married Edward Brown Parker (September 26, 1899, Battle Creek – January 1966, Battle Creek), son of Edward W. Parker and Edith Harbeck, on October 24, 1922, in Battle Creek. *1900, 1910, 1920, and 1940 US Census; WWI&II Draft Reg; 1922 Calhoun County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1924 Battle Creek, Michigan, City Directory; 1993 Calhoun County, Michigan, Death Record; January 19, 1966, and April 6, 1993, Battle Creek Enquirer Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Oak Hill Cemetery).

[276] *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; September 26, 1902, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, Marriage Record; October 1, 1902, Chicago Tribune Listing of Marriage Licenses; November 7, 1903, Lake County, Indiana, Marriage Record; WWI Draft Reg; 1922 Cook County, Illinois, Death Record; 1922 Illinois Death Record; March 7, 1937, Battle Creek Enquirer Obituary* (Mary McDonald Schele)*; March 19, 1945, Battle Creek Enquirer Obituary* (James H. McDonald)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Beverly Cemetery).

• Vivian Nielson (1904, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – 1966, Cook County, Illinois) married John Willard Passot (December 24, 1894, Omaha, Douglas County, Nebraska – July 1975), son of Charles Domnick Passot (1863, Italy – 1939, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois) and Augusta Holmberg (1868, Sweden – 1955, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois), on September 15, 1923, in Chicago. They had two sons. *1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1923 Cook County, Illinois, Marriage Record; 1923 Gustavus Adollphus Lutheran Church Marriage Record; WWI&II Draft Reg; 1975 US Deaths; and US Veterans Administration Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Beverly Cemetery).

1. Eldon Passot (1925, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – 2001). *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; and 2001 US Apps/Claims*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

2. Kenneth Irwin Passot (May 30, 1926, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – February 16, 2001, Kalamazoo, Kalamazoo County, Michigan) married Clara Kruizenga (b1931). *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; and February 18, 2001, The Saint Joseph Herald-Palladium Obituary*.

• Donald Evan Nielson (May 28, 1907, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – November 23, 1996, probably Chicago, Cook County, Illinois) married Eustelle M. Nourie (June 12, 1906, Papineau Township, Iroquois County, Illinois – October 12, 1978, Hammond, Lake County, Indiana), daughter of Joseph Alfred Nourie and Delilah Bourassa, on May 1, 1936, in Cook County, Illinois. *1888 Iroquois County, Illinois, Marriage Record* (Joseph Albert Nourie and Delilah Bourassa)*; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1936 Cook County, Illinois, Marriage Record; WWII Draft Reg; 1978 Lake County, Indiana, Death Certificate; 1996 US Deaths; 1996 US Railroad Retirement Pension Record; 1996 US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Beverly Cemetery).

[277] In her *1874 Moore Township, Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record*, Elizabeth Ross identified her parents, her approximate year (1852), and place of birth (York County, "Ontario"), and current residence (Moore Township), and presumably her parents, as she was a spinster. In the *1891 Canada Census*, she stated her father was born in Ireland, and her mother in Canada. This was the starting point to identify and learn more about her parents, which others have failed to document or otherwise used multiple George Ross' to compile a unitary person. The *1871 Canada Census* for Moore Township, two years before the marriage, finds her father George (64, born in Ireland, a widower), Elizabeth (18), sister Alvina (14), and brother Charles, living on her father's farm in Moore Township. The *1861 Canada Census* for York Township, York County, Canada West, reveals the George (52, Ireland) Ross family of eight, including Elisabeth, age nine. However, it also discloses under the column "Deaths in 1860:" "Elizabeth Ross, 34 years of age." The *1851 Canada Census* for York Township has George Ross, a laborer born in Ireland, age 42, and wife Elizabeth Ross, age 25, born in England, with five young children, but not including Elizabeth, which indicates she was born in 1852, when the other documentary evidence is considered. Finally, *Find-a-Grave* has a George Ross, born March 1807, a native of County Down, Ireland, dying on September 28, 1878, and buried in Zion United/Postill-Ossian Cemetery, Brigden, Lambton County, Ontario, which is about ten miles east of Moore. No sources of the information were cited, but a photograph of a gravemarker was included. This is probably Elizabeth Ross Martin's father, but I cannot be sure without more information.

[278] They were not the parents of Franklin Ross (b1907); William C. (b1908); or Nelson Bernard (b1910) Martin, who were born in Arkona Township, Lambton County, as some "researchers" have published, because Elizabeth Ross Martin died in 1898, and George Washington Martin moved to Detroit, Michigan, with his new wife, Mary Ida Barnes, in 1899.

1861, 1871, 1881 (Sarnia Town, Page 38) *and 1891* (Moore Township) *Canada Census; 1874 Moore Township, Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1875 and 1879 Sarnia Town, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Records* (Hattie Elvina and Lottie); *1888 Moore Township, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record* (George Norman)*; 1893 Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record* (Hattie)*; 1898 Essex County, Ontario, Death Record; Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Burial Record* (Section F, Plot 107, M pt N 1/2)*; 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; and 1937 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

[279] *1875 Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1893 Point Edward, Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1940 US Census; 1921 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1922 and 1928 Detroit City Directories; and 1948 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record*.

Earnest and Hattie Martin Norwood's three children:

• Elizabeth Gladdes (Gladys E.) Norwood (December 10, 1893, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Canada – March 2, 1977, Ormond Beach, Volusia County, Florida) was the object of 1917 and 1918 marriage licenses obtained by Joseph D./Dany J. Fabriecus/Fabricins, but "License Returned No Ceremony." She was a bookkeeper living with her parents when she married World War I, US Navy veteran, Rheinhardt Albert (Robert A.) Bussler (September/October 23, 1894, Ludington, Mason County, Michigan – July 20, 1972, Ormond Beach, Florida), son of Albert Bussler and Frieda Haag, on December 14, 1922, in Detroit, Michigan. They did not have children. *1893 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1917 and 1918 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage License Records; 1921 Detroit City Directory; 1922 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1929 US Naturalization Petition; May 8, 1938, Detroit Free Press; 1972 and 1977 Volusia County, Florida, Death Records; 1972 and 1977 US Deaths; and 1972 BIRLS Deaths.*

• Myrtle T. Norwood (January 29, 1897, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – August 1962, Ormond Beach, Volusia, Florida) married Shuler Richard Ashmore (December 12, 1897, Charleston, Coles County, Illinois – August 1972, Ormond Beach, Volusia, Florida), son of Sherman Ashmore (1865, Coles County, Illinois – 1941, Coles County, Illinois) and Sarah Alice Francis (1867, Illinois – 1956, Coles County, Illinois), on March 20, 1920, in Highland Park, Michigan. On April 30, 1930, they arrived in San Francisco from Hong Kong aboard the *SS President Jefferson*, so they would not have been included in that year's Detroit census. *1900, 1910 and 1920 US Census; 1920 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1930 US President Jefferson Manifest; WWII Draft Reg; 1961 US Apps/Claims; 1962 and 1972 Volusia County, Florida, Death Records; and 1972 US Deaths.*

• Victor Robinson Norwood (January 12, 1906, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – June 1970, probably Wayne County, Michigan) married twice.

M#1. Ruth Gretchen Havens (February 11, 1907, Tawas City, Iosco County, Michigan – September 15, 1985, Oakland County, Michigan), daughter of Paul Hubert Havens and Grace Kuhn, on August 26, 1925, in Detroit. They had one child (Victor*), and were divorced on March 23, 1929, in Wayne County.

> *1. Victor Norwood (April 20, 1926, Highland Park, Wayne County, Michigan – December 1959, Michigan) was three years old at the time of his parent's divorce. On May 27, 1933, Ruth Gretchen Haven married Burton Andrew VanMaaren, in Royal Oak, Oakland County, Michigan. Victor Norwood became Richard Havens VanMaaren, serving in the US Marine Corps in 1948, and marrying Helen Virginia West on December 31, 1949. *1930 and 1940 US Census; 1933 Oakland County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; WWII Draft Reg; April 1948 USMC Muster Roll; 1949 Oakland County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1959 and 1985 US Deaths; and 1985 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record.*

M#2. On July 18, 1936, Victor Robinson Norwood married Estelle (Stella) Pearl Dedenbach (July 26, 1907, Tawas City – January 28, 1990, Cook County, Illinois), daughter of Herman Frank and Beatrice Gauthier, in East Detroit, Macomb County, Michigan. It does not appear Victor and Pearl stayed together very long, nor did they re-marry, as in 1940 Pearl (30) traveled alone by ship to Hawaii, and in 1948 flew between Puerto Rico, Cuba and the Virgin Islands, also alone.

1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1925 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1929 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1936 Macomb County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1940 SS

Matsonia Manifest; 1948 Flight Manifests; WWII Draft Reg; 1970, 1985 and 1990 US Deaths; 1985 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; and 1900 Cook County, Illinois, Death Record.

[280] *1926 Lucas County, Ohio, Marriage Record; 1930 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; and 1946 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record*.

[281] *1930 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage License and Certificate; 1948 Otsego County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1970 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Ernest Stein, Portland Cemetery, with obituary).

[282] *1879 Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1897 Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Death Record; and 1881 and 1891 Canada Census*.

[283] *1888 Moore Township, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891 Canada Census; 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1908 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1914 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; and 1933 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (Norman Martin, born Moore Twp., Canada, on Sept. 15, 1889; parents George W. Martin and Elizabeth Ross; informant Mrs. H. A. Stein (i.e. his sister Harriet); bur Roseland Park Cemetery).

Many researchers have him marrying Ellen Dempsey of Parkhill Township, Middlesex County, Ontario, on July 1, 1909, in Sarnia, but this was Norman George Martin (June 15, 1887, Parkhill, Ontario – April 22, 1937, London, Ontario), also of Parkhill, whose parents were G. J. Martin and Isabella Rowe. George Norman Martin, the son of George Washington Martin was already in the United States. *1887 Middlesex County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1901* (Parkhill, Middlesex County, Ontario) *Canada Census; 1909 Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record; and 1937 London Township, Middlesex County, Ontario, Death Certificate*

[284] *1877 St. Clair, St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Chauncey Barnes and Elizabeth Wright)*; 1878 Moore Township, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1880 St. Joseph Catholic Church, Corunna, Ontario, Baptism Record; 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1899 Moore Township, Lambton County, Ontario, Death Record; 1900 Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Elizabeth Wright Barnes and Marshall Morrison)*; 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1932* (Elizabeth Wright Barnes Morrison)*, 1937 and 1947* (Mary Elizabeth Barnes Martin) *Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificates; 1944 US Border Crossings; and 1945 US Naturalization Records*.

[285] I could not determine when Chester P. (Peter?) Jankowski died, which probably occurred in Detroit, but have ruled out every other date of date which has been provided by others, who apparently just matched names and declared the result to be the same person who married Dorothy E. Martin. Those ruled out include:

– Chester Paul Jankowski (December 21, 1909, Buffalo, New York – April 1964, Detroit; bur Mt. Olivet).
– Chester Jankowski (June 12, 1913, Ohio – March 16, 1979, Detroit; m Bertha Gorczynski).
– Chester J. Jankowski (June 28, 1925 – November 15, 1975, Allen Park, Michigan; m Leona Whalen).
– Chester Joseph Jankowski (November 9,1918, Hamtramck – September 13, 2006, Macomb County).

[286] *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1914 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Peter Frank Jankowski and Mary Rose Busch)*; 1938 and 1947 Wayne County, Michigan,*

Marriage Records; WWII Draft Reg (Chester P. Jankowski, born April 29, 1915, Detroit, father Peter, living with father)*; 1938, 1945 and 1979 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Records; 1989 Macomb County Clerk Death Record; 1989 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave*.

[287] *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1938 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1869 Lapeer County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1870 Oxford County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1940 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1951, 1954, 1956, 1959 and 1960 Birmingham City Directories; 1986 Highlands County, Florida, Death Record; 1996 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; 1986 and 1996 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker, Smith, Evergreen Cemetery, Burnside Township).

[288] "Clara" was used in the *1871, 1913 and 1920 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Records; 1880 US Census; 1881 and 1892 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Records; and 1928 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

"Carrie" was used in the *1879 and 1882 Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Records; 1884 Michigan Census; 1888, 1889 and 1894 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Records; 1900 and 1910 US Census; and 1910 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Record*.

"Caroline" was used in the *1885 St. Clair County, Michigan, Birth and Death Records*.

[289] *1871 St. Clair County Marriage Record; and 1881 Canada Census*.

[290] *1881 and 1891 Canada Census*.

[291] *1861 Canada Census; 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1879 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Marriage Record; 1884 Michigan Census; 1886 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Record; The (Port Huron, Michigan) Times Herald, October 10, 1914; 1914 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1922 Memphis, Macomb County, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Caswell Cemetery and Memphis Cemetery).

In both the *1900 and 1910 US Census*, Clara Martin Kemp stated she was the mother of nine children, with three of the children still living. The question was not limited to children of the present marriage, but was apparently answered with that understanding by Clara, as I have located nine Kemp children, plus Elizabeth Adams = 10. Thus, her answer does not tell us whether daughter Elizabeth Adams was still alive on those dates. Thus, Clara might have been including daughter Viola M. Kemp as alive, along with Harry Altie Kemp and Pearl Zena Kemp.

[292] *Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Caswell Cemetery, Aged 1Y). Eda was not in the *1880 US Census* for Kimball Township with her parents. There was no record of her death in the *1881 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Records*.

[293] *Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Caswell Cemetery, Aged 1M 14D). There was no record of his death in the *1881 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Records*.

[294] She was not the Viola Kemp (b~1885) who married Walter Williams in Oklahoma City in 1920, as this woman was an African-American. She was not the Violet M. Kemp who married Orvall D. McKimmey in Phoenix, Arizona, in 1946, as this woman was born in Illinois. *1920 Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County, Oklahoma, Marriage Certificate; and 1946 Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California, Marriage Certificate*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

[295] *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1910 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Record; WWI Draft Reg; 1963 Funeral Card for Evella E. Kemp; 1981 Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Record; March 29, 1981, Port Huron Times Herald Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Caswell Cemetery, Kimball Township).

Harry Altie Kemp and Evella E. Barthel's seven children:

• Elmo Amos Kemp (April 25, 1911, Memphis, St. Clair County, Michigan – August 2, 1995, Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona) married Rosanna Barbara Sterosky (October 31, 1910, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan – March 2, 1990, Phoenix), daughter of William Sterosky and Matilda Borowski, on January 24, 1934, in Port Huron. *1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1934 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; WWII Draft Reg; 1990 and 1995 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Mt. Hope Cemetery, Port Huron). Elmo Amos and Rosanna B. Kemp had at least three children:

1. Elmo J. Kemp Jr. (November 27, 1934, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan – December 15, 2009, Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona) married Suzanne H. Weist, on February 4, 1956, in Alameda, California. He may have married a second time in 1971, in Phoenix, Arizona. *1940 US Census; 2009 US Deaths; 1956 Alameda, California, Marriage Record; and 1971 Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona, Marriage Record*.

2. Elizabeth Ann Kemp (b1936-37, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan). *1940 US Census*.

3. William W. Kemp (b1938-39, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan). *1940 US Census*.

• Leroy (Roy) Harry Kemp (March 15, 1913, Memphis, St. Clair County, Michigan – May 21, 1994, Orlando, Orange County, Florida) married divorcee Violet Caroline Hylton (1917, Michigan – July 1967, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan; m Frank Kelly on November 14, 1934, in Port Huron; divorced May 6, 1936, St. Clair County Circuit Court), daughter of Arthur Hylton (b~1885, England) and Lucinda Nash (b~1892, Michigan), twin of Viola, on May 14, 1936, in Port Huron, but they divorced in September 1959, in Orange County, Florida. In June 1960, he married Alma Elizabeth Butler, in Orange County, Florida; and on March 6, 1991, Leroy Harry Kemp married Sally Cummings, in Orange County, Florida. *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; May 1921 Manifest of SS Niagara; 1994 US Deaths; 1934 and 1936 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Certificates; 1936 St. Clair County, Michigan, Divorce Record; WWII Draft Reg; 1959 Orange County, Florida, Divorce Record; 1960 and 1991Orange County, Florida, Marriage Records; Find-a-Grave* (Violet Kemp, Lakeshore Cemetery, Port Huron)*;* Leroy Harry and Violet Caroline Hylton Kemp had at least two children:

1. Arthur Leroy Kemp (May 27, 1937, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan – February 24, 2007, Orlando, Florida; bur Florida National Cemetery, Bushnell, Florida) was married 3 times: (1) Evelyn Maurisce Richardson in June 1963, Hillsborough County, Florida; divorced April 1965, Lake County, Florida; (2) Helen Janette Russell in January 1966, Orange County, Florida; divorced June 1966, Orange County, Florida; and (3) Janet Dixon (unverified). *1940 US Census; 1954 Marysville, St. Clair County, Michigan, High School Yearbook; 1963 Hillsborough County, Florida, Marriage Record; 1966 Lake County, Florida, Divorce Record; 1966 Orange County, Florida, Marriage Record; 1966 Orange County, Florida, Divorce Record; 2007 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Florida National Cemetery).

2. Richard Kemp (~1938, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan - >1954). *1940 US Census; and 1954 Marysville, St. Clair County, Michigan, High School Yearbook.*

• Faye Virginia Kemp (July 21, 1914, Marysville, St. Clair County, Michigan – April 3, 1989, Port Huron) married Harvey Elmer Schattler (July 28, 1916, Kimball Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – January 23, 1998, St. Johns, Clinton County, Michigan), son of Frank E. Schattler and Mabel Beatham, in Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio, on November 10, 1939. They had two known children. *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries dated April 5, 1989, and January 25, 1998; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Caswell Cemetery, Kimball Township).

1. Verna J. Schattler (October 13, 1942, Port Huron – June 3, 2014, Lansing, Ingham County, Michigan) married Richard Perry, who she apparently divorced as he was not mentioned in her obituary, and they had 2 children Todd and Lynette Perry. *June 5, 2014, Lansing State Journal Obituary; and The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries dated April 5, 1989, and January 25, 1998.*

2. Norman Albert Schattler (September 12, 1945, Port Huron – April 1, 2006, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) married Sandra K. Schmidt (b August 25, 1943*), on July 5, 1968, in Port Huron. They had a daughter Martha Schattler. *2006 US Apps/Claims; 2006 US Deaths; The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries dated April 5, 1989; January 25, 1998, and April 6, 2006; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Caswell Cemetery.

*Sandra was not born in New Mexico and did not die in Lincoln, Nebraska in 2015; which was "Sara S. Schmidt."

• Edna Mae Kemp (DNA) (May 27, 1916, Marysville or Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan – September 1, 2010, Bellefontaine, Logan County, Ohio) married Jack Whiteman Hale (October 10, 1915, Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut – February 19, 2002, Bellefontaine, Logan County, Ohio), son of Samuel J. Hale and Amelia V. Bendwig, in Port Huron, on March 26, 1938. By April 1, 1940, the couple was living in Miami, Dade County, Florida, and in 1971 were living in Atlanta, Georgia. They had three known children. *1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1938 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1941 Miami, Florida, City Directory; WWII Draft Reg; 1945 Florida Census; April 5, 1989, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary* (Faye V. Kemp Schattler)*; 2002 and 2010 Logan County, Ohio, Death Records; 2002 and 2010 US Apps/Claims; 2002 and 2010 US Deaths; February 23, 2002, Dayton Daily News Obituary; February 23, 2002, and September 3, 2010, Bellefontaine Examiner Obituaries; and September 3, 2010, The Columbus Dispatch Obituary.*

1. Terry W. Hale (b1941/42, North Miami, Dade County, Florida) may have been a member of the 1961 University of Southern California gymnastics team, and may have married Theresa L. Carter (b1951/52), in Los Angeles, on June 22, 1974. *1945 Florida Census; 1950 US Census; 1961 USC Yearbook; 1974 Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California, Marriage Record; and September 3, 2010, The Columbus Dispatch Obituary.*

2. Steven Kemp Hale (DNA) (February 1, 1945, North Miami, Dade County, Florida – November 22, 2020, Columbus, Fairfield County, Ohio) married Sally Ann Fahnestock (September 2, 1950, Wichita, Sedgwick County, Kansas – March 3, 2016, Bradenton, Manatee County, Florida), daughter of Edward G. Fahnestock, on October 24, 1971, in Wichita, Kansas. They had two sons: Scott Kemp Hale (b August 30, 1979, Ohio); and Spencer Hughes Hale (b March 28, 1983, Ohio). *1945 Florida Census; 1950 US Census; October 31, 1971, The Wichita Eagle Marriage Announcement; 1979 and 1983 Ohio Birth Records; March 8, 2016, and November 28, 2020 Bellefontaine Examiner Obituaries; and September 3, 2010, The Columbus Dispatch Obituary.*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

3. Judith J. Hale (b January 1950, Harrison, Montgomery County, Ohio) married John McIntosh. *1950 US Census; and September 3, 2010, The Columbus Dispatch Obituary.*

• Jean/Jeanne Victoria Kemp (September 29, 1918, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan – March 9, 1945, Howell, Livingston County, Michigan; buried Mount Hope Cemetery, Port Huron); *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1945 Howell, Livingston County, Michigan, Death Record; March 10, 1945, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Mount Hope Cemetery, Port Huron).

• Patricia Yvonne Kemp (May 22, 1925, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan – October 16, 2009, Lincoln, Lancaster County, Nebraska) married Russell William Jerrison (February 25, 1921, Portage, Columbia County, Wisconsin – December 5, 2010, Lincoln, Lancaster County, Nebraska), son of Anton Jerrison and Lydia Tompkins, in Goodells, St. Clair County, on June 2, 1947. Russell was a MSgt. in the US Army Air Corps and US Air Force, and served in WWII, Korea and Vietnam. They are buried in Fort McPherson National Cemetery, Maxwell, Lincoln County, Nebraska. *1930 and 1940 US Census; 1947 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1953-55 Tacoma, Washington, City Directories; April 5, 1989, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary* (Faye V. Kemp Schattler)*; 2009 and 2010 US Deaths; December 10, 2010, Lincoln Journal Star Obituary; December 10, 2010, The Beaver Dam Daily Citizen, Beaver Dam, Wisconsin, Obituary; National Cemetery Administration, US Dept. of Veterans Affairs; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Fort McPherson National Cemetery).

1. Nancy Lee Jerrison (b February 27, 1948) attended high school in Lincoln, Nebraska. She was married to Robert Darrell Clements (October 2, 1945, Little Rock, Arkansas – May 10, 2004; bur Lakewood Memorial Park, California) as of 1969, and living in San Jose, Santa Clara County, California, where they divorced in February 1976. Subsequently, she married Steven Russell and lived in Shingletown, Shasta County, California. *1964 Lincoln High School Yearbook; 1969 San Jose, California, City Directory; 1976 Santa Clara County, California, Divorce Record; US Apps/Claims; 2004 US Deaths; National Cemetery Administration, US Dept. of Veterans Affairs, Lakewood Memorial Park; December 10, 2010, Lincoln Journal Star Obituary; and December 10, 2010, The Beaver Dam Daily Citizen, Beaver Dam, Wisconsin, Obituary.*

2. Gary Russell Jerrison (March 23, 1953, McCord AFB, Tacoma, Pierce County, Washington – October 15, 2017, Bridgeton, St. Louis County, Missouri), was in the US Army and served in Vietnam. He married Susan _____, on April 22, 1977, in Lincoln, Nebraska.* It appears they lived in the area northwest of St. Louis, Missouri, including St. Peters and Florissant. *1985 Florissant, Missouri, City Directory; December 10, 2010, Lincoln Journal Star Obituary; and National Cemetery Administration, US Dept. of Veterans Affairs, Fort McPherson National Cemetery*. *Their marriage is unverified.

• Albert Howard Kemp (October 5, 1928, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan – February 15, 2016, Spring Bay, Woodford County, Illinois) married Suzanne Toliver (September 20, 1936, Colorado – January 3, 2009, probably Florissant, St. Louis County, Missouri), daughter of Raymond Frederick Toliver (Col. USAF Ret) (November 16, 1914, Ft. Collins, Larimer County, Colorado – December 4, 2006, Oceanside, San Diego County, California; bur Arlington National Cemetery) and Jennie Sue Miller (July 18, 1914, Arkansas – March 19, 2013; bur Arlington National Cemetery; m April 28, 1936, in Longmont, Weld County, Colorado), in the 4th Q of 1956, in Braintree District, Essex County, England, where Albert was stationed in Wethersfield, England. Albert Kemp was a TSgt in the USAF, and served in Korea. Albert H. and Suzanne Toliver Kemp are buried in Jefferson Barracks National Cemetery, Lemay, St. Louis County, Missouri. They had three sons. Both *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1936 Longmont, Weld County, Colorado, Marriage Record; WWII Draft Reg; 1950 USNS General Simon B.*

Buckner Manifest (Manila to San Francisco)*; 1955 Colorado State College Yearbook; 1955 SS United States Manifest* (New York to Southampton)*; 1956 Braintree District, Essex County, England, Marriage Record; 1963 Funeral Card for Evella E. Kemp; March 29, 1981, Port Huron Times Herald Obituary; April 5, 1989, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary* (Faye V. Kemp Schattler)*; December 7, 2006, The Coloradoan Obituary; 2006 BIRLS Deaths; 2006 12oclockhigh.net. Obituary; 2009 US Deaths; February 15, 2016, tributes.com/Obituary; National Cemetery Administration, US Dept. of Veterans Affairs; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Jefferson Barracks National Cemetery).

1. Raymond H. Kemp (DNA) (b December 29, 1957, St. Charles, St. Charles County, Missouri) married twice.

M#1. _____ Johnston, daughter of Loran Lance Johnston (August 4, 1938, Normandy Township, St. Louis County, Missouri – May 31, 2018, Olympia, Thurston County, Washington; married four times) and Carol Joyce Potter (April 5, 1940, St. Louis, St. Louis County, Missouri – April 5, 2004, St. Charles, St. Charles County, Missouri; m August 28, 1960; div February 28, 1975, Pierce County, Washington). They may have had two daughters: Jennifer Kemp (DNA); and Karen Kemp (DNA). *1938 Normandy Township, St. Louis County, Missouri, Birth Record; 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1975 Pierce County, Washington, Divorce Record; 2004 US Apps/Claims; April 6, 2004, St. Louis Post-Dispatch Obituary; and US Public Records Index*.

M#2. Rebecca Lianne Wright (January 18, 1965, Flagstaff, Coconino County, Arizona – May 4, 1999, Saratoga, New York), around August 16, 1988, probably in St. Charles, St. Charles County, Missouri. *August 16, 1988, St. Louis Post-Dispatch Listing of Marriage Licenses; 1999 US Deaths; 1999 US Apps/Claims; and May 7, 1999, The Glen Falls Post-Star Obituary*.

2. Michael Kemp (DNA) married Sandra _____, and they had two known children: Hezekiah Kemp (DNA) and Gabriella Kemp.

3. Scott Kemp.

[296] *1889 St Clair County, Michigan, Death Record* (Aged 11M 23D; 1Y is lined through).
[297] *1890 St Clair County, Michigan, Death Records* (Age 2Y).
[298] *1892 St Clair County, Michigan, Death Record* (Age 3M, died from "La Grippe," i.e. influenza).
[299] *1894 St Clair County, Michigan, Death Record* (Aged 4M 10D, died from "spinal disease").

[300] *1892 St. Clair County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1913 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1928 Memphis, Macomb County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1950 and 1972 Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Records; US Apps/Claims; WWI&II Draft Regs; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Memphis Cemetery).

Pearl Zena Kemp and Gus Miller's six known children:

• Elton Leroy Miller (August 1, 1915, Memphis, Macomb County/St. Clair County, Michigan – July 26, 1999, Largo, Pinellas County, Florida) married Theresa Maria Langolf (January 24, 1913, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – July 12, 1996, Tarpon Springs, Pinellas County, Florida), daughter of Gottleib Langolf and Dorothea Machleid, on September 25, 1937, in Port Huron. They had at least two children: Dennis Miller; and Marsha Miller (m Van Landingham). *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1937 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; WWII Draft Reg; 1996 Pinellas County, Florida, Death Record; 1996 and 1999 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; August 1, 1999, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary; and October 12, 2014, Lansing State Journal Obituary* (Claribel Maxine Miller Thomas).

• Claribel Maxine Miller (DNA) (February 18, 1917, Memphis, Macomb County/St. Clair County, Michigan – October 9, 2014, Lansing, Ingham County, Michigan) married Vernon Edward Thomas (October 5, 1911, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – May 29, 1969, Lansing, Ingham County, Michigan), son of John Ralph Thomas and Lillian Mae Carleton, on November 24, 1938, in Port Huron. They had three children: Vernon D. Thomas (b October 1939, Lansing, Ingham County, Michigan; m Nancy); Donald Thomas (DNA) (m Kathleen Ann Kiefer (1943-2021)); and Denise Thomas (m Duane). *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1937 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1938 and 1959 Lansing, Michigan, City Directories; WWII Draft Reg; 1969 US Deaths; Lansing State Journal Obituaries dated May 31, 1969, and October 12, 2014; November 1, 2004, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary* (Alger Wayne Miller)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker East Lawn Memory Gardens, Okemos, Michigan). Claribel did not marry Bernard Ptak Jr., both living in Grand Rapids, in 1965, in Indiana, as some have reported.

• Alger Wayne Miller (DNA) (October 14, 1921, Memphis, Macomb County/St. Clair County, Michigan – October 30, 2004, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan; US Navy October 1, 1942 – November 25, 1945) married Verna Lillian Schwitzke (January 26, 1925, Avoca, Kenockee Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – March 9, 2010, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan), daughter of Frank S. Schwitzke and Reva Bradley, on April 21, 1942, in St. Clair, St. Clair County, Michigan. They had four children born in Port Huron: Gary W. Miller (b1946/47); Alger L. Miller (b January 1950); Bonnie K. Miller (DNA) (b1947/48; m Barre Lester); and Sally Miller (b>1950; m David McKenzie). *1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1942 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 2004 and 2010 US Deaths; 2004 BIRLS Deaths; The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries November 1, 2004, and March 10, 2010; National Cemetery Administration, US Dept. of Veterans Affairs; October 12, 2014, Lansing State Journal Obituary* (Claribel Maxine Miller Thomas)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Allied Veterans Memorial Cemetery, Port Huron).

• Harry Elroy Miller (b September 19, 1929, Richmond / Richmond Township, Macomb County, Michigan) married Ria Gabriel (December 4, 1927, Kirchbach, Austria – March 30, 2013, White Bear Lake, Pope County, Minnesota; bur Fort Snelling National Cemetery), daughter of Francis Gabriel and Francesca Maria Kern, on October 7, 1949, probably in Linz, Austria. They divorced on June 30, 1970, in Ramsey County, Minnesota, but may have resumed living together as of October 2004; as her obituary is under the name of "Ria Gabriel Schottmuller," and Harry Miller is not mentioned in her obituary. Contrary to "researchers" stating Harry E. Miller died on December 14, 1980, in Missoula, Montana (which was actually Harry Clifford Miller, who was born in Missoula), Harry E. Miller is still alive at age 88, as of January 2018, and living in Hugo, Washington County, Minnesota, 21 miles north of St. Paul, Washington County, and north of White Bear Lake. His sister Claribel Miller Thomas' *October 12, 2014, Lansing State Journal Obituary* states her brother Harry Miller of Minnesota survived her. Harry appears to have been a student at the University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, in 1949, which would explain his presence in the area. Ria Gabriel Miller worked for the Criminal Investigation Division of the USAF in Austria, and emigrated to the US from Austria in 1950, was apparently already married, and was naturalized as a US citizen, in the US District Court at St. Paul, Minnesota, on February 18, 1953. In 1994, Harry was living in White Bear Lake, which is where his re-married ex-wife Ria Gabriel Miller Schottmuller, wife of Cecil Thurston Schottmuller (1918-1995). Harry Elroy Miller has lived in Hugo, Minnesota, since 1995. One of the "relatives" of Harry Elroy Miller of Hugo, MN, on *intelius.com* is "Ria Schottmuller." Eva Harriette Miller; Melinda Miller (m Green); Mark Miller (m Penny); and Michael Miller (m Rose), are listed as her children in her obituary. *1930 US Census; 1949 Minnesota Gopher Yearbook; 1953 US Naturalization Record; 1970 Ramsey County, Minnesota, Divorce Record; 1974 Ramsey County, Minnesota, Marriage Record; 1994 US Public Records Index; 1995-97 Hugo, Minnesota, Telephone Directory; 2008 FEMA Appealed Flood Zone Parcels Hugo MN; Intelius.com;*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

June 28, 2013, Pioneer Press Obituary; November 1, 2004, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary (Alger Wayne Miller)*; Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Ria Gabriel Schottmuller Fort Snelling National Cemetery)*; and October 12, 2014, Lansing State Journal Obituary* (Claribel Maxine Miller Thomas).

• Twyla Joyce Miller (b June 24, 1935, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan) married at least twice.

M#1. William Weston Haas Jr. (April 14, 1934, Port Huron – December 3, 1996, Ecorse, Wayne County), son of William W. Haas and Alice M. Parr, on February 11, 1955, in Port Huron. William W. Haas attended Port Huron High School in 1951, as did Twyla Miller.

M#2. On June 26, 1962, Twyla Joyce Miller married Harold Douglas McBean (March 6, 1916 – June 8, 1972). She lived in Memphis, Michigan, in 1991 and 1995, and may have lived in Kentucky. Twyla Joyce Miller Hass McBean has lived in Apache Junction, Arizona, since about 2000, and currently (2016) suffers from Alzheimer's. She may have had at least two children, possibly born in Port Huron: Henry James McBean; and Scott Leslie McBean.

1951 Port Huron High School Yearbook; US Public Records Index 1950-1993; Intelius.com; *November 1, 2004, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary* (Alger Wayne Miller)*; October 12, 2014, Lansing State Journal Obituary* (Claribel Maxine Miller Thomas)*; and November 25, 2016, Missing Person's Report*.

• Ronald Miller. Ronald Miller was apparently stillborn, year unknown, but was still mentioned in the obituary of his sister Claribel. *October 12, 2014, Lansing State Journal Obituary* (Claribel Maxine Miller Thomas).

[301] Theodore Hope's first wife was Cynthia Carter (1855-1914). In the *1920 US Census*, Theodore Hope was listed as single, living in Port Huron. In the record of his third marriage to Rebecca Myles, on February 12, 1934, Theodore's mother's name was listed as Elizabeth Greer. *1934 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Record*.

[302] *1920 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1921 and 1928 Port Huron City Directories; 1928 and 1941 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Memphis and Lakeside Cemeteries).

[303] The *1878 City of London, Middlesex County, Ontario, Marriage Record* provides her parents' names and possible locations. In the *1891 Canada Census and 1920 US Census*, Mary McCall Martin stated both of her parents were born in Scotland, and in the *1881, 1901 and 1921 Canada Census* stated her/their "nativity" or racial origin was Scotland. I could not locate the *1861 and 1871* Canada Census when Mary would have been a child in the home of Alexander and Mary McCall. There were several Alexander and Mary McCall/McColl's in Canada West/Ontario who may have been her parents based upon their births in Scotland, probable ages, etc., but without a link to Mary any conclusion would be speculative.

[304] Others have the couple with ten children, including two females who were not their daughters: (1) Margaret Martin, born 1872, when Franklin and Mary would have been 15 years old, and six years before their marriage; and (2) Mary Martin (b1891), who was the daughter of Roman Catholics Sylvester and Mary E. Martin of Grey County, not Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario.

1878 City of London, Middlesex County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1909 Michigan Passenger List (Edward George Martin)*; 1918 US Border Crossing from Canada to US* (Lucy Ann Martin McLellan)*; 1920 US Census; 1935 Lambton County*

Voters List, Federal Elections, Canada Archives; and Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Ontario, Records and Gravemarkers.

[305] *1878 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1880 Town of Goderich, Huron County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1881, 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; 1903 Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1900, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1907 US Border Crossings; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1920 Michigan Divorce Record; US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Jane L. Bearman, Oakridge-Glen Oak Cemetery, Illinois) (Gravemarker William Viles, Prairie Home Cemetery, Climax, Michigan).

William and Jane Lavina Martin Viles' two children:

• William John Franklin Viles (March 14, 1904, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – September 1982, Peoria, Peoria County, Illinois) attempted to marry three times.

M#1. On May 16, 1921, William John Franklin Viles obtained a Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage License to marry Joyce M. Fritch, in which he claimed he was 22 years old, when he was only 17; but they never married.

M#2. On January 14, 1922, again claiming he was 22, William J. Viles, of Point Edward, married Eleanor Virginia Ford (20) (February 9, 1904, Roanoke, Virginia – July 27, 1975, Howell, Livingston County, Michigan), daughter of John Ford (b1876, Amherst County, Virginia) and Pauline Virginia Fortune (b1881, Nelson County, Virginia), in Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, but they were divorced on May 17, 1923, in Wayne County, Michigan. On March 5, 1924, Eleanor Virginia Ford Viles married Frank Hoye; and on September 5, 1934, married Stanley M. Nelson. *1924 and 1935 Michigan Marriage Records*.

M#3. On June 27, 1941, William John Franklin Viles became a naturalized US citizen, at which time he was married to Helen E. Hajicek (July 16, 1904, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – November 3, 1989, probably Scottsdale, Maricopa County, Arizona), daughter of John Hajicek and Annie Oustera/Auspera As of 1941, they were living in Cicero, Cook County, Illinois, and had three sons. By 1950, he was living in Los Angeles California.

1904 Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1904 Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, Birth Record; 1920 and 1940 US Census; 1921 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1922 Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Certificate; 1923 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1941 Petition for Naturalization; 1941 US Naturalization Record; WWII Draft Reg; 1950 Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California, Voter Registration; US Passport issued May 1959; 1959 Virginia Delayed Certificate of Birth; 1961 Brazilian Visa; 1975 Livingston County, Michigan, Death Record (Eleanor Ford Nelson)*; 1982 and 1989 US Deaths; Arizona Republic September 4, 1982, and November 6, 1989, Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Holy Hope Mausoleum, Tuscon).

1. William John Viles Jr. (February 10, 1930, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – 2018, Pinellas County, Florida) married Janet Miriam Appleman (1940-2014), on November 20, 1990, in Pinellas County, Florida. *1930 Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, Birth Record; 1940 US Census; 1941 Petition for Naturalization* (William John Viles)*; 1958 Seattle, Washington, US Arrivals Record; 1990 Pinellas County, Florida, Marriage Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Curlew Hills Memory Gardens, Palm Harbor, Pinellas County, Florida).

2. Kenneth Francis Viles (August 30, 1932, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – December 13, 1994, possibly Phoenix, Arizona). In April 1950, he was in Camp Pendleton, California, with the US Marines. On May 23, 1953, he married Carolyn R. Mercer (b1935). *1932 Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, Birth Record; 1940 US Census; 1941 Petition for Naturalization* (William John Viles)*; 1953 Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California, Marriage Record; 1994 BIRLS Deaths; 1994 US Deaths; and US Apps/Claims.*

3. Allan John Viles (b May 28, 1944, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois). In 1961, with his father and probably his mother, he visited Brazil, probably to see his mother's mother's family. He married Burnis J. Cannon, on May 25, 1963, in Orange County, California. *1961 Brazil Visa; and 1963 Orange County, California, Marriage Record.*

• Catherine Pauline Viles (January 7, 1906, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – April 7, 1991, Sharon, Litchfield County, Connecticut). In 1922, Pauline C. Viles was living in Royal Oak, Michigan (with her mother). On May 26, 1930, Pauline C. Viles married James F. O'Connor (April 21, 1904, Boston, Massachusetts - <April 7, 1991), son of Irish immigrants Michael O'Connor and Maggie Waters, in Cook County, Illinois. On August 31, 1964, she became a naturalized US citizen, while living in Scarsdale, New York. *1904 City of Boston Birth Register; 1906 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1922 Royal Oak, Michigan, City Directory; 1930 Cook County, Illinois, Marriage Record; WWII Draft Reg; 1964 US Naturalization Record; 1991 Litchfield County, Connecticut, Death Record* (widowed, living in Salisbury, Connecticut)*; and 1991 US Deaths*. James F. and Pauline Catherine Viles O'Connor had one known child:

1. Ronald William O'Connor (b September 26, 1939, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois) married Sara D. Belcher (b 1942, Greenwich, Connecticut), daughter of Benjamin Moore Belcher (June 30, 1912, Montclair, New Jersey – October 23, 1988, Sharon, Litchfield County, Connecticut) and Nancy Knapp (July 14, 1914, Connecticut – December 3, 1995, Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut), on May 28, 1966, in Salisbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut). They divorced in Litchfield County, Connecticut, in 1991, with one child under age 18. *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1957 Scarsdale High School Yearbook; 1966 Litchfield County, Connecticut, Marriage Record; 1991 Litchfield County, Connecticut, Divorce Record; 1934 Greenwich, Connecticut , Marriage Record* (Benjamin Belcher and Nancy Knapp); *WWII Draft Reg; US Apps/Claims; 1988 and 1995 Litchfield County, Connecticut, Death Records; 1988 US Deaths; and October 25, 1988, The* (Hackensack) *Record Obituary*.

[306] *1910 Manifest of Arrival in Port Huron, Michigan; 1918 Detroit City Directory; WWI Draft Reg; 1918 Lucas County, Ohio, Marriage Certificate; 1919 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1920 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1920 Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Certificate; 1922 Royal Oak City Directory; 1942 Declaration of Intention; 1942 Certificate of Arrival; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Oakridge-Glen Oak Cemetery, Illinois).

Robert Bearman and Jane Martin's two children:

• Baby Bearman (January 21, 1919, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – January 22, 1919, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan). *1919 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate.*

• William Robert Bearman Jr. (December 18, 1920, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – May 31, 2001, La Grange Park, Cook County, Illinois). On June 12, 1950, he married Lois Elsie Maas (January 5, 1925, Cook County, Illinois – September 17, 2013, La Grange Park, Cook County, Illinois), daughter of Fred Maas (1896-1982) and Edna Buelow (1899-1979), in Cook County, Illinois. *1925 Cook County, Illinois,*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Birth Record; 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1942 World War II Army Enlistment Record; 1950 Cook County, Illinois, Marriage Record; US Apps/Claims; June 3, 2001, and September 2013, The Chicago Tribune Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave (Gravemarkers Chapel Hill Gardens West, Oakbrook Terrace, Illinois). William and Lois E. Bearman Jr. had three sons:

1. David Bearman (m Joanne). *June 3, 2001, and September 2013, The Chicago Tribune Obituaries.*

2. Thomas Bearman (m Claudia). *June 3, 2001, and September 2013, The Chicago Tribune Obituaries.*

3. Neal Bearman (m Michelle). *June 3, 2001, and September 2013, The Chicago Tribune Obituaries.*

[307] *1880 Sandfield, Algoma District, Birth Record; 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1901 Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1901 Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record* (son Robert Joseph Franklin Martin)*; 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1918* (Josephine Geo. Lindsay) *and 1922 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificates; 1927 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (son Earl Martin)*; WWII Draft Reg; 1951 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; and September 17, 1951, Detroit Free Press Obituary*.

Robert Wallace and May/Mary Lindsay Martin's six children:

• Robert Joseph Franklin Martin "Jr." (July 15, 1901, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario - >September 15, 1951 <May 24, 1971*), also a carpenter, married Margaret M. Van Sumer (September 21, 1905, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – May 24, 1971, Grosse Pointe Farms, Wayne County, Michigan), daughter of Joseph M. Van Sumer (June 27, 1885, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan – February 13, 1935, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) and Mayme Kinney (July 4, 1883, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan – August 10, 1909, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), in Detroit, on September 22, 1923. The family lived in Detroit, and Robert Jr. became a naturalized US citizen. They had three known children. *1901 Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1901 Our Lady of Mercy, Sarnia, Baptism Record; 1923 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1904 and 1905 Detroit City Directories; 1909 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1914 Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Record* (Joseph Vansumer and second wife Rose Lasoux)*; 1935 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; September 17, 1951, Detroit Free Press Obituary* (*"Robert Jr." is listed in his father's obituary as surviving him)*; 1971 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1971 US Deaths; Find-a-Grave* (Saint Patrick Cemetery, Bay City (Mayme Van Sumer); and Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Detroit (Joseph M. Van Sumer)*; and May 27, 1971, Detroit Free Press Obituary* (*"Wife of the late Robert").

1. Shirley Mae Rose Martin (~1925, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan - >December 14, 2009) married Robert Ernest Kofahl (February 12, 1923, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – November 11, 2008, Howell, Livingston County, Michigan), son of Curt Carl Kofahl and Helen Wasser, in Grosse Pointe Park, Wayne County, Michigan, on September 20, 1947. They had three children: Thomas Kofahl; Judith Kofahl (m McMillan); and Kathleen Kofahl (m Dullack). *1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1947 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; May 27, 1971, Detroit Free Press Obituary; 2008 US Deaths; November 13, 2008, Livingston County Daily Press and Argus Obituary; December 15, 2009, Detroit Free Press Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Howell Memorial Cemetery).

2. Robert Joseph Martin (February 8, 1928, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – December 14, 2009, Sterling Heights, Macomb County, Michigan) married Earmeline Therese Galia (~1927, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan - >December 14, 2009), daughter of Joseph Galia and Josephine Navarre,

on December 13, 1947, in Detroit. They had four children: Robert M. Martin (m Sherry); William Martin (m Tracy); Patricia Martin (m Anthony Fabiano); and Edward Martin (m Tonya). *1930 and 1940 US Census; 1947 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; May 27, 1971, Detroit Free Press Obituary; 2009 Macomb County Clerk Death Record; 2009 US Deaths; and December 15, 2009, Detroit Free Press Obituary.*

3. Thomas E. Martin (March 13, 1937, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – May 27, 2009, probably Oakland or Wayne County, Michigan) married Diane (Conlon?), and had five children: Michael Martin (m Bonnie); Mary Martin (m ____ Pasqualone); John Martin; (Carrie Martin (m Peter Irwin); and Charles Bradley Martin.. *1940 US Census; May 27, 1971, Detroit Free Press Obituary; 2009 US Deaths; 2009 BIRLS Deaths; and May 29, 2009, Detroit Free Press Obituary.*

• Earl McCall Martin (September 12, 1903, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – May 5, 1927, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), also a carpenter of Point Edward, Ontario, married Leona Myrtle Smallwood (b~1907,* Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), daughter of William Clayton Smallwood (March 24, 1884, Belmont, Belmont County, Ohio – May 15, 1916, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan*) and Barbara Catherine (Kate) Robeson/Robison (November 30, 1883, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – January 26, 1979, Warren, Macomb County, Michigan), on July 8, 1922, in Windsor, Ontario. The couple was apparently divorced before Earl's May 1927 death from peritonitis from a burst appendix, as he is listed as "single," with "John Martin, 13703 Carlbert," the same residence address as Earl, the informant on his death certificate. Earl McCall Martin was buried in Mt. Olivet Cemetery. In February 1925, Leona Smallwood Martin (b~1908) married "Carlo Encamisa," whom Leona E. Encamisa divorced on September 16, 1946, in Wayne County, Michigan. On April 6, 1935, "Leona Encamisa" witnessed Irene Smallwood's marriage. Irene was Leona Smallwood Martin's younger sister. I could not locate any information about Earl Martin and Leona Smallwood's divorce, or what happened to Leona Myrtle Smallwood Martin Encamisa. *1903 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1916 and 1927 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificates; 1922 Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1884 Belmont County, Ohio, Birth Record; 1883 Wayne County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1906 Follansbee, Brooke County, West Virginia, Marriage Record; 1910 and 1920 US Census; 1915 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record* (Clayton Smallwood and Kate Smallwood)*; 1935 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate* (Emery Bellows and Irene Smallwood; witness Leona Encamisa of Detroit)*; 1946 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1979 Macomb County, Michigan, Death Record; 1979 Macomb County Clerk Death Record; and 1979 US Deaths*.

*In the July *1922 Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Certificate*, Leona stated she would be 19 in October 1922, which means she was born in 1903. However, her parents weren't married until October 23, 1906, and she was age three in April 1910 (=1906-07) and age thirteen on January 1, 1920 (=1906). *1906 Follansbee, Brooke County, West Virginia, Marriage Record; and 1910 and 1920 US Census*. She was probably born in 1907, and only 14-15 years of age when married in July 1922. It is possible the marriage was annulled due to her illegal age, or they divorced before February 1925, or neither acknowledged the marriage as valid and they went their separate ways.

**William Clayton Smallwood died of 3rd degree burns caused by a fall into a tank of hot tar. Even though divorced from Kate Smallwood on April 19, 1915, she identified herself as a widow in the *1920 US Census*.

• Myra Bernadette Martin (DNA) (May 14, 1906, River Rouge, Ecorse Township, Wayne County, Michigan – December 7, 1991, Troy, Oakland County, Michigan) was married five times to four different men. *1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1991 US Apps/Claims; 1991 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; and 1991 US Deaths*.

M#1. James Gordon Fettes (October 3, 1899, Toronto, York County, Ontario – January 7, 1971, Salem Township, Washtenaw County, Michigan), son of David J. Fettes* (June 2, 1865, Old Machar, Aberdeen, Scotland – 1953, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; 1886 emigrated to Canada) and Marjory Gifford (May 5, 1870, Delting, Shetland County, Scotland – August 22, 1954, Toronto, Canada; 1871 emigrated to Canada), on July 8, 1922,** in Windsor, Essex County, Ontario. The couple divorced in Wayne County Michigan on December 7, 1927, with three children listed in the divorce decree: Marjorie J. Fettes (age 3½); James M. Fettes (age 2½); and Doris M. Fettes (age 1½), whom they appear to have semi-abandoned, as in 1930 the children were "boarders" in the homes of others (i.e. James and Doris in the home of Laure M. Galin; Marjorie in an unknown location), while James lived with his parents, and Myra lived with her 2nd husband's family. Sometime after April 1, 1930, James Gordon Fettes married widow Oma Bales Smith (September 22, 1904, Coal Township, Jackson County, Ohio – April 7, 1980, Garden City, Wayne County, Michigan), daughter of John C. Bales (1873/74, Ohio – 1955, Wayne County, Michigan) and Carrie McGhee, probably in Detroit, where Oma was living with her four children from her prior marriage to Leo Lee Smith Jr. (1906-1928; m 1921, Jackson County, Ohio). I could not locate any record of James G. and Oma Fettes until 1941 when they are listed as living on Bryden Avenue in Detroit, which James used as his address one year later, when he registered for the military draft, but named his father, not his wife, as the person who would always know where he was. Two of his children (Marjorie and James) named Oma as their mother in their marriage licenses. *1899 York County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1865 Aberdeenshire, Scotland, Birth Record; 1870 Shetland County, Scotland, Birth Record; 1901 Canada Census; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1922 Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1922 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1927 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record* (with a July 8, 1922, date of marriage)*; 1900, 1910 and 1920* (Bales)*, and 1930 US Census; 1921 Jackson County, Ohio, Marriage Record; 1935, 1939 and 1941 Detroit, Michigan, City Directories; 1971 Washtenaw County, Michigan, Death Record; 1971 US Deaths; 1980 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1954 Report of Deaths of American Citizens Abroad; Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker for David J. Fettes and Marjorie Gifford Fettes; and Cemetery Record for James Gordon Fettes, Acacia Park Cemetery, Beverly Hills, Michigan)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Oma M. Smith, Fairmount Cemetery, Jackson, Ohio).

*David J. Fettes worked for renowned architect Albert Kahn, first as a draftsman and then as architectural superintendent. *1935, 1939 and 1941 Detroit, Michigan, City Directories.*

**This is the same date and place her brother Earl McCall Martin married Leona Myrtle Smallwood. For some reason, the couple were also married in Detroit on July 15, 1922, by a clergyman. Earl McCall Martin and Leona Myrtle Smallwood were the witnesses to both weddings; and Myra B. Martin and James Gordon Fettes witnessed the July 8th wedding of Earl McCall Martin and Leona Myrtle Smallwood. *1922 Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Records; and 1922 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record*.

Myra Bernadette Martin and James Gordon Fettes' three children were:

1. Marjorie J. Fettes (August 12, 1923, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – December 24, 2007, Haines City, Polk County, Florida) married Michael Klonica (September 29, 1919, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – April 8, 2000, probably Florida), son of Walanty Klonica and Eva Kit, on January 19, 1942, in Detroit. Marjorie named Oma Bales as her mother on her marriage license along with her father Gordon Fettes, which indicates she was raised by Oma after her mother abandoned her. I don't know where Marjorie lived in 1930. Michael and Marjorie Fettes Klonica had at least one child, son John Klonica (February 3, 1943, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – February 11, 1943, Detroit). They are buried in Florida National Cemetery, Bushnell, Florida, as Michael was a

World War II veteran. *1942 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1943 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate; WWII Draft Reg; 2000 and 2007 US Deaths; 2000 BIRLS Deaths; 2000 and 2007 US Apps/Claims; US Veterans Gravesites; and Find-a-Grave*.

2. James Martin Fettes (August 19, 1924, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – September 16, 1971, Farmington, Oakland County, Michigan) married Irene Isabella Getter (b July 30, 1922, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), daughter of Joseph O. Getter and Lilly Lloyd, on February 19, 1944, in Detroit. James is buried in Oakview Cemetery, Royal Oak, Michigan. James Martin and Irene Getter Fettes may have had six children born in Detroit, five of whom are known: Elizabeth Ann Fettes (1945-1956); Joseph James Fettes (August 3, 1947, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – February 8, 2006, Washington, Daviess County, Indiana); David Fettes (1949-1949); Margaret Irene Fettes (b1951); and Kathleen Jane Fettes (May 6, 1955, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – October 5, 2015, Holland, Cass Township, Dubois County, Michigan). *WWII Draft Reg; 1944 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1930 and 1940 (Getter) US Census; September 20, 1941, Funeral Card; 1971 US Apps/Claims; 1971 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; 2006 Daviess County, Indiana, Death Certificate; 2006 US Deaths; 1979 Huntingburg, Dubois County; Indiana, Marriage Certificate* (Joseph James Fettes and Dorothy Ruth Brown)*; 1995 Daviess County, Kentucky, Marriage Record* (Joseph James Fettes and Pamela J. Johnson)*; and October 7, 2015, The Herald (Jasper, Indiana) Obituary*.

3. Doris Mae Fettes (October 4, 1925, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – December 24/25, 1993, Warren, Macomb County, Michigan) married James Hubert Speagle (December 31, 1923, Altamont, Labette County, Kansas – November 27, 2000, Macomb County, Michigan), possibly in 1945, in Illinois, and had at least 2 children: Arthur Thomas Speagle (June 15, 1948, Warren, Macomb County, Michigan – December 12, 2009, Macomb County, Michigan); and Michael Allen Speagle (October 31, 1949, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – March 22, 1995, Springfield, Oakland County, Michigan). *1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1946 US Navy Muster Roll; 1993 Macomb County, Michigan, Death Record; 1993 and 2000 Macomb County Clerk Death Records; 1993, 2000 and 2009 US Deaths; 1995 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; 1995 and 2000 BIRLS Deaths; and US Apps/Claims*.

M#2 and M#5. Tofy M. Ellis (January 11, 1904, Michigan – April 24, 1993, Northfield Township, Washtenaw County, Michigan), son of Samuel/Simon Ellis (~1870, Syria – September 13, 1919, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) and Amelia Haddad (April 9, 1876, Syria – March 1, 1943, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), on February 22, 1928, in Detroit, Michigan. They divorced in Wayne County, Michigan, on November 15, 1932, with no children having been born. In 1939, Tofy Ellis married Evelyn M. Naab Groff (1903-1997), and they divorced in 1940. On August 13, 1949, he married Dora Gunhild Mattson Becker (1903-1977). Myra remarried Tofy M. Ellis on April 10, 1979, in Los Angeles, California. Myra Bernadette Martin Fettes Ellis Price Thibault Ellis is buried with her 2nd and 5th husband Tofy M. Ellis in Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Detroit (Section 15, Lot 866). *1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1993 Washtenaw County, Michigan, Death Records; 1993 US Deaths; 1919 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1928 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1932 and 1940 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Records; 1943 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; US Apps/Claims; 1979 Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California Marriage Record; and Find-a-Grave (Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Detroit)*.

M#3. Evan Ellis Price (aka Frank E. Price) (July 19, 1895, Llanfyllin Glansafon, Montgomeryshire, Wales, United Kingdom – March 14, 1941, Grosse Pointe Farms, Wayne County, Michigan), a blacksmith, and son of John Price (b~1855, Montgomeryshire, Wales) and Mary Evans (b~1866, Montgomeryshire, Wales), in Detroit, on November 21, 1932, less than a week after her divorce from

Tofy M. Ellis was finalized. Myra claimed only one prior marriage. Witnesses were her brother George Martin, and his future wife Ilene Guyer. Evan Ellis Price departed Liverpool, England, for Québec, Canada, on the *Montclare*, on June 8, 1923. He arrived in the United States in 1926, and lived and worked in Grosse Pointe until February 1933, when he went to Windsor, Ontario, and stayed with Elizabeth Martin, Myra's aunt. On March 28, 1933, Evan Ellis Price re-entered the United States at Detroit to rejoin his wife. In 1939, he traveled back to Wales, and returned to the United States, stating he was still married. Evan Ellis Price became a naturalized US citizen on February 1, 1940. *1932 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1941 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; US Apps/Claims; 1901 Wales Census; 1923 SS Montclare Manifest; 1926 US Record of Alien Arrivals at Canadian Atlantic and Pacific Seaports; 1930 US Census; 1933 US Border Crossing Record; 1939 SS Carinthia Manifest; and 1940 US Naturalizations Record.*

M#4. Frank Oliver Thibault (February 20, 1893, DeTour, Chippewa County, Michigan - May 10, 1974, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), son of Joseph Thibault and Mary Bolters, and World War I veteran, in Detroit, on August 21, 1943; although they had been living together at least as of 1942. Frank Thibault divorced his first wife Evelyn Burton (whom he married in 1915), on April 11, 1929, in Wayne County, Michigan. As of April 1950, Frank and Myra Bernadette Martin Thibault were living on and working at the Grosse Pointe Woods Hunt Club. They had a son James Thibault (DNA). *1943 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1950 US Census; September 17, 1951, Detroit Free Press Obituary; 1974 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1974 US Deaths; 1974 BIRLS Deaths; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1915 Mackinaw County, Michigan, Marriage Record; and 1929 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record.*

• Alvina Marie Martin (August 8, 1909, River Rouge, Ecorse Township, Wayne County, Michigan – March 15, 1992, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan) married Ralph Joseph Gallagher (May 21, 1908, Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio - December 10, 1962, Macomb County, Michigan),* son of Andrew Charles Gallagher (February 26, 1867, Cincinnati, Ohio – April 7, 1940, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) and Louise (Lulu) Lewis (October 17, 1876, Indiana – June 1, 1967, Michigan), on September 15, 1928. They had a daughter. *1880, 1900; 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1928 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1962 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Record; 1992 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Record; March 17, 1992, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary; Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Detroit, Burial Records* (Sec. G, Lot 1130, Spaces 1 & 2; and Lulu Gallagher buried June 3, 1967)*; 1967 and 1992 US Deaths; 1940 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Ohio Soldiers, Sailors and Marines, World War, 1917-18* (Andrew C. Gallagher), Page 5793.

1. Betty Jane Gallagher (b~1929, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) married James Edwin Tanner Jr. (September 14, 1926, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – April 1, 2001, Lexington, Sanilac County, Michigan), son of James E. Tanner Sr. and Elinor/Eleanor Schuster, and a World War II USAAF veteran, on August 5, 1950, in Grosse Pointe Park, Michigan. They had two children: Richard Tanner (m Deanne); and Lynne Tanner (m Bruce Heeren). *1950 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; March 17, 1992, and April 13, 2001, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries; 2001 US Deaths; 2001 BIRLS Deaths; and 2001 US Apps/Claims*.

*Ralph Joseph Gallagher was not Rev. Ralph Andrew Gallagher (b November 27, 1907, Ohio), who died on August 14, 2004, in Auglaize, Ohio, even though his parents' surnames were the same as the Ralph Gallagher who married Alvina Martin. This Ralph A. Gallagher's father was Martin Gallagher, his mother was Ella Lewis, and his wife was Fern Beieler. The reverend lived all over the United States. *1936 Indiana Marriage Record; 2004 Auglaize County, Ohio Death Record; and August 18, 2004, Lima News Obituary*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• George Maynard Martin (DNA) (August 13, 1913, River Rouge, Ecorse Township, Wayne County, Michigan – December 10, 2000, Hillman, Montmorency County, Michigan), a butcher, married twice.

M#1. Ilene Guyer (August 29, 1915, Pulaski County, Missouri - October 29, 1985, Warren, Macomb County, Michigan), daughter of John Ernest Guyer (May 6, 1893, Maquoketa, Jackson County, Iowa – November 8, 1938, Grosse Pointe Park, Wayne County, Michigan) and Nancy (Nanna) T. Mitchell (July 17, 1896, Pulaski County, Missouri – December 9, 1974, Grosse Pointe Farms, Wayne County, Michigan), on September 22, 1933, in Bowling Green, Wood County, Ohio. They had two children before their divorce on August 30, 1945, in Wayne County Circuit Court.

1. Ronald Martin (DNA) (1933-34 - >December 12, 2000) (m Muriel). *1940 US Census; December 12 and 13, 2000, Detroit Free Press Obituary;*

2. Dolores Martin (b1935-36 - >December 12, 2000) married Daniel Horiski. *1940 US Census; and December 12 and 13, 2000, Detroit Free Press Obituary.*

M#2. On October 20, 1945, in Redford, Michigan, George Martin married Helen Keranen (July 26, 1914, Rudyard, Chippewa County, Michigan – September 30, 2015, Hillman, Montmorency County, Michigan), daughter of Isaac Keranen (May 1863, Finland – 1956, Michigan) and Margaret (Krista) Huovinen (b August 1868, Finland), whom he met while both were employed at Packard Motors building P.T. boat engines. They had a son.

1. Michael Martin (>1945 - >September 30, 2015) (m Sandra). *December 12 and 13, 2000, Detroit Free Press Obituary; and 2015 Green Funeral Home* (Helen M. Keranen Martin) *Obituary.*

1900, 1910, 1920 (Maynard, age 7)*, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1933 Wood County, Ohio, Marriage Certificate; 1945 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1945 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; September 17, 1951, Detroit Free Press Obituaries; 1974 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1985 Macomb County, Michigan, Death Record; 1985 Macomb County Clerk Death Record; WWI Draft Reg* (John E. Guyer)*; WWII Draft Reg* (George Maynard Martin)*; 1974, 1985 and 2000 US Deaths; 1888 Houghton County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Keranen/Huovinen)*; US Apps/Claims; September 17, 1951, and December 12 and 13, 2000, Detroit Free Press Obituaries; 2015 Green Funeral Home* (Helen M. Keranen Martin) *Obituary; Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers (Guyer) White Chapel Memorial Park Cemetery, Troy, Michigan; and (Martin) Hillman-Rust Cemetery, Hillman, Michigan).

• Margaret Mae Martin (November 7, 1916, River Rouge, Ecorse Township, Wayne County, Michigan – January 29, 1999, Ann Arbor, Washtenaw County, Michigan) was married three times. *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; and 1999 US Deaths* (Margaret M. Shepperdson).

M#1. Bernard Charles Cornaire (May 13, 1908, Cape Vincent, Jefferson County, New York – November 5, 1963, probably Oakland County, Michigan), son of Milford Cornaire (June 18, 1881, Rosiere, New York – October 9, 1941, Hastings, Oswego County, New York) and Elva G. (Elsie) Kingsley (June 16, 1886, Cape Vincent, Jefferson County, New York – May 26, 1985, Buffalo, Erie County, New York), in Detroit, on May 23, 1935. Bernard Cornaire had been previously married in 1928 to Catherine Herman, in Chautauqua, New York, which he did not disclose in his 1935 Marriage License. They had one child when they divorced in the Wayne County Circuit Court, on February 28, 1940. Bernard Cornaire's third marriage occurred on December 26, 1945, in Detroit, to Margaret Paytas. He was living on Green Lake, West Bloomfield Township, Oakland County, Michigan, at the time of his death. *1908 New York Birth Record; 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1935 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1940 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; WWII Draft Reg; 1928 Chautauqua County, New York,*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Marriage Record; 1945 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; November 6, 1963, Detroit Free Press Obituary; and 1985 US Deaths.

1. Charles Bernard (B. Charles) Cornaire (b~1936, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) married Catherine Marie Joseph, on November 2, 1977, in Las Vegas, Clark County, Nevada. *1940 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1940 US Census; October 1955 USMC Reserve (Detroit) Muster Roll; November 6, 1963, Detroit Free Press Obituary; and 1977 Clark County, Nevada, Marriage Record.*

M#2. John Richard (Jack R.) Shepperdson (December 22, 1905, Sillery Cove, Québec City, Québec, Canada – 1957, Michigan), a millwright/machinist/welder, in Detroit, on February 9, 1940, three weeks before her divorce from Bernard C. Cornaire was entered. Richard Shepperdson, son of Augustin Shepperdson (b~1872, Québec) and Ellenna/Eleanor Harpin (b~1878, England; emigrated to Canada in 1901), was born and raised in Sillery Cove located on the St. Lawrence River in Québec City, and emigrated to the United States at Rousse's Point, New York, on December 17, 1926. John Shepperdson was living and working in Detroit as a millwright as of 1928, and with his brother Charles, also a machinist, in 1930. After their marriage, Jack R. and Margaret Mae Martin Cornaire Shepperdson, and her son Charles P. Cornaire, lived on Kerchavel Avenue, Detroit. They divorced on July 25, 1951, in the Wayne County Circuit Court. They had five children, only one of whom could be identified. *1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1914 Sillery Church of England Baptism Record* (Brother Thomas George Shepperdson, identifying his parents as Augustin Shepperdson and Eleanor Harpin)*; 1927 Declaration of Intention; 1928 Detroit City Directory; 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1940 and 1951 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Records; WWII Draft Reg; September 17, 1951, Detroit Free Press Obituary; and 1968 Ann Arbor News Obituary.*

1. Gary Robert Shepperdson:

"Hospital Corpsman Third Class Gary Robert Shepperdson was born on July 13, 1946 to Mr. John and Mrs. Margaret Shepperdson of Ann Arbor, Michigan. Gary is a 1965 graduate of St. Thomas High School in Ann Arbor. He also attended Eastern Michigan University before enlisting in the Navy in September of 1966. Hospital Corpsman Third Class Shepperdson began his tour of duty in Quang Nam Province, South Vietnam on July 10, 1968 serving as a Hospital Corpsman with Headquarters and Service Company, 2nd Battalion, III Marine Amphibious Forces. Gary was killed on September 30, 1968, as a result of a gunshot wound from enemy rifle fire while participating in Operation Mameluke Thrust. Gary Robert Shepperdson is survived by his mother, a sister and three brothers. His father preceded him in death in 1957. He lived 22 years, 3 months and 17 days. He is resting in Washtenong Memorial Park in Ann Arbor, Michigan. Rest in peace with the warriors." *Coffell Database, Records with Unit Information on Military Personnel who Died During Vietnam Conflict, National Archives; 1968 Ann Arbor News Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker).

#3. David Graham Waddell Rutledge (August 8, 1921, Govan, Lanarkshire, Scotland – March 14, 2003, Eaton Park, Polk County, Florida; buried Florida National Cemetery), son of Richard Armstrong Rutledge (November 22, 1884, Glasgow, Scotland – February 19, 1950, Southfield Township, Oakland County, Michigan) and Agnes Aitken (June 1, 1886, Partick, Scotland – June 29, 1970, (Waterford) Oakland County, Michigan; naturalized in Detroit on October 24, 1941), on February 2, 1952, in Detroit. David G. W. Rutledge arrived in Detroit from Canada (landing in Québec from Glasgow, Scotland, in April 1926, with his mother), with his parents and siblings, on July 3, 1928. It was David Rutledge's second marriage, having divorced Josephine M. Rall Rutledge (whom he married on September 4, 1948, in Fenton, Genesee County, Michigan), on June 4, 1951, in Macomb County, Michigan. *1952 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1921 Scotland Statutory Birth Register; 1926 Manifest of S. S.*

Letitia; 1928 US Border Crossings, Detroit; 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Regs (Richard Armstrong Rutledge and David Graham Rutledge)*; 1945 US Navy Muster Roll; 1948 Genesee County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1951 Macomb County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1891 and 1901 Scotland Census; 1941 US Naturalization Records; 1950 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; July 1, 1970, Detroit Free Press Obituary; 2003 US Deaths; US Veterans' Gravesites; and Find-a-Grave* (Florida National Cemetery, Bushnell, Florida).

[308] There was no daughter Margaret born in 1872, which was 6 years before Franklin S. Martin and Mary C. McCall's marriage. An arithmetic error occurred in the *1901 Canada Census*, when 18-year-old Margaret's year of birth was mistakenly entered as 1872, when it should have been 1882 (actually 1883).

[309] His brother James Savage also died in 1939, but is buried in Grand Lawn Cemetery, Detroit, with Lottie.

1883 City of London, Middlesex County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1903 Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1904 Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1905 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Death Record; 1875 Huron County, Ontario, Birth Record; WWI Draft Reg; 1939 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1881, 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; 1900, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1906, 1919, 1920, 1927 and 1932 Detroit City Directories; Rodney Cemetery, Rodney, Ontario, Records; 1906 Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Record (James Savage and Nell Stroh)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers James D. Savage).

Jonny/John (Jack) M. Savage emigrated to the US in 1898, and was naturalized as a citizen. Prior to his marriage he was a boarder in the same Detroit home as his brother James (June 20, 1871, Wentworth County, Ontario – 1939, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), and as a widower also lived with his brother James in Detroit. His death certificate identifies his parents as James Savage and Janet McDonald, as "single," and born April 21, 1877. He was buried in Rodney Cemetery, Rodney, Ontario, with his sister Clara A. who married John W. Kruppe. *1900 and 1930 US Census; 1939 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and Entry 673 for Rodney Cemetery, Elgin County Branch Ontario Genealogical Society, Index of Gravestone Inscriptions*.

[310] *1886 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1907 Chippewa County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1915 US Immigration Primary Inspection Memorandum; January 24, 1916, Manifest of Alien Passengers Applying for Admission to the United States from Foreign Contiguous Territory; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1941 Oakland County, Michigan, Marriage Record; and 1969 US Deaths*.

[311] Edna M. Mills' marriage record, immigration record, censuses, and death certificate have her born in (Louisville) Kentucky, but her birth was registered in Michigan, and stated her birthplace was Evangeline, Charlevoix County, Michigan, which is consistent with her parents being residents of Ann Arbor, Michigan. I could not locate a Kentucky birth record.

[312] *1888 Charlevoix County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1937 Royal Oak Township, Oakland County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1907 Chippewa County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1915 US Immigration Primary Inspection Memorandum; January 24, 1916, Manifest of Alien Passengers Applying for Admission to the United States from Foreign Contiguous Territory; WWI Draft Reg; 1887 Washtenaw County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1905 Washtenaw County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1930 Pontiac, Oakland County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (Helen N. Chappell)*; 1932 US Naturalization Record; 1950 Steuben County, Indiana, Marriage Record; and US Apps/Claims*.

Elijah Franklin/Frank E. and Edna Mills Martin's two children:

• Franklin McCall Martin (February 14, 1908, Sault Saint Marie, Chippewa County, Michigan – March 1972, Owego, Tioga County, New York). On March 14, 1938, in Indiana, Franklin McCall Martin married Helen B. Coy (Lane) (December 18, 1912, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – July 15, 1961, Endicott, Broome County, New York), daughter of Robert Delbert Coy (April 20, 1890, Wayne, Wayne County, Michigan – May 15, 1918, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; son of Erastus Coy and Sarah Curtis; January 29, 1910, m Jessie Lucy Coy, Windsor, Ontario) and Jessie Lucy Coy (February 19, 1895, Ypsilanti, Washtenaw County, Michigan – February 7, 1939, Royal Oak Township, Oakland County, Michigan; daughter of Robert Coy and Nellie Batchelor; December 2, 1919, Detroit, Michigan, married Willard Hatch Lane (October 12, 1894, Green Oak Township, Livingston County, Michigan – April 1968, Highland Park, Wayne County, Michigan; bur Straffordville Cemetery, Elgin County, Ontario; son of Calvin Willard Lane and Helena Hatch)). *1906 and 1910 Detroit City Directories* (Coy); 1910 *Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Record; WWI Draft Reg* (Coy); *1900* (Coy), *1910* (Martin and Coy), *1920 and 1930* (Martin and Lane), *and 1940 US Census; 1918 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1919 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1938 Indiana Marriage Record; 1939 Royal Oak Township, Oakland County, Michigan, Death Certificate; WWII Draft Reg* (Franklin McCall Martin); *WWI&II Draft Regs* (Lane); *1968 and 1972 US Deaths; July 17, 1961, Binghamton, New York, Press and Sun Bulletin Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Tioga Cemetery, Owego Township, Tioga County, New York; and Straffordville Cemetery).

• Mary Jane Martin (June 27, 1912, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – December 22, 1993, Pontiac, Oakland County, Michigan). In April 1940, she was double counted in the Hazel Park, Michigan, census: first as "Mary J. Martin" in the home of her father on Hughes Street; and then five days later as "Mary Jane Martin" living with her brother on Hazelwood Street, and mistakenly identified as his sister-in-law. Both were age 17, born in Michigan, and single. In November 1941, Mary Jane Martin was a witness to her father's marriage to Charlotte Elma Cron. On May 29, 1950, Mary Jane Martin married just divorced Irving (Berman) Schmidt (January 1, 1914, Mykolaiv, Russia* – May 6, 1985, Grayling, Crawford County, Michigan; divorced Sarah J. Tipton on May 22, 1950), of Detroit, son of Sophie Berman** (July 20, 1891/92, Odessa, Russia – January 19, 1973, Palm Beach Gardens, Palm Beach County, Florida), in Steuben County, Indiana. *1930 and 1940* (x2) *US Census; 1938 Hazel Park, Oakland County, Marriage Record* (Schmidt – Tipton)*; 1941 Oakland County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Martin – Cron)*; WWII Draft Reg* (Irving Schmidt, born Nicoloff, Russia)*; 1950 Oakland County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1950 Steuben County, Indiana, Marriage License and Certificate; 1973 Palm Beach County, Florida, Death Record; January 20, 1973, The Palm Beach Post Obituary; 1985 Grayling, Crawford County, Michigan Death Record; 1993 Pontiac, Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; 1973, 1985 and 1993 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (Elmwood Cemetery, Grayling, Michigan).

*Currently Mykolaivka/Nikolaevka, Odessa Oblast, Ukraine.

**Irving was not the son of Otto John Schmidt (September 24, 1884, (Bexar County) Texas - <April 1, 1935/1940), who married "Sophie Wilson," on December 13, 1918, in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, four years after his birth in Imperial Russia (Ukraine). Irving's older brother Samuel was also born in Russia, as was his mother. It is likely Berman was Sophie's married surname given she had two children born circa 1913 and 1914 in Russia. She would have emigrated to the United States between 1914 and 1918, with her sons and possibly her husband, but I could not locate any immigration records for any of them for this period. She may have been widowed and married "Wilson" after her arrival, subsequently marrying Otto John Schmidt in 1918, with who she had two sons born in Chicago: Karl/Carl Schmidt (b1920); and Otto J. Schmidt Jr. (1922 – 1976, Royal Oak, Michigan). Schmidt apparently adopted,

formally or informally, stepsons Samuel and Irving. Sophie Schmidt was a widow living with her son Karl/Carl Schmidt, in Hazel Park, Michigan, in 1940, and possibly as early as 1935 according to the census. I suspect Sophie Berman was a Russian Jew who had to flee Russia:

> "It is an unfortunate truth that many immigrants flee their homelands due to oppression and violence. Between 1880 and 1920, more than two million Russian Jewish immigrants came to the United States. In order to uncover the reasons behind this mass exodus of Eastern European Jews, the U.S. Government sent Philip Cowen, an immigration inspector, to Russia in 1906. What he found was a land in which Jews were relentlessly persecuted.
>
> "In Russia, the May Laws of 1882 forced Jews from their homes and ordered them to live in the Pale of Settlement. Along with this displacement, which put Russian Jews into a confined place where they struggled to survive, were the pogroms. While by broad definition pogroms are organized massacres of a certain ethnic group, the term is most particularly applied to Jews in Russia or Eastern Europe. In a comprehensive report, which he compiled from 1906 to 1907, Cowen detailed 637 pogroms. *Pogroms and Russian Jewish Immigrants*, by Zhaoyang Liu, reimaginaingimigration.org. *See also Russian Jewish Immigration 1880-1920*, by Forbes, Lauer, Koonz, and Sweeney, Page 7; *and The Electronic Encyclopedia of Chicago*, Chicago Historical Society (2005).

WWI Draft Reg (Otto John Schmidt); 1918 Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, Mariage Record; 1920 (Carl) *and 1922* (Otto Jr.) *Cook County, Illinois, Birth Records; 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg* (Karl)*; and 1976 Royal Oak, Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record.*

[313] Even though Leo/Leopold claimed to have been born in Massachusetts, he was born in Québec to Joseph Caron and Victoria Thibault. When he was nine the family lived in Massachusetts (1910), but by 1911 was back in Québec. On August 7, 1941, Joseph Caron, returning from Québec, crossed from Windsor, Ontario, into Detroit, and listed "Charlotte Caron" as his wife, who was living at 4146 Sixth Street, Detroit. *1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1910, and 1920 US Census; 1941 US Border Crossing Manifest; 1976 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; and 1976 US Deaths*.

[314] *1941 Oakland County, Michigan, Marriage Record; WWII Draft Reg; 1870, 1880, 1900, 1920* (Stephen and Lottie Gukin; Elmer and Alice Crone)*, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1923 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1934, 1939 and 1941 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificates; 1985 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; and US Apps/Claims*.

[315] *1889 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, County Birth Record; 1901 Canada Census; 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1948 Denver City Directory; and September 17, 1951, Detroit Free Press Obituary* (for brother Robert W. Martin, which does not indicate Edward survived him (same as Earl)).

[316] John Long was Catholic, a laborer, of Irish ancestry. On December 25, 1902, a John Long born around 1860 in England, who was married and Catholic, died in the Asylum for Insane in London, Ontario, of "exhaustion of epilepsy." London was probably the closest treatment facility to Point Edward for someone with severe epilepsy. On her 1909 marriage record, Evelyn Long indicated her father was dead.

[317] Mary Monaghan (Long), age five, was a neighbor of Edward Doucher and his second wife Ellen Reilly in Sarnia in 1871. *1871 Canada Census*. Edward Doucher's third wife was Mary Alwilda Martin, Franklin Sylvester Martin's sister.

[318] Joseph Grandchamp was not born in Cheyenne, Wyoming, as stated in their marriage record. I did not locate any record Joseph Grandchamp and Evelyn Long Martin Grandchamp had obtained a divorce. *1900 and 1920 US Census; 1899 and 1922 Masonville Township, Delta County, Michigan, Death Certificates; WWI Draft Reg; 1976 US Deaths; and US Veterans Graves* (Santa Fe, New Mexico, National Cemetery).

[319] *1892 Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record* (Mary Evaleen Long)*; 1871, 1881, 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; 1902 Middlesex County, Ontario, Death Record; 1909 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1909 Manifest of Alien Arrivals at Port Huron, Michigan; 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWI Draft Reg; 1919 Calhoun County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1922 Ingham County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1922 Battle Creek City Directory; 1924 Calhoun County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1937 Calhoun County, Michigan, Death Certificate; January 8, 1937* (Evelyn M. Whitbeck)*, and May 26, 1959* (Sheldon Laverne Whitbeck)*, Battle Creek Enquirer Obituaries; and WWII Draft Reg* (Whitbeck).

Edward George Martin and Evelyn Mary Long's three children:

• Edward Alexander Franklin Martin (June 27, 1909, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – September 26, 1909, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario) *1909 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record* (died of malnutrition)*; and 1909 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Death Record.*

• Ann (Anna) Eveline Martin (DNA) (July 5, 1910, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan – January 11, 1988, Denver, Denver County, Colorado) married William Elmer McDonald (June 30, 1906, Leadville, Lake County, Colorado – August 1987, Denver, Denver County, Colorado), son of James R. McDonald (March 12, 1881, Prince Edward Island, Canada – September 10, 1935, probably Leadville, Lake County, Colorado; m August 19, 1903, Leadville) and Margaret (Maggie) H. Golden (October 1881, Leadville, Lake County, Colorado – 1910, Leadville, Lake County, Colorado), around 1928, in Leadville, Colorado. They had at least two children: Jo Ann McDonald (b~1929/30, Leadville, Lake County, Colorado); and Janet McDonald (DNA) (April 30, 1936, Leadville, Lake County, Colorado; married ____ Vaughn). *WWI Draft Reg; 1919 Calhoun County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1910, 1920* ("Anna" with grandparents)*, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; January 8, 1937, Battle Creek Enquirer Obituary* (Evelyn M. Whitbeck)*; 1987 and 1988 US Deaths; Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers (Golden and McDonald) *St. Joseph Cemetery, Leadville, Colorado); and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers (McDonald) Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Wheat Ridge, Colorado).

• Margaret Catherine Martin (December 20, 1912, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan - March 2, 1991, North Fort Meyers, Lee County, Florida). In 1920, Evelyn Martin and daughter Margaret Martin (7) are boarders in the Smart home, Battle Creek. In 1930, Margaret Martin (17) was living with step-father Sheldon Whitbeck and her mother Evelyn Long Martin Whitbeck, in Pennfield, Calhoun County, Michigan. Margaret Catherine Martin married Charles R. Laberdie (July 13, 1912, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan – April 3, 1980, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan), son of Harry J. Laberdie and Grace May Geer, on October 29, 1935, in Auburn, Indiana. They divorced on July 29, 1940, Calhoun County, Michigan, and had two children: Ann Laberdie (b1936; m Kenneth Lewis); and Charles M. Laberdie (b1939). On March 11, 1950, Margaret married Donald R. Stillson Jr. (September 26, 1915, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan - March 30, 1994, Sarasota County, Florida), son of Donald Stillson Sr. and Dorothy Spitzer, in Battle Creek. The Laberdie children apparently used the Stillson surname. The Stillsons are buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Battle Creek, Michigan. *WWI Draft Reg; 1919 and 1940 Calhoun County, Michigan, Divorce Records; 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1935 Dekalb County, Indiana, Marriage Certificate; January 8, 1937, Battle Creek Enquirer Obituary* (Evelyn M.

Whitbeck)*; 1940 Calhoun County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1950 Calhoun County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1980 Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Death Record; April 5, 1980; March 27, 1991; and April 1, 1994, Battle Creek Enquirer Obituaries; 1991 Lee County, Florida, Death Record; 1991 and 1994 US Deaths; 1994 BIRLS Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Oak Hill Cemetery).

[320] *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1937 and 1948 Denver City Directories; 1941 Nevada Marriage Record; Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Harry L. Harvey, Crown Hill Cemetery, Wheat Ridge, Colorado)*; and 1954 Los Angeles County, California, Death Record*.

[321] *1892 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County Birth Record; 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1910, 1912 and 1913 Manifests of Alien Arrivals at Port Huron, Michigan; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1920 US Census; 1943 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (his wife and the informant was "Alice Crone Martin")*; and 1943 US Deaths*.

[322] *1896 Lancashire, England Civil Birth Registration; 1901 England Census* (Margaret Bowler widow)*; 1902 Lancashire, England, Civil Death Registration; 1912 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1913 Manifests of Alien Arrivals at Port Huron, Michigan; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1920 and 1940 US Census; 1944 Cook County, Illinois, Death Record; and September 12, 1944, Chicago Tribune Obituary*.

Amos Alexander and Mary Alice Bowler Martin's four children:

• Alexander Franklin Martin (DNA) (May 12, 1913, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – May 12, 1982, Martinez, Contra Costa County, California) married Jeannette Sophie Ritter (b November 20, 1916, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois), daughter of Christian Frederick Ritter (October 7, 1878, Cooksville, McLean County, Illinois – February 12, 1931, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois) and Clara May Wright Goodale (May 1887, Illinois), on October 5, 1932, in Detroit. Witnesses were his sister Helen Martin and brother-in-law Edmund Dominic Flood, who married sister Violet Martin in a double ceremony. They had two known children. *WWII Draft Reg; 1982 Contra Costa County, California, Death Record; 1982 US Deaths; 1932 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1916 Cook County, Chicago, Birth Record; WWI Draft Reg; 1931 Cook County, Illinois, Death Record; and September 12, 1944, Chicago Tribune Obituary*.

1. Alexander Franklin Martin Jr. (October 26, 1936, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – April 3, 2007, Coeur d Alene, Kootenai County, Idaho). *1940 US Census; 2007 US Deaths; and 2007 US Apps/Claims.*

2. Geraldine Martin (DNA) (b September 1939, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois) married Raymond Delgadillo on October 19, 1955, in Cook County, Illinois, and lived in Orange County, California. She married Walter J. Rogers on October 30, 1982, in Orange County, California. *1940 US Census; 1955 Cook County, Illinois, Marriage Record; 1964 Orange County, California, Voter Registration; 1982 Orange County, California, Marriage Record; and >1993 US Public Records.*

• Violet Marie Martin (DNA) (September 12, 1915, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – August 15, 1962, Cook County, Illinois), was married twice. Violet Marie Martin originally entered the United States in 1916, was allegedly naturalized in 1918, and subsequently re-entered at Port Huron, Michigan, on September 30, 1930. *1920 US Census; September 15, 1930, US Manifest for Port of Port Huron, Michigan; 1932 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1962 Cook County, Illinois, Death Record; and September 11 and 12, 1944, Chicago Tribune Obituary* (identifying her as Violet McLennon).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

M#1. Edmund Dominic Flood (January 31, 1914, Spring Valley, Bureau County, Illinois – May 5, 1990, Cook County, Illinois), son of George Flood Sr. (November 1, 1867, Kilbarchan, Renfrewshire, Scotland – November 27, 1944, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois; emigrated to New York, New York, USA, on December 8, 1882, from Glasgow, Scotland) and Ellen Moran (~1872-73, Tranent, East Lothian, Scotland – January 18, 1954, Cook County, Illinois; emigrated to US in 1882), in Detroit, on October 5, 1932, in a double ceremony with her brother Alex Martin, who was a witness to the event with their sister Helen. The couple lived in Chicago, Illinois, where Edmund was a salesman for a wholesale paint company, and they had three children. Sometime between April 9, 1940, and April 29, 1941, Violet Marie Martin and Edmund Dominic Flood apparently divorced. Edmund D. Flood's second wife was Vivian Theresa Kappa (November 29, 1914, Dunning, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois - November 25, 1990, Cook County, Illinois). *1914 Cook County, Illinois, Birth Record* (Vivian Theresie Koppa)*; 1932 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1990 Cook County, Illinois, Death Record; 1990 BIRLS Deaths; US Apps/Claims; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1871 and 1881 Scotland Census; 1882 SS State of Florida Manifest; 1944 and 1954 Cook County, Illinois, Death Records; 1867 Scotland Birth Record; and January 20, 1954* (Ellen Moran Flood)*, and May 7, 1990, Chicago Tribune Obituaries.*

1. Michael L. Flood (DNA) (January 30, 1937, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – January 30, 2018, Lindenhurst, Lake County, Illinois; bur Warren Cemetery, Gurnee, Illinois) married Angeline _____, and had five children: Richard Flood; Michael Flood Jr. (DNA); Lita Flood (Wirling); Jennifer Flood (Polczynski); and Miranda Flood (Cooper). *1940 US Census; Ringa Funeral Home Record; May 7, 1990, and February 3, 2018, Chicago Tribune Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave.*

2. Edmund Patrick Flood (June 24, 1938, Missouri – September 20, 1990, Gurnee, Lake County, Illinois) was a US Navy Veteran of Vietnam. *1940 US Census; 1990 Cook County, Illinois, Death Record; May 7, 1990, and February 3, 2018, Chicago Tribune Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Warren Cemetery, Gurnee, Illinois).

3. Maureen Flood (December 26, 1930, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – March 31, 2017, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois) married Robert Hawkonsen. *1940 US Census; May 7, 1990, and February 3, 2018, Chicago Tribune Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave* (Mount Olive Cemetery, Chicago, Illinois).

M#2. Thomas J. McLennon. Violet Marie Martin Flood probably married Thomas J. McLennon (for whom no information could be located), probably around mid-1940, based upon the birthdate of their son. On March 15, 1948, the *September 15, 1930, US Manifest for Port of Port Huron, Michigan,* was altered to change Violet Marie's surname from Martin to McLennon, for reason(s) unknown. *September 11 and 12, 1944, Chicago Tribune Obituary* (Mary Alice Bowler Martin identifying daughter Violet Marie Martin as Violet McLennon)*; and 1963 Thurston County, Washington, Marriage License.*

1. Thomas F. McLennon (b April 29, 1941, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois) married Norma M. Ragusin Whitley (January 14, 1921, Palacios, Matagorda County, Texas – November 11, 1990), daughter of Joseph Ragusin and Beatrice Martiniloch, while he was stationed at Fort Lewis with the US Army, sometime after their marriage license was issued on August 12, 1963. They divorced in Thurston County, Washington, on October 6, 1975. *1963 Thurston County, Washington, Marriage License; 1975 Thurston County, Washington, Divorce Record; and US Apps/Claims*.

• Helen May/Mae Martin (DNA) (October 31, 1917, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – September 4, 2004, North Lauderdale, Broward County, Florida) was married twice. Her parents claimed she initially arrived in Port Huron, Michigan, from Sarnia, Ontario, in 1916, but also is listed as arriving on September 29, 1919, probably on one of her parents' multiple border crossings. On October 5, 1932, she witnessed

her sibling's weddings in Detroit. Helen May Martin became a naturalized US citizen on June 14, 1949, while living in Des Plaines, Illinois; although in 1920, her parents reported her as naturalized in 1918. Helen May Martin Cully-Austin is buried in Lauderdale Memorial Park, Fort Lauderdale, Broward County, Florida. *1919 and 1939 Manifests of Alien Arrivals at Port Huron, Michigan; 1920 and 1940 US Census; 1949 US Naturalization Record; 2004 US Deaths; 2004 US Apps/Claims; Broward County Cemetery Records for Lauderdale Memorial Park; September 12, 1944, Chicago Tribune Obituary; September 8, 2004, South Florida Sun-Sentinel Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Lauderdale Memorial Park).

M#1. Milton Arthur Cully Sr. (October 16, 1910, Mears, Oceana County, Michigan – October 6, 1968, Cook County, Illinois), an assembler for a radio manufacturer and ditto (early copy machine) operator in a department store, from Chicago, on April 17, 1935, in Lake County, Indiana. Milton Cully was the son of Salvadore Bazile (a/k/a Sam Cully) (November 1, 1877, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisana – January 15, 1935, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois; January 14, 1910, married Joy Anna Murray, in Madison County, Indiana), an actor and comedian, and Joy Anna Murray (May 16, 1890, New Buffalo, Berrien County, Michigan - >April 9, 1940, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois; divorced Salvatore Cully prior to April 9, 1930). Helen May Martin and Milton Arthur Cully lived in Chicago after their marriage, and as of April 1, 1940, did not have living children. They may have had at least ten children, some of whom are unverified, and most of whom failed to survive infancy. *1910 Madison County, Indiana Marriage Record; WWI Draft Reg; 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1935 Lake County, Indiana, Marriage Certificate; 1935 and 1968 Cook County, Illinois, Death Records; 1968 US Deaths; October 8, 1968, Chicago Tribune Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (All Saints Catholic Cemetery, Des Plaines, Illinois).

1. (Geraldine Marie) Cully (July 31, 1936, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – July 31, 1936, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois). *1936 Cook County, Chicago, Death Record* (stillborn).

2. (Carol Lee) Cully (October 25, 1937, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – October 25, 1937, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois). *1937 Cook County, Chicago, Death Record* (stillborn).

3. Milton Arthur Cully Jr. (DNA) (April 29, 1940, Evergreen Park, Cook County, Illinois – June 17/27, 1999, Woodstock, McHenry County, Illinois) married Carol Ann Allen (December 20/21, 1942, Buffalo, Erie County, New York – January 16, 2019, Illinois), daughter of Carroll Eldridge Allen (June 14, 1913, Pee Dee, South Carolina – August 26, 2003, Des Plaines, Cook County, Illinois) and Genevieve Charlotte Osborne (March 1, 1917, Buffalo, Erie County, New York – April 18, 2006, Des Plaines, Cook County, Illinois), on February 6, 1958, in Cook County, Illinois. They had two daughters: Pamela Joy Cully (DNA) (b1960; m Marc Barbeau); and Deborah Cully (m Clifford Drew). They divorced, and Carol married Frank Jerome Dinelli (1940-2014). Milton also remarried. *1950 US Census; 1958 Cook County, Illinois, Marriage Record; 1942 Erie County, New York, Birth Record; 1999, 2003 and 2006 US Deaths; 1999 BIRLS Deaths; 1999 US Apps/Claims; August 29, 2003, The Arlington Heights, Illinois, Herald, Obituary; and October 8, 1968, and February 16, 2014, Chicago Tribune Obituaries*.

4. (Paul Martin) Cully (February 24, 1942, Evergreen Park Village, Cook County, Illinois – February 24, 1942, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois). *1942 Cook County, Chicago, Death Record* (stillborn).

5. Paul Martin Cully Scalessi (DNA) (October 12, 1943, Des Plaines, Cook County, Illinois – October 7, 2002, Germania, Shields, Marquette County, Wisconsin) was married at least 6 times, some of which could be determined. At some point he changed his surname to "Scalessi," for reason(s) unknown. In February 1961, a Paul M. Cully was imprisoned in Anamosa, Jones County,

Iowa, for a robbery conviction. He was described in his obituary as "a traveler being a jack-of-all-trades," but due to his health had been a resident of Germania, Wisconsin, since 1992.

M#1. In 1970, Paul Martin Cully married Jo Anne Victoria Barton (December 23, 1944, Brooklyn, New York, New York – August 7, 2001, New York City, New York).

M#2. On March 3, 1973, he married Maria Ysabel Escalante of El Salvador, in Las Vegas, Nevada.

M#3. Paul Martin Scalessi married Geraldine Harris Whitney (b January 24, 1937, Grand Rapids, Kent County, Michigan), on May 12, 1989, in Fredericksburg, Virginia, each claiming this was their second marriage. Paul stated his previous marriage had ended in August 1986.

M#4. Paul Martin Scalessi was also married to Elizabeth Ann Chella Mancini (January 24, 1933, Cook County, Illinois – January 25, 2013, Las Vegas, Clark County, Nevada). They had a daughter Annamarie E. Scalessi (DNA) (b January 1967, probably Las Vegas, Clark County, Nevada) who married ____ McKenna, and then married Paul Andrew Mielcarek on September 2, 1989, in Las Vegas, Clark County, Nevada. *1989 Clark County, Nevada, Marriage Record.*

M#5. At the time of his death Paul Martin Scalessi was married to Ruth May Hunsinger Debish (May 25, 1936, Cook County, Illinois – November 23, 2009, Neshkoro, Marquette County, Wisconsin; m Casmir John Debish (d1981) on January 18, 1964), whom he married on October 29, 1993.

His obituary identifies four of his children, but not their mothers: Donna Cully of New York City; Paul Cully Jr. (DNA) (m Rosemary) of Hoboken, New York; Florence Cully (m Lou Vega) of New York City; and Anthony Scalessi of Des Plaines, Illinois.

2002 US Deaths; 1950 US Census; 1961 Iowa Register of Convicts; October 8, 1968, Chicago Tribune Obituary; 1970 Manhattan, New York City, New York, Marriage License; 1973 Clark County, Nevada, Marriage Record; 1989 Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania, Virginia, Marriage Certificate; and October 9, 2002, (Paul Martin Scalessi, son of Milton and Helen (Martin) Cully) *and November 25, 2009,* (Ruth Hunsinger Debish-Scalessi) *The Oshkosh Northwestern Obituaries*.

6. Carol Louise Cully (March 27, 1945, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – September 6, 1948, Des Plaines, Cook County, Illinois; bur All Saints Catholic Cemetery, Des Plaines); *October 9, 2002, The Oshkosh Northwestern Obituary; and Find-a-Grave.*

7. Cathryn Cully (1952, Des Plaines, Cook County, Illinois - 1952, Des Plaines, Cook County, Illinois) may have died as a result of a miscarriage. *Unverified.*

8. Mary Cully (1953, Des Plaines, Cook County, Illinois - >October 7, 2002) married Hector Ramirez, and lived in Pompano Beach, Broward County, Florida. *1970 and 1971 Maine West High School Yearbooks, Des Plaines, Illinois; October 8, 1968, Chicago Tribune Obituary; and October 9, 2002, The Oshkosh Northwestern Obituary.*

9. Emily L. Cully (DNA) (September 4, 1954, Des Plaines, Cook County, Illinois - >October 7, 2002) married James Stafiej, and they lived in Nettleton, Mississippi. They had a son John M. Stafiej (DNA). *US Public Records; 1970 Maine West High School Yearbook, Des Plaines, Illinois; October 8, 1968, Chicago Tribune Obituary; and October 9, 2002, The Oshkosh Northwestern Obituary*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

10. Timothy Shawn Cully (1958, Des Plaines, Cook County, Illinois - 1958, Des Plaines, Cook County, Illinois) may have been stillborn. *Unverified.*

M#2. James Henry Austin (February 23, 1922, Onarga, Iroquois County, Illinois – April 14, 1999, Des Plaines, Cook County, Illinois), son of Ira Chester / Chester Ira (Lewis) Austin (August 4, 1895, Illinois – January 10, 1971, Van Wert, Van Wert County, Ohio) and Louise M. Diedrich (September 1897, Illinois - >April 1, 1940), on October 12, 1996, in Crystal Lake, McHenry County, Illinois. I have not been able to document this marriage, but she was clearly buried under the Cully-Austin surname. On June 27, 1949, "James H. Austin" married Frances Lehing, in Cook County, Illinois, who may be the same person who married Helen May Martin Cully. *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1999 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker King Cemetery, Middle Point, Ohio).

• Francis William (William F.) Martin (DNA) (September 19, 1918/19, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – August 10, 2001, Tacoma, Pierce County, Washington; bur Tahoma National Cemetery, King County, Washington) was a Sergeant with the US Marine Corps and served in Korea. In 1935 William Martin was living in Chicago, and by April 1940 was a roofer, living with his first wife's parents on Hoover Street in Hazel Park. Frank E. Martin, his uncle was living at 23323 Hughes Avenue in Hazel Park at the same time "William" Martin was living at 23769 Hoover Avenue, Hazel Park, which is one block west, and one block north. In 1948, he was employed by Pan American Airways, Inc. He was married twice. *1920* (William) (2/12 years old)*, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 2001 Pierce County, Washington, Death Record; 2001 US Deaths; 2001 US Apps/Claims; Passenger Manifest Dated April 3, 1948; September 12, 1944, Chicago Tribune Obituary; US Veterans' Gravesites; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker).

M#1. Grace Mary Farnsworth (February 13, 1920, Bellwood, Blair County, Pennsylvania – June 17, 2014, Camarillo, Ventura County, California), of Hazel Park, Royal Oak Township, Oakland County, Michigan, daughter of Earl Patrick Farnsworth (November 2, 1894, Bellwood, Blair County, Pennsylvania – May 17, 1971, Van Nuys, Los Angeles County, California) and Anna Charlotte Johnson (September 28, 1896, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – April 17, 1985, Los Angeles County, California) on March 2, 1939, probably in Hazel Park, Royal Oak Township, Oakland County, Michigan. As of April 5, 1940, William and Grace Martin were living with the Farnsworth's in Hazel Park, Michigan. They were divorced on April 10, 1944, and had two children. Grace Mary Farnsworth Martin married Elwood Roy (Sam) Brown 1917, Michigan – 1989, Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California), on July 4, 1945, in Barryton, Mecosta County, Michigan. *1944 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1900, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1945 Oakland County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1934 Veteran's Compensation Application, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania* (Earle P. Farnsworth)*; 1918 Rock Island, Rock Island County, Illinois, Marriage Record; 1896 Cook County, Illinois, Birth Record; May 27, 1971 Gibson City, Illinois, Courier Obituary; 1985 US Deaths; 1989 Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Grace M. Brown, Glen Haven Memorial Park, Sylmar, Los Angeles County, California, and Conejo Mountain Funeral Home Obituary).

1. Daniel Earl Martin (October 27, 1939, Royal Oak Township, Oakland County, Michigan – May 27, 1940, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan). Daniel's death certificate states he was born on October 27, 1940, which is impossible, and should have said 1939, as he was seven months old at death. Daniel was included in the *1940 US Census* taken in Hazel Park on April 5, 1940, and was 5/12 years old. His father was listed as William Martin on his death certificate; not Francis William Martin. Thus, it is probable, but un-verified, this individual is Francis William Martin. *1940 US Census; and 1940 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate.*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

M#2. Maudie Marie McClish (November 10, 1932, Liberty Hill, Williamson County, Texas - May 17, 1996, Lancaster, Los Angeles County, California; bur Tahoma National Cemetery), daughter of Henry Warden W. McClish (March 3, 1910, Burnet, Burnet County, Texas – July 1, 1977, Burnet County, Texas) and Lena Maudie Lewis (September 10, 1908, Jarrell, Williamson County, Texas – October 14, 1948, Burnet, Burnet County, Texas), after her 1964 divorce.* *1932 Williamson County, Texas, Birth Certificate; 1940 US Census; US Veterans' Gravesites; 1996 Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California Death Record; 1910 Burnet County, Texas, Birth Record; 1948 and 1977 Burnet County, Texas, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (Burnet City Cemetery).

*Maudie Marie McClish married Herman Field Pogue (b June 9, 1929, Burnet County, Texas), but they were divorced on April 24, 1964, in Ada County, Idaho. *1929 Burnet County, Texas, Birth Certificate; and 1964 Ada County, Idaho Divorce Record*.

[323] I could not locate any record of Alice Cron/Crone Martin after Amos Martin' death. *1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920* (Stephen and Lottie Gukin; Elmer and Alice Crone)*, and 1940 US Census; 1918, 1934* (Alex Martin and Alice Crone) *and 1943* (Hilda May Martin and Joseph Carlile Crawford) *Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Records; and 1943 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate.*

• Hilda May Martin (b1922/24, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan)* was clearly the daughter of Amos Alexander Martin and Alice Cron/Crone, born during his marriage to Mary Alice Bowler, and 10+ years before his marriage to Alice. Hilda May Martin is not listed as a child of Mary Alice Bowler Martin in her obituary. Hilda May Martin married Joseph Carlile Crawford (February 8, 1921, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois – November 25, 2011, Wayne County, Michigan), son of George Aaron Crawford (December 6, 1890, Belfast, Allegany County, New York – July 23, 1954, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois; November 18, 1914, married Grace Jones) and Grace Jones (January 11, 1897, Belfast, Allegany County, New York – July 7, 1982, Taylor, Wayne County, Michigan), on August 7, 1943, in Detroit, Michigan. Joseph Carlisle Crawford apparently remarried, possibly multiple times, as his "last wife" inscribed on his gravemarker in 1992 was "Donna Lee Peldo Crawford," which also states he was the "father of five:" Joseph Crawford II; Terrence Crawford; Pamela Crawford; and Donald and Daniel Crawford the latter two were his children with Donna Lee Peldo. How many were children of Hilda May Martin is unknown. *1900, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1943 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; September 12, 1944, Chicago Tribune Obituary; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1921 Cook County, Illinois, Birth Record; 1982 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1982, 2009 and 2011 US Deaths; September 5, 1992* (Donna Lee Peldo Crawford)*, and November 27, 2011, Detroit Free Press Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave (Gravemarker Crawford, Riverside Cemetery, Belfast, New York).*

*Hilda Crawford (May 16, 1922 – June 20, 2009) may have been the daughter of Amos and Alice Martin. *2009 US Deaths*. Hilda M. Crawford (March 11, 1922 – March 17, 1990, Saginaw, Saginaw County, Michigan) was not their daughter, as her maiden name was Zeitler, and middle name was Mildred. *1990 Saginaw County, Michigan, Death Record; and 1990 and 2009 US Deaths*.

[324] *1889 and 1894 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Records; 1915 Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; October 1918 and November 1949, Manifests of US Border Crossings; September 17, 1951, Detroit Free Press Obituary; 1915 Sarnia, Lambton County, Death Record; 1935 Petrolia, Lambton County, Ontario, Death Certificate; and Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Records.*

Anna L. Martin and Jack McLellan's two daughters:

• Katherine (Katy) Marguerite McLellan (DNA) (August 21, 1916, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – October 1, 1981, probably Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario) married Arthur Currie Giffin (October 8, 1918, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – March 29, 2009, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario), son of William David Giffin (1867/68-1957) and Delia Mary Hern (1887/88-1983). They had a daughter Katherine Giffin (Hungerford) (DNA). *October 1918 Manifest of US Border Crossings; 1921 Canada Census; 2009 Sarnia Observer Obituary; Katherine McLellan Hungerford; and Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Records.*

• Madalyne Joyce McLellan (December 28, 1925, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario – February 20, 2008, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario) married James Duncan Nisbet (~1926 – August 17, 2015, Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario), in 1949/50, and they had three children: Jay Nisbet; Martin Nisbet; and Andrew Nisbet. *2008 and 2015 Sarnia Observer Obituaries; and Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Records.*

[325] *1896 Town of Sarnia, Lambton County, Ontario, Death Record* ("injury received at birth"); *and Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Record* (Section F, Plot 108, NW1/4; including Gravemarkers of Franklin Sylvester Martin and Mary Catherine McCall Martin, next to their infant son Sylvester McCall Martin).

[326] *1866 Armagh, Ireland, Ireland Birth Record; 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1887 St. Marys, Perth County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1896 Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1900 Essex County, Ontario, Death Record; February 16, 1929, The Windsor Star Obituary* (survived by two daughters and three grandchildren)*; 1934 Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, Death Certificate; 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census; 1910 and 1923 Manitoba Death Records; and Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Records and Gravemarkers* (Section F, Plot 105, Lot N1/2).

[327] *1888 Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891 Canada Census; 1900 Essex County, Ontario, Death Record; and Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Record* (Joseph Martin).

[328] *1890 Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; February 16, 1929, The Windsor Star Obituary; 1934 Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, Death Certificate; 1910 Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1888 Wayne County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1950 US Census; WWI Draft Reg; 1885 Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1871 and 1881 Canada Census; and 1911 and 1923 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificates.*

John B. Peterson and Edith Maud Martin's two children:

• Mona Martin Peterson (July 12, 1914, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – July 19, 2002, Fort Lauderdale, Broward County, Florida) married three times. She lived in Fort Lauderdale at the time of her death.

M#1. Wayne Forrest Holloway (February 12, 1909, Altoona, Wilson County, Kansas – February 23, 1975, St. Petersburg, Pinellas County, Florida; previously married to Lucille), son of I. H. Holloway (~1872 - >December 29, 1963, probably Parsons, Wilson County, Kansas) and Hattie Dickie (July 25, 1878, Altoona, Wilson County, Kansas – December 29, 1963, Parsons, Wilson County, Kansas), on January 25, 1940, in Indiana. In 1940, they were living in the Arrowhead Hotel, Duluth, St. Louis County, Minnesota.

M#2. She married _____ Corcoran, probably in February 1956.

M#3. On February 4, 1971, Mona Peterson Corcoran married _____ Garver, in Palm Beach County, Florida.

February 16, 1929, The Windsor Star Obituary; 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1933 Buffalo, New York, City Directory; 1940 Indiana Marriage Record; WWII Draft Reg; 1948 and 1951 Duluth, Minnesota, City Directories; January 2, 1964, Altoona, Kansas, Record-Times Obituary; 1971 Palm Beach County, Florida, Marriage Record; 1975 Pinellas County, Florida, Death Record; February 25, 1975, Tampa Bay Times Obituary; 2002 US Deaths; 2002 US Apps/Claims; and July 20, 2002, South Florida Sun Sentinel Obituary.

• John James Peterson (b September 20, 1918, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) may have enlisted in the US Army on June 16, 1942. On April 1, 1950, he was a salesman living with his parents in Buffalo, Erie County, New York. *February 16, 1929, The Windsor Star Obituary; 1920, 1930 and 1950 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; and 1942 US Army Enlistment Record*.

[329] *1892 Pt. Edward, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1893 Pt. Edward, Lambton County, Ontario, Death Record; and Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Record*.

[330] *1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1926 Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, Death Record; and Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Record*.

[331] *1896 Pt. Edward, Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1917 Calhoun County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1923 Michigan Divorce Record; February 16, 1929, The Windsor Star Obituary; 1932 Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, Death Certificate; Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Record; 1900 US Census; 1929 and 1944, Downingtown, Chester County, Pennsylvania, Death Certificates; and September 5, 1944, The Philadelphia Inquirer Obituary.*

Leon T. Miller and Mary Elizabeth Martin's child:

• _____ Miller (>November 1917 <January 1923 - >February 15, 1929) could not be located, except through her parents' divorce record, and her grandfather James E. Martin's obituary, which has three grandchildren surviving him. Presumably, she was living with her mother in Windsor as of her mother's death in 1932, but no records could be located. *1923 Michigan Divorce Record; and February 16, 1929, The Windsor Star Obituary.*

[332] Hydrocephalus is an abnormal buildup of cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) in the ventricles of the brain, sometimes called "water on the brain." The fluid is often under increased pressure and can compress and damage the brain. Hydrocephalus can arise before birth or any time afterward. It may be due to many causes including a birth defect, hemorrhage into the brain, infection, meningitis, tumor, or head injury. In infants, the most obvious sign of hydrocephalus is usually an abnormally large head. Modern-day treatment of hydrocephalus involves the insertion of a shunt to let the excess fluid exit and relieve the pressure on the brain. Many children treated for hydrocephalus are able to lead normal lives with few, if any, limitations. In some cases, cognitive impairments in language and non-language functions may occur.

[333] *1905 Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1905 Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, Death Record; and Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia, Record*.

Ch. 6: WILLIAM WALLACE MARTIN (~1846 - 1917) FAMILY

William Wallace Martin, moved to Manitoulin Island sometime after 1871, where he was a farmer and resident of Tehkummah Township. On March 21, 1876, in Sandfield, he married *Jane Abbott* (March 19, 1855, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West, Province of Canada – February 18, 1923, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan), a resident of Sandfield, Manitoulin Island.[334] *William Martin and Jane Abbott* probably met shortly after she moved to Manitoulin Island in the mid-1870s, as her brother William Abbott's farm was next to *William Martin's* brother Edward's farm. *Jane Abbott* was one of ten children[335] of *Joseph Abbott* (1826, Ireland – 1887, Hannah, Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota) and *Ann Sheridan* (January 1832, Ireland – June 1910, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota).

Joseph Abbott was one of three known children[336] (Jane, *Joseph* and William *Abbott*) of *Martha Abbott* (~1782, Ireland – aft. January 12, 1852; bef. January 14, 1861, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West, Province of Canada). I have been unable to locate any information about her husband. Widow *Martha Abit* and her son William, a farmer, both born in Ireland and members of the Church of England, were living in Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West, as of January 1852, and are on the same *1851 Canada Census* page as the *Eliot Shurdon (Sheridan)* and Hugh Eaton families. *Elliot Sheridan's* daughter *Ann Sheridan* married *Joseph Abbott*, *Martha's* son. *Martha Abbott's* daughter (Martha) Jane Abbott was Hugh Eaton's wife, and their daughter Catherine Eaton was *Elliot Sheridan's* second wife. *Martha Abbott* does not appear in the *1861 Canada Census*, and would have been almost 80 years of age.[337]

Ann Sheridan was one of four known children[338] of *Elliot Sheridan* (1811-12, Ireland - November 1891, Smith Falls, Lanark County, Ontario; bur November 8, 1891, St. Peter's Anglican Cemetery, Newboyne,[339] Bastard Township, Ontario), son of *Alexander Sheridan*, and his wife *Ann* _____ (1811-12, Ireland – December 1, 1864, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Canada West, Province of Canada; bur St. Peter's Anglican Cemetery). The surname has also been spelled "*Shurdan*" and "*Sherdon*," but the traditional Irish spelling is "*Sheridan*." In January 1852, the *Eliot Shurdon* family is living in a log home and farming on one of the first five concessions of Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West. The family belonged to the Church of England, and may have been members of the Church of Ireland pre-immigration. The *Elliot Sheridan's* were living next to the Hugh and Jane Abbott Eaton family. By 1861, *Elliott Sheridan* was farming 100 acres of Lot 28, Concession IV, of Kitley Township, Leeds County: 40 acres of crops, 50 acres of pasture, and 10 acres of woods or wild. *Elliott,* wife *Ann*, and children John, a farm laborer, and Lucinda *Sheridan*, lived in a 1½ story log home.[340]

After *Ann Sheridan's* death, *Elliot Sheridan* married Catherine Anne Eaton (1843-44, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West – July 30, 1916, Rear of Yonge and Escott Townships, Leeds County, Ontario), daughter of Hugh Eaton and Jane Abbott (daughter of *Martha Abbott*, and sister of *Ann Sheridan Abbott*), former neighbors in Bastard Township, on August 15, 1865, in Brockville, Leeds County, Canada West. Catherine Anne Eaton was at least 32 years younger than *Elliott Sheridan*. In 1871, *Elliott* and Catherine *Sheridan* were still living and farming in Kitley Township, but by 1881 had moved to Smiths Falls on the border of Lanark and Leeds Counties, where *Elliott* was employed as a labourer. In April 1891, *Elliott* (78) and Catherine (38) *Sheridan* are still in Smiths Falls, Lanark County. *Elliott Sheridan* died in November 1891, at the age of 78, after suffering from paralysis. He was buried in St. Peter's Anglican Cemetery, Newboyne, Bastard Township, with his first wife *Ann* _____, on November

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

8, 1891. In 1911, Catherine Sheridan is a widow living with her brother-in-law on Lot 23 of Concession VI, Bastard Township.[341]

Irish Protestants *Martha Abbott*, and her three known children (*Joseph,* Jane and William *Abbott*), and *Elliot and Ann Sheridan,* and their four children (*Ann*, John, Jane and Lucinda *Sheridan*), emigrated to Canada in the 1840s, probably fleeing the Irish Potato Famine.[342]

> "About 1590, potatoes were introduced to Ireland where farmers quickly discovered they thrived in their country's cool moist soil with very little labor. An acre of fertilized potato field could yield up to 12 tons of potatoes, enough to feed a family of six for a year with leftovers going to the family's animals. By the 1800s, the potato had become the staple crop in the poorest regions. More than three million Irish peasants subsisted solely on the vegetable which is rich in protein, carbohydrates, minerals, and vitamins such as riboflavin, niacin and Vitamin C. It is possible to stay healthy on a diet of potatoes alone. The Irish consumed an estimated seven million tons of potatoes each year. The system worked as long as the potato crop didn't fail. Ireland's 'surplus' population doubled to over 8 million before the Famine. England generally used Ireland as a dumping ground for its surplus goods. Rapid industrialization in Britain also brought the collapse of the Irish linen and woolen industries. The 1835 British 'Poor Enquiry' survey revealed 75 percent of Irish laborers were without any regular work and begging was very common.
>
> "The Famine began quite mysteriously in September 1845 as leaves on potato plants suddenly turned black and curled, then rotted, seemingly the result of a fog that had wafted across the fields of Ireland. The cause was actually an airborne fungus originally transported in the holds of ships traveling from North America to England. The blight spread throughout the fields as fungal spores settled on the leaves of healthy potato plants, multiplied and were carried in the millions by cool breezes to surrounding plants. Under ideal moist conditions, a single infected potato plant could infect thousands more in just a few days. The potato crop in Ireland had never failed for two consecutive years. Everyone was counting on the next harvest to be blight-free. But the blight was here to stay and three of the following four years would be potato crop disasters, with catastrophic consequences for Ireland.
>
> "During the Famine period (1845-1851), an estimated half-million Irish were evicted from their cottages. Some landlords paid to send pauper families overseas to British North America induced with phony promises of money, food and clothing, then pack the half-naked people in overcrowded British sailing ships, poorly built and often unseaworthy, that became known as coffin ships. The three thousand mile journey, depending on winds and the captain's skill, could take from 40 days to three months. Upon arrival in the Saint Lawrence River, the ships were supposed to be inspected for disease and any sick passengers removed to quarantine facilities on Grosse Isle, a small island thirty miles downstream from Québec City. But in the spring of 1847, shipload after shipload of fevered Irish arrived, quickly overwhelming the small medical inspection facility, which only had 150 beds. By June, 40 vessels containing 14,000 Irish immigrants waited in a line extending two miles down the St. Lawrence. By the summer, the line of ships had grown several miles long. A fifteen-day general quarantine was then imposed for all of the waiting ships. Many healthy Irish thus succumbed to typhus as they were forced to remain in their lice-infested holds. With so many dead on board the

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

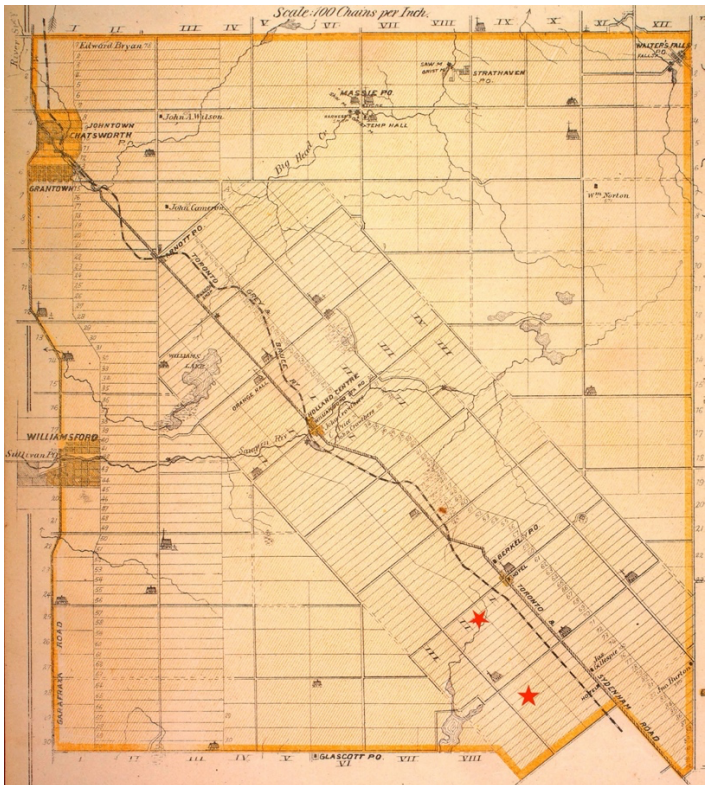
waiting ships, hundreds of bodies were simply dumped overboard into the St. Lawrence. Others, half-alive, were placed in small boats and then deposited on the beach at Grosse Isle, left to crawl to the hospital on their hands and knees if they could manage. Thousands of Irish, ill with typhus and dysentery, eventually wound up in hastily constructed wooden fever sheds. These makeshift hospitals, badly understaffed and unsanitary, simply became places to die, with corpses piled "like cordwood" in nearby mass graves. Those who couldn't get into the hospital died along the roadsides. Of the 100,000 Irish that sailed to British North America in 1847, an estimated one out of five died from disease and malnutrition, including over five thousand at Grosse Isle.

"Up to half of the men that survived the journey to Canada walked across the border to begin their new lives in America. They had no desire to live under the Union Jack flag in sparsely populated British North America. They viewed the United States with its anti-British tradition and its bustling young cities as the true land of opportunity. Many left their families behind in Canada until they had a chance to establish themselves in the U.S. Americans not only had an anti-British tradition dating back to the Revolutionary era, but also had an anti-Catholic tradition dating back to the Puritan era. America in the 1840s was a nation of about 23 million inhabitants, mainly Protestant. One way to limit immigration was to make it more expensive to get to America. Ports along the eastern seaboard of the U.S. required a bond to be posted by the captain of a ship guaranteeing that his passengers would not become wards of the city. Passenger fares to the U.S. in 1847 were up to three times higher than fares to Canada. The British government intentionally kept fares to Québec low to encourage the Irish to populate Canada and also to discourage them from emigrating to England." *The History Place* (2000).

"As many as two million Irish fled their homeland and another million are believed to have died trying. Hundreds of thousands came to Canada. … Those who stayed in Canada supplied a pool of cheap labour that helped fuel Canada's economic expansion through the 1850's and 1860's." *A Scattering of Seeds, The Creation of Canada, Irish Immigration, the Famine Irish*, White Pine Pictures.

Joseph Abbott married *Ann Sheridan*, in St. Peter's Anglican Church, Brockville, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West.[343] In January 1852, *Joseph* (26) *and Ann Sheridan Abbott* (18) were still living in Bastard Township. *Joseph* was a farmer, and they were members of the Church of England. In the *1851 Canada Census*, there are two families occupying *Joseph and Ann Abbott's* log home, but I was unable to determine the identity of the other family. Around 1855, *Joseph and Ann Abbott* migrated 225 miles west to Grey County on southwest Georgian Bay, where they settled in a log home on Concession II, Lot 73, of Holland Township, located to the south of Owen Sound. *Joseph Abbot* had received a Crown Patent for the 50-acre parcel on July 3, 1855. As of the January *1861 Canada Census*, *Joseph Abbot* and his brother William Abbot lived within eleven lots of each other.[344]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka



Abbot farm locations: Concession II, Lots 62 and 73 of Holland Township[345]

On August 19, 1868, "*Joseph Abbot & Wife*" sold their 50 acres of Lot 73 to Thomas Brown for $600. In 1871, *Joseph and Ann Sheridan Abbott*, and six of their surviving children (Jane, Mary Elizabeth, Amos, John Sheridan, and Margaret Matilda), were still living in Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario. *Joseph Abbot's* occupation is not listed. The family's religion is New Connexion Methodist.[346]

Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Abbott

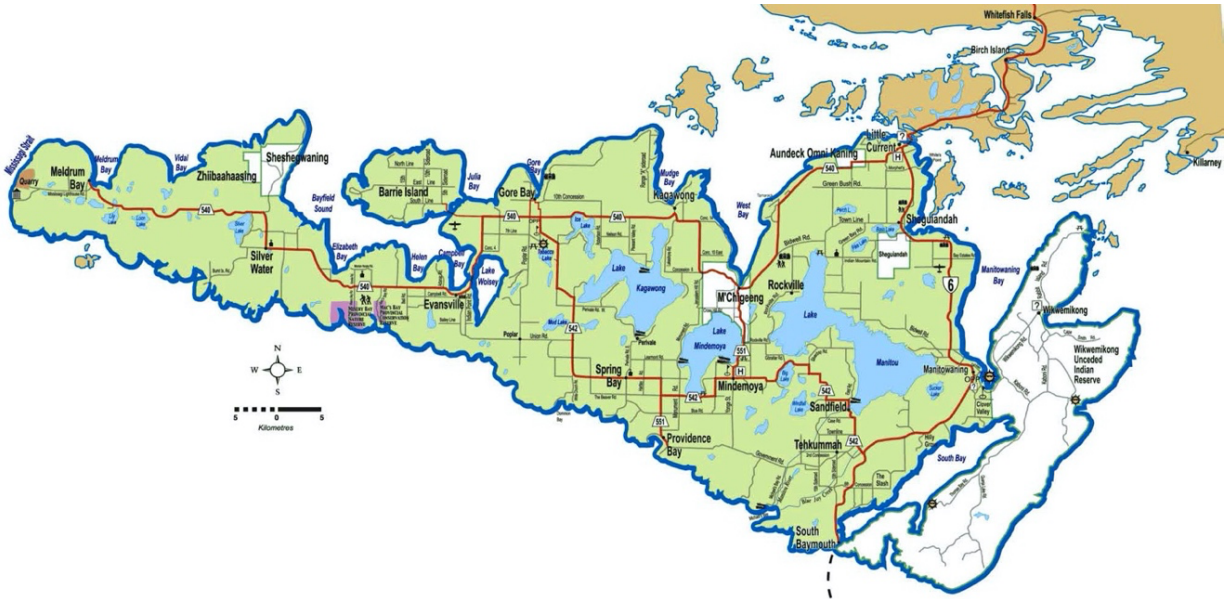
The following short biography of the *Joseph Abbott* family was prepared by the *Historical Society of Holland Township* in 1983:

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

"LOTS 72 AND 73, CONCESSION 2, W.T.S.R.

"Joseph Abbott and his wife, Ann, who took Lot 73 from the Crown in 1855, were natives of Ireland. They had a family as follows: Jane Abbott Martin, Mary Abbott Brown, John, William, Amos, Sarah (Sadie) McDowall and Maggie. Some of this family moved to Manitoulin Island, some to North Dakota and some to Bad Axe, Michigan. The Martins had a fishing fleet, taking fish from Killarney, Ontario to Saginaw and Bay City, Michigan." *The Paths That Led to Holland,* Page 164, Vol. 2.

Around 1875, the *Joseph and Ann Abbott* family moved to Sandfield on Manitoulin Island, which is evidenced by the marriage of daughter *Jane Abbott* to *William W. Martin*, in 1876, in Sandfield. Son William Abbott and Rebecca McNally may have married in Sandfield around 1875, with their family of four living in Tehkummah Township as of 1881.[347]



In 1881, *William and Jane Abbott Martin's* farm in Tehkummah Township was next to his brother Edward Martin's farm,[348] which was next to *Jane's* brother William Abbott's farm.[349]

"A great settlement 'boom' in northern Dakota occurred between 1879 and 1886. During those years, over 100,000 people entered the territory. The majority were homesteaders,[350] but some organized large, highly mechanized, well capitalized bonanza farms."[351]

"As Euro-American settlers moved west, the dry climate and treeless landscape of the prairie made farming difficult. At the time, some naturalists mistakenly believed that planting trees on the prairie would cause rainfall. More trees, they argued, would bring much needed water to the dry soil and make farming easier. At the same time, others recognized that prairie settlers needed lumber and fuel to survive. Both groups urged Congress to create an incentive for planting trees in the West."

"In 1873, the United States Congress enacted the Timber Culture Act. Like the Homestead Act of 1862, the Timber Culture Act granted a claimant 160 acres of public land for no cost in exchange for making improvements to the land; originally if a person planted and nurtured the growth of trees on forty of their 160 acres for ten years, they

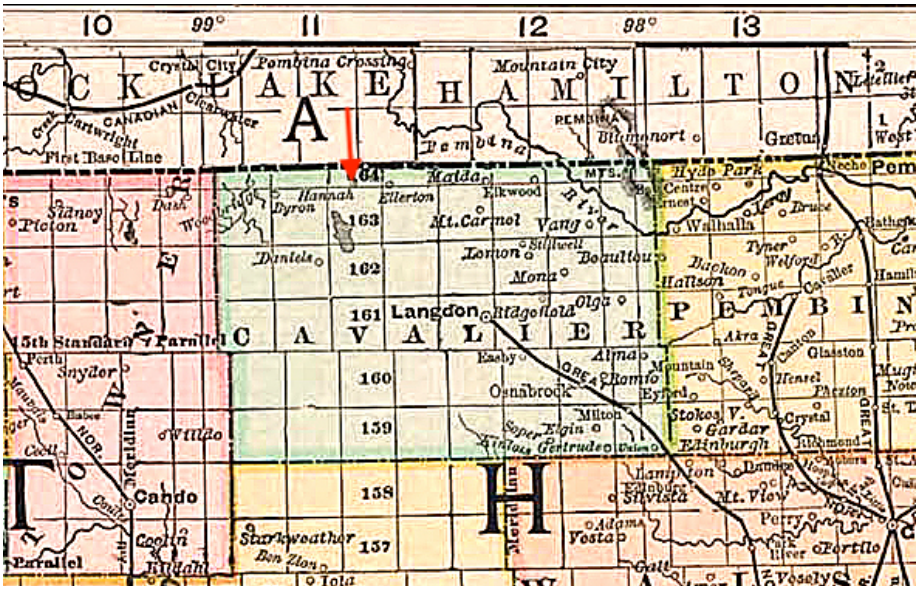
Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

could claim the land. The act was amended in 1874 to restrict claimants to being over the age of twenty-one (or the head of a household) and a citizen, or soon to be citizen, of the United States. In 1878, the Timber Culture Act was amended reducing the amount of land that had to be covered in trees from forty acres to ten."

"However, environmental and legal problems made the act a failure overall. Much of the land was arid grassland where trees were simply not able to thrive. … Family members gave claims to other family members, which allowed them to continue using the land for years without formal ownership or taxes. Nationally, only about thirty percent of Timber Culture Act claims were successfully completed. Congress repealed the act on March 3, 1891."[352]

In 1886, near the end of a settlement boom, *Joseph and Ann Sheridan Abbott*, *Jane Abbott Martin's* parents, arrived in the town/village of Hannah, Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota, located on the Canadian border in the northeast corner of the state, which was founded by an immigrant from Manitoulin Island.

"From Ontario's Manitoulin Island, just NW of Georgian Bay in Lake Huron, came the families who would found and settle the town of Hannah. Among these were the Hannah, Adams, Porter, McDonald, Beaton and *Abbott* families. Eventually all had descendants who settled in the Langdon area." "Hannah was originally two settlements a couple of miles apart, founded separately as 'Hanna' and 'Hannah.' The two eventually combined at the railroad line and adopted the name of 'Hannah' in honor of early resident (and father-in-law to the postmaster) Frank Hannah." Hannah is the town serving the Linden Township farming community, and is literally in the middle of nowhere, less than a half mile from the U.S. border with Manitoba, Canada. Hannah was not "officially" founded until 1897.[353]



In October 1885, *Joseph Abbott* and his son John emigrated to Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota, following his son Amos who had arrived in June 1885. *Ann Sheridan Abbott* followed a year later (October 1886). Between 1885 and 1887, most of the *Joseph and Ann Abbott* family had emigrated to Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota, as part of

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

a migration of Manitoulin Island families. The *Abbotts* settled on 159.5 acres in the southwest quarter of §27 of Linden Township (Town 164 North, Range 061 West), which is on the US–Canada border, northeast of Hannah. The homestead was obtained under the *1873 Timber Culture Act*, which required *Joseph Abbott* to become a citizen and plant ten acres of trees. On May 6, 1886, *Joseph Abbott* filed a petition to become a naturalized US citizen, in order to comply with *1873 Timber Culture Act's* requirement. *Joseph Abbott* died in Hannah, in 1887 or 1888, before he could become a citizen of the United States, or acquire a patent to his land. He is buried in Hannah Cemetery, Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota. On September 4, 1895, the "Heirs Joseph Abbott" received a Timber Patent for the land he settled on in October 1885. Bureau of Land Management records show the property being divided into five parcels. Presumably, *Ann Sheridan Abbott* received half, i.e. 80 acres, and their four children (i.e. excluding *Jane* and Mary Elizabeth who remained in Canada) who were still alive and living in North Dakota received the other half.[354]

Ann Sheridan Abbott remained in Linden Township after *Joseph Abbott's* death, and on March 4, 1889, petitioned to become a naturalized US citizen.[355] In 1900, *Ann Abbott* was employed as a nurse and living on Second Street in Hannah. About one year before her death she moved to Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota, where her son Amos was living. *Ann Sheridan Abbott* is buried in Lebanon Cemetery, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota.[356] *Hannah 1896-1996, 100 Years*, by John E. Bartos, Page 39:

> "Joseph and Ann (Sherdon) Abbott came from Manitoulin Island, Ontario in 1886. A year later Joseph died. They had acquired a home in the vicinity of Hannah, so Ann remained. Their family consisted of William, Jane, Lucy Ann, Mary Elizabeth, Amos, John, Margaret, Charlotte Ann and Sarah.[357] Ann lived at Hannah until about a year before her death when she moved to Langdon, ND where her son, Amos, was living. Ann Abbott died in June of 1910."

In 1887, *William and Jane Abbott Martin*, and their four children, emigrated to Hannah; probably with *Jane's* brother William Abbott, his wife Rebecca, and their three children.[358]

By 1900, Hannah had 250 residents and Linden Township had another 460. In 1910, the combined population was around 640. By 2010, Hannah's population was 15.[359] *The Moon* was Hannah's weekly newspaper of general circulation and legal news from 1896 to 1919, and provides us with a glimpse of everyday life in rural North Dakota at the turn of the twentieth century. *The Moon* gave Hannah's residents information on the farming community's businesses and commerce, on the comings and goings of its current and former residents, death notices, and reports on a myriad of injuries and illnesses sustained by those who lived there. On April 11, 1913, *The Moon* reported "there are 40 autos in Hannah." The newspaper also promoted the small town in its May 2, 1913, edition:

> "Don't overlook the fact that Hannah is one of the best towns on the map. Here we have 2 banks, 2 general stores, 1 grocery, 2 hotels, 1 restaurant, 1 drugstore, 1 hardware, 2 machine shops, 2 blacksmiths, 2 lumber yards, 5 elevators, one millinery, 2 dressmaking ships, 1 confectionery, 1 poolroom, a doctor, a dentist, a barber, a painter, a butcher, a hospital, schools, churches, lodges and all the things that go to make a good town."

Today, Hannah is a shadow of its former self. Linden Township is presently an area with huge farms, and a population of 31.[360]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Hannah, North Dakota

The move to very rural North Dakota didn't work out for the *William Wallace and Jane Abbott Martin* family, and on April 4, 1890, it was in Morden, Manitoba, Canada, 25 miles northeast of Hannah.[361] By May 3, 1890, the family was in Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan.[362] *William Wallace Martin* became a naturalized US citizen prior to 1900.[363] *William and Jane Abbott Martin* had ten children born in Canada and the United States, seven of whom are known and were still living as of June 1900.[364]

- Joseph Franklin Martin (February 15, 1879, Assiginack Township, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario - March 9, 1957, in Standish, Arenac County, Michigan).[365]
- William Herbert Martin (July 18, 1881, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – July 20, 1957, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan).[366]
- Elizabeth Ann Martin (May 12, 1884, Tehkummah, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – August 3, 1970, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan).[367]
- Amos Albert Martin (January 7, 1887, Tehkummah, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario - November 17, 1959, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan).[368]
- Maggie (Margaret) Myrtle Martin (April 4, 1890, Morden, Manitoba, Canada – January 23, 1986, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas).[369]
- *James Raymond Martin* (February 14, 1893, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan – November 23, 1942, Kawkawlin Township, Bay County, Michigan).[370]
- George Edward Martin (April 2, 1895, Bad Axe, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan - July 2, 1984, St. Petersburg, Pinellas County, Florida).[371]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

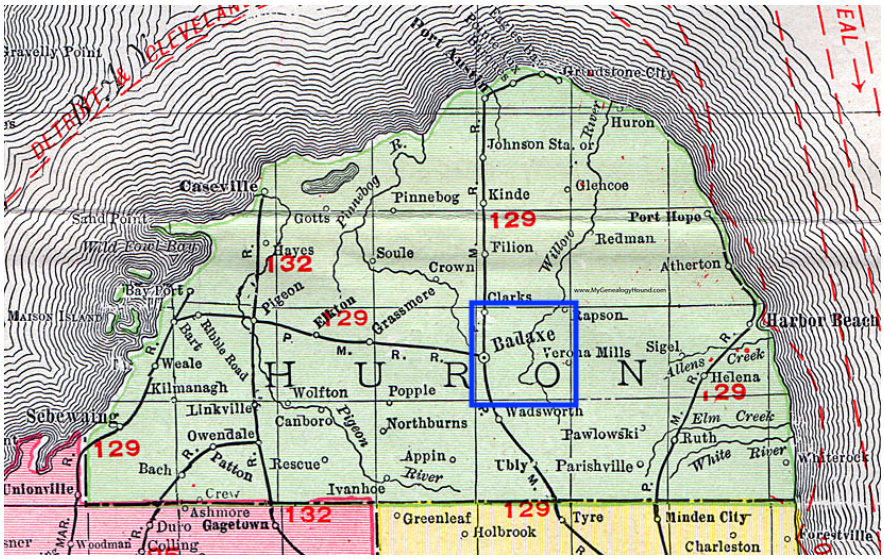
William Wallace Martin family circa 1900. Jane Abbott and William Wallace Martin

Joseph, George, Amos, William and James Martin

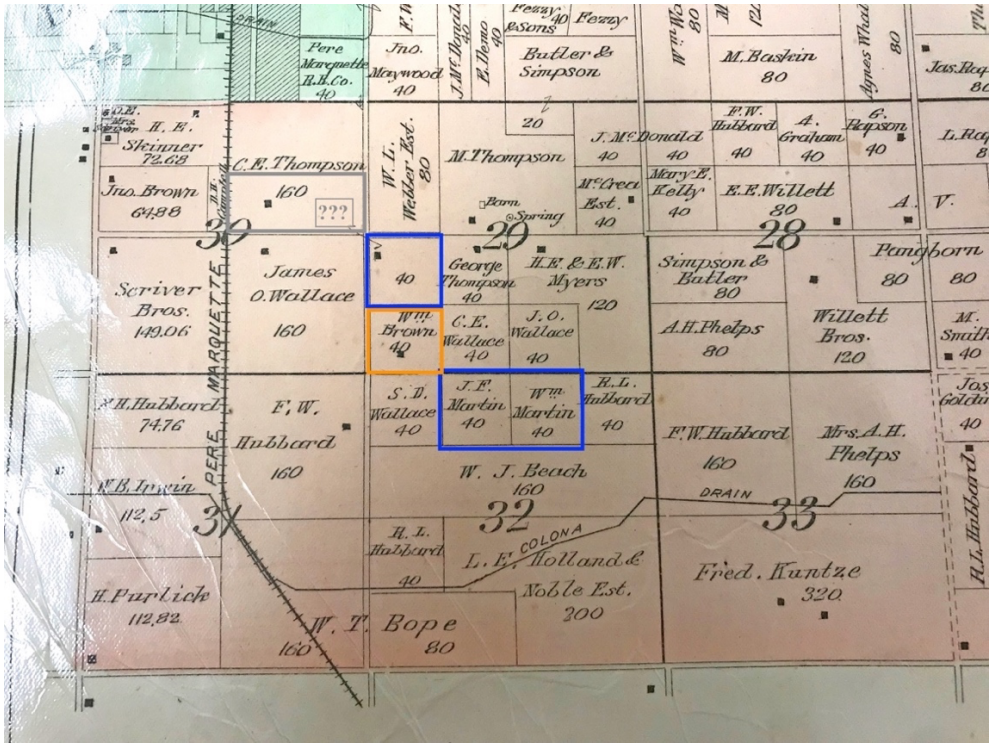
William Wallace Martin was a farmer in Verona Township. I have not determined with certainty where the *William Wallace Martin* family initially settled in Verona Township, Huron County. On April 30, 1891, a William Martin purchased 80 acres in Section (§) 30 of Verona Township from Robert Phelp for $800.[372] On June 28-29, 1900, the *William Wallace Martin* family was living on a farm next to *Jane Abbott Martin's* sister Mary Elizabeth Abbott (1859, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West – May 16, 1947, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan) and brother-in-law William Brown (October 13, 1853, Martindale, St. Catherines, Welland County, Canada West – April 19, 1940, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan).[373] "Wm. Martin" was the owner of the NW1/4 of the NE1/4 of §32 of Verona Township.[374] Huron County property records show *William Wallace Martin* purchased this 40-acre parcel, and the adjoining 40-acre parcel to the west, from his son William H. Martin and his wife Lulu, in

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

October 1910, on a land contract, with a balance owing of $1,100. The land contract was paid off in 1915.[375] On January 31, 1917, *William and Jane Martin* sold the NW1/4 of the NE1/4 of §30 to his son Amos Martin. *William and Jane Martin* also owned the NW1/4 of the SW1/4 of §29, Verona Township, which may have been the location of their original farm.[376] *Jane Abbott Martin* sold the 40-acre parcel to the west on October 7, 1918.



Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan

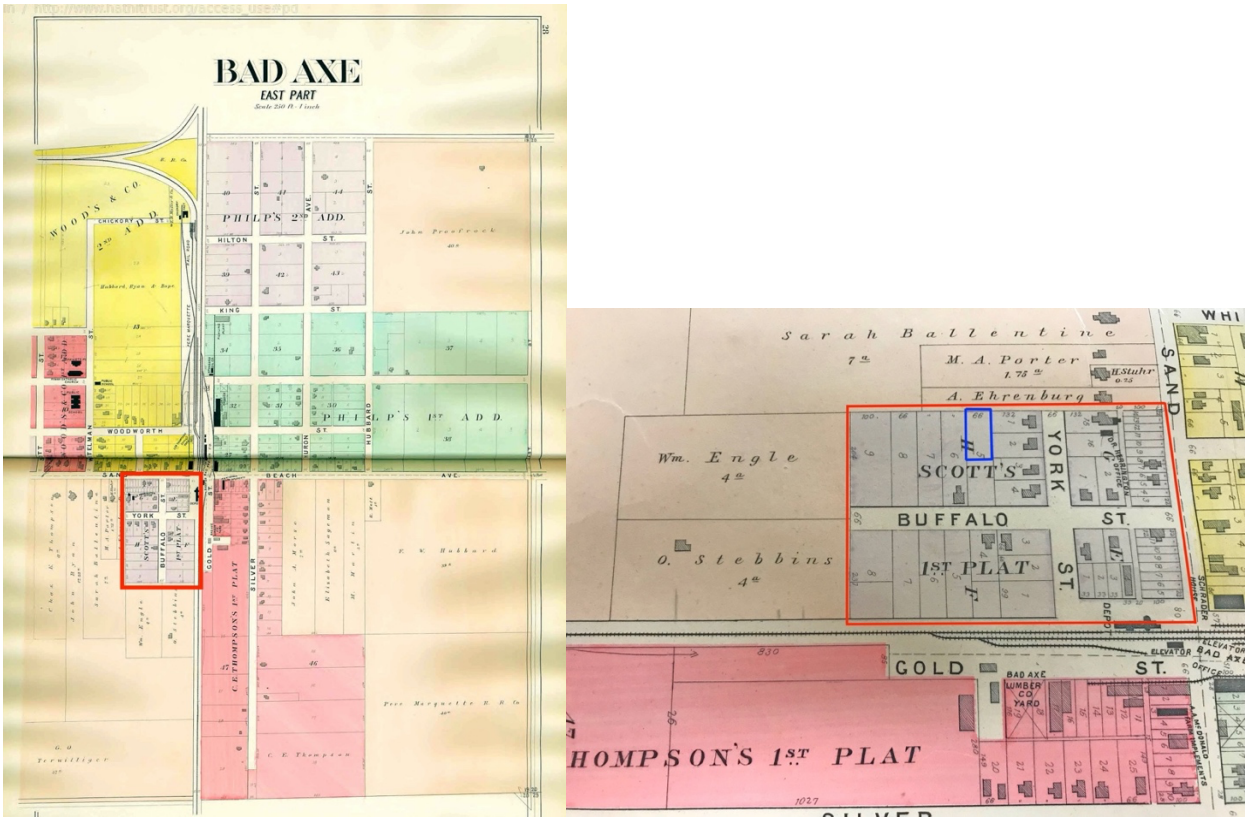


Properties bordered in blue are confirmed as owned by William Wallace and Jane Abbott Martin.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

William Wallace Martin died in his farm home in Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan, on March 29, 1917, from pneumonia. He was admired and eulogized as "one of the best citizens of this community," and "possessed all the character traits of thrift, honesty, square dealing and neighborly kindliness which had descended from a long and hardy line of Scotch-Irish ancestors."[377]

After *William's* death, *Jane Abbott Martin* lived among her children, primarily Maggie Martin Stenton, in Colfax Township. On May 26, 1919, widow Jane Martin sold the west half (132 feet) of a lot they owned in Bad Axe, for $550.[378]



Jane Abbott Martin died on February 18, 1923, of flu-pneumonia at the home of her daughter Maggie Martin Stenton, in Colfax Township.[379] *Jane Abbott Martin and William Wallace Martin* are buried in the family plot in Colfax Township Cemetery, Huron County.[380]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Ch. 6: WILLIAM WALLACE MARTIN (~1846 - 1917) FAMILY

The Martin family tragically lost three sons in battle during World War II: William Herbert Martin Jr., serving in the US Navy on the *USS Wasp*, on September 15, 1942, in Pacific Ocean near Guadalcanal; Donald J. Martin, a corporal in the US Army, died on April 1, 1945, in Germany; and US Army Pvt. Harold J. Stenton, died near Karlshafen, Germany, on April 7, 1945.

Front row: George Martin; Mary Ellen Healy Martin; Unknown; Myrtle Cora Cole Martin; Margaret Martin Stenton; Elizabeth Ann Martin Filion; Flossie McMann Martin; Bernice Flaws Martin. Back row: Joseph Martin; Unknown; Harry Stenton; William Martin; Amos Albert Martin; James Martin; and Unknown. Note: two women between rows are unknown.

Joseph Franklin Martin was a farm laborer for his aunt Clarisa Martin Kemp and her husband Amos Kemp, in Riley Township, St. Clair County, Michigan, as of June 13-14, 1900. Joseph was cashier of the Bank of Standish, Standish, Michigan, for thirty years (1902-1932). Joseph Franklin Martin married Mary Ellen Healy (October 13, 1883, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan - August 8, 1954, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan), of Bad Axe, daughter of George Healy (March 6, 1859, London, Middlesex County, Canada West, Canada – January 14, 1911, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan) and Mary Ann Lammy (February 22, 1863, Sarnia, Lambton County, Canada West – December 28, 1942, Athens, Calhoun County, Michigan), on May 24, 1904, in Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan. In April 1915, Joseph was elected Mayor of the City of Standish, and on December 15th of the same year became a naturalized US citizen. In January 1920, the Joseph Franklin Martin family was living on Church Street in Standish, where *John W. Flaws and Anna E. Goodman Flaws*, parents of *Bernice Dorothy Elizabeth Flaws* who married Joseph's brother *James Raymond Martin*, were their neighbors. In 1932, he was appointed receiver for the Gladwin and Standish banks, which apparently failed during the Great Depression. He became the director of the Arenac County Welfare Department from 1939 to 1955, and was still employed as a bank receiver as of April 1950. Mary Ellen Healy Martin died on August 8, 1954, in Standish. Joseph Franklin Martin Sr. died on March 9, 1957, in Standish, and is buried with Mary in Colfax Cemetery, Huron County. Joseph Franklin and Mary Ellen Healy Martin had six children.[381]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• Verna Frances Martin (March 15, 1906, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – July 1969 (may have been a resident of Standish at the time of her death)) was married twice.[382]

• Wilfred James Martin (April 11, 1909, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – April 6, 1988, Sterling, Arenac County, Michigan), a millwright, married Nina Waneta North (November 11, 1920, Flint, Genesee County, Michigan – December 18, 2005, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan), daughter of Arthur Henry North (March 22, 1886, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – April 1, 1965, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan) and Margaret May Head (October 1, 1889, Turner, Arenac County, Michigan – July 21, 1979, Midland, Midland County, Michigan), on December 27, 1941, in Standish. Wilfred James Martin served with the 32nd Construction Battalion (Seabees) of the US Navy, in Dutch Harbor and Adak, Alaska, during World War II. In 1950, Wilfred James Martin was an elementary school teacher, and the family of four was living in Lincoln Township, Arenac County, Michigan. Wilfred J. Martin and Nina W. North Martin are buried in Woodmere Cemetery, Standish. They had four children.[383]

• Jessie Leola Martin (October 15, 1910, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – March 10, 2006, West Branch, Ogemaw County, Michigan). In 1930, Jessie Martin was a student in Albion, Calhoun County, Michigan, and employed as a nurse in a hospital. Jessie Martin married Joseph Marvin Thorner (January 27, 1909, Lincoln Township, Arenac County, Michigan – September 4, 1988, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan; resident of Standish), a bookkeeper from Standish, son of George W. (William George) Thorner (January 7, 1874, Metcalfe Township, Middlesex County, Ontario, Canada – January 7, 1947, Lincoln, Alcona County, Michigan) and Christina Maude Somers (September 19, 1880, East Nissouri Township, Oxford County, Ontario, Canada - March 16, 1931, Lincoln, Alcona County, Michigan), on September 18, 1933, in Steuben County, Indiana. The Thorner's were living

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

in Standish, Michigan, as of April 1, 1950, and Joseph was employed as the manager of an oil company. Jessie Leola Martin and Joseph M. Thorner had two known children.[384]

• Joseph Franklin Martin Jr. (November 12, 1913, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – September 17, 1956, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan). On August 1, 1935, Joseph Franklin Martin Jr., a gas station attendant, married Mildred Ruth Johnston (February 13, 1914, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – October 24, 2007, Merritt Island, Brevard County, Florida), a teacher living in LaGrange, Indiana, and daughter of David Henry Johnston (July 15, 1887, Washington, Pauling County, Ohio – October 31, 1918, Standish Township, Arenac County, Michigan) and Stella Adrian (November 24, 1890, Springfield, Clark County, Ohio – August 14, 1973, Midland, Midland County, Michigan), in LaGrange County, Indiana. In 1935, the couple was living in rural Arenac County, but as of April 1940 were living on Forest Street in Standish with their daughter Sharon Ann Martin. As of April 1, 1950, the family was still living in Standish, and Joseph was employed as a salesman for a wholesale oil company, while Mildred was working as a cashier in a movie theater. Joseph Jr. allegedly committed suicide by hanging himself in a school gymnasium. I could not find a death record in Arenac, Huron, or Bay Counties, but his gravemarker has his birth and death dates. He is not mentioned in his father's 1957 Obituary. Mildred Ruth Johnston Martin married Norman (Ken) Kenning (1916-2010) in 1967. She died on Merritt Island, Florida.[385]

• George William Martin (May 6, 1915, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – July 26, 1967, Huntsville, Madison County, Alabama) married Virginia Lee Olson (February 14, 1924, Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California – March 28, 2011, Ventura County, California), daughter of Harry Hjalmer Olson (December 10, 1888, Norway – March 2, 1945, Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California; bur Oakwood Memorial Park, Chatsworth, California) and Helen Isis Magill (September 25, 1894, Pocatello, Bannock County, Idaho – June 14, 1986, Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California; bur Oakwood Memoria Park; m February 14, 1921, Los Angeles) on October 4, 1942, in Yuma, Arizona (unverified), and they had three children. George William Martin and Virginia Lee Olson Martin were divorced before May 1965, as Virginia Lee Martin married Robert Leo Casserly, in Clark County, Nevada, on May 26, 1965, and they divorced in August 1966. She died under the Casserly surname. George William Martin was a resident of Canoga Park, California, at the time of his death in Huntsville, Alabama, and is buried in Oakwood Memorial Park. The Alabama death record incorrectly states his wife was Virginia Lee Olson Martin (unless they had remarried).[386]

• Warren Leonard Martin (October 15, 1922, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – September 24, 1990, Lansdowne, Delaware County, Pennsylvania), while living with his parents, claimed to be a "skilled telegraph, telephone and power lineman and serviceman," when he enlisted in the US Army on November 24, 1942, in Detroit, and served until January 5, 1946, when he was discharged with the rank of Staff Sgt. at Ft. Monmouth, New Jersey. In 1944, in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, he married Patricia A. Toner (February 13, 1921, Philadelphia, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania* - December 11, 2010, Drexel Hill, Delaware County, Pennsylvania), daughter of William James Toner (b March 26, 1878, Belfast, Ireland; 1906 emigrated to Boston, US; September 22, 1919, naturalized as US citizen) and Anna L. Toner (b~1891/92, Warsaw, Russia**; 1912 emigrated to US; 1919 naturalized as US citizen), of Atlantic City, New Jersey. As of April 1, 1950, Warren and

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Patricia were living in Philadelphia, and working for a telephone company as an installer and operator, respectively. Warren L. and Patricia A. Toner Martin had two children. Warren L. Martin is buried in SS Peter and Paul Cemetery, Springfield, Delaware County, Pennsylvania.[387]

William Herbert Martin Sr. moved to Standish, Arenac County, Michigan, in 1906, from Verona Township, Huron County, and was a grocer, owning the IGA grocery stores in Standish and Pinconning, until he retired in 1956. William married Lulu Eliza Nickless (April 27, 1885, Davison, Genesee County, Michigan – May 1, 1959, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan), daughter of John Alfred Nickless (March 15, 1851, Stratford, Essex, England – December 22, 1925, East Jordan, Charlevoix County, Michigan; buried Pine River Cemetery, Pine River Township, Arenac County, Michigan) and Hannah E. Harris (August 13, 1860, Cooksville, Mississauga County, Canada West – February 12, 1944, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan; March 15, 1883, married John Alfred Nickless, in Davison, Genesee County, Michigan), on October 9, 1907, in Standish. William Herbert Martin Sr. was naturalized as a US citizen in 1918. The family lived on Church, Cedar and Front Streets, in Standish. William Herbert Martin Sr. died just four months after his brother Joseph Martin, and is buried with Lulu Nickless Martin in Pine River Cemetery. Lulu E. Nickless and William Herbert Martin Sr. had four children.[388]

Back: Lulu Nickless; L: William H. Martin; R: Joseph F. Martin; and Front: Mary Ellen Healy.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

William H. Martin family circa 1930

• Dorothy Mildred Martin (January 2, 1909, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – February 20, 1998, Bellevue, Sarpy County, Nebraska). In 1930, Dorothy Martin was a public school teacher in Mt. Morris, Genesee County, Michigan, having completed two years of college. Dorothy M. Martin married Frank Herbert Lewis (August 14, 1905, Alcona County, Michigan – January 2, 1996, Bellevue, Sarpy County, Nebraska), also a school teacher, son of George M. Lewis (March 8, 1857, Michigan – April 1, 1911, Flint, Genesee County, Michigan; bur Avondale Cemetery, Flint, Michigan; 1879 married to unknown; October 26, 1904, married Mary Rushman, in Bay City, Michigan) and Mary A. Rushman (~1872/73 Minnesota – 1961; bur Avondale Cemetery), in Gaylord, Otsego County, Michigan, on August 10, 1931. The couple continued to reside in Mt. Morris into the mid-1930s, but relocated to Lincoln Township, Arenac County, as of April 1940. On April 1, 1950, the family of five was living in Standish, and George Lewis was the sales manager for a retail grocery store – probably employed by his father-in-law William H. Martin. At some point they relocated to Bellevue, Sarpy County, Nebraska, a suburb of Omaha, where they died (possibly in Omaha). They are buried in Woodmere Cemetery, Standish, Michigan. They had three children.[389]

• Glenn Elwood Martin (September 15, 1913, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – April 3, 1991, Bay City, Bay County). On September 20, 1936, Glenn E. Martin married Donna Ruth Streeter (1914, Estey, Gladwin County, Michigan – September 29, 2013, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan), of Clare, Michigan, daughter of Ernest R. Streeter (June 11, 1889, Owosso, Shiawassee County, Michigan – May 12, 1935, Omer, Arenac County, Michigan; December 27, 1911, married Carrie May Walker in Gladwin County, Michigan) and Carrie May Walker (April 6, 1889, Williams Township, Bay County, Michigan – January 4, 1981, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan; March 12, 1946, married Phil Widener, in Steuben County, Indiana), in Kawkawlin Township, Bay County, Michigan. Glenn E. Martin purchased the Pinconning IGA grocery store business on Second Street, Pinconning, from his father, on July 1, 1940. The store was later located on US 23/M-13. Glenn and Donna Streeter Martin lived at 201 Second Street, Pinconning. They had two children. Donna Ruth

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Streeter Martin Widener and Glenn Elwood Martin are buried in Pine River Cemetery, Pine River Township, Arenac County.[390]

• Wilma M. Martin (June 30, 1916, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – February 16, 1987, Sterling/Standish, Arenac County, Michigan) married Owen Nathan Reed (September 12, 1915, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – December 6, 1994, Sterling, Arenac County, Michigan), a West Branch school teacher, son of Floyd Nathan Reed (September 3, 1879, Ypsilanti, Washtenaw County, Michigan – June 28, 1961, Atlanta, Fulton County, Georgia; May 6, 1908, married Lola Evelyn Owen, in Kalamazoo, Michigan) and Lola Evelyn Owen (1882-1957; buried Michigan Memorial Park, Flat Rock, Wayne County, Michigan), on June 11, 1941, in Standish. On April 1, 1950, the family of five was living in Pinconning, and Owen Reed was a clerk in a retail grocery store – probably employed by his father-in-law William H. Martin. They are buried in the Pine River Cemetery, Arenac County, Michigan. They had at least three children.[391]

• William Herbert Martin Jr. (Jan-April 1919, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – September 15, 1942, Pacific Ocean near Guadalcanal, Solomon Islands; buried at sea). On April 22, 1940, he was stationed at the Norfolk Naval Operating Base, Virginia. William Herbert Martin Jr. married Lela Belle Streeter (February 28, 1919, Gladwin County, Michigan – August 18, 2016, Owosso, Shiawassee County, Michigan), on December 28, 1941, in South Mills, North Carolina. Lela was the sister of Donna Streeter, who married William's brother Glenn E. Martin. Their marriage was short lived, as on September 15, 1942, William H. Martin Jr. was killed as a result of a Japanese submarine's attack on the *USS Wasp*. He was Arenac County's first casualty of World War II.[392]

Elizabeth Ann Martin married William Moses Filion (October 19, 1882, Hume Township, Huron County, Michigan - March 22, 1951, Pontiac, Oakland County, Michigan), a farmer from Lincoln Township, Huron County, son of Leon Filion (April 2, 1843, Sainte Trérèse, Québec, Canada East – July 2, 1924, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan) and Sarah A. Todd (February 12, 1850, Carluke, Lanarkshire, Scotland – March 8, 1921, Lincoln Township, Huron County, Michigan),[393] on November 24, 1909, in Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan. William Filion was a farmer in Lincoln (1910) and Verona (1920) Townships, before the family moved to Fairgrove, Tuscola County, prior to April 1930, where William was the proprietor of an oil station, and Elizabeth was a saleslady in a department store. However, sometime between 1935 and April 1940, William Moses Filion became an inpatient at the Pontiac State Hospital for "mental incompetence," where his cousin Alice Filion (b~1875, Québec) was also a patient in 1940. William Filion remained in the Pontiac State Hospital until his death. In 1940, Elizabeth Ann Martin Filion was employed as an attendant in the epilepsy unit of the Caro State Hospital, Wahjamega, Indianfields Township, Tuscola County, where she resided on the premises. Elizabeth Martin Filion was still employed at the state hospital as of April 1950, and living in the village of Fairgrove, Tuscola County, Michigan, where she claimed to be a widow, even though William Filion was still alive and a patient at the Pontiac State Hospital. She moved to Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan, after her retirement in 1954, probably to be near or live with daughter Elinor, where she died in Lakeview General Hospital. Elizabeth Ann Martin and William Moses Filion had two daughters.[394]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Elizabeth Ann Martin Filion

• Elsie Lillian Filion (August 26, 1911, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan – March 27, 1996, Western Home, Cedar Falls, Black Hawk County, Iowa) received a master's degree in home economics from Iowa State University, where she taught before marrying Harold (Barney) Warren Kachulis (August 25, 1909, Missouri Valley, Harrison Township, Boone County, Iowa – July 25, 1982, Lakeland, Polk County, Florida), son of James Konstantine Kachulis (March 4, 1887, Lotron Coren, Greece – May 8, 1967, Missouri Valley, Harrison Township, Boone County, Iowa; bur Mount Carmel Cemetery, Missouri Valley, Iowa; June 4, 1911, married Rose Ann Moss, in Missouri Valley, Iowa) and Rose Ann Moss (June 18, 1891, Missouri Valley, Harrison Township, Boone County, Iowa – July 15, 1968, Missouri Valley, Harrison Township, Boone County, Iowa; bur Mount Carmel Cemetery), on September 4, 1940, in Elkhart, Steuben County, Indiana. They lived in Waterloo/Cedar Falls, Iowa, before moving to Lakeland, Florida, probably for their retirement, where they died. Harold was probably buried in Oak Hill Burial Park, Lakeland, where they have individual gravemarkers with complete dates of birth and death. However, the couple also have a joint headstone in Hillside Cemetery, Cedar Falls, Black Hawk County, Iowa (where Elsie was probably buried). They had four children.[395]

• Sarah Elinor Filion (September 2, 1914, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan – November 28, 1994, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan), a teacher living in Jackson, Michigan, married Orville E. Baker (August 30, 1914, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan – July 8, 2010, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan), an optician living in Jackson, son of Ray Eugene Baker (June 12, 1878, Reading Township, Hillsdale County, Michigan – February 4, 1959, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan; bur in Oak Hill Cemetery, Battle Creek; June 21, 1905, married Phoebe Tabor, in Battle Creek) and Phoebe Jane Tabor (December 2, 1883, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan - April 29, 1971, Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Michigan), in Fairgrove, Tuscola County, Michigan, on June 21, 1941. Elinor taught school in Michigan (Breckenridge, Jackson, and Harper Creek) for 30 years. On January 16, 1942, Orville E. Baker enlisted in the US Army and served until November 1945. He worked at the United Cigar Store, Abbott Optical Company, Gregory Optical

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Company, and General Foods. Elinor Sarah Filion and Orville E. Baker had two children. Elinor Sarah Filion Baker is buried with her husband in Memorial Park Cemetery, Battle Creek.[396]

Amos Albert Martin worked as a farmer in Verona Township, Huron County (1915), and Washington Township, Macomb County (1930); an assembler in an auto factory (1920); a "hostler" (a person who services truck or railroad engines); and inspector for Detroit Edison Company (1935+). Amos married twice.

M#1. Myrtle Cora Cole (March 25(?), 1895, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – February 6, 1982, Roseville, Macomb County, Michigan), daughter of John Henry Cole (~1865, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – February 22, 1943, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) and Bertha Sass (February 1872, Germany – May 29, 1957, Mt. Clemens, Macomb County, Michigan; ~1880 emigrated to US),[397] on May 12, 1915, in Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan. Amos Albert Martin and Myrtle Cora Cole Martin, divorced on June 22, 1945, in Wayne County, Michigan.[398] According to her obituary, Myrtle Cora Cole Martin Whitley is buried in White Chapel Cemetery, Troy, Michigan, not Colfax Cemetery, Huron County, as reported in *Find-a-Grave*. Myrtle Cole and Amos Albert Martin had fourteen children.[399]

- Mable/Mabel R. Martin (October 20, 1913, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan[400] – October 15, 1983, Troy, Oakland County, Michigan) married Clyde Virgil Ash (February 11, 1907, Alpena or Detroit, Michigan - March 5, 2000, Troy, Oakland County, Michigan), a farmer from Washington Township, Macomb County, Michigan, son of John J. Ash (June 19, 1869, Alpena, Alpena County, Michigan – September 10, 1933, Washington Township, Macomb County, Michigan; bur Evergreen Cemetery, Alpena; October 7, 1896, married Jennie/Jessie Lagroff, Alpena, Alpena County, Michigan) and Jessie LaGraff/Graff[401] (September 10, 1873, New Baltimore, Macomb County, Michigan – April 20, 1943, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; bur Roseland Park Cemetery, Berkley, Oakland County, Michigan), on September 26, 1931, in Washington Township, Macomb County, Michigan The couple lived in Washington Township, Royal Oak/Ferndale, Clawson and Troy, Oakland County, Michigan; the latter where Clyde was a machine operator as of April 1950. They are buried in Roseland Park Cemetery, Berkley. Mabel R. Martin and Clyde Virgil Ash had eight children.[402]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• Russell Martin (August 14, 1915, Bad Axe, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan – August 14, 1915, Bad Axe, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan). *1915 Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate*. Russell Martin was buried in Colfax Cemetery.

• Albert Martin (June 22, 1916, Bad Axe, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan – June 22, 1916, Bad Axe, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan). *1916 Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Colfax Cemetery).

• Alfred Martin (June 22, 1916, Bad Axe, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan – June 22, 1916, Bad Axe, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan). *1916 Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Colfax Cemetery).

• Margaret Myrtle Martin (June 5, 1917, Bad Axe, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan – May 6, 1997, Carsonville, Sanilac County, Michigan). "Margaret Pangburn" is buried next to her father Amos Albert Martin in the Martin family plot, Colfax Township Cemetery. Margaret Myrtle Martin married five times.[403]

• Amos Henry Martin (November 11, 1918, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – March 10, 2006, Fowlerville or Stockbridge, Livingston County, Michigan) was listed as "Jr." in 1940 and in his father's 1959 obituary, even though his middle name was different, but probably reflects what he was called by the family. In addition to Fowlerville, Amos lived in Detroit (1941), Bellville (1959), Cadillac (1982), and Stockbridge, Michigan. Amos Henry Martin was married twice.[404]

• Donald J. Martin (March 21, 1920, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – April 1, 1945, Germany; buried in Margraten, Netherlands American Cemetery). I could not verify his month and day of birth, but it is consistent with the *1920 US Census*, which was taken on January 9th, and explains why he would not have been included if he was born in March 1920. Sometime prior to April 10, 1940, Donald J. Martin, a grocery store stock clerk, married Uneena Minton (August/September 19, 1922, Hartford, Ohio County, Kentucky – February 1, 1990, Genesee County, Michigan; bur Flint Memorial Park, Mount Morris, Michigan), daughter of James P. Minton (January 22, 1896, Owensboro, Daviess County, Kentucky – June 1, 1938, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; September 12, 1919, married Myrtle Austin, in Spencer County, Indiana) and Myrtle Austin (March 7, 1902, Kentucky – August 1, 1941, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), probably in Detroit. For an unknown reason, Donald Martin (at 1733 Townsend) and Uneena Minton Martin (with step-father Bernard Synder and mother Myrtle Austin Minton Snyder), who are identified as married, are living with their respective parents in the *1940 US Census* for Detroit. On September 7, 1941, a daughter Sharon Lee Martin was born prematurely to Donald Martin, 1733 Townsend, Detroit, and Uneena Minton Martin. Unfortunately, their daughter died the next day, September 8, 1941, in Herman Kiefer Hospital, Detroit, Michigan. She was the only child I could locate for the couple. Uneena M. Martin (widow) is listed as Donald's Next-of-Kin in the Internment Record. Donald J. Martin enlisted in the US Army on September 4, 1942, in Kalamazoo. He eventually was assigned to the 38th Infantry Regiment, 2nd Infantry Division, at Fort Sam Houston, Texas. The Division trained in Northern Ireland and Wales from October 1943 to June 1944, when it crossed the English Channel on D-Day+1 (June 7th), landing on Omaha Beach. The Division liberated Brest, France, after 39 days of combat, before moving east across France. In October 1944, the Division entered Germany and seized the Roer River dams in December 1944. During the Battle of the Bulge the

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Division withdrew to the area of the Elsenborn Ridge, where the German's drive was halted. In March 1945, the Division was guarding the Remagen Bridge, crossing the Rhine on March 21, 1945, and occupying Limburg an der Lahn, northwest of Frankfurt. On April 1, 1945, Corporal Donald J. Martin died as a result of combat, was awarded the Bronze Star and Purple Heart, and was permanently interred in the Netherlands American Cemetery in Margraten.[405]

• Frederick (Fred) Martin (December 31, 1921, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – September 26, 1999, Harrison, Clare County, Michigan) was a laborer in the WPA[406] as of April 1940. Frederick Martin served in the US Army during World War II (September 8, 1942 – January 1, 1946). On October 12, 1946, Frederick Martin married divorcee Shirley Irene Hanham Freeze[407] (May 24, 1922, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – December 17, 2003, Harrison, Clare County, Michigan), daughter of Howard Stanley Hanham (March 3, 1896, Hamilton, Wentworth County, Ontario – April 6, 1980, Burlington, Halton County, Ontario; December 25, 1919, married Annabelle (Annie) Irene Newton in Hamilton, Wentworth County, Ontario)[408] and Annabelle (Annie/Anna) Irene Newton (March 20, 1904, Hamilton, Wentworth County, Ontario - >June 8, 1951; 1920 emigrated to US (Annie I. Newton); June 8, 1951, naturalized as US citizen), in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan.[409] As of April 1, 1950, Fred and Shirley Martin, and their two year old son Fred J., were living in Detroit, and he was working repairing cranes for Detroit Edison. It appears the couple had four children.[410]

• John Joseph Martin (February 18, 1924, Hamtramck,[411] Wayne County, Michigan – April 19, 1999, Port Huron, St. Clair County or Lexington, Sanilac County, Michigan) served in the US Army during World War II (March 10, 1943 – January 23, 1946). On April 5, 1947, John J. Martin of Detroit married Beverly Emogene Pace (September 22, 1928, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – June 24, 2012, Wadhams Creek, Kimball Township, St. Clair County, Michigan), daughter of Jess Leo Pace (January 29, 1893, Bedford, Bedford County, Indiana – December 24, 1959, Lexington, Sanilac County, Michigan; served as a cook in the US Army during World War I (December 4, 1916 – June 14, 1920)) and Josephine A. Orzechowski (August 29, 1897, Leavenworth County, Kansas – December 2, 1972, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan), in Croswell, Sanilac County, Michigan. They lived in Lexington, Sanilac County, Michigan, and had five children. Beverly Emogene Pace and John J. Martin are buried in Saint Denis Cemetery, Lexington, Sanilac County, Michigan.[412]

• Robert Daniel Martin (May 14, 1925, Washington Township, Macomb County, Michigan – September 14, 1948, Allen Park, Wayne County, Michigan). Robert D. Martin was living with his parents at 1733 Townsend, Detroit, when he enlisted in the US Army, on July 19, 1943. He was apparently a replacement in Company E, 162nd Infantry Regiment, of the 41st Division,[413] and received the Purple Heart medal, possibly for wounds received before the division landed in the Mindoro, Philippines, as he was discharged from the Army on March 17, 1945. Robert D. Martin died is buried in White Chapel Cemetery, Troy, Michigan.[414]

• Bertha Martin (November 18, 1926, Washington Township, Macomb County, Michigan – September 2, 1929, Washington Township, Macomb County, Michigan).[415]

• Gertrude Emma Martin (October 10, 1928, Washington Township, Macomb County, Michigan – September 6, 1992, Rochester Hills, Oakland County, Michigan) married three times. As of April 1, 1950, she was living with her mother and her mother's second husband,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Milo Whitney, in Warren Township, Macomb County, Michigan. Also in the home were her siblings Louis and Jean, as well as Gertrude's son Leonard Martin, who was born in May 1949.[416]

• Louis (Louie) Elmer Martin (July 4, 1930, Washington Township, Macomb County, Michigan – October 1, 1985, Warren, Macomb County, Michigan). As of April 1, 1950, he was living with his mother and his mother's second husband, Milo Whitney, in Warren Township, Macomb County, Michigan. Also in the home were his sisters Gertrude and Jean, as well as Gertrude's son Leonard Martin, who was born in May 1949. Louis Elmer Martin served in the US Army from August 1, 1951, to January 13, 1964, part of which was in Germany (1959). In 1982, he was a resident of Roseville, Macomb County, and is allegedly buried in White Chapel Cemetery, Troy, Michigan, next to his wife, who is unknown to me, but may have filed for Social Security survivor's benefits.[417]

• Jean Elizabeth Martin (November 16, 1933, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – September 17, 2016, Lapeer, Lapeer County, Michigan) graduated from Fitzgerald High School, class of 1949. As of April 1, 1950, she was living with her mother and her mother's second husband, Milo Whitney, in Warren Township, Macomb County, Michigan. Also in the home were her siblings Louis and Gertrude, as well as Gertrude's son Leonard Martin, who was born in May 1949. She served as a private in the US Army during the Korean conflict, and is buried in Great Lakes National Cemetery, Holly, Michigan. She worked as a press operator at Casco Nelmor, managed the Penzoil Service Station in Madison Heights, worked for the National Guard at for Selfridge Air Base, and as a nurse's aide in Ann Arbor. Jean Elizabeth Martin was married three times.[418]

M#2. Harriet Borchert Broden Gibbs (January 29, 1895, Hammond, Lake County, Indiana – November 6, 1979, Center Line, Macomb County, Michigan) on March 1, 1947. However, they were divorced as of April 1, 1950, when Amos Albert Martin was living in Detroit working as an inspector for an electric company.[419]

Amos Albert Martin was a resident of Lexington Heights, St. Clair County, Michigan, when he died in Detroit, Michigan, on November 17, 1959. He is buried in Colfax Township Cemetery in the Martin family plot.[420]

Maggie (Margaret) Myrtle Martin married Thomas Henry (Harry) Stenton (June 25, 1890, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan - November 3, 1984, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan), a farmer from Colfax Township, son of Charles Stenton[421] (May 19, 1849, Monaghan South Township, Northumberland County, Canada West, Canada – August 23, 1929, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan) and Nancy Ellen Kenoyer (March 8, 1856, Chambersburg, Orange County, Indiana – March 29, 1910, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan), on April 22, 1914, in Verona Township. They initially lived and farmed with his parents in Colfax Township, Huron County, before relocating to 317 Heisterman Street, Bad Axe, which appears to have been their home for over 50 years. In addition to farming, Harry Stenton was an officer in a retail gas line company (1930), and an attendant at a gasoline filling station (1940). In April 1950, the couple was still in Bad Axe, and Harry was still employed as a gas station attendant. Maggie Martin and Harry Stenton had four children. As of 1969, the Stenton's were living in Bradenton, Florida. By 1984, they were probably living near son Leland Earl Stenton, in Dallas, Texas. Margaret (Maggie) Myrtle Martin Stenton died in Dallas, Texas, and is buried with Harry Stenton in Colfax Township Cemetery.[422]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

James R. Martin, Harry Stenton, Margaret Martin Stenton, and Bernice Flaws Martin

• Wallace Charles Stenton (August 30, 1916, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan – August 13, 1994, Crystal Falls, Iron County, Michigan), a factory worker from North Lake (ten miles west of Kalamazoo, Michigan), married Jean I. Skinner (May 25, 1921, Columbiaville, Lapeer County, Michigan – May 23, 1984, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan), of Sebewaing, Michigan, daughter of Edwin Marshall Skinner (November 15, 1880, Oregon Township, Lapeer County, Michigan – 1962, Michigan; April 23, 1906, married Pearl M. Rich in Lapeer, Michigan; bur Woodlawn Cemetery, Columbiaville, Michigan) and Pearlie M. Rich (December 18, 1886, Mayfield Township, Lapeer County, Michigan – 1954, Michigan), on May 30, 1941, in Fairgrove, Tuscola County, Michigan. They had at least one child. The family lived in Bad Axe, Dafter, Barbeau, and Marquette, Michigan. Wallace Charles and Jean I. Skinner Stenton are buried in Colfax Township Cemetery.[423]

• Marian Jane Stenton (June 20, 1921, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan – August 20, 1921, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan).[424]

• Harold J. Stenton (April 10, 1926, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan – April 7, 1945, Bad Karlshafen, Germany) enlisted in the US Army on August 3, 1944, when he was 18 years old. Prior to his enlistment he lived with his parents in Bad Axe. After basic training and probably some additional training, he was assigned as a Private First Class to the 33rd Armored Regiment[425] of the 3rd Armored Division which had been fighting in Europe since June 1944. He may have arrived in Europe prior to the Battle of the Bulge. On April 7, 1945, three days before his 19th birthday, and one month before the end of the war in Europe, Harold J. Stenton was killed in combat near Bad Karlshafen, Germany. His body was never found, so he was listed as Missing-in-Action. He was awarded the Purple Heart and his name appears on the Tablets of the Missing, Henri-Chapelle American Cemetery, Hombourg, Belgium.[426]

• Leland Earl Stenton (January 15, 1928, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan – August 26, 2014, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas) married Judith N. May (b October 18, 1937, Texas)

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

around 1960, and they had two children. "Lee was a World War II veteran, serving as a medic on the Army hospital ship *USS Hope*. He graduated from the University of Michigan in 1951. He was a CPA practicing in Detroit and Bad Axe, where he had his own firm. In 1958, he joined the FBI as a special agent accountant assigned to the Dallas Office, where he met his wife, Judy; later transferred to the New York Office. In 1961 he began his banking career of over 25 years, including the opening of two banks. He later had his own consulting and auditing business until his retirement in December 2013."[427]

George Edward Martin married Florence (Flossie) Mae McMann (December 6, 1894, Lincoln Township, Arenac County, Michigan - March 6, 1990, West Bloomfield, Oakland County, Michigan), daughter of Robert McMann (December 2, 1853/57/60/61, (Ops Township, Victoria County), Canada West, Canada – May 22, 1926, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan; December 25, 1884, married Effie A. Caldwell in Lincoln Township, Arenac County, Michigan) and Effie A. Caldwell (April 10, 1868, Edwardsburg Township, Grenville County, Ontario, Canada – April 30, 1944, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan), on December 5, 1917, in Standish, Arenac County, Michigan. George Martin was a grocery salesman in Standish (1917), owned a grocery store in Bay City (1920), and was a railroad mail clerk for the US Post Office sorting mail while on a train between Detroit and Alpena, Michigan (1930-50). The family lived in Standish, Bay City, Detroit, Royal Oak and White Lake Township, Michigan, and finally St. Petersburg, Pinellas County, Florida, since at least 1969. Florence (Flossie) Mae McMann Martin was probably living with daughter Beryl Martin Scott at the time of her death. George Edward and Flossie McMann Martin had two daughters.[428]

• Beryl Elaine Martin (December 9, 1919, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – August 12, 2016, Macomb County, Michigan; buried in Great Lakes National Cemetery, Holly, Michigan) married Robert Ford Scott Sr. (August 17, 1919, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois - December 4, 2008, Michigan; bur Great Lakes National Cemetery), son of Chester Arthur Scott (September 16, 1886, Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio – December 11, 1948, Pontiac, Oakland County, Michigan; May 8, 1913, married Jane A. Leroux, in Lucas County, Ohio) and Jane Agnes Leroux (March 1885, Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio - July 11, 1927, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois), in Royal Oak, Oakland County, Michigan, where they both lived, on March 29, 1941. Robert Ford Scott served two stints with the US Army: World War II (December 3, 1942 – January 5, 1946); and Korea (January 15, 1952 – August 11, 1953), rising to the rank of Lt. Colonel. In April 1950, the family of three was living in Oak Park, Michigan, and Robert was a sales supervisor for a rubber company. They had at least three children.[429]

• Wanda Adelaide Martin (1925/26 Bay City, Bay County, Michigan - <March 6, 1990) married Edward Alfred Perry (December 16, 1923, Muskegon, Muskegon County, Michigan - May 8, 1994, in Saginaw, Saginaw County, Michigan), both living in Royal Oak, son of Alfred Ernest Perry (August 13, 1902, London, England – October 3, 1934, Mt. Clemens, Macomb County, Michigan; April 24, 1922, married Louise Kirkland in Muskegon, Michigan) and Mary Louise Kirkland (April 7, 1904, Anderson, Madison County, Indiana – November 24, 1995, Lapeer, Lapeer County, Michigan (under surname "Veprek," whom she may have married in June 1968)), in Royal Oak, Macomb County, Michigan, on June 28, 1947. Edward Perry served in the US Army during World War II from March 3, 1943, to December 12, 1945. The Perry's may have had two children: a son (Michael E. Perry (b1948/49)) and a daughter. Edward Alfred Perry was residing in Lapeer, Michigan, at the

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

time of his death. Wanda Adelaide Martin Perry was living with her husband at 2915 Evergreen Drive, Royal Oak, Oakland County, Michigan, between 1950 and 1960, which is the last record I could locate for her. Some have her dying in 1963, and her mother's 1990 obituary only mentions her sister Beryl Martin Scott. There are two Pasco County, Florida, Edward and Wanda Perry divorces in 1982 and 1984, but I am unable to confirm they were this couple.[430]

James Raymond Martin lived and worked on his father *William Wallace Martin's* farm in Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan, from his birth on February 14, 1893, at least through April 29, 1910.[431]

circa 1909

circa 1916

By the time he registered for the World War I Draft, on June 3, 1917, he was living in the village of Lincoln, Hawes Township, Alcona County, Michigan, on the south end of Hubbard Lake. He was employed as the manager of the Lincoln Elevator Company, in Lincoln, and sought an exemption from the draft because of his "business interests."[432]

Lincoln Elevator Co.

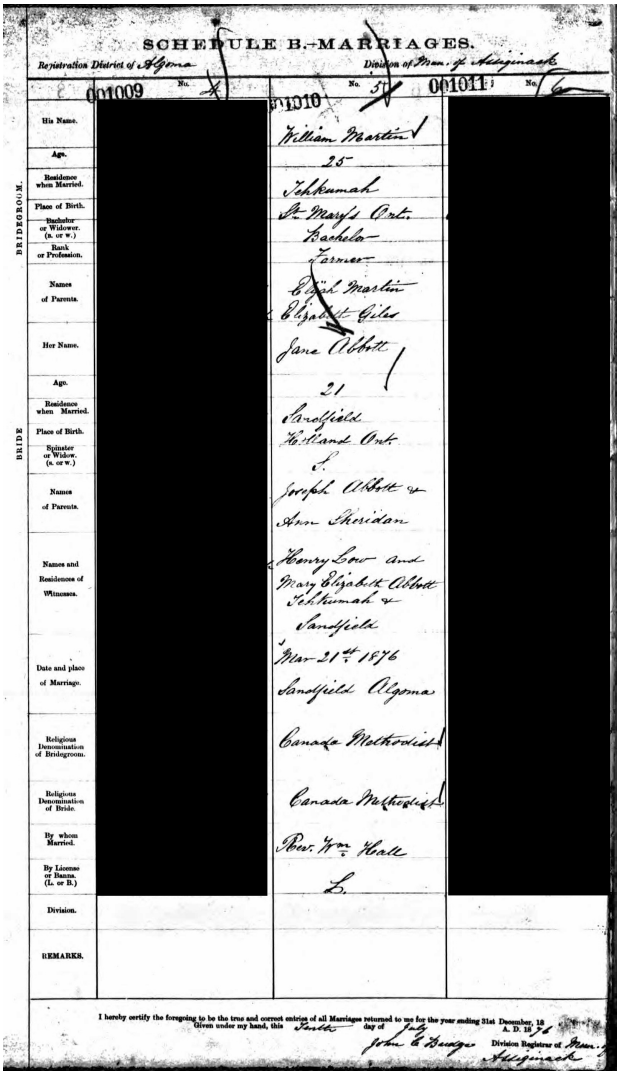
James R. Martin circa 1920

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

On June 25, 1919, *James Raymond Martin* married *Bernice Dorothy Elizabeth Flaws* (September 15, 1899, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan), a Standish schoolteacher, daughter of *John W. Flaws* (July 31, 1864, St. Margaret's Hope, North Parish, South Ronaldsay, Orkney Islands, Scotland – July 19, 1934, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan) and *Anne Elizabeth Goodman* (June 25, 1879/80, Port Elgin, Bruce Township, Bruce County, Ontario, Canada – December 28, 1954, Melbourne, Brevard County, Florida), in Standish, Michigan, with the Rev J. N. Goodrich presiding.[433]

---

[334] *1876 Municipality of Assiginack, Algoma District, Ontario, Marriage Record*:



SCHEDULE B.—MARRIAGES.

Registration District of Algoma — Division of Mun. of Assiginack

	No. 001009	No. 1010	No. 001011
BRIDEGROOM. His Name.	[redacted]	William Martin	[redacted]
Age.		25	
Residence when Married.		Tehkumah	
Place of Birth.		St. Mary's Ont.	
Bachelor or Widower. (b. or w.)		Bachelor	
Rank or Profession.		Farmer	
Names of Parents.		Wm. Martin / Elizabeth Giles	
BRIDE. Her Name.		Jane Abbott	
Age.		21	
Residence when Married.		Sandfield	
Place of Birth.		Holland Ont.	
Spinster or Widow. (s. or w.)		S.	
Names of Parents.		Joseph Abbott & Ann Sheridan	
Names and Residences of Witnesses.		Henry Low and Mary Elizabeth Abbott Tehkumah & Sandfield	
Date and place of Marriage.		Mar 21st 1876 Sandfield Algoma	
Religious Denomination of Bridegroom.		Canada Methodist	
Religious Denomination of Bride.		Canada Methodist	
By whom Married.		Rev. Wm. Hall	
By License or Banns. (L. or B.)		L.	
Division.			
REMARKS.			

I hereby certify the foregoing to be the true and correct entries of all Marriages returned to me for the year ending 31st December, 18 A. D. 18 7[illegible]
Given under my hand, this [illegible] day of [illegible]
John [illegible] Bruce — Division Registrar of Mun. Assiginack

[335] *Joseph and Ann Sheridan Abbott* had at least ten children, the last eight or nine of whom were born in Holland Township, Grey County. *1900* (10 children born, only 5 of whom were still alive) *and 1910* (8 children, 5 alive) *US Census*.

• William John Abbott (June 3, 1852, probably Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West, Province of Canada – September 15, 1892, Hannah, Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota) married Rebecca McNally (b July 4, 1854, Canada West, Province of Canada), daughter of William McNally

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

(b~1831, Ireland) and Jane Irwin (b~1835, Ireland), around 1875, probably in Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario, where Rebecca's family had a farm. William and Rebecca McNally Abbott moved to Manitoulin Island around 1875-76, where he worked on his father's farm. They had four children born on Manitoulin Island. In 1881, William and Rebecca Abbott, and two children (Susan and Anna) were living on his father's farm in East Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, next to the Edward Martin and *William Wallace Martin* family farms. In May 1887, William J. Martin immigrated to Linden Township, Cavalier County, where his parents, brothers Amos and John, and sisters Margaret and Sarah were already settled. William John Abbott died in Hannah on September 15, 1892, and is buried in the Hannah Cemetery. Rebecca McNally Abbott returned to Ontario with their children. On September 26, 1894, "Rebecca Abbot," a resident of Euphrasia Township, Grey County, Ontario, married farmer Robert Thompson (b February 24, 1841/46, Ireland), in Markdale, Grey County, Ontario. Three, and possibly all four, of the Abbott children would return to Cavalier County. *1851* (William not included with parents); *1861, 1871, 1881 and 1901* (Robert Thompson, Rebecca Thompson, Joseph W. Abott, and Sarah Abbot) *Canada Census; Maggie "Ella" McDowall Work* (daughter of Sarah Eleanor Abbott, William John Abbott's sister, provided date-of-birth); *1883 Tehkummah Township, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record; May 26, 1887, Naturalization Petition* (born in Canada in 1851); *1881 Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario, Marriage Record* (sister Susan McNally to Daniel Miller)*; 1894 Markdale, Grey County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1908 Wiarton, Amabel Township, Bruce County, Ontario, Death Record* (sister Ann Jane McNally Sewell Thomas)*; and Find-a-Grave* (transcription of Hannah Cemetery Gravemarker: William Abbott 1854 - 15 Sept 1892).

William John and Rebecca McNally Abbott's four children:

(1) Susan Jane Abbott (June 17, 1876, in Assiginack, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – July 24, 1949, Ramsey County, North Dakota) returned to North Dakota in 1897 and married James E. Carson* (September 30, 1872/74, Ontario – October 25, 1934, Cavalier County, North Dakota; immigrated to US in 1892), on November 10, 1897, in Hannah. They had at least eight children, all born in Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota: Pearl Carson (September 1898 - >1942, Minneapolis, Hennepin County, Minnesota; married ___ Kinney); William John Carson (December 29, 1900 - >1942); Alberta M. Carson (1902 – 1903, Langdon); James E. Carson (1904 - 1908, Langdon), Sadie (Sarah) Mabel Carson (~1908 – January 8, 1959, Longview, Cowlitz County, Washington; married Roy W. Waldt); James Carson (March 1910 - <January1, 1920, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota; Wesley A. Carson (1910 – 1910, Langdon); and Robert Carson (1913 – 1913, Langdon). They lived in Langdon, North Dakota, where James Carson worked for a farm implement company and as a school janitor. In January 1920, they were living next to Ann Abbott, Susan's grandmother. Sarah Jane Abbott Carson moved to Devils Lake, Ramsey County, North Dakota, around 1937. Susan Jane Abbott Carson is not mentioned in Wesley's obituary, even though she was still alive. Susan J. Abbott Carson, her husband James, and four of their children (Alberta, James, Wesley, and Robert) are buried in Lebanon Cemetery, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota. *1876 Assiginack, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1881 Canada Census; 1897 Cavalier County, North Dakota, Marriage Record; WWI Draft Reg* (James E. Carson)*; 1920 and 1930 US Census; WWII Draft Reg* (William John Carson)*; 1934 and 1949 North Dakota Death Records; Hannah 1896-1996, 100 Years*, Page *39; 1959 Cowlitz County, Washington, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Transcriptions of Gravemarkers Lebanon Cemetery, Langdon, North Dakota, which incorrectly reports Sarah Jane's death as occurring in 1944.).

*In the *1900 US Census* for the family, Eliza Hannah (b May 1840, Ireland), a widow, who immigrated to the US in 1890, was identified as the mother-in-law to the head of the household (James). Eliza had 2 children, both of whom were still alive. I could not find any US or Canadian marriage record for Carson-Hannah. Further, since both of her children were still alive, James would

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

not be a widower. I could not locate an Eliza Hannah in Ontario with only 2 children, so I am puzzled by the reference.

(2) Anna ("Annie") A. Abbott (1880, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – February 13, 1937, Shaunavon, Saskatchewan, Canada) lived in Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota, as of June 1900, and worked as a waitress. She married John H. McLean, (September 15, 1873/75, Singhampton, Simcoe County, Ontario – August 4, 1940, Shaunavon, Saskatoon), on September 5, 1900, in Harvey Center, Cavalier County, North Dakota. John McLean came to Hannah in 1897 to work for James Kyle in his general merchandise store. "In 1912, John McLean was appointed Postmaster at Hannah, and Annie assisted him there until 1922. In 1928, they opened a general store in Hannah until 1936, when John was forced to retire because of his health. In the fall of 1936 they traveled to Shaunavon, Saskatchewan, to spend the winter with relatives. Annie died on February 13, 1937, in Shaunavon from pneumonia. Mr. and Mrs. McLean … had expected to return about the middle of March to Hannah where they were prominent residents for many years. … Surviving are … a sister, Mrs. Susan Carson of Devils Lake … and a brother, Wes Abbott of Langdon. The couple had no children." *1881* (*Ancestry* transcription incorrectly has Anna Abbot as 81 years old) *Canada Census; 1900 Cavalier County, North Dakota, Marriage Record; 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1925 North Dakota Census; Hannah 1896-1996, 100 Years*, Page 164; *1937 Obituary of Mrs. J. H. McLean; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Hillcrest Cemetery, Shaunavon, Saskatchewan).

(3) John Wesley (Wes) Abbott (September 21, 1883, Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – February 15, 1943, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota) returned to Ontario with his mother, after his father's death in 1892. In March-April 1901, Joseph W. Abbott was living with his mother and stepfather (Robert Thompson) in Euphrasia Township, Grey County, Ontario. In February 1908, Wesley Abbott of Kimberly, Grey County, Ontario, was a witness to his sister Sadie E. Abbott's marriage to Edward Stoutenburg, in Collingwood, Grey County, Ontario, whom he accompanied over the border at Detroit, Michigan, with a destination of Edgeley, North Dakota, in 1909, to join her husband. In the *1930 US Census*, Wesley stated he emigrated to the US in 1910. "Wes Abbott returned to Langdon, ND, where his uncle Amos Abbott had a drug store. He married Letitia Brown (December 1876, Grey County, Ontario – August 22, 1959, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota) from Harvey Center, on December 28, 1910. He drove the star mail route from Langdon to Walhalla, North Dakota, for about four years (1926-1930). Later he operated a dairy farm for about ten years and at the time of his death on February 15, 1943, he was employed at the Close Drug Store in Langdon. They had no children." *Hannah 1896-1996, 100 Years*, Page 39. His obituary states he was predeceased by his two sisters: Mrs. John McLean and Mrs. George Eckland, and survived by nephew Russell Eckland, of Minneapolis, "who was reared by Mr. and Mrs. Wes Abbott." Wesley Abbott filed his first Naturalization paper on December 30, 1911, and his second paper on October 2, 1918, both in Cavalier County. Joseph Wesley and Letitia Brown Abbott are buried in Lebanon Cemetery, Langdon, North Dakota. *1883 Tehkummah Township, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1901 Canada Census; 1908 Collingwood, Grey County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1910 Cavalier County, North Dakota, Marriage Record; 1911 and 1918 US Naturalization Records; 1900, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1943 Obituary for Joseph Wesley (Wes) Abbott; and Find-a-Grave* (Lebanon Cemetery, Langdon, North Dakota).

(4) Sarah ("Sadie") Edith* Abbott (b October 1, 1887, Manitowaning/Gore Bay, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – May 16, 1921, Minneapolis, Hennepin County, Minnesota). Sarah "Sadie" Abbott is age 12, born October 1, 1888, in Ontario, in the *1901 Canada Census*, living with her mother and stepfather (Robert Thompson), in Euphrasia Township, Grey County, Ontario. This birthdate would be 1½ years after her father's arrival in Cavalier County, North Dakota. John Wesley

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

(Wes) Abbott's 1943 Obituary states he was predeceased by his two sisters: Mrs. John McLean and "Mrs. George Eckland," and survived by nephew "Russell Eckland," of Minneapolis, "who was reared by Mr. and Mrs. Wes Abbott." Sarah/Sadie E. Abbott is not specifically mentioned in either Annie Abbott McLean's (1937) or Joseph Wesley Abbott's (1943) obituaries as either predeceasing or surviving them; but she clearly had predeceased them. Sadie Edith Abbott married twice.

M#1. On February 6, 1908, Sadie E. Abbott (21=1886; which doesn't conflict with the family's move to Hannah in 1887) married Edward Arthur Stoutenburg (1883-1951), son of Edward and Maria Stoutenburg, in Kolopone, Collingwood Township, Grey County, Ontario. On November 19, 1909, Sadie E. Stoutenburg (20), of Rockland, Ontario (near Ottawa), accompanied by her brother Wesley Abbott, crossed the US border at Detroit, Michigan, to join her husband Edward Stoutenburg in Edgeley, LaMoure County, North Dakota, which is about 200 miles south of Langdon. It is probable her marriage to Stoutenburg had failed by late 1909 or early 1910, when she arrived in Edgeley, North Dakota. Edward Stoltenberg and Sadie E. Abbott had clearly separated, if not divorced, when she moved to Minneapolis, possibly not knowing she was pregnant. Her son Russell G. Abbott was born on September 25, 1910, Hennepin County, Minnesota. The father is identified only as "Abbott" in the birth record. In his *1975 Hennepin County, Minnesota, Death Record*, Russell Ecklund's mother's maiden name is "Abbott." On September 27, 1911, E. A. Stoutenburg (age 28) married Lena Ertsgaard (age 18) (b March 1893, South Dakota), daughter of John and Marie Ertsgaard, in Edgeley, North Dakota. By 1918, Lena Ertsgaard Stoutenburg was living alone in Minneapolis, Minnesota. Edward Stoutenburg was buried with his parents and sister in Blue Mountains, Grey County, Ontario. *1901 Canada Census; 1908 Collingwood Township, Grey County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1909 US Border Crossings, Detroit, Michigan; Hannah 1896-1996, 100 Years*, Page 39*; 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1905 South Dakota Census; 1910 Hennepin County, Minnesota, Birth Record; 1911 LaMoure County, North Dakota, Marriage License and Certificate; 1918 Minneapolis, Minnesota, City Directory; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Thornbury-Clarksburg Union Cemetery).

M#2. "Edith Abbott" (b~1892, Hennepin County, Minnesota) married George K. Ecklund (1891, Hennepin County, Minnesota – May 14, 1946, Olmsted County, Minnesota; bur Crystal Lake Cemetery), on April 9, 1913, in Minneapolis, Hennepin County, Minnesota. "Edith Abbott Eckland" was mother of Wes' nephew Russell Eckland; and thus Wes Abbott's sister. In the *1920 US Census* for Minneapolis, Minnesota, Edith Abbott Ecklund stated she was born in North Dakota, and "their" son George R. (Russell) Ecklund was born in South Dakota; which is inconsistent with her marriage record and Russell's birth record, which states "Russell Abbott" was born in Hennepin County, Minnesota, on September 25, 1910. Given the 2½ year gap between Russell's birth and their marriage, as well as both parents having the "Abbott" surname, it is unlikely George K. Ecklund was Russell's natural father. Whether George K. Ecklund formally adopted Russell G. Ecklund is unknown, but he will be treated as their child for the purposes of this work. In 1920, Pearl Carson, daughter of James E. and Susan Jane Abbott Carson, i.e. Edith's sister, was living with the Ecklund's (George K., Edith, and George R.), and identified as their niece. It appears that subsequent to the January 1, 1920, census, the Ecklund's separated as of the *1920 Minneapolis, Minnesota, City Directory*, Edith Abbott Ecklund was working as a clerk at TC Dress Novelty and living on Talmage Street, while George Ecklund was living on Bryant Street (the same as in the census) and employed as a chauffeur for the city engineer. Russell G. Eckland was living with Wesley Abbott in Walhalla City, Pembina County, North Dakota, in April 1930, which is consistent with Wes' obituary (Russell Eckland, nephew, age 19, born in Minnesota). In the *1930 US Census*, Russell states his father was born in Minnesota, and his mother was born in "Canada-English," which refers to Ontario. *1901 Canada Census; 1910 Hennepin County, Minnesota, Birth Certificate; 1913 Hennepin County, Minnesota, Marriage Record; 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1920 Minneapolis, Minnesota, City*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Directory; 1921 and 1975 Hennepin County, Minnesota, Death Records; 1925 Cavalier County, North Dakota Census; 1946 Olmsted County, Minnesota, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave (Gravemarker Crystal Lake Cemetery, Minneapolis).

1. Russell G. (George) Eckland (September 25, 1910, Hennepin County, Minnesota - July 10, 1975, Hennepin County, Minnesota; bur Ft. Snelling National Cemetery, Minneapolis) went to live with his uncle Wesley Abbott after his mother's death. Russell Eckland married Alverna Mae Syryp (May 13, 1912, Walhalla, Pembina County, North Dakota – December 14, 2009, Hopkins, Hennepin, Minnesota), daughter of William Syryp and Evelyn Victoria Strong. They had two children. Russell Eckland was a Private in the US Army during World War II. Russell and his son Milo Ecklund are buried in the Fort Snelling National Cemetery, Minneapolis, Minnesota. *1910 Hennepin County, Minnesota, Birth Certificate; 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1925 Cavalier County, North Dakota Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1944 US Army Enlistment Record; 1975 and 2009 Hennepin County, Minnesota, Death Records; 1975 and 2009 US Deaths; US Veterans Gravesites; 1975 BIRLS Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker).

a. Milo Duane Ecklund (November 10, 1934, Walhalla, Pembina County, North Dakota – June 8, 1974, Dallas County, Texas) was a Sergeant in the US Marine Corps during the Korean conflict. He married and divorce Judith A. Wilson. *1930 and 1940 US Census; 1961 Hennepin County, Minnesota, Marriage Record; 1970 Hennepin County, Minnesota, Divorce Record; 1974 US Deaths; 1974 BIRLS Deaths; 1974 US Apps/Claims; US Veterans Gravesites; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Fort Snelling National Cemetery, Minneapolis, Minnesota).

b. Lona Mae Ecklund (August 3, 1942, Minneapolis, Hennepin County, Minnesota – December 24, 2005, Hopkins, Hennepin County, Minnesota) married Larry Peterson. *1942 Hennepin County, Minnesota, Birth Record; 2005 Hennepin County, Minnesota, Death Record; 2005 US Deaths; and 2005 US Apps/Claims*.

• *Jane Abbott* (March 19, 1855, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West – February 18, 1923, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan). *1876 Municipality of Assiginack, Algoma District, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1861, 1871 and 1881 Canada Census; 1900, 1910 and 1920 US Census; 1923 Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1923 Mrs. Jane Martin Obituary; and Colfax Township Cemetery Gravemarkers*.

• Lucie Ann Abbott (March 23, 1857, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West - <April 2, 1870, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario). Date of birth from Maggie "Ella" McDowall Work, daughter of Sarah Eleanor Abbott, Lucie Ann Abbott's sister. Lucie Ann Abbott, who would have been about 13, is not in the home in the *1871 Canada Census*, and no record has been found for her after the *1861 Canada Census*. Her death is presumed to have occurred prior to April 2, 1870, otherwise it should have been included in the *1871 Canada Census Mortality Schedules*.

• Mary Elizabeth Abbott (July 18, 1859, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West – May 16, 1947, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan) married William Brown (October 13, 1853-56, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West – April 19, 1940, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan), a carpenter, son of Edward* (b~1821/22, Cavan, Ireland; son of Thomas and Elizabeth Brown; December 17, 1879, married Lizzie Boyd Wilson, in Markdale, Glengarry County, Ontario) and Sarah Brown (1825/26, Derry, Ireland – January 7, 1879, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario), in Sandfield, Manitoulin Island, on March 28, 1882. Mary Elizabeth Abbott Brown remained on Manitoulin Island after her parents' immigrated to North Dakota, but in 1888, William and Mary E. Abbott Brown immigrated to Huron County, Michigan, and, from their arrival until at least 1910, were living on their farm in Verona Township, which was next

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

to that of Mary's sister *Jane Abbott* and her husband *William W. Martin*, who had also emigrated to Huron County in 1888. Mary Elizabeth Abbott and William Brown had a total of eight children. Sometime before 1920, the Brown family moved to 246 Buffalo Street, Bad Axe, and William returned to the occupation of a carpenter. The Browns are buried in Colfax Cemetery, Bad Axe. *1940 Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (incorrectly states William Brown was born in Martindale, St. Catherines, Welland County, as his parents were in Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West, at the time of his birth)*; 1947 Huron County, Michigan, Death Record;* Date of birth from *1947 Mrs. Mary E. Brown Obituary* and also provided by Maggie "Ella" McDowall Work, daughter of Sarah Eleanor Abbott, Mary Elizabeth Abbott's sister*; 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1879, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario, Death Record; 1879 Glengarry County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1882 Assiginack, Algoma District, Ontario, Marriage License; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Colfax Cemetery).

*Edward Brown may have been born on May 10, 1820, and died on July 11, 1910, in Sudbury District, Ontario. *1910 Sudbury District, Ontario, Death Record*.

(1) Nancy Brown (December 4, 1882, Tehkummah, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – December 20, 1882, Tehkummah, Algoma District, Ontario). *1882 Tehkummah, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record; and 1882 Tehkummah, Algoma District, Ontario, Death Record.*

(2) Sarah (Sadie) Ann Brown (November 27, 1883, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario – December 8, 1923, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan) married Robert Rankin (January 21, 1885, Avoca, Kenockee Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – December 20, 1939, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan), son of Daniel Rankin and Ella Ballentine, on December 2, 1903, in Huron County, Michigan. They had four children: Laura Ellen Rankin (August 14, 1904, Bingham Township, Huron County, Michigan – October 11, 1991, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan; m Dr. George A. Sturm); Dorothy May Rankin (March 28, 1907, Bingham Township, Huron County, Michigan – April 5, 1995, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan; m Wagester); Joseph D. Rankin Sr. (March 26, 1909, Bingham Township, Huron County, Michigan – April 9, 1972, Chestonia Township, Antrim County, Michigan); and Helen K. Rankin (1913, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan - >April 21, 1973; m Donald Patterson (1909-1973)). Sarah Ann Brown Rankin died while pregnant. On June 22, 1932, Robert Rankin married Bessie Crumback Steele, in Caro, Tuscola County, Michigan. *1923 and 1939 Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificates; 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1903, 1931 and 1932 Huron County, Michigan, Marriage Records; WWI Draft Reg; 1930 Bowling Green, Ohio, Marriage Record* (Helen Rankin and Donald Patterson)*; 1972 Antrim County, Michigan, Death Record; 1991 and 1995 Huron County, Michigan Death Records; April 21, 1973, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary* (Donald Patterson)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Colfax Township Cemetery).

(3) Elizabeth J. (Jennie E.) Brown (October 21, 1893, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan – October 8, 1979, Port Austin, Huron County, Michigan) married Francis (Frank) Earl Dechane (March 25, 1890, Petrolia, Lambton County, Canada – January 15, 1964, Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona), son of Richard Dechane (March 17, 1852, Owen Sound, Simcoe County, Canada West – November 3, 1930, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan; December 3, 1883, married Ann Chalmers in Petrolia, Lambton County, Ontario; divorced Anna E. Chalmers as of 1901) and Ann (Anna) Elizabeth Chalmers (b April 7, 1867, Petrolia, Lambton County, Canada West; 1910 claims is a widow with five children; married ____ Thodey; August 8, 1923, Married Josiah W. Sheck (1863-1926)), in Bad Axe, on April 29, 1914. In 1930, Francis and Jennie Brown Dechane were living at 235 Buffalo, Bad Axe, across the street from her parents. They had at least six children. *1900, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1901 Canada Census; 1914 Huron County, Michigan, Marriage*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Record; 1979, 1991 and 1992 Huron County, Michigan, Death Records; 1979, 1986, 1991, 1992, 2003, 2008 and 2011 US Deaths; 1883 Lambton County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1890 Lambton County, Ontario, Birth Record; WWI Draft Reg; 1923 Lapeer County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1926 Lapeer County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1930 Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate; January 16, 1964, and October 9, 1979, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries; 2003 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Record; WWII Draft Reg (Willard Francis Dechane and Richard Junior Dechane)*; 1986 Pinellas County, Florida Death Record; 1939 and 1941 Huron County, Michigan, Marriage Certificates; 1946 Bad Axe, Huron County, Marriage Record; 1990 Orange County, Florida, Marriage Record; US Apps/Claims; April 15, 2008, Huron Daily Tribune Obituary; US Veterans Graves* (Richard Junior Dechane, Colfax Cemetery)*; 2001 BIRLS Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Jennie E. Brown Dechane, Sacred Heart Cemetery, Bad Axe).

1. Willard Francis Dechane (July 25, 1915, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan – August 25, 1986, Clearwater, Pinellas County, Florida). *1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census.*

2. Evelyn Margaret Dechane (February 21, 1920, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan – April 11, 2008, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan; November 5, 1939, in Bad Axe, married _____ Rich). As of April 1, 1950, Evelyn was married to Philip Voss (b 1916/17, Michigan), and they had two sons: Philip (9) and William (7) Voss. *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census.*

3. Gerald Leigh Dechane (December 5, 1921, Ecorse, Wayne County, Michigan – August 25, 2011, probably Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan; December 15, 1941, married Ilene Bannick, in Owendale, Huron County, Michigan). *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census.*

4. Frank Jr./Junior Richard Dechane (July 12, 1924, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan – September 11, 2003, Wayne County, Michigan). *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census.*

5. Anna Elizabeth Dechane (September 12, 1926, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan – July 4, 1992, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan; October 21, 1946, married Clair Glen Raftery (1923-2001), in Bad Axe; divorced as Clair Glen Raftery married Millicent Edythe Schinkoeth on March 17, 1990, in Orange County, Florida). *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census.*

6. Harold Dechane (May 19, 1932, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan – August 10, 1991, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan). *1940 and 1950 US Census*

(4) Rosa May Brown (July 1897, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan – March 6, 1899, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan). *1800 Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

(5) William Earl (Earl W.) Brown (May 13, 1900, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan – March 18, 1967, probably Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan) married Rachel H. Smith (January 12, 1910, Jackson, Jackson County, Michigan – September 23, 1953, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan), daughter of Jay Smith (~1888, Michigan - >April 1, 1930 <September 9, 1940, probably Port Austin, Huron County, Michigan) and Hilda Clubley (May 8, 1881, St. Mary, Beverly, Yorkshire, England – February 16, 1958, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan; 1906 immigrated to US; September 9, 1940, as widow married William A. Turner in Lucas County, Ohio), in July 1928. From 1930 into 1940, they were living with his parents at 246 Buffalo, Bad Axe; and in 1950 were living at the same address as a family of three. Earl was an electric power company lineman, pool room proprietor and movie theater projectionist. They had a son Wilbert Brown (April 16, 1931, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan - April 4, 2009, probably Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan; June 22,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

1957, married Mary Ann Trepkowski, in Rapson, Bloomfield Township, Huron County, Michigan). *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1947 Mrs. Mary E. Brown Obituary; September 24, 1953, and February 17, 1958, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries; June 27, 1957, The Port Huron Times Herald Wedding Announcement; 1967 and 2009 US Deaths; 2009 BIRLS Deaths; April 8, 2009, Lapeer County Press Obituary; 1881 Beverly, York, England, Birth Record; September 28, 1906, SS Tunisian Manifest; 1906 St. Albans, Vermont, US, Arrival Manifest; 1940 Lucas County, Ohio, Marriage Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (William E. Brown and Rachel H. Brown, Colfax Township Cemetery).

(6) Carl Brown (b~1901, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan). Carl only appears in the *1910 US Census* as a 9 year old.

(7) Baby Boy Brown (June 20, 1902, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan - June 23, 1902, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan). *1902 Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

(8) Charles Wilfred Brown (February 7, 1905, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan – May 10, 1981, Caro, Tuscola County, Michigan) married Lillian L. Livingston (June 3, 1906, Lenox Township, Macomb County, or Sigel Township, Huron County, Michigan – November 5, 1982, Caro, Tuscola County, Michigan), daughter of Festus Leander Livingston (December 3, 1855, probably Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West – June 13, 1928, Harbor Beach, Huron County, Michigan; December 23, 1900, married Lulu Brown Balkum, in Macomb County, Michigan) and Cynthia Lulu Brown Balkum (March 5, 1874, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois - March 20, 1921, Harbor Beach, Huron County, Michigan), on February 18, 1928, in Harbor Beach, Huron County, Michigan. He worked at the Detroit Edison Company. In 1950, he was a lineworker and divisional instructor. They had two daughters. *1870, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1950 US Census; 1928 Huron County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1981 and 1982 Tuscola County, Michigan, Death Records; 1981, 1982 and 2005 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; 2005 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Record; 1861 Canada Census; 1874 Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, Birth Record; 1900 Macomb County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1921 and 1928 Harbor Beach, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificates; 1950 Cass City, Tuscola County, Michigan, Marriage Record; May 13, 1981, Tuscola County Advertiser Obituary; and February 2018, Huron Daily Tribune Obituary.*

a. Jean Marie Brown (December 7, 1929, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan – May 15, 2005, Wayne County, Michigan; September 30, 1950, married Edward George Golding; ~May 1, 1978, married ____ Starr).

b. Donna E. Brown (March 12, 1932, Lapeer, Lapeer County, Michigan – February 21, 2018, Bridgeport, Saginaw County, Michigan; December 30, 1961, married Clinton Blackmore). *1950 US Census*.

• Amos Abbott (February 12, 1862, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West – August 26, 1932, Montour Falls, Schuyler County, New York). In June 1885, he was the first member of his family to emigrate from Manitoulin Island to Cavalier County, North Dakota. He became a naturalized U.S. citizen on October 27, 1891. Amos Abbott settled on 160 acres in the northwest 1/4 of §32 of Linden Township under the provisions of the *1862 Homestead Act*, and on March 17, 1892, received a Serial Patent, meaning he had developed the land as required by the Act. Amos Abbott's farm would be located just west of Hannah, and just south of the US-Canada border. Amos may have been the postmaster in Wales, located southeast of Hannah, around 1897-1899, and of Rush Lake, North Dakota in June of 1899. By June 1900, Amos Abbott was living in a boarding house on Third Street, Langdon, North Dakota, and

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

working as a dry goods clerk. Amos Abbott was also employed at McGruer's Drug Store in Langdon, and later owned his own drug store in Langdon known as the H. E. Close Drug Store. A typical ad for a circa 1900 drug store was found in the November 5, 1897, *The Moon*:

> "Dan McGruer of Pharmacy Hall advertises his elegant line of drugs and druggists' sundries liberally in this week's *Moon*.
>
> "McGruer has a complete line of J&J plasters, for kidneys, corns and lumbago."

There was another side to the North Dakota pharmacy business:

> "Note even the Klondike, Galconda, or Texas, Standard or any other old oil, it would almost seem, is a greater wealth-giver than the drug business in the prohibition state of North Dakota. *The Minneapolis Journal* the other day printed a resume of the operations of the 'dry' statute in the Flickertail state, and here is an extract:
>
> "The drug store has usually been a prosperous mercantile enterprise in North Dakota since the disappearance of the saloon. The idea of prohibition is to prohibit the sale of liquor as a beverage. As a medicine it goes. The drug store can supply liquor to persons making an affidavit that they require it as a medicine, the affidavit to contain the name of the particular ailment for which it is required. These affidavits are filed with the county authorities.
>
> "It is but fair to say that many of the drug store proprietors deprecate the prominence which liquor has attained in that traffic. … But the fact that the drug store is made the only lawful liquor dispensary has made drug store proprietors of many who would not be in the business …" *The Pharmaceutical Era*, August 29, 1901, Page 262.

The *Langdon, North Dakota, 1888-1988*, centennial book, contains a recollection of Amos:

> "Amos Abbott is described as a feisty, red-haired, chubby little man who came off second in one of Langdon's famous foot races. This one was run on Main Street with side bets along the way. His opponent was Baldy Ferguson, whose long legs gave him the advantage in the race, but it was Amos' determined efforts that gave the race its entertainment value."

Ann Sheridan Abbott moved to Langdon in 1909, and it was probably after her death in June 1910 when Amos Abbott moved to Saskatchewan, where his brother John Abbott had moved in 1904.* By 1925, Amos had moved to a farm in Monterey, New York, a hamlet in south-central Orange, Schuyler County. In 1930, he owned a farm on Burnt Hill Road, Hector Township, Schuyler County. Amos Abbott never married and died in Montour Falls, Schuyler County, New York, on August 26, 1932. He is buried in Hector Union Cemetery, Burdett, Schuyler County, New York.

Date of birth from Maggie "Ella" McDowall Work, daughter of Sarah Eleanor Abbott, Amos Abbott's sister. *1871 and 1881 Canada Census; June 18, 1885, Naturalization Petition; 1891 Order of First Judicial District Court, Cavalier County; 1892 Bureau of Land Management Serial Patent; Appointments of U.S. Postmasters, 1832-1971,* Page 271*; 1899 Official Register of the United States,* Vol. 2*; 1900 and 1930 US Census; Hannah 1896-1996, 100 Years*, Page 39*; Langdon, North Dakota, 1888-1988; 1925 New York Census, 1932 Schuyler County, New York, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave*.

*No census record could be found for Amos Abbott in Saskatchewan. In the *1916 Canada "Prairie" Census* for Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba, there were 5,900 Abbotts. One land patent record was

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

located for an Amos Abbott, who received 160 acres in the Tramping Lake area of Saskatchewan located 80 miles west of Saskatoon; literally in the middle of nowhere. I am unable to determine if this is "our" Amos Abbott.

*At the time of 1867 Canadian Confederation, what would become the provinces of Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta, and one of the world's great food producing areas, were home to First Nations people. They were joined by a few hundred white newcomers and about 9,000 Métis in the Red River Colony, with what is now Winnipeg at its centre. There were also a number of Hudson's Bay Company posts. *Go West! Settling Canada's Prairies*, William R. Morrison, University of Northern British Columbia. "After acquiring Rupert's Land and the Northwest Territories from the Hudson's Bay Company in 1869, the Canadian government was eager to attract settlers to the region. A transcontinental railway had been promised in hopes of persuading British Columbia to join the Canadian confederation in 1871, yet it was unlikely to be a successful commercial venture without customers along the way. Also, there was concern about U.S. aggression in some border regions, particularly in the Red River region of Manitoba. As a result, Sir John Alexander Macdonald's government fashioned the 1872 Dominion Lands Act, based on the United States' successful Homestead Act (1862). The cornerstone of commercial agriculture in western Canada was the quarter-section homestead. The Act required a farmer to 'improve' his homestead before the Crown would award a Land Patent on the grant. 'Improvements' generally meant that the applicant resided on the land for at least a three-year period (and for at least six months in each of those years), built a residence, and broke (depending on the time period) from 15 to 50 acres of land and planted another 10 to 30 acres of crops. Despite the generous provisions, most European immigrant farmers chose to settle in the United States. From 1867 to 1914, the Canadian West opened for mass settlement, and became home to millions of immigrant settlers seeking a new life. Sir Clifford Sifton, Minister of the Interior from 1896 to 1905, strongly believed that sturdy European immigrants were the best settlers for the challenging Prairies, because of their familiarity with agriculture, rural lifestyles, and harsh climates. The Prairie Provinces of Manitoba, Saskatchewan, and Alberta grew rapidly in these years as settlers began to transform the barren prairie flatland and establish unique cultural settlements. The population in the West exploded; Winnipeg grew from a city of 20,000 in 1886, to 150,000 in 1911. Saskatchewan's population grew by 1124.77% between 1891 and 1911. The immigration boom created the key industries of agriculture, mining, and oil, which remain important to Canada's international role." *Settling the West: Immigration to the Prairies from 1867 to 1914*, by Erica Gagnon, Collections Researcher, Library and Archives of Canada.

The Prairie Townships were laid out linearly under the Canadian homestead act, where U.S. townships generally consist of 36 sections in a six section by six section square. *Saskatchewan Archives Board, Saskatchewan Homesteads; and Canada Archives*.

• John Sheridan Abbott (October 14, 1864, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West - May 7, 1950, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan) emigrated from Manitoulin Island to Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota, in October 1885, and settled on 160 acres of land in the southwest 1/4 of §32, next to his brother Amos' farm. John S. Abbott received a Serial Patent for the land on April 27, 1895, under the *1862 Homestead Act*. On May 6, 1886, he applied to become a naturalized citizen of the United States, renouncing his Canadian citizenship. At some point, John Sheridan Abbott returned to Manitoulin Island, as on May 15, 1888, stating he was a farmer and resident of Sandfield, he married Annie Victoria Elliott (August 19, 1863, Manvers Township, Durham County, Canada West, Province of Canada – July 14, 1963, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, Canada), daughter of John Andrew Elliott (1829, Ireland – October 8, 1908, Asquith, Saskatchewan) and Margaret Jane Bradford (August 1838, Upper Canada– December 30, 1925, Melfort, Saskatchewan), in Assiginack, Manitoulin Island. John Sheridan Elliott took his new wife to his farm in Linden Township, just west of Hannah, and they had at least five children born in Hannah, Cavalier County, North Dakota. On October 4, 1892, John Abbott became a US citizen. In June 1900,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

John was working as a laborer, not a farmer, even though he owned his Linden Township home free and clear.

In 1904, John Sheridan Abbott took advantage of the free land offered in *1872 Dominion Lands Act* by immigrating to Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, Canada, where they homesteaded with Annie's parents and brother. John Sheridan Abbott was granted 160 acres in the northwest 1/4 of §6 of Township 37, located northwest of Saskatoon.* John Sheridan Abbott renounced his U.S. citizenship, and became a naturalized citizen of Canada in 1910. They raised their family on their Saskatoon farm, and son Charles stayed home and helped his father farm. John Sheridan Abbott died on May 7, 1950, in Saskatoon, and is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan. At the time of his death, John, Annie and Charles Abbott were living at 112 Avenue R South, in Saskatoon. Annie Victoria Elliott Abbott died on July 14, 1963, and is buried with her husband.

**1921 Canada Census* and *Obituaries* of John Sheridan Abbott, Charles Bradford Abbott and Lilas Abbott Dowling, for the 1904 date. John and Mary J. Elliott were living on §4 of Township 37, and her brother John Andrew Elliott Jr., who came to Saskatchewan in 1903, is living on the NE Part of §6 of Township 37, and both families are on the same *1906 Canada Prairie Census* page as the John Abbott family. In between the two Elliott families is the Galbraith family, whose son probably married Florence Mabel "Flossie" Abbott.

Date of birth from Maggie "Ella" McDowall Work, daughter of Sarah Eleanor Abbott, John Sheridan Abbott's sister; *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; May 6, 1886, Naturalization Petition; 1888, Assiginack, Algoma County, Ontario, Marriage Record; October 4, 1892, Order of the First Judicial District Court, Cavalier County; 1895 Bureau of Land Management Serial Patent; 1900 US Census* (4 births; 3 still alive)*; 1906 and 1916 Canada Prairie Census; 1908 and 1923 Saskatchewan Genealogical Society Cemetery Transcripts; 1925 Saskatchewan Death Record; May 8, 1950, and July 16, 1963, Saskatoon Star Phoenix Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave* (Woodlawn Cemetery, Saskatoon).

1. Florence (Flossie) Mabel (Mabel F.) Abbott (February/July 1889, Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota – May 29, 1966, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan) married John Malcolm Galbraith (January 27, 1891, Providence Bay, Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Ontario - >March 25, 1946, United States) son of Malcolm Galbraith (February 28, 1862/64/65, Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Manitoulin District, Canada West – 1926 Saskatoon, Saskatchewan; bur Floral Park Cemetery; February 18, 1889, married Sarah Jane Elliott, in Manitowaning, Manitoulin Island, Ontario) and Sarah Jane Elliott (November 28, 1864, Assiginack, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Canada West – May 14, 1948, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan), sometime after June 1, 1911. In 1901, John Galbraith and his parents were living in Carnarvon Township, Manitoulin Island, Ontario, but as of 1906 were living with the Elliott family in Saskatchewan. In 1909, John Malcolm Galbraith had been awarded land in Manitoba under a homestead grant. They had two children: James Galbraith (July 11, 1912, Biggar, Saskatchewan - >August 4, 1969); and Grace Galbraith (1914, Saskatchewan – July 12, 1932, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan). Florence and Grace Galbraith are double counted in the *1916 Canada Prairie Census*: (1) the family of four (John, Flossie, James and Grace) are living at 846 Avenue I in Saskatoon; and (2) Florence and Grace are living with her parents on their farm. John and son James Galbraith are alive, but their whereabouts are unknown (although the August 1969 obituary of Charles Bradford Abbott, James' uncle, states nephew James Galbraith survives him). In 1921, Grace Galbraith was living with her grandparents John and Annie Abbott, but I could not locate the rest of her family. Grace Galbraith died in the Saskatoon Sanatorium, and her obituary only mentions her mother. Florence Abbott Galbraith and John Malcolm Galbraith apparently divorced, and John

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Galbraith had at least two additional marriages. James Galbraith was a salesman living in Biggar, Saskatchewan as of 1974, with his wife Vivian, a dental assistant, whom he married before 1962. In 1920, John M. Galbraith, who was living in Emerson, Manitoba, Canada, entered the United States at Noyes, Minnesota, stating he was single and his parents in Saskatchewan were his nearest relatives. In 1928, John Malcom Galbraith, was pre-examined to enter the US in Winnipeg, Manitoba, listing his wife "Emmy S. Galbraith" as his nearest relative. In 1942, John Galbraith was living in Santa Maria, California. John Malcolm Galbraith petitioned to become a naturalized US citizen in Seattle, Washington, on March 25, 1946, in which he stated he married "Bessie" in Buena Park, California, in 1939, but they were divorced. Florence Mabel Abbott Galbraith lived the rest of her life in the Saskatoon area. *1900 US Census; 1906 and 1916 Canada Prairie Census; 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1909 Manitoba, Canada, Homestead Grant Register; 1889 Assiginack, Manitoulin Island, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1912 Saskatchewan Birth Record* (James Galbraith son of Florence Mabel Abbot and John Malcolm Galbraith)*; 1920 US Border Crossing Manifests; 1928 Province of Ontario Birth Declaration* (John Malcolm Galbraith by his mother Sarah Jane Elliott Galbraith)*; 1928 Record of Aliens Pre-Examined at Winnipeg, Manitoba, The National Archives; 1949, 1953, 1962, 1965, 1966 and 1974 Federal Voters Lists for Saskatoon; 1932 and 1966 Saskatchewan Genealogical Society Residents Index; WWII Draft Reg; 1946 Petition for Naturalization; 1948 Saskatchewan Genealogical Society Cemetery Transcript; July 13, 1932; June 2, 1966; and August 6, 1969, Saskatoon Star Phoenix Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave* (Woodlawn Cemetery, Saskatoon; and Gravemarker Floral Park Cemetery, Saskatoon).

2. Elliott S. Abbott (1892, Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota – April 17, 1896, Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota). I cannot be certain Elliott was their child, although his short life fits the *1900 US Census* which has four births; three still alive; he is between the births of the four known children; and Elliott was Annie's maiden name. *Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Hannah Cemetery).

3. Charles (Chester) Bradford Abbott (September 1895, Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota – August 4, 1969, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan) never married. Charles apparently lived with his parents and farmed with his father at least until 1950. In 1953, he is a laborer and lived with his retired mother at 112 Avenue R in Saskatoon, and continued to live in Saskatoon until his death. His obituary confirms he came to Canada in 1904, played baseball for Langham, and was active in the Asquith Curling Club. *1900 US Census; 1906 and 1916 Canada Prairie Census; 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1953 and 1968 Saskatoon Urban Preliminary List of Electors; June 2, 1966, and August 6, 1969, Saskatoon Star Phoenix Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave* (Woodlawn Cemetery, Saskatoon).

4. Lilas (Lillian) Claudina Abbott (June 7, 1899, Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota – June 12, 1987, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan) married George Wesley Dowling (1903, possibly Amboy Township, Cottonwood County, Minnesota – 1980, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan), son of Frank (b November 1888/89, Iowa) and Mary (b~1884/85, United States) Dowling, in 1934, in Saskatoon. Lilas and George Wesley Dowling owned and operated the Travellers Service Station across from the Government elevators for many years." They had one daughter Kay Dowling, who married John Allison, probably circa 1970. Lilas Claudina Abbott Dowling and George Wesley Dowling are buried in Hillcrest Memorial Gardens, Saskatoon. *1900 US Census; 1906 and 1916 Canada Prairie Census; 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; June 2, 1966; August 6, 1969; and June 15, 1987, Saskatoon Star Phoenix Obituaries; Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Hillcrest Memorial Gardens)*; 1907 Saskatchewan Homestead Grant Register; 1968 and 1972 Biggar-Saskatoon Voters Lists; and 1972 and 1974 Humboldt-Saskatoon Voters Lists.*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

5. Marguerite Abbott (July 1900, Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota - <May 7, 1950) married _____ Brown (____-____), probably in the Saskatoon area, possibly between 1916 and 1921. They had a son Richard Brown. "Marguerite Brown" predeceased her father; as her father's 1950 obituary only mentions his surviving children. No record could be found for her, her marriage or her son. Three Margaret Browns who died between 1921 and 1948 are buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Saskatoon, where her parents are buried, but none can be identified as having any relationship to the Abbotts. Florence, Charles and Lilas' obituaries mentioned they were survived by a nephew Richard/Dick Brown, residing in Los Angeles and later in the Castro Valley, Alameda County, California. *1906 and 1916 Canada Prairie Census; 1911 Canada Census; May 8, 1950; July 16, 1963; August 6, 1969; and June 15, 1987, Saskatoon Star Phoenix Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave*.

• Margaret (Maggie) Matilda Abbott (December 18, 1866, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West – July 14, 1894, Byron/Hannah, Cavalier County, North Dakota) married Thomas Henry Spiker (March 30, 1871, Euphrasia Township, Grey County, Ontario - 1948, Swift Current, Saskatchewan), son of Isaac Albert Spiker (March 1819, Upper Canada – December 30, 1900, Cavalier County, North Dakota; bur Byron Cemetery) and Lucy (Elizabeth) Barkey (August 17, 1833/34, Upper Canada – October 15, 1922, Saskatchewan; bur Birch Hills Cemetery), sometime after 1888, in Cavalier County, when Thomas immigrated to North Dakota. Thomas Spiker applied for U. S. citizenship on November 3, 1890, and became a citizen on July 10, 1896. On November 1, 1901, Thomas Spiker was given a Serial Patent, under the *1862 Homestead Act*, for 160 acres in §4 of Linden Township. Margaret Matilda Abbott Spiker is buried in Byron Cemetery, about seven miles southwest of Hannah, which is also where her father-in-law was buried. It does not appear they had children. After Maggie's death, Thomas Spiker married Minna King (March 4, 1877, Whitby, Ontario County, Ontario – 1953, Swift Current, Saskatchewan; bur. Pennant Cemetery), on August 14, 1895, in Louise, Manitoba, Canada. They lived in Cypress and Linden Townships, Cavalier County, North Dakota, until after the *1910 US Census*, and had moved to Swift Current, Saskatchewan, by 1916. Date of birth from Maggie "Ella" McDowall Work, daughter of Sarah Eleanor Abbott, Margaret Matilda Abbott's sister; *1871, 1881 and 1921 Canadian Census; Hannah 1896-1996, 100 Years*, Page *39; 1871 Euphrasia Township, Grey County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1890 and 1896 North Dakota Naturalization Records*; *Bureau of Land Management Records; 1901 Serial Land Patent; 1895 Manitoba Marriage Record; 1900 and 1910 US Censuses*; *1877 Whitby, Ontario, Birth Record; 1916 Canada Prairie Census; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Byron Cemetery: "Maggie M. Spiker Died July 14, 1894 Aged 26 Yrs 7 Mos"; Gravemarker Pennant Cemetery, Swift Current, Saskatchewan; and Gravemarker Birch Hills Cemetery).

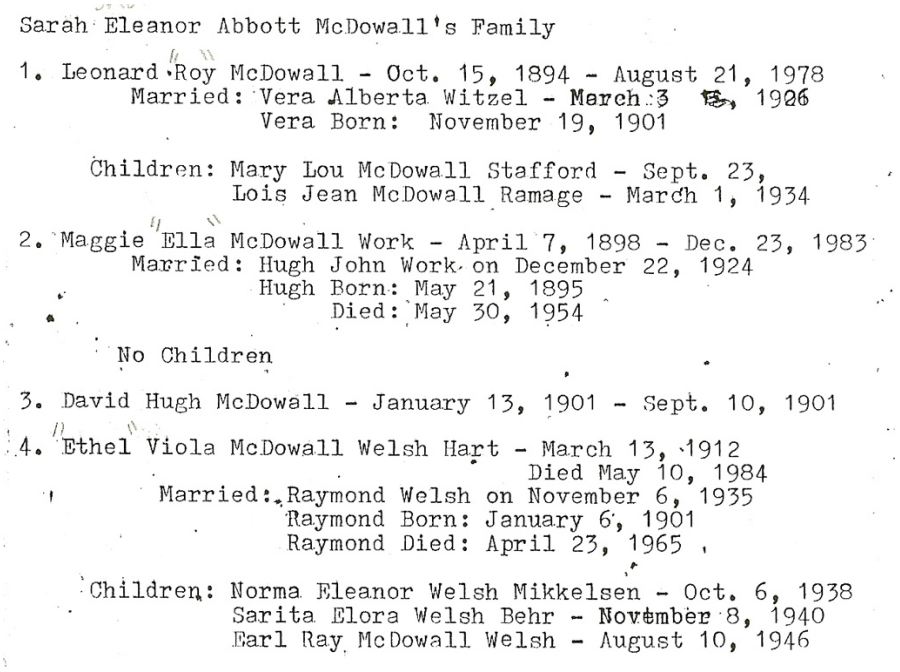
• Charlotte Ann Abbott (November 24, 1870, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario - December 1870, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario). *1870 Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario, Birth Record; and 1871 Holland Township, North Grey, Canada Census Mortality Schedule*.

• Sarah (Sadie) Eleanor Abbott (October 4, 1872, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario - October 7, 1942, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota) married Hugh John McDowall (December 1870 or January 1871, Sydenham Township, Grey County, Ontario – November 14, 1945, Harvey Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota), son of James McDowall (March 16, 1841, Wigtown, Wigtownshire, Scotland – May 18, 1914, Cavalier County, North Dakota; December 15, 1870, married Isabella McInnis, in Sydenham Township, Grey County, Ontario) and Isabella McInnis (October 29, 1851, Cornwall, Stormont County, Canada West – October 5, 1936, Cavalier County, North Dakota), on December 6, 1892, in Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota. The McDowall's emigrated to Linden Township in the mid-1880s and settled on Sections 34 and 35. By 1900, Hugh and Sadie McDowall had moved to Harvey Township, northeast of Langdon, which they farmed all of their lives. They had four children.* Sarah ("Sadie") Eleanor Abbott McDowall is buried in Harvey Cemetery, Langdon, with her husband.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Date of birth from Maggie "Ella" McDowall Work, daughter of Sarah Eleanor Abbott; *1851, 1861, 1871* (John age 3/12, born in January) *and 1881 Canada Census; 1892 Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota, Marriage License and Certificate; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1912 Harvey Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota, Plat Map* (Hugh McDonald 400 acres in Section 14)*; 1915 and 1925 North Dakota Census; Hannah 1896-1996, 100 Years*, Page 39*; 1870 Sydenham, Grey County, Ontario, Marriage Record; Bureau of Land Management Records; 1841 Wigtown, Wigtownshire, Scotland; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Harvey Cemetery, Langdon, North Dakota).

*On November 6, 1984, Maggie "Ella" McDowall Work, daughter of Sarah Eleanor Abbott, provided the names, dates of birth and death for Hugh and Sadie McDowall's children, as well as for their children:



Sarah Eleanor Abbott McDowall's Family

1. Leonard Roy McDowall - Oct. 15, 1894 - August 21, 1978
Married: Vera Alberta Witzel - March 3 ~~5~~, 1926
Vera Born: November 19, 1901

Children: Mary Lou McDowall Stafford - Sept. 23,
Lois Jean McDowall Ramage - March 1, 1934

2. Maggie Ella McDowall Work - April 7, 1898 - Dec. 23, 1983
Married: Hugh John Work on December 22, 1924
Hugh Born: May 21, 1895
Died: May 30, 1954

No Children

3. David Hugh McDowall - January 13, 1901 - Sept. 10, 1901

4. Ethel Viola McDowall Welsh Hart - March 13, 1912
Died May 10, 1984
Married: Raymond Welsh on November 6, 1935
Raymond Born: January 6, 1901
Raymond Died: April 23, 1965

Children: Norma Eleanor Welsh Mikkelsen - Oct. 6, 1938
Sarita Elora Welsh Behr - November 8, 1940
Earl Ray McDowall Welsh - August 10, 1946

1. Roy Leonard McDowall (October 15, 1894/95, probably Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota – August 21, 1978, Harvey Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota; bur Harvey Cemetery) married Vera Alberta Witzel (November 19, 1901, Hope/West Hope Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota – August 31, 2003, Spearfish, Lawrence County, South Dakota; bur Harvey Cemetery), daughter of Adam J. Witzel (October 1864, Zorra Township, Oxford County, Canada West – July 10, 1934, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota; bur Elkwood Cemetery, Langdon) and Etta Florence Quigley (January 6, 1876/77, Ernestown, Lennox County, Ontario – July 1967, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota; bur Elkwood Cemetery), on March 3, 1926. They had two daughters: Mary Lou McDowall (October 1927, Harvey Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota – October 14, 2017, Spearfish, Lawrence County, South Dakota; 1947 married Elmer (Bud) James Stafford (1928-2009)); and Lois Jean McDowall (March 1, 1934, Harvey Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota – September 16, 2001, Billings, Yellowstone County, Montana; m John Finley Ramage (1935-2011)). *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1915 and 1925 North Dakota Census; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1967 and 2003 US Deaths; 1967 and 2003 US Apps/Claims; 1871 Canada Census; 2001 Yellowstone County, Montana, Death Certificate; September 18, 2001, The Billings Gazette Obituary; June 5, 2009, Rapid City, South Dakota, Journal Obituary; October 17, 2017, The Black Hills Pioneer Obituary; and Find-a-Grave.*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

2. Maggie (Ella) McDowall (April 7, 1898, probably Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota – December 23, 1983, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota; bur Lebanon Cemetery, Langdon, North Dakota) married Hugh John Work (May 21, 1895, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota - May 30, 1954, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota; bur Lebanon Cemetery, Langdon, North Dakota), son of Robert Work (December 22, 1852, Toronto, York County, Canada West – November 29, 1939, San Benito, Cameron County, Texas) and Katherine McLauchlin (December 19, 1860, Brussels, Huron County, Canada West – November 7, 1939, San Benito, Cameron County, Texas), on December 22, 1924. Hugh Work was a state senator at the time of his death. They did not have children. *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1915 North Dakota Census; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1983 US Deaths; Find-a-Grave; June 2, 1954, The Billings Gazette Funeral Notice; 1939 San Benito, Cameron County, Texas Death Certificates; and November 9, 1939, Harlingen, Texas, Valley Morning Star Obituary.*

3. David Hugh McDowall (January 13, 1901, Harvey Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota – September 10, 1901, Harvey Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota).

4. Ethel Viola McDowall (March 13, 1912, Harvey Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota – May 10, 1984, Cavalier County, North Dakota; bur Harvey Cemetery, Langdon, North Dakota) married Raymond Jennings Welsh (January 6, 1901, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota – April 23, 1965, Cavalier County, North Dakota; bur Harvey Cemetery, Langdon, North Dakota), son of George W. Welsh (1868, Grey Township, Huron County, Ontario – 1942, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota; December 8, 1897, married Elora Jennings in Stilwell, Cavalier County, North Dakota) and Elora Jennings (November 9, 1875, Markham Township, York County, Ontario – 1926, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota), on November 6, 1935. They had at least three children: Norma Eleanor Welsh (b October 6, 1938, Harvey Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota – March 19, 2018,Hawaii; m _____ Mikkelson); Sarita Elora Welsh (b November 8, 1940, Harvey Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota; m ____ Behr); and Earl Ray McDowall Welsh (b August 10, 1946, Harvey Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota; m Mary Ann _____). Sometime after Raymond Jennings Welsh's death, Ethel Viola McDowall married Walter Hart, which is the surname she is apparently buried under, but for whom I could not locate any identifying information. *1915 and 1925 North Dakota Census; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1965 and 1984 Cavalier County, North Dakota, Death Certificates; 1965 and 1984* (Ethel Hart) *US Deaths; 1965 US Apps/Claims; 1875 Markham Township, York County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1871 and 1881 Canada Census; and Find-a-Grave* (Harvey Cemetery, Langdon, North Dakota).

[336] The three known children of *Martha Abbott*:

• Jane* Abbott (1821/24, Ireland - >April 6, 1891,** probably Leeds County, Ontario) married Irish immigrant Hugh Eaton (1819/1822, Ireland – May 4, 1880, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario), probably in the early 1840s. They were neighbors of *Martha Abit/Abbott* and *Eliot Shurdon/Sheridan* in January 1852, living on Lot 15 of Concession VII, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West. In 1861, the Hugh Eaton's were living on Lot 27 of Concession V of Bastard Township. In 1881, after Hugh Eaton's death, widow Jane Eaton was living with son William and daughter Sarah Eaton, probably on the family farm. In April 1891, widow Jane Abbott Eaton, a Methodist, was living with her daughter Sarah Eaton and her husband Robert Broderick, and with Jennie (Catherine) Leeder (20), her granddaughter by daughter Margaret Ann Eaton Leeder, in Yonge Township, Leeds County. *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1851 and 1861 Canada Ag Census; 1862 Canada Digital Atlas; 1880 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Death Record; 1886 and 1887 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario, Marriage Records; 1900 Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1921 Brockville,*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Leads County, Ontario, Marriage Certificate; 1921 Delta, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; and 1928 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record.

*Most have her name as "Martha Jane," but I haven't found one record which has her with a given name of "Martha."

**Contrary every "researcher" who latched on to a June 12, 1875, death record of a "Jane Eaton" killed with an ax by her son Erastus Hotchkiss in Seeley's Bay; Jane Abbott Eaton was alive after the 1880 death of her husband. *1875 Leeds and Grenville Death Record; Google Maps; History Six Feet Under, Ganonoque Reporter*, Glenn J. Lockwood (August 21, 2013); *and American Journal of Insanity* ("On questioning him as to his parents … he stated that his father (or grandfather) came from England …; that his mother came from Wexford, Ireland, her maiden name was White …").

**She may have been the Jane Eaton who died on January 31, 1904, on the Rear of Yonge and Escott Townships, Leeds County, Ontario, although the decedent is listed as only 58 years old, whereas Jane Abbott Eaton would have been about 80 years old. Her birthplace is listed as Kitley Township (versus Ireland), but her religion is Methodist (which is consistent). There is no indication of her marital status, nor who provided the information. It is possible this is Jane Abbott Eaton, as she was living in Yonge Township as of 1891 with her daughter Sarah, and her daughter Catherine died in Yonge and Escott Townships in 1916. Kitley Township is very close to where she lived, and the informant might not have known she was born in Ireland. *1904 Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record*.

1. Catherine Anne Eaton (1843/44, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West – July 30, 1916, Rear of Yonge and Escott Townships, Leeds County, Ontario) was married four times. In June 1911, "Catherine Sheridan" (b May 1839, Canada West, widow, age 72 (which is not accurate), "sister-in-law," is living with her sister (Margaret Ann) and brother-in-law (Samuel Farden) on Lot 23 of Concession VI, Bastard Township. The "Sheridan" surname and other information was possibly provided to the census enumerator by the Fardens. Also, on June 7-8, 1911, in Bastard Township, "Katherine Warner" (b February 1844, widow, age 67 (which would be accurate)), was listed as a member ("sister") of brother John Abbott Eaton's household, who lived on Lot 23 of Concession IX. Catherine was obviously double-counted. "Catherine Warner" (age 72, born in Canada, arrived in US two months ago) is a member of the Pearl Florence Eaton and George F. Fargo household in Rutland, Jefferson County, New York, as of June 1, 1915. She is identified as their aunt, which she would be as the sister of Pearl's father John Abbott Eaton. Her death in 1916 would be consistent with the other dates and records. *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, and 1911 Canada Census; 1915 New York Census; and 1916 Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record* (died at age 76=1840, in House of Industry; death record under "Catherine Eaton," possibly because of multiple marriages).

M#1. *Elliot Sheridan* (1811/12, Ireland – November 1891, Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario), a former neighbor in Bastard Township, both of whom lived in Kitley Township, on August 15, 1865, in Brockville, Leeds County, Canada West. Catherine was at least 32 years younger than *Elliott Sheridan*, whose daughter *Ann Sheridan*, by his first marriage, married Catherine's uncle *Joseph Abbott*. In 1871, *Elliott* and Catherine *Sheridan* were still living and farming in Kitley Township, but by 1881 had moved to Smiths Falls on the border of Lanark and Leeds Counties, where *Elliott Sheridan* was employed as a labourer. In April 1891, *Elliott* (78) and Catherine (38) *Sheridan* are still in Smiths Falls, Lanark County. *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1865 Brockville, Leeds and Grenville County, Canada West, Marriage Record* (Elliot Chendau and Catherine Anne Eaton)*; and 1891 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Death Record;*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

M#2. Louis Pent (b1861, Greece), a stone cutter, son of Frank and Nora Pent, on March 17, 1892, in Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario. Her parents are identified as "Hugh & Jane," to which others have mis-applied the surname "Sheridan." She was a widow, so her parent's surnames would not have been "Sheridan," but "Eaton." The marriage occurred four months after *Elliot Sheridan's* death. By 1895, Louis Pent was living in Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, and Catherine was probably living in the home. Louis Pent was working in Detroit as a stone cutter. On September 4, 1899, a "Lewis Pent," married, age 35, and a railroad employee,* sustained an "accidental death by falling off train cars at Hammond in Octonagon County, Michigan." This was the only record I could locate for any Lewis/Louis Pent's death, which I believe was Catherine's husband based upon the date and location of her next marriage. *1892 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Marriage Record; 1895 Windsor, Ontario, City Directory; and 1899 Hammond, Greenland Township, Octonagon County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

*Between 1890 and 1917, there were 230,000 on-the-job deaths of railroad employees in this country. About 8,200 per year during that period, or 23 each day. Compare to 291,557 U.S. servicemen killed in battle during World War II. *The History Channel*.

M#3. John McNaughton Smyth(e) (1846, probably Lanark Township, Lanark County, Canada West - February 23, 1913, Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada), widower (m Margaret Jane Hamilton), mechanic, and son of William Smyth (May 1817, Ireland – January 6, 1894, Windsor, Essex County, Ontario) and Elizabeth McNaughton (1819/20, Scotland – March 25, 1894, Windsor, Essex County, Ontario), on May 7, 1900, in Windsor, Essex County, Ontario. "Catherine A. Pent" is listed as a widow, living in Windsor, with parents of "Hugh Eaton" and "Jane Abbott." It appears John Smythe and Catherine Abbott Sheridan Pent Smythe were divorced at some point before June 1, 1911. *1900 Windsor, Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1913 Vancouver, British Columbia, Death Record; 1851 and 1891 Canada Census; and 1894 Windsor, Essex County, Death Records.*

M#4. _____ Warner. I could not locate a marriage record for Catherine Eaton Sheridan Pent Smyth and "Warner." However, 1911 and 1915 censuses clearly indicate her surname was "Warner," and she was living with siblings and a niece: (1) on June 7-8, 1911, in Bastard Township, "Katherine Warner" (b February 1844, widow, age 67, was listed as a "sister" of brother John Abbott Eaton, who lived on Lot 23 of Concession IX; and (2) as of June 1, 1915, "Catherine Warner" (age 72, born in Canada, arrived in US two months ago) is the aunt of the Pearl Florence Eaton and George F. Fargo household, in Rutland, Jefferson County, New York, i.e. the sister of Pearl's father John Abbott Eaton. *1911 Canada Census; and 1915 New York Census*.

2. Martha Jane Eaton (June 20, 1845/46, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West – March 1931, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario) married William George Huffman (January 21, 1848, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West – October 19, 1931, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario), a farmer and son of Philip Huffman and Samantha Peters, on March 18, 1876, in Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario. They had five children. *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1876 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario, Marriage Record; and 1931 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Certificates.*

a. James Huffman (December 1, 1872, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – April 12, 1943, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario) was apparently born almost four years before his parents married. *1881 Canada Census; and 1943 Bastard & Burgess South, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Certificate*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

b. Samantha Maria (Agatha) Huffman (b July 9, 1876, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario). *1876 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; and 1881 and 1891 Canada Census.*

c. Philip E./Edwin P. Huffman (June 1, 1878, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – November 6, 1947, Wainwright, Alberta, Canada). *1878 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; and 1947 Irma, Alberta, Times Obituary.*

d. William George Clayton Huffman (December 9, 1880, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – October 8, 1932, Fort William, Thunder Bay, Ontario). *1880 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; and 1932 Thunder Bay, Ontario, Death Certificate.*

e. Jane Mable/Mabel J. Huffman (April 18, 1883, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – 1949, Leeds County, Ontario) married Hastings Steele on June 10, 1903. She is buried in Philipsville, Ontario, Baptist Cemetery. *1883 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1903 Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; and Find-a-Grave.*

3. Margaret Ann Eaton (1847/48, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West – >June 1, 1911, probably Leeds County, Ontario) married at least four times, and widowed at least three times. *1851, 1861, 1871 and 1911 Canada Census; 1870 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1875 South Crosby Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; and 1904 Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record.*

*Contrary to universal reporting, Margaret Ann Eaton did not die on May 5, 1932, in Petrolia, Ennis Township, Lambton County, Ontario, under the name of Mrs. Margaret Annie Leader. The informant was her living husband John Leader, and her parents were John Thompson and Philadelphia Roberts. Apparently, no one wondered why Margaret would be going by the surname of Leader after at least three subsequent marriages. *1932 Lambton County, Ontario, Death Certificate*.

M#1. William Leeder (1824/25, England - <November 8, 1873, probably Pittsburgh Township, Frontenac County, Ontario), son of Robert and Hannah Leeder, a widower (Ellen Imerson) with three minor children, on November 25, 1870, in Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario. William died before the birth of their second child; son Samuel William Leeder. *1870 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1871 Canada Census; and 1873 Rear of Leeds and Lansdowne Townships, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record.*

a. Catherine (Jennie) Leeder (November 8, 1872, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – February 20, 1931, Elgin, South Crosby Township, Leeds County, Ontario) was living with Thomas and Jane Chapman, both born in Ireland, and of unknown relation, in Bastard Township, in 1881. In 1891, she was living with her aunt Sarah Eaton Broderick and grandmother Jane Eaton in Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario. On March 16, 1896, in Elgin, Leeds County, Ontario, Catherine Leeder married William John Butterfield (June 17, 1876/77, Elgin, South Crosby Township, Leeds County, Ontario – October 9, 1929, Elgin, Leeds County, Ontario; bur Elgin United Church Cemetery), son of Michael Butterfield and Marie Reid. They may not have had children. *1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1896 Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1929 Elgin, Leeds County, Death Record; and 1931 Elgin, Leeds County, Death Certificate.*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

b. Samuel William/William S. Leader (November 8, 1873, Rear of Leeds and Lansdowne Townships, Leeds County, Ontario – June 13, 1958, Eugene, Lane County, Oregon), arrived in the United States in 1880-82, although it is unknown with whom he immigrated. He married Sarah Booth (January 15, 1874, Victoria County, Ontario – June 3, 1962, Eugene, Lane County, Oregon), on February 9, 1898, in Pembina County, North Dakota, and they had five daughters. *1873 Rear of Leeds and Lansdowne Townships, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1874 Victoria County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWI Draft Reg; 1958 and 1962 Lane County, Oregon, Death Records; and June 16, 1958, and June 4, 1962, The Eugene Guard Obituaries.*

M#2. Jedire Day (1856/57, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West - <November 26, 1886), son of Albert Day and Erne/Rua Jackson, on July 15, 1875, in South Crosby Township, Leeds County, Ontario. *1875 South Crosby Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record*.

M#3. George Robert Carr Jr. (1861 - <July 4, 1904), son of George R. Carr Sr. and Sarah Clarke, on November 26, 1888, in Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario. *1881 Canada Census; and 1888 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record.*

M#4. Michael S. Farden/Fordon (April 1855, County Galway, Ireland - >June 1, 1911; immigrated to Canada in 1861), son of Lawrence Fardon and Mary Berry, married widow Margaret Ann Carr, on July 4, 1904, in Leeds County, Ontario. In 1911, they were living on Lot 23 of Concession VI of Bastard Burgess Township, Leeds County, and Margaret's sister widow Catherine Eaton Sheridan was living with them. *1904 Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; and 1911 Canada Census*.

4. William Eaton* (December 5, 1851,** Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West – April 3, 1932, Viking, Alberta, Canada) married twice. *Even though his son's middle name was "Omar," I didn't find any record which has the same middle name for William Eaton. **William was listed in the *1851 Canada Census*, which indicated he would be age one in 1852, which would be accurate with a census enumeration date of January 1852. William Eaton was in Alberta at the time of his death, and is buried in Irma Cemetery, Alberta. *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1881 Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1932 Alberta Death Record; 1910 Applications to Homestead; April 15, 1932, The Irma Times Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Irma Cemetery).

M#1. Amy Ann Tennant (June 3, 1858, Yonge Township, Leeds County, Canada West – October 31, 1919, Elizabethtown Township, Leeds County, Ontario), daughter of David Tennant and Mary Simmons, on September 8, 1881, in Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario. The lived in Bastard and Yonge Townships, Leeds County, Ontario, until approximately July 1910, when they were living in Irma, Alberta, where William Eaton and his son William Omar Eaton both petitioned for and obtained homestead grants. William and Amy Ann Tennant Eaton returned to Elizabethtown Township, Leeds County, Ontario, sometime prior to Amy's death. Amy Ann Tenant Eaton had four children, three with William Eaton. *1919 Elizabethtown Township, Leeds County, Ontario Death Record; 1946 Brockville, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Certificate (Eli Tennant son of David Tennant and Mary Simmons); and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Amy Ann Tennant Eaton, Yonge Mills Cemetery*)*.

a. Ross Leslie Tennant Eaton (September 13, 1878, Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario – March 12, 1960, Wainwright, Alberta, Canada) was married twice. In 1932, Ross Eaton was living in Kinsella, Alberta, which is between Irma and Viking. Ross Leslie Eaton died in

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Wainwright, Alberta, and is buried in Irma Cemetery. *1878 Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; April 15, 1932, The Irma Times Obituary; 1960 Alberta Death Record; and Gravemarker Irma Cemetery.*

M#1. Ella (Ellen) Alleta Forrester (October 2, 1875, Elizabethtown Township, Leeds County, Ontario – February 22, 1909, Leeds County, Ontario), daughter of John Nelson Forrester and Addie Griffin, on December 24, 1901, in Leeds County; although in the (March 31) *1901 Canada Census*, she ("Ellen Eaton") was "married," but living with her parents, not Ross Eaton. *1901 Canada Census; 1901 Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; and 1909 Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record.*

M#2. Blanche A. Forrester (September 1879, Chippewa Bay, St. Lawrence County, New York – May 3, 1955, Wainwright, Alberta, Canada), daughter of William Forrester and Carrie Webster, on August 3, 1910, in Hammond, St. Lawrence County, New York. Ross Eaton was a resident of Lyn, Ontario, which is a few miles west of Brockville, which the couple moved to after their wedding. *August 1, 1910, Hammond, St. Lawrence County, New York, Marriage License; 1910 Brockville, Ontario, Border Crossing Record; 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; and May 13, 1955, The Irma Times Obituary.*

b. Lillie Bell Eaton (September 8, 1882, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – 1953, Leeds County, Ontario) married Joshua Albert Humphrey (March 27, 1880, Lansdowne Township, Leeds County, Ontario – 1973, Leeds County, Ontario), son of George Humphrey and Margaret Ruttle, on June 14, 1905, in Leeds County, Ontario. They had five daughters, all born in Lansdowne Township, Leeds County, Ontario: Georgina Humphrey (b~1906; m _____ Warren); Eula Alberta Humphrey (b March 16, 1908; m _____ Lyons); Mary Humphrey (b~1910; m _____ Pogue); Grace Anna Humphrey (February 3, 1912 – December 6, 2010; m ____ Pierce); and Edna Humphrey (b~1916; m _____ Leakly). *1882 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891, 1901 and 1921 Canada Census; 1905 Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1908 Lansdowne Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; April 15, 1932, The Irma Times Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Union Cemetery, Lansdowne Township).

c. Mary Jane Eaton (May 7, 1885, Delta/Lyn, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – July 20, 1955, Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence County, New York) married twice. *1885 Delta, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891, 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; April 15, 1932, The Irma Times Obituary; 1940 US Census; and 1955 St. Lawrence County, New York, Death Record.*

M#1. Wesley Arden Clow (July 18, 1884, Yonge Mills, Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario – August 20, 1982, probably Jefferson County, New York), son of Husain Clow and Susan Langdon, on January 13, 1904,* in Sherwood Springs, Leeds County, Ontario. In April 1940, the Clows were living separately: Wesley in Fisher's Landing, Orleans, Jefferson County, New York; and Mary Jane, with son John, in Alexandria, Jefferson County, New York, where she claimed to be a widow. Mary Jane Eaton Clow divorced Wesley Arden Clow on February 21, 1946, in Virginia City, Nevada. *1904 Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1910 Yonge Township, Leeds County, Birth Record; 1911 Canada Census; 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1946 Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania, Marriage License Application; and US Apps/Claims.*

*They were <u>not</u> the Wesley, also a carpenter, and Mary Clow living in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in 1921. That Wesley was born in 1881, in Wisconsin, and his wife Mary was born in 1884, in Germany. *1921 Milwaukee, Wisconsin, City Directory; and 1920 US Census*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Wesley Arden Clow and Mary Jane Eaton had four known children:

(1) Wesley Ewart Clow (b August 4, 1904, Yonge Mills, Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario) married Iva May Weldon (b May 1907, Kingston, Frontenac County, Ontario), daughter of John B. Weldon and Agnes Bauer/Bamen, on September 15, 1926, in Brockville, Leeds County, Ontario. W. Ewart Clow had entered the United States at Ogdensburg, New York, seeking employment, on June 29, 1924, but was a resident of Brockville at the time of his marriage. *1904 Yonge Township, Leeds County, Birth Record; 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1924 US Border Crossing Manifest; and 1926 Brockville, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Certificate.*

(2) Edna Clow (August 10, 1905, Yonge Mills, Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario – August 11, 1905, Yonge Mills, Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario). *1905 Yonge Township, Leeds County, Birth Record; and 1905 Yonge Township, Leeds County, Death Record.*

(3) William Clow (b October 1908, Yonge Mills, Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario). *1911 Canada Census.*

(4) John Omar Clow (November 7, 1910, Yonge Mills, Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario – December 3, 1987, Jefferson County, New York). *1910 Yonge Township, Leeds County, Birth Record; 1911 Canada Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1987 US Deaths; and 1987 BIRLS Deaths.*

M#2. Frando Slate (June 7, 1884, Ash Island, Leeds and Thousand Island Townships, Leeds County, Ontario – November 13, 1969, Alexandria Bay, Jefferson County, New York), a widower (Iva Elliott, died August 3, 1943), son of Peter Slate and Hattie Collings, in February/March 1946. *WWI&II Draft Regs; 1946 Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania, Marriage License Application; 1969 Jefferson County, New York, Death Record; and 1969 US Deaths.*

d. William Omar Eaton (June 7, 1887, Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario – December 1971, possibly Lewis County, New York) was living in Irma, Alberta, in July 1910, when he filed a Homestead Application requesting a grant of land, which was approved on January 13, 1914. On February 6, 1912, he obtained a license to marry Carrie C. Wilson (May 1892, Hammond, St. Lawrence County, New York - 1969, probably St. Lawrence County, New York), daughter of Alexander Wilson (b October 1852, New York) and Saphronia/Serafine Forrester (b May 1857, New York). Carrie Wilson Eaton immigrated to Canada in 1912, and in 1916, the family was in Battle River, Alberta. In November 1918, the entire William Omar Eaton family returned to Irma, Alberta, from Ontario, with the Spanish flu, with their oldest son dying after two days of illness. However, by 1921, Omar Eaton was farming back in Yonge Township, but by 1930 was a boatman living in Orleans, Jefferson County, New York. Subsequently, the family lived in Fisher's Landing and Alexandria Bay, New York. William Omar Eaton and Carrie C. Wilson are buried in Pleasant Valley Cemetery, Hammond, New York. *1887 Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1900, 1910, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1905 New York Census; 1910 Homestead Application; 1912 Hammond, St. Lawrence County, New York, Marriage License; 1914 Alberta Homestead Grant Register; 1916 Alberta, Canada, Census; November 15, 1918, The Irma Times Obituary; April 15, 1932, The Irma Times Obituary; WWII Draft Reg; 1971 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Pleasant Valley Cemetery, Hammond, New York).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

William Omar Eaton and Carrie C. Wilson had six children:

(1) William Wilson Eaton (January 14, 1914, Elizabethtown Township, Leeds County, Ontario – November 1, 1918, Irma, Alberta). *1914 Elizabethtown Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1916 Alberta, Canada, Census; 1918 Irma, Alberta, Death Record; November 15, 1918, The Irma Times Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Irma Municipal Cemetery, Wainwright, Alberta).

(2) Harry Hugh Eaton (November 30, 1914, Elizabethtown Township, Leeds County, Ontario – January 1997, Castorland, Lewis County, New York). *1914 Elizabethtown Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1916 Alberta, Canada, Census; 1921 Canada Census; 1930 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1997 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Croghan Apostolic Christian Cemetery).

(3) Leslie Stanton Eaton (December 9, 1915, Alberta, Canada – June 13, 1993, Alexandria Bay, St. Lawrence County, New York). *1916 Alberta, Canada, Census; 1921 Canada Census; 1930 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1993 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Pleasant Valley Cemetery, Hammond, New York).

(4) Thelma Iona Eaton (February 24, 1918, Irma, Alberta, Canada – March 2, 2010, Wayne County, North Carolina) married Curtis Lee Evans (December 7, 1913, Gainesville, Alachua County, Florida – September 21, 1991, Duplin County, North Carolina), on November 5, 1936, in Morristown, St. Lawrence County, New York. *1921 Canada Census; 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1936 New York Marriage Record; WWII Draft Reg; 1991 Duplin County, North Carolina, Death Record; 1991 and 2010 US Deaths; and March 4-5, 2010, Goldsboro, North Carolina, News Argus Obituary.*

(5) Gerald Omar Eaton (b February 5, 1926, Lyn, Leeds County, Ontario) married Marjorie Hall (1928-2015). *1930 and 1940 US Census; and WWII Draft Reg.*

(6) Betty Jane Eaton (March 3, 1930, Orleans, Jefferson County, New York – June 18, 1975, St. Lawrence County, New York). *1930 Jefferson County, New York, Birth Record; 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1975 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Pleasant Valley Cemetery, Hammond, New York).

M#2. On September 28, 1921, William Eaton of Lyn, Leeds County, Ontario, married widow Netta/Nettie Preston McCready (April 15, 1863, Elgin, South Crosby Township, Leeds County, Canada West – September 2, 1947, Lyn, Elizabethtown Township, Leeds County, Ontario), daughter of Thomas Preston and Sarah Cannon, in Brockville, Leeds County, Ontario. *1921 Brockville, Leads County, Ontario, Marriage Certificate; and 1947 Lyn, Elizabethtown Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Certificate.*

5. Sarah (Eliza S.) Eaton (1854/55, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West - >April 6, 1891) married Robert Henry Broderick (1st Q 1861, Spalding, Lincolnshire, England - >April 6, 1891), son of Robert Broderick (September 15, 1834, Spalding, Lincolnshire, England – 1st Q, 1910, Spalding Lincolnshire, England; m 4th Q, 1857, Spalding) and Mary Coulson Tunnard (4th Q 1838, Pinchbeck/Spalding, Lincolnshire, England - >April 4, 1881, Spalding), on July 4, 1887, in Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario. In April 1891, Robert and Sarah Broderick were living in Yonge Township, Leeds County, Ontario, and shared their home with Sarah's mother Jane Eaton, and her

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

niece Jennie (Catherine) Leeder, who was listed as a domestic. This is the last record I could locate for Sarah Eaton or Robert Henry Broderick. *1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1887 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1834, 1838 and 1861 Spalding, Lincolnshire, England, Birth Records; 1857 Spalding, Lincolnshire, England, Marriage Record; 1861, 1871 and 1881 England Census; and 1910 Spalding, Lincolnshire, England, Death Record.*

6. John Abbott Eaton (October 15, 1860/62,* Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West, Province of Canada – May 20, 1928, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario) was married three times. *1861, 1871, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1886 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1916 Canadian Over-Seas Expeditionary Force Attestation Paper; 1921 Delta, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1928 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Harlem Cemetery, Harlem, Leeds County, Ontario).

*"Moses Eaton" may be distinct from John Abbott Eaton as he was in the *1861 Canada Census*, as turning age 1 in 1861 (=1860); which is inconsistent with records of "John Abbott Eaton," none of which mention "Moses" as a given name, and most of which have an 1862 year-of-birth. However, in the *1871 Canada Census*, "John Eaton" was 12 years old at the time of the census, which would mean he was born in early 1859.

M#1. Harriet/Hattie E. Imerson (1864/65, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West - August 25, 1898, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario), daughter of John Imerson (November 19, 1838, Upper Canada – April 23, 1921, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario) and Adeline Amelia Schofield (November 22, 1832, Upper Canada – March 16, 1917, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario), on May 23, 1886, in Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario. Harriet E. Imerson had at least six children, five of whom were fathered by John Abbott Eaton. In 1901, John Eaton (age 37 = 1863; b October 8, 1868), a Methodist, farm laborer, is living alone with the George Morris family on Concession IX, Lot 23, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario. It does not appear he ever lived with his children from his first marriage after his wife's death. *1861, 1871, 1881, 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; 1886 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1898 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record; 1917 and 1921 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Records.*

a. Maggie Evalina Imerson (b September 10, 1882, Leeds County, Ontario) was the daughter of Joel William Barlow (March 1, 1860, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West – August 17, 1934, Delta, Leeds County, Ontario) and Hattie Eliza Imerson. She was living with her mother, uncle William Morris, and paternal grandmother Sarah Morris, in 1891. In 1901, Evalina Eaton was living with maternal grandparents, John and Addine Imerson. *1882 Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; and 1891* (Christina, age 6) *and 1901 Canada Census.*

b. Roy Wilfred/Wilfred Roy Eaton (May 16, 1887, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – April 14, 1917, Shorncliffe Camp, Kent County, England). *1891* (age 4) *Canada Census; Canadian Expeditionary Force Commonwealth War Grave Registration; Veterans Affairs of Canada; and Gravemarker, Shorncliffe Military Cemetery.*

c. Hattie Eliza Eaton (December 7, 1888, Chantry, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario - _____, Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario) after her mother's death was adopted by Almond Leonard Eaton (1834, Upper Canada – 1910, Leeds and Lansdowne Township, Leeds County, Ontario) and Eliza (Elizabeth) Cockerill (b 1841, England), who must have been related to John Abbott Eaton. Hattie Eliza Eaton married Robert Austin/Auston Day (August 29, 1889, Harlem/Plum Hollow, Leeds County, Ontario - 1958, Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario), son

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

of Lester Day (September 8, 1859, Plum Hollow, Leeds County, Canada West – August 29, 1936, Montague Township, Lanark County, Ontario) and Sarah Ann Knapp (February 28, 1861, Canada West – June 14, 1942, Rideau, Montague Township, Lanark County, Ontario) on June 19, 1905, in Delta, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario. They had at least six children. *1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1905 Delta, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1910 Leeds and Lansdowne Townships, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record; 1936 and 1942 Montague Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (Hillcrest Cemetery, Smiths Falls).

d. Rose Eaton (b November 1890, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario). *1891 Canada Census* (age 5/12).

e. Florence Pearl Eaton (November 2, 1894, probably Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – December 20, 1968, Jefferson County, New York) was married three times, and is buried with her first husband George Fargo and two of their children in Black River Cemetery, Rutland Center, New York. She lived in Felts Mills, New York, at the time of her death. *1909 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Marriage Record; 1915 New York Census; 1918 Manifest of Morristown, New York, Arrivals; 1919 Watertown, Jefferson County, New York, Marriage Record; 1968 New York Death Record* (Pearl F. Burnup)*; 1968 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Black River Cemetery).

M#1. George Franklin Fargo (November 14, 1884, South Elmsley Township, Leeds County, Ontario - April 1, 1918, Le Ray, Jefferson County, New York), of Chantry, Leeds County, Ontario (as was Florence), son of Jason Fargo (1847/48, United States – March 9, 1911, Watertown, Jefferson County, New York; m March 23, 1880, Caledonia Township, Kent County, Michigan) and Sarah Cassell/Castle (1858/59/60, Canada West – November 7, 1906, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario), on April 26, 1909, in Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario. They had three children: Lillian Marie Fargo (August 9, 1911, Rutland, Jefferson County, New York – March 4, 1989); Milford E. Fargo (1913-1914); and Helen Vernetta Fargo (1915-1920). In 1915, Pearl F. Fargo's aunt, her father's sister, Catherine Eaton Sheridan Warner was living with the family. *1891 Canada Census; 1909 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1915 and 1925 New York Census; 1918 Jefferson County, New York, Death Record; 1920 US Census; 1989 US Apps/Claims* (Lillian M. Foster)*; 1989 US Deaths; Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Black River Cemetery)*; 1880 Caledonia Township, Kent County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1906 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record; and 1911 Watertown, Jefferson County, New York, Death Record*.

M#2. Frank Alton Mitchell (September 18, 1877, Wilna, Jefferson County, New York - December 7, 1952, Syracuse, Onondaga County, New York), who was married twice previously, son of Chester Mitchell and Julia Whipple, on June 27, 1919, Watertown, Jefferson County, New York. They were divorced or had their marriage annulled by September 1926. On June 5, 1940, Frank Alton Mitchell married Vesta Ann Smith, in Leesburg, Loudoun County, Virginia. *1919 Watertown, Jefferson County, New York, Marriage Record; 1910 and 1920 US Census; 1912 Jefferson County, New York, Marriage Record* (Frank Alton Mitchell and Helen Savage Merrick)*; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1918 Watertown, Jefferson County, New York, Death Record* (Helen H. Mitchell)*; 1940 Loudoun County, Virginia, Marriage Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Sunnyside Cemetery, Great Bend, New York).

M#3. Earl Lyle Burnup (November 6, 1902, New York – April 22, 1987, Watertown, Jefferson County, New York), son of Charles Burnup and Hattie Ware, on September 18, 1926, in Felts

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Mills, Jefferson County, New York. Florence Pearl Fargo stated on the marriage license she was a widow and had not been divorced. *1926 Rutland, Jefferson County, New York, Marriage License Affidavit; 1926 Jefferson County, New York, Marriage Record; 1987 US Deaths; and 1987 BIRLS Deaths.*

f. Iva Valeria Eaton (October 18, 1896, Leeds and Lansdowne Township, Leeds County, Ontario – October 24, 1932, Westlock, Alberta, Canada) was adopted by Henry McCalpin (June 18, 1845, Leeds Township, Leeds County, Canada West – November 1, 1925, Gananoque Township, Leeds County, Ontario) and his wife Eliza Jane Dowsley (September 17, 1851, Canada West – August 21, 1944, Pittsburg Township, Frontenac County, Ontario), after her mother's death. Iva Valeria Eaton McCalpin married Edmund Round (September 10, 1894, Clee Hill, Shropshire, England – February 21, 1967, Clyde, Alberta, Canada), of Gananoque Township, son of Joseph Round (January 13, 1865, England – December 27, 1943, Portsmouth, Kingston Township, Frontenac County, Ontario) and Annie George (January 1868, Shropshire, England – 1953, probably Leeds County, Ontario), on January 25, 1916, in Gananoque Township, Leeds County, Ontario. They had five sons and five daughters. After Iva's death, Edmund Round married Etta Pauline Fry (~1914 – June 2002, Edmonton, Alberta). *1896 Leeds and Lansdowne Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1932 Westlock, Alberta, Death Record; 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1916 Gananoque Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1871 and 1901 England Census; 1916 Canadian Over-Seas Expeditionary Force Attestation Paper; 1925 Gananoque Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record; 1943 Portsmouth, Kingston Township, Frontenac County, Ontario, Death Certificate; 1944 Pittsburg Township, Frontenac County, Ontario, Death Certificate; Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Dungannon Cemetery, Clyde, Alberta)*; and February 22, 1967, Edmonton Journal Obituary.*

M#2. Jane Morris (1857, South Crosby Township, Leeds County, Canada West – October 25, 1920, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario), daughter of William Morris (April 1827, Upper Canada or Ireland – August 19, 1886, South Crosby Township, Leeds County, Ontario) and Sarah Roberts (1827, Ireland – November 1, 1893, South Crosby Township, Leeds County, Ontario). In 1901, John (Abbott) Eaton (age 37 = 1863; b October 8, 1868), Methodist, farm laborer, is living alone with the George Morris family in Bastard Township, Leeds County. The date of their marriage is unknown, but occurred before June 7, 1911, when they appear in the Bastard Township census, with "sister" Katherine Warner (b February 1844, Canada West) and boarder Emily Imerson (b December 1825), living on Lot 23 of Concession IX; which is where John Eaton lived in 1901 with George Morris. "Mrs. Jane Eaton," living in Delta, Leeds County, Ontario, is identified as John Abbott Eaton's wife in the *March 21, 1916, Canadian Over-Seas Expeditionary Force Attestation Paper. 1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891 and 1911 Canada Census; 1886 and 1893 South Crosby Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Records; 1920 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (St. John's Anglican Church Cemetery, Lyndhurst, Ontario).

*Jane Morris will be four years old in 1861, which translates to an 1857 year-of-birth, which is consistent through every other census when living with her parents, contradicting the January 17, 1863, date-of-birth in her death record. *1861 Canada Census; and 1920 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record.*

M#3. Emeline Hill Strikefort (May 1, 1867/69, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Canada West/Ontario – 1936, probably Leeds County, Ontario; bur Toledo On-the-Hill Cemetery), daughter of George Hill (April 1, 1832, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Upper Canada – March 17, 1911, Elizabethtown Township, Leeds County, Ontario) and Martha Jane Bates (December 22, 1835, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Upper Canada – September 21, 1906, Kitley Township, Leeds County,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Ontario), widow of Hiram E. Strikefort (March 23, 1864, North Crosby Township, Leeds County, Canada West – April 7, 1911, Elizabethtown Township, Leeds County, Ontario; bur Toledo On-the-Hill Cemetery), on November 23, 1921, in Delta, Leeds County, Ontario. *1851, 1871, 1881, 1891 and 1901 Canada Census; 1921 Delta, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1906 and 1911 Leeds County, Death Records; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Toledo Cemetery, Toledo, Ontario).

• *Joseph Abbott* (1826, Ireland – March 10, 1887/88, Hannah, Linden Township, Cavalier County, North Dakota) married *Ann Sheridan* (January 1832, Ireland – June 1910, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota), on November 12, 1849, in St. Peter's Anglican Church, Brockville, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West. *The Diocese of Ontario, Archives* (*Elliot Sheridan* was a witness); *1851, 1861, 1871 and 1881 Canada Census; 1876 Northern District Marriage Record* (daughter *Jane Abbott* to *William Martin*); *May 6, 1886, Naturalization Petition*; *March 4, 1889, Naturalization Petition* (born in Ireland about 1831); *1900 and 1910 US Census*; *1923 Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (*Jane Abbott Martin*, identifies her parents as *Joseph Abbott and Ann Sheridan*); *and Find-a-Grave* (transcription of Hannah Cemetery Gravemarker: Joseph Abbott 1826 - 10 Mar 1888; and transcription of Lebanon Cemetery Gravemarker: Ann Abbott 1831-1910).

• William Abbott (1831, Ireland - June 17, 1877, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario), was a farmer in Bastard Township, with his mother *Martha Abit* living with him, in January 1852. William Abbott married Ellen/Helen Trotter (1832, Upper Canada - June 2, 1893, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario), around 1855, probably in Holland Township. As of January 1861, William Abbott, his wife Hellan, and three children (Thomas, Adilien and Hendrey Abbott) were living in a log home and farming Lot 62, Concession II, Holland Township, Grey County, eleven lots from his brother *Joseph Abbott*. William Abbott received a Crown Patent for the 50 acres of Lot 62 Concession II of Holland Township on February 24, 1875. After William Abbott's death in 1877, Ellen Abbott and three of their children (Henry, Moses Fred and Mary Ann Abbott) were still farming Lot 62 of Concession II, Holland Township. Between November 1880 and September 1890, Thomas, Adeline, Mary Ann, and Moses Abbott transferred their interests (received as a result of their father's death) in Lots 62 of Concessions II and III to their mother Ellen Abbott; who by her Will left the property to son William H. Abbott. The Abbotts are buried in Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Holland Township. William Abbott and Ellen Trotter would have five children, all born in Holland Township. *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; Holland Township, Grey County, Land Abstracts; 1881 Grey County, Ontario; Marriage Record; 1911 and 1936 Grey County, Ontario, Death Records; 1936 Grey County, Ontario, Death Certificate; The Paths That Led to Holland: A History of Holland Township*, Pages 161-162, Vol. 2 (1983)*; Bruce & Grey Branch of Ontario Genealogical Society Mount Pleasant Cemetery Transcriptions; Grey Roots Museum & Archives Cemetery Transcriptions; CanadaGenWeb's Cemetery Project; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker, Mt Pleasant Cemetery, Chadsworth, Concession Road 6, Holland Township, Grey County (Concession I, Lot 74)).

1. Thomas Abbott (August 10, 1857, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West – September 28, 1906, Grey County, Owen Sound District, Ontario) married Emily (Mary) Alice Abbey (June 18, 1859, York Township, York County, Canada West – June 23, 1928, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario), daughter of Mark Abbey (bap July 6, 1814, Barmby-on-the-Moor, Yorkshire, England – October 20, 1888, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario) and Ann Tilburn (bap April 28, 1819, Wilberfoss, Yorkshire, England – December 9, 1901, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario), on December 8, 1880, in Holland Township. "Thomas and his brother Henry Abbott were barn framers in the Berkeley area." *1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1880 Holland Township, Grey County, Marriage Record; The Paths That Led to Holland,* Pages 27 and 161, Vol. 2*.; 1888, 1906 and 1928 Grey County, Ontario, Death Records; Canadian Headstones.com* (St. Mathias Anglican Cemetery: "Thomas Abbott died Sep 28, 1906 Aged 50 yrs … his wife Emily

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Abbey 1859-1928"); *and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers (Abbey) St. Mathias Anglican Cemetery, Berkeley, Chadsworth Township, Grey County, Ontario).

a. Annie Amelia Abbott (September 21, 1882, Markdale, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario – 1969) married Edward Thomas Walters (January 2, 1874, Keighley, Yorkshire, England – 1958), son of Richard Walters and Sarah Miller, on March 9, 1901, in Grey County, Ontario. They had at least five children (Richard, Mabel, Gene, Dorothy, and Grace). *1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1901 Grey County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1943 US Border Crossing Manifest, Detroit; 1874 Keighley, England, Birth Record; and CanadaGenWeb's Cemetery Project* (Gravemarker Markdale Cemetery).

b. William Abbott (September 8, 1885, Berkeley, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario – October 21, 1920, Parry Sound, Parry Sound District, Ontario). In 1911, he was living with his mother and sister Mary Adeline Abbott, in Brandon, Manitoba, but at some point they returned to Grey County. William never married and is buried with his sister Mary Adeline Abbott. *1885 Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1891, 1901 and 1911 Canada Census; 1920 Parry Sound, Parry Sound District, Ontario, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker St. Mathias Anglican Cemetery, Berkeley).

c. Mark Abbott (October 4, 1890, Berkeley, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario – February 20, 1891, Berkeley, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario). *1890 Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario, Birth Record; and 1891 Berkeley, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario, Death Record.*

d. Mary Adeline Abbott (July 3, 1895, Berkeley, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario – March 1981, United States; bur St. Mathias Anglican Cemetery, Berkeley, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario). *1895 Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1929 US Border Crossing Manifest, Detroit; 1981 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker St. Mathias Anglican Cemetery, Berkeley).

2. Adeline Abbott (May 25, 1859, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West – August 7, 1936, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario) married John McCann (January 25, 1856/57, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West –1928), a farmer, son of Michael McCann (1807, County Donegal, Ireland – April 1, 1892, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario; bur Mount Pleasant Cemetery) and Mary Patterson (1825, County Donegal, Ireland – February 12, 1912, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario), who lived on Lot 66 Concession II, of Holland Township, on January 11, 1881, in Chadsworth, Grey County, Ontario. They had one child, and also adopted Azilla Abbey, daughter of Adeline's sister, Mary Ann Abbott Abbey. They are buried in §2A of the Markdale Cemetery, Grey Highlands, Artemesia Township, Grey County, Ontario. *1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1881 Grey County, Ontario; Marriage Record; Directory of the County of Grey for 1865-6; 1912 Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario, Death Record; The Paths That Led to Holland,* Pages 161-162, Vol. 2; *1936 Grey County, Ontario, Death Certificate; Mount Pleasant Cemetery Transcriptions from Bruce & Grey Branch of Ontario Genealogical Society; and Markdale Cemetery Record.*

a. John Russell Thomas McCann (June 9, 1902, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario – 1977) married Amanda Pate (July 26, 1904, Dundalk, Grey County, Ontario - 1991), daughter of David George Pate (August 9, 1858, Canada West – January 7, 1943, Markdale, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario) and Victoria Diana Morsof/Mossop (November 4, 1865, Canada West – April 18, 1937, Dundalk, Grey County, Ontario), on June 9, 1926, in Dundalk.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

1902 and 1904 Grey County, Ontario, Birth Records; 1871, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1925 US Border Crossing Manifest Port Huron; 1926 Dundalk, Grey County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1937 and 1943 Grey County, Ontario, Death Certificates; and CanadaGenWeb's Cemetery Project (Gravemarker Markdale Cemetery).

3. William Henry Abbott (1862, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West – February 6, 1911, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario) never married.* He received his parent's farm (Lots 62 of Concessions II and III) in 1894, from his mother's Will. William H. Abbott also owned 50 acres of Lot 61 of Concession II, which he purchased in January 1893. His properties were sold after his death by his estate and siblings for $2,200. *1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; The Paths That Led to Holland,* Page 161, Vol. 2; *Holland Township Land Abstracts; and 1911 Grey County, Ontario, Death Record*.

*In the *1901 Canada Census* for Holland Township, a W. Henry Abbott (born October 1859, Ontario, a Methodist, farmer) is living with his wife J. Mary Abbott (born February 3, 1860, Ontario, a Methodist); but William Henry Abbott's 1911 death record states he was single.

4. Mary Ann Abbott (~1863, Holland Township, Grey County, Canada West – January 3, 1890, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario) married Richard Tilburn Abbey (January 20, 1856, Canada West – October 20, 1935, Glanford Township, Wentworth County, Ontario), a blacksmith, on January 26, 1885, in Markdale, Grey County, Ontario. He was the son of Mark Abbey and Ann Tilburn, and brother of Emily Alice Abbey, who married Mary Ann Abbott's brother Thomas Abbott. They had a daughter Arzilla (Azella) Abbey, but in 1891, Richard Abbey was living next to his mother in Holland Township, and apparently did not want the child. On May 31, 1893, Richard Abbey married Alice Arner Drew (March 22, 1860, Kingsville, Essex County, Canada West – July 18, 1934, Wainfleet Township, Welland County, Ontario), daughter of Henry Arner and Susan Fox, in Detroit, Michigan. *1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1885 Artemesia Township, Grey County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1890 Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario, Death Record; The Paths That Led to Holland,* Page 161, Vol. 2; *Grey Roots Museum & Archives Cemetery Transcriptions; Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker, Mt Pleasant Cemetery)*; 1893 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1934 Wainfleet Township, Welland County, Ontario, Death Certificate; and 1935 Glanford Township, Wentworth County, Ontario, Death Certificate.*

a. Azilla/Arzilla Abbey (December 8, 1885, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario – 1963, United States) moved in her grandmother Ellen Abbott's home after her mother's death in 1890, and in 1891 was listed as her daughter, not her granddaughter. In 1901, she was identified as the adopted daughter of her aunt and uncle, Adeline Abbott and John McCann, with whom she continued to live at least through 1921 (identified as their "niece"). She appears to have died in the United States. She is buried in in §3A of Markdale Cemetery, and shares a gravemarker with her "adopted" brother and his wife, Russell McCann and Amanda Pate McCann. *1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1885 Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario, Birth Record; CanadaGenWeb's Cemetery Project; and CanadaGenWeb's Cemetery Project* (Gravemarker Markdale Cemetery).

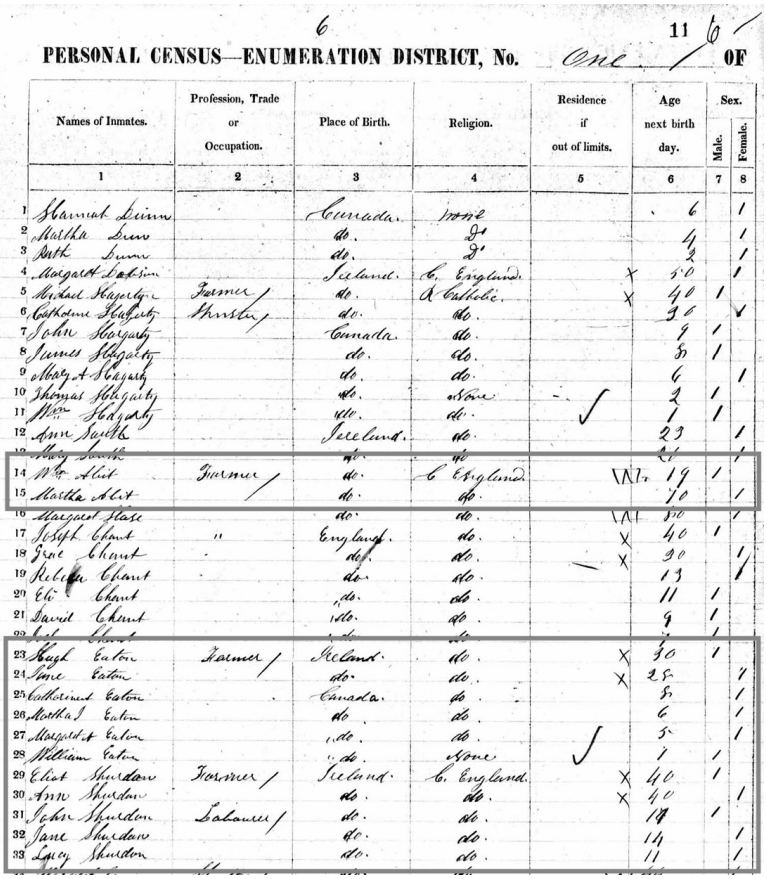
5. Moses Frederick Abbott (February 12, 1868, Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario – July 25, 1901, Toronto, York County, Ontario) married Catherine Ann Gawley (b October 31, 1868, Holland Township, Grey Ontario), daughter of Joseph Gawley (b~1823, Ireland) and Grace Donoghue (b~1835, Ireland), on March 25, 1891, in Toronto. Moses Fred was a mounted policeman in Toronto, and is buried in Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Toronto. They had a son. Catherine Ann Gawley Abbott married Ernest William Hamnett (May 26, 1880, Cossall, Nottinghamshire, England – April 1964,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Shardlow, Derbyshire, England), on March 31, 1917, in Toronto. *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1921 Canada Census; 1891 Toronto, York County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1901 Toronto, York County, Ontario, Death Record; Toronto Trust Cemeteries Record* (Mount Pleasant Cemetery)*; The Paths That Led to Holland,* Page 161, Vol. 2*; 1906 US Declaration of Intention; 1913 SS Baltic Manifest; 1916 Canadian Over-Seas Expeditionary Force Attestation Paper; 1917 Toronto, York County, Ontario, Marriage Certificate; and 1964, Shardlow, Derbyshire, England, Death Record.*

a. Frederick Thomas Abbott (February 20, 1892, Toronto, York County, Ontario – November 18, 1930, Toronto, York County, Ontario) married Mabel Louise West (b April 26, 1892, Toronto, York County, Ontario), daughter of Henry Frederick West (November 15, 1850, West Maidstone, Kent County, England – January 14, 1905, Toronto, York County, Ontario) and Sarah Finn (January 20, 1849, England – September 15, 1939, Toronto, York County, Ontario), on August 22, 1922, in Toronto. *1892 Toronto, York County, Ontario, Birth Records; 1922 Toronto, York County, Ontario, Marriage Certificate; 1930 and 1939 Toronto, York County, Ontario, Death Certificates; 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; Toronto Trust Cemeteries Records* (Mount Pleasant Cemetery)*; 1850 West Maidstone, Kent County, England, Birth Record; 1873 Maidstone, Kent County, England, Marriage Record* (Henry Frederick West and Sarah Finn)*; and 1905 Toronto, York County, Death Record.*

[337] *1851 and 1861 Canada Census*. Although Irish censuses date to 1821, the vast majority up to 1901, along with church records of baptisms/births, marriages and deaths, were destroyed in the 1922 fire of Dublin's Public Record Office.



6 11

PERSONAL CENSUS—ENUMERATION DISTRICT, No. One OF

	Names of Inmates.	Profession, Trade or Occupation.	Place of Birth.	Religion.	Residence if out of limits.	Age next birth day.	Sex. Male.	Sex. Female.
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
1	Hannah Dunn		Canada	None		6		1
2	Martha Dunn		do.	do		4		1
3	Ruth Dunn		do.	do		2		1
4	Margaret Dobson		Ireland	C. England	X	50		1
5	Michael Haggerty	Farmer	do.	R Catholic	X	40	1	
6	Catherine Haggerty	Farmer's Wife	do.	do.		30		1
7	John Haggerty		Canada	do.		9	1	
8	James Haggerty		do.	do.		5	1	
9	Mary A Haggerty		do.	do.		6		1
10	Thomas Haggerty		do.	None		2	1	
11	Alice Haggerty		do.	do.	✓	1	1	
12	Ann Smith		Ireland	do		23		1
13	Mary Smith		do	do		21		1
14	Wm Aist	Farmer	do.	C England		19	1	
15	Martha Aist		do.	do.		20		1
16	Margaret Slate		do.	do.		50		1
17	Joseph Chant	"	England	do.	X	40	1	
18	Jane Chant		do.	do.	X	30		1
19	Rebecca Chant		do.	do.		13		1
20	Eli Chant		do.	do.		11	1	
21	David Chant		do.	do.		9	1	
22	Joseph Chant		do.	do.		7	1	
23	Hugh Eaton	Farmer	Ireland	do.	X	30	1	
24	Jane Eaton		do.	do.	X	25		1
25	Catherine Eaton		Canada	do.		8		1
26	Martha J Eaton		do.	do.		6		1
27	Margaret Eaton		do.	do.		5		1
28	William Eaton		do.	None	✓	1	1	
29	Eliot Sheridan	Farmer	Ireland	C. England	X	40	1	
30	Ann Sheridan		do.	do.	X	40		1
31	John Sheridan	Labourer	do.	do.		17	1	
32	Jane Sheridan		do.	do.		14		1
33	Lucy Sheridan		do.	do.		11		1

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

*The next page of the census continues lines 14 and 15 as lines 13 (single, member of the same household, i.e. William Abit) and 14 (widow, member of the same household, i.e. *Martha Abit*), respectively.

[338] *Elliott and Ann Sheridan* had at least four children:

• *Ann Sheridan* (January 1832, Ireland – June 1910, Langdon, Cavalier County, North Dakota). *1851, 1861, 1871 and 1881 Canada Census*; *1876 Northern District Marriage Record* (daughter *Jane Abbott* to *William Martin*); *March 4, 1889, Naturalization Petition* (born in Ireland about 1831); *1900 US Census*; and *1923 Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (*Jane Abbott Martin*, identifies her parents as *Joseph Abbott and Ann Sheridan*).

• John Sheridan (1833/34, Ireland - November 3, 1899, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario) married Jane Drummond (February 2, 1845, Canada West – June 20, 1925, Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario), around 1864. Jane Drummond was the daughter of Irish immigrants James Drummond (May 1798-1801, Ireland – January 27, 1890, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Ontario) and Eleanor Stevely Miller (~1813, Ireland – February 1, 1871, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Ontario), who owned a farm (C5/L28&29) across the road from *Elliott Sheridan* in Kitley Township. They were described as "early pioneers of Kitley Township." In 1871, John and Jane Sheridan were living on and farming his father's land on Lot 28, where *Elliott Sheridan* and his new wife Catherine Ann Eaton were also living and farming. John and Jane Drummond Sheridan had at least nine children. John and Jane Drummond Sheridan are buried in Maple Vale Cemetery, Smith Falls, Ontario. *1851, 1861, 1871, 1871 Schedule 2 Deaths, 1881, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1862 Canada Digital Atlas; 1890 and 1899 Leeds County, Ontario, Death Records; 1925 Smith Falls, Lanark County, Ontario, Death Record; June 26, 1925, The Ottawa Citizen Obituary; Find-a-Grave* (*July 9, 1969, Obituary* of Martha J. Singleton)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Sheridan Gravemarker, Maple Vale Cemetery, Smiths Falls; and Drummond Gravemarker Toledo Presbyterian Cemetery, Toledo, Ontario).

1. William Sheridan (January 7, 1865, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Canada West – October 17, 1908, Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario) married Mary Ann Covell (August 29, 1873, Elmsley Township, Leeds County, Ontario – September 19, 1952, Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario), daughter of Horatio Nelson Covell (November 22, 1841, Elmsley Township, Leeds County, Canada West – March 15, 1918, Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario) and Jane Wood (January 18, 1845, Canada West - May 13, 1915, Lombardy, Leeds County, Ontario), on February 2, 1898, in Lombardy, Leeds County, Ontario. They lived on Concession I, Lot 13, of South Elmsley Township, did not have children, and are buried in Lombardy Cemetery of the Holy Trinity Anglican Church. Between 1911 and 1921, widow Mary Ann Covell Sheridan married widower John Herbert Phillips (September 25, 1860, Wolford Township, Leeds County, Canada West - June 14, 1939, Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario). *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1898 South Elmsley, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1908 South Elmsley, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record; 1860 Wesleyan Methodist Church Baptism Record; 1918 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario, Death Record; 1939 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario, Death Certificate; September 20, 1952, The Ottawa Journal Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Sheridan and Covell Gravemarkers Holy Trinity Anglican Church Cemetery, Lombardy)

2. Ann/Anna (Annie) Sheridan (October 12, 1867, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Ontario – May 17, 1936, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario) married Robinson Preston Lyons (January 20/21, 1868/69, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – January 1, 1947, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario), son of Benjamin Lyons (July 12, 1836/38, Upper Canada - September 13,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

1915, New Boyne, Leeds County, Ontario) and Margaret Preston (July 23, 1838, Upper Canada – 1914, Leeds County, Ontario), on October 3, 1900, in Bastard Township. They had two daughters: Marjorie Estella Lyons (December 30, 1901, Newboyne, Leeds County, Ontario – June 9, 1987, Carleton Place, Lanark County, Ontario; m June 5, 1928, Arthur Ernest McNeely); and Anna Myrtle Lyons (March 13, 1904, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario - 1974). They, daughter Myrtle, and Robinson's parents are buried in St. Peter's Anglican Cemetery, Newboyne. *1871, 1881, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1900 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1936 and 1947 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Certificates; 1915 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record; 1928 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario, Marriage Certificate; 1965 Ontario Delayed Statement of Birth* (Anna Myrtle Lyons)*; June 26, 1925, The Ottawa Citizen Obituary; June 17, 1987, The Almonte Gazette Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers St. Peter's Anglican Cemetery, Newboyne; and Gravemarker United Cemeteries, Beckwith, Ontario).

3. John Sheridan (September 30, 1869, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Ontario – >January 12, 1949, Bengough County, Saskatchewan) married Alice Jane Brown (September 27, 1873, Leeds Township, Leeds County, Ontario - >June 1, 1921, Bengough County, Saskatchewan), daughter of William Brown (~1838, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Upper Canada - <June 1, 1911, Leeds County, Ontario) and Sarah Jane Klyne/Cline (May 1846, New Boyne, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West – September 19, 1916, Athens Township, Leeds County, Ontario), on August 21, 1901, in Leeds County, Ontario . They lived on Concession IV Lot 8, in Jasper, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Ontario, about five miles southeast of Smiths Falls, during the years their children were born and at least into 1916, where John Sheridan was the informant for his mother-in-law's death record. In 1921, the family of five was living in Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario. John and Alice Jane Brown Sheridan had at least three daughters. *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1873 Leeds Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1869 and 1901 Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Records; 1916 Athens Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record; June 26, 1925, The Ottawa Citizen Obituary; 1949 Ontario Statement of Birth* (Lura May Sheridan)*; and 1949 Assiniboia, Saskatchewan, Federal Voters List.*

a. Lura May/Mae Sheridan (June 4, 1904, Jasper, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Ontario – June 13, 1991, San Diego, San Diego, California) married Rev. Thomas Kenneth Ferguson/Fergusson (July 18, 1901, Toft Hill, Bishop Auckland, County Durham, England – April 19, 1968, San Diego, San Diego County, California), son of William and Jane Ann Ferguson. *1949 Ontario Statement of Birth; 1921 Canada Census; 1925 and 1928 Saskatchewan Residents Index, Saskatchewan Genealogical Society; 1968 and 1991 San Diego County, California, Death Records; 1949 US Border Crossing Manifest, Oroville, Washington; 1955 US Naturalization Records; 1968 US Deaths; 3rd Q Auckland, Durham County, England, Birth Registration; and 1911 England Census*.

b. Sarah Jane (Jennie) Sheridan (b August 19, 1907, Jasper, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Ontario) and her husband Karle/Earle James McCartney (1915, Tuxford, Saskatchewan – June 9, 1989, Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan) lived in Saskatchewan. *1907 Kitley Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1921 Canada Census; 1925 Saskatchewan Residents Index, Saskatchewan Genealogical Society; 1945 US Border Crossing Manifest, Opheim, Montana; and June 10, 1989, The Regina, Saskatchewan, Leader-Post, Obituary.*

c. Thelma Byrl Sheridan (November 14, 1910, Jasper, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Ontario – December 26, 1998, Penticton, British Columbia, Canada). *1941 Ontario Statement of Birth; and 1921 Canada Census.*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

4. Thomas Edward Sheridan (April 8, 1872, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – 1959) married Agnes (Aggie) Edith Grant (January 2, 1879, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Ontario – March 13, 1953, South Elmsley Township, Leeds County, Ontario), daughter of Alexander Grant (April 2, 1838, Upper Canada – June 24, 1909, Leeds County, Ontario) and Susanna/Susanne Rice (April 14/15, 1852, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Canada West – December 16, 1923, Lombardy Village, South Elmsley Township, Leeds County, Ontario), on September 30, 1914, in Kitley Township. They had at least two children: Thomas Grant Sheridan (b1915/16, South Elmsley Township, Leeds County, Ontario); and James Sheridan (b1917/18, South Elmsley Township, Leeds County, Ontario). They are buried in Maple Vale Cemetery, Smiths Falls, Lanark County, as are Agnes' parents. *1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1914 Lanark County, Ontario, Marriage Certificate; 1923 South Elmsley Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record; June 26, 1925, The Ottawa Citizen Obituary; March 16, 1953, The Ottawa Journal Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Maple Vale Cemetery).

5. Eleanor/Ellen (Ella) Stevely Sheridan (March 25, 1874, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – 1970, Leeds County, Ontario) married Herbert William Wills (October 15, 1873, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – 1952, Leeds County, Ontario), son of Peter Wills (August 10/15, 1840-46, Burgess Township, Leeds County, Canada West – June 1, 1934, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario) and Sarah Burns (July 17, 1856/57, Burgess Township, Leeds County, Canada West – February 10, 1914, New Boyne, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario; m October 23, 1872, Portland, Leeds County, Ontario), on September 23, 1903, in Bastard Township. They had at least one child: Ivine/Ivan John Wills (December 19, 1911, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – 1988, probably Leeds County, Ontario). *1881, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1872 and 1903 Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Records; 1911 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1914 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record; June 26, 1925, The Ottawa Citizen Obituary; 1934 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Saint Peter's Anglican Cemetery, Newboyne, Ontario).

6. Martha Jane Sheridan (December 25, 1876, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – June 28, 1969, Kingston, Frontenac County, Ontario), married Chalmers William Singleton (November 1881, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – 1956, possibly Portland, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario), son of William George Singleton (July 1, 1844, South Crosby Township, Leeds County, Canada West – July 4, 1929, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario; m September 2, 1869, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario) and Alvira/Elvira Chipman Dousett (November 20, 1848, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West – October 27, 1920, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario), on February 14, 1906, in New Boyne, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario. They are buried in Portland, Ontario, United Church Cemetery. Martha Jane Sheridan and Chalmers William Singleton had three children: Florence May Singleton (March 3, 1907, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – July 6, 1915, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario); Sheridan Singleton (b March 4, 1909, New Boyne, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario); and George Joseph Singleton (July 22, 1911, Portland, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – 1996; October 24, 1936, married Estella Myrtle Laurene Burns (1908-2002), in Bastard Township). *1881, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1869 and 1906 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Records; 1907, 1909 and 1911 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Birth Records; June 26, 1925, The Ottawa Citizen Obituary; 1953 Portland, Leeds County, Ontario, Voters List; 1915 and 1920 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Records; 1929 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Death Certificate; 1936 Smiths Falls, Lanark County, Ontario, Marriage Record; and Find-a-Grave* (*July 9, 1969 Obituary* of Martha J. Singleton; and Gravemarkers Portland United Church Cemetery).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

7. Mary Elizabeth Sheridan (January 14, 1879, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – July 17, 1962, Carleton Place, Lanark County, Ontario) never married. She is buried in Maple Vale Cemetery, Smiths Falls. *1881, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; June 26, 1925, The Ottawa Citizen Obituary; and July 18, 1962, The Ottawa Journal Obituary.*

8. Joseph E. Sheridan (November 10, 1882, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – 1950, probably Lanark County, Ontario). Joseph Sheridan is also buried in Maple Vale Cemetery, Smiths Falls. *1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; June 26, 1925, The Ottawa Citizen Obituary; and Find-a-Grave*.

9. Sarah Estella Sheridan (June 24, 1886, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario – 1959, Carberry, Manitoba) married John Watts (March 28, 1876, North Burgess Township, Lanark County, Ontario – 1943, Neepawa, Manitoba), son of Andrew Watts (September 26, 1847, North Burgess Township, Leeds County, Canada West – August 5, 1917, Carberry, Manitoba) and Elizabeth Lyons (December 16, 1852, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Canada West – July 17, 1932, Carberry, Manitoba; April 16, 1872, married John Watts), on February 1, 1910, in New Boyne, Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario. They had eight children: Robert Frederick Watts (b March 15, 1911, North Cypress, Manitoba); Alma Jane Watts (b November 23, 1912, North Cypress, Manitoba); John Dalbert (Delbert) Watts (b April 6, 1915, North Cypress, Manitoba); Viola Watts (1916, North Cypress, Manitoba – 1968; bur Kenora, Ontario); Thomas Lloyd Watts (b August 1, 1918, North Cypress, Manitoba); Ruby Estelle Watts (b1920/21, North Cypress, Manitoba); Ivan Sheridan Watts (b~1922, North Cypress, Manitoba); and Doris Watts (August 1924, North Cypress, Manitoba – September 20, 1924, North Cypress, Manitoba). *1851, 1881, 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1906 and 1916 Manitoba Census; 1872 and 1910 Bastard Township, Leeds County, Ontario, Marriage Records; 1911, 1912, 1915 and 1918 Manitoba Birth Records; 1917, 1924 and 1932 Manitoba Death Records; June 26, 1925, The Ottawa Citizen Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker (Viola Densley) Lake of the Woods Cemetery, Kenora, Ontario).

• Jane Sheridan (b~1837, Ireland - September 25, 1854, Bastard or Kitley Township, Leeds County, Canada West). *1851 Canada Census; Diocese of Ottawa Archives August 24, 2016, Letter; Diocese of Ontario Archives email September 15, 2016; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Saint Peter's Anglican Cemetery: "In Memory of Jane Daughter of Elliot & Ann Sheridan Who Died Sept. 25, 1854 Aged 17 Y'RS").

• Lucinda ("Lucy") Sheridan (b~1840-41, Ireland – April 6, 1862, Kitley Township, Leeds County, Canada West). *1851 and 1861 Canada Census; Diocese of Ottawa Archives August 24, 2016, Letter; Diocese of Ontario Archives email September 15, 2016; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Saint Peter's Anglican Cemetery: "In Memory of Lucy Daughter of Elliot & Ann Sheridan Died Apr. 6, 1862 Aged 22 Y'RS").

[339] Newboyne, originally New Boyne, commemorating the battle of Boyne and reflecting a strong Orange Lodge influence, was a small farming hamlet in northwest Bastard Township settled by Irish Protestants around 1832. St. Peter's Mission arrived around 1845, and build an Anglican Church on Lot 6 of Concession III in 1852. In 1872, to accommodate the quickly rising population, the small frame church was replaced by the new St. Peter's Anglican Church, which held its final service on September 15, 2013. St. Peter's Anglican Church incorporated Gothic Revival style elements as well as the Picturesque style elements into its design and construction. St. Peter's Vault also bears witness to the earliest settlers in the area and reflects the history of Newboyne as a community of Irish immigrants. *Ontario Ghost Towns*, by Jeri Danyeleyko (2015); *Smiths Falls Record News*; *and Canada's Historic Places*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

[340] *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891 Canada Census; 1851 and 1861 Canada Ag Census; 1862 Canada Digital Atlas; 1864 Brockville, Leeds and Grenville County, Canada West, Marriage Record* (marriage to Catherine Eaton: *Elliott's* father's name is Alexander Sheridan; his mother's name is listed as *A. Sheridan*)*; 1864 and 1891 New Boyne Anglican Church Burial Records, Archives, The Diocese of Ontario; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers for Elliott and Ann Sheridan, Saint Peter's Anglican Cemetery: "In Memory of Ann Wife of Elliot Sheridan Died Dec. 1, 1864 Aged 52 Y'RS").

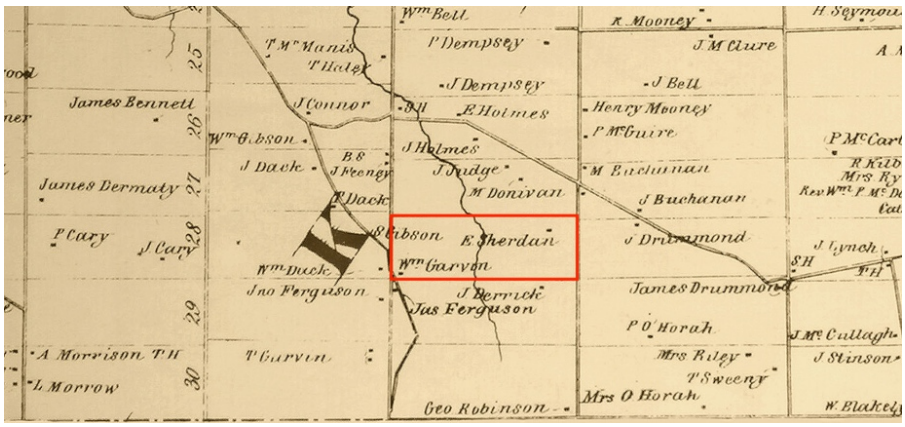
The Canadian County Atlas Digital Project

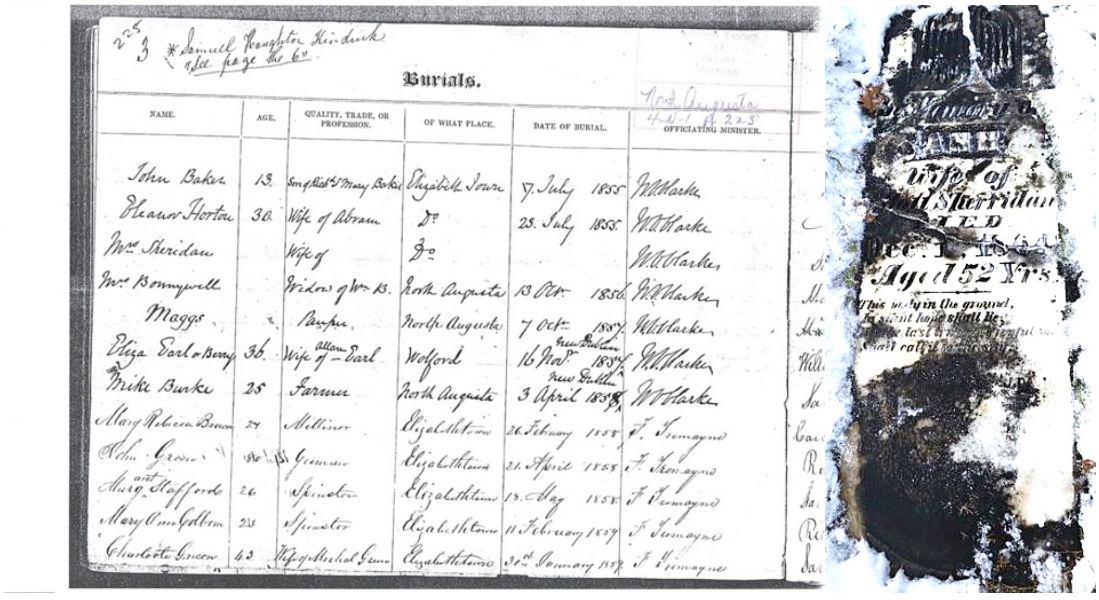
Full record for Sherdan, E.

Last Name	Sherdan
First Name	E.
Township	Kitley
County	Leeds
Atlas Date	1862

Concession IV and Lot 28	Lot size

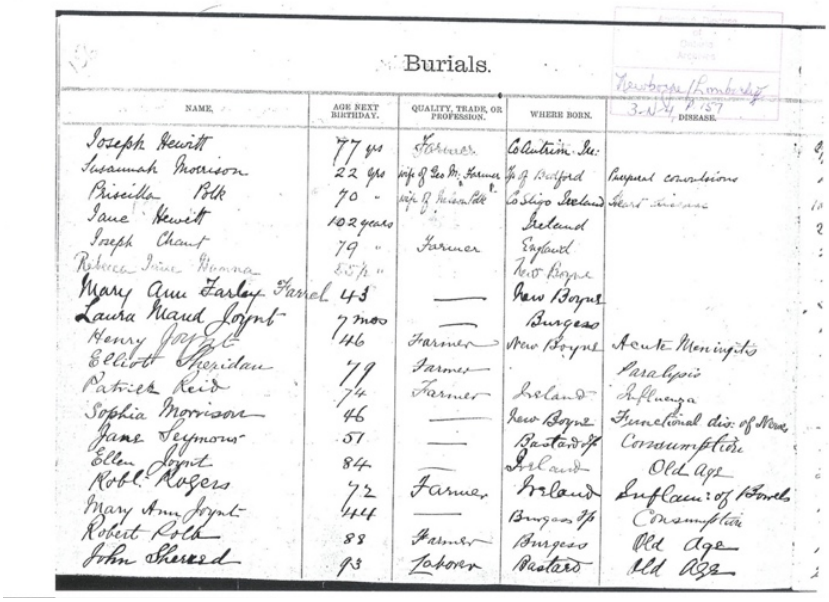
IV, 28: Locate on Map





Burials.

NAME.	AGE.	QUALITY, TRADE, OR PROFESSION.	OF WHAT PLACE.	DATE OF BURIAL.	OFFICIATING MINISTER.
John Baker	13	Son of Ed^d & Mary Baker	Elizabeth Town	7 July 1855	W H Clarke
Eleanor Horton	30	Wife of Abram	Do	25 July 1855	W H Clarke
Mrs Sheridan		Wife of	Do		W H Clarke
Wm Bonnywell		Widow of Wm B.	North Augusta	13 Oct^r 1856	W H Clarke
Maggs		Pauper	North Augusta	7 Oct^r 1857	W H Clarke
Eliza Earl o Benj	36	Wife of Allen Earl	Wolford	16 Nov^r 1857	W H Clarke
Mike Burke	25	Farmer	North Augusta	3 April 1858	W H Clarke
Mary Rebecca Brown	24	Milliner	Elizabethtown	26 February 1858	F. Dumayne
John Green	80	Gentleman	Elizabethtown	21 April 1858	F. Dumayne
Mary Ann Stafford	26	Spinster	Elizabethtown	18 May 1858	F Dumayne
Mary Ann Gilborn	23	Spinster	Elizabethtown	11 February 1857	F Dumayne
Charlotte Green	63	Wife of Michael Green	Elizabethtown	31st January 1858	F Dumayne



Burials.

NAME.	AGE NEXT BIRTHDAY.	QUALITY, TRADE, OR PROFESSION.	WHERE BORN.	DISEASE.
Joseph Hewitt	77 yrs	Farmer	Columbia Co.	
Susannah Morrison	22 yrs	wife of Geo M. Farmer	Yg. Bedford	Puerperal convulsions
Priscilla Polk	70 -	wife of Hiram Polk	Co Sligo Ireland	Heart disease
Jane Hewitt	102 years		Ireland	
Joseph Chant	79 "	Farmer	England	
Rebecca Jane Thomas	65 "		New Boyne	
Mary Ann Farley Farrel	43	—	New Boyne	
Laura Maud Joynt	7 mos	—	Burgess	
Henry Joynt	46	Farmer	New Boyne	Acute Meningitis
Elliott Sheridan	79	Farmer		Paralysis
Patrick Reid	74	Farmer	Ireland	Influenza
Sophia Morrison	46	—	New Boyne	Functional dis. of Nerv.
Jane Seymour	57	—	Bastard Yg	Consumption
Ellen Joynt	84	—	Ireland	Old Age
Robt. Rogers	72	Farmer	Ireland	Inflamm. of Bowels
Mary Ann Joynt	44	—	Burgess Yg	Consumption
Robert Polk	88	Farmer	Burgess	Old Age
John Sherard	93	Labourer	Bastard	Old Age

[341] *1851, 1861, 1871, 1881 and 1891, 1911 Canada Census; 1865 Brockville, Leeds and Grenville County, Canada West, Marriage Record* (Elliot Chendau and Catherine Anne Eaton)*; 1915 New York Census; 1916 Leeds County, Ontario, Death Record* (died at age 76=1840, in House of Industry; death record under "Catherine Eaton," possibly because of multiple marriages)*; and Anglican Church, Diocese of Ontario, Archives.*

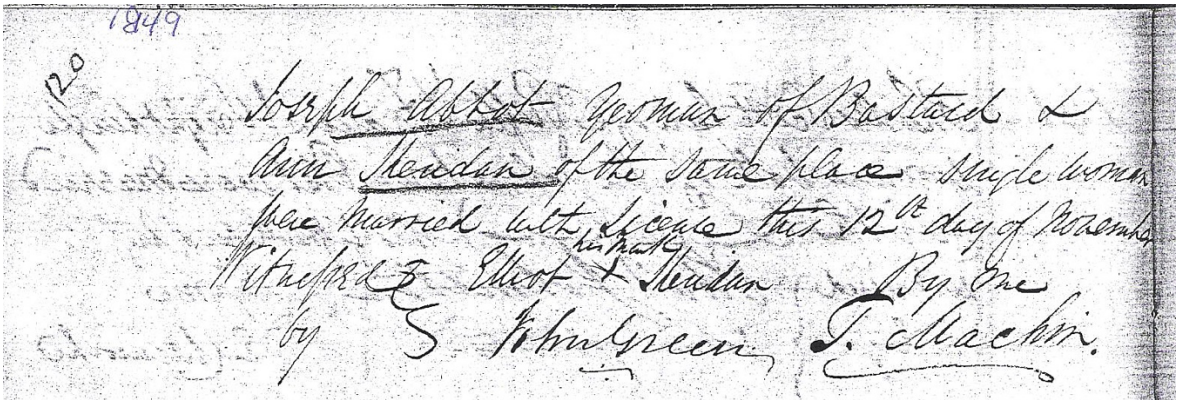
[342] Between 1825 and 1845 (pre-Famine) 60% of all Canadian immigrants were Irish, mostly Protestants. The Irish Famine lasted from 1845 to 1851. Tens of thousands of Irish settled farms and towns of Canada West.

> "In 1798, inspired by the American and French revolutions, the Irish staged a major rebellion against British rule. Widespread hangings and floggings soon followed as the rebellion was brutally squashed. The English Army in Ireland was also increased to nearly 100,000 men. Two years later, the British Act of Union made Ireland a part of the United Kingdom, abolished the 500-year-old independent Irish Parliament, and placed the country under the jurisdiction of Britain's Parliament, from which Catholics were excluded. Anti-Catholic prohibitions dated back to 1695 when the British began imposing a series of Penal Laws designed to punish the Irish for supporting the Catholic Stuart King, James II, in his battle to ascend the British throne in place of the Protestant, William of Orange. Penal Laws stripped Irish Catholics of their rights including; the ability to serve as an officer in the British Army or Navy, hold any government office, vote, buy land, practice law, attend school, serve an apprenticeship, possess weapons, and practice their religion. The Catholic Church was outlawed. The Gaelic language was banned. Export trade was forbidden as Irish commerce and industry were deliberately destroyed. With 80 percent of Ireland being Catholic, the Penal Laws were intended to degrade the Irish so severely that they would never again be in a position to seriously threaten Protestant rule. In 1600, Protestants had owned just 10 percent of Ireland's land. By 1778, Protestants owned 95 percent of the land. Many were absentee landlords that set foot on their properties once or twice a year, if at all.
>
> "Ireland in the mid-1800s was an agricultural nation, populated by eight million persons who were among the poorest people in the Western World. Only about a quarter of the population could read and write. Life expectancy was just 40 years for men. The Irish married quite young,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

girls at 16, boys at 17 or 18, and tended to have large families, although infant mortality was also quite high. A British survey in 1835 found half of the rural families in Ireland living in single-room, windowless mud cabins that didn't have chimneys. Up to a dozen persons lived inside a cabin, sleeping in straw on the bare ground, sharing the place with the family's pig and chickens. The French sociologist, Gustave de Beaumont, visited Ireland in 1835 and wrote: 'I have seen the Indian in his forests, and the Negro in his chains, and thought, as I contemplated their pitiable condition, that I saw the very extreme of human wretchedness; but I did not then know the condition of unfortunate Ireland ... In all countries, more or less, paupers may be discovered; but an entire nation of paupers is what was never seen until it was shown in Ireland.'" *The History Place* (2000).

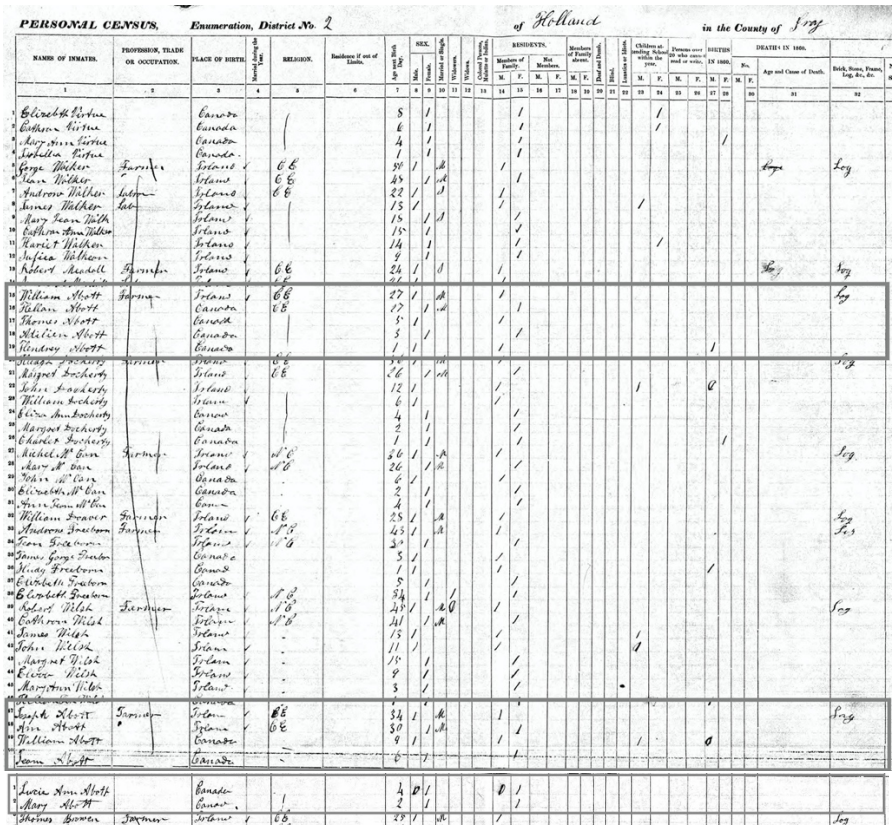
[343] *The Diocese of Ontario, Archives* (*Elliot Sheridan* was a witness); *1851, 1861, 1871 and 1881 Canada Census; 1876 Northern District, Ontario, Marriage Record* (daughter *Jane Abbott* to *William Martin*); *May 6, 1886, Naturalization Petition*; *March 4, 1889, Naturalization Petition* (born in Ireland about 1831); *1900 and 1910 US Census*; *1923 Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (*Jane Abbott Martin*, identifies her parents as *Joseph Abbott and Ann Sheridan*); *and Find-a-Grave* (transcription of Hannah Cemetery Gravemarker: Joseph Abbott 1826 - 10 Mar 1888; and transcription of Lebanon Cemetery Gravemarker: Ann Abbott 1831-1910).


1849

120

Joseph Abbot Yeoman of Bastard &
Ann Sheridan of the same place Single woman
were married with Licence this 12th day of March
Witness E. Elliot + Sheridan By me
by S. Johnson T. Machin.

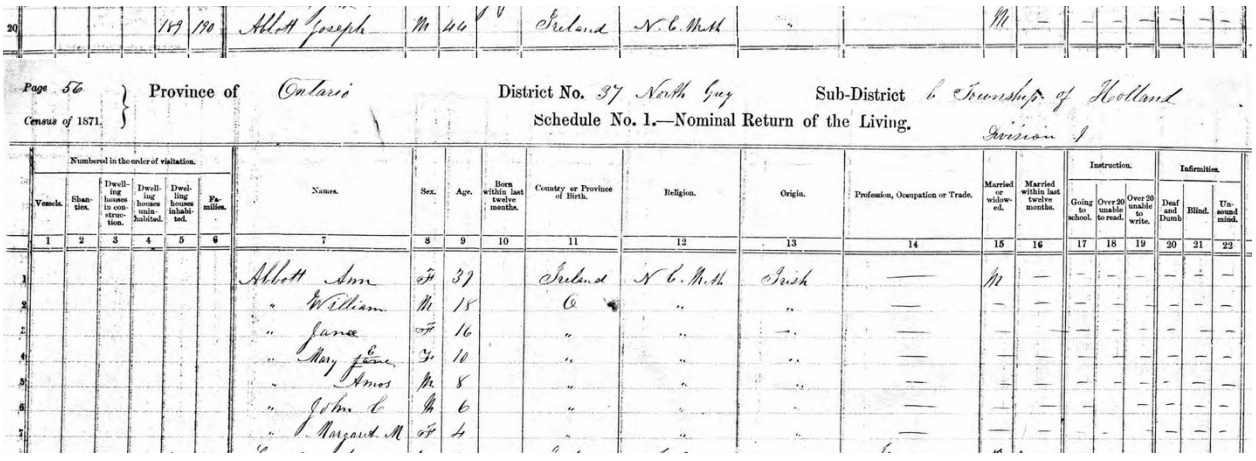
[344] *1851 and 1861 Canada Census; and Holland Township Land Abstract*.



PERSONAL CENSUS, Enumeration, District No. 2 of Holland in the County of Grey

NAMES OF INMATES.	PROFESSION, TRADE OR OCCUPATION.	PLACE OF BIRTH.	RELIGION.	Residence if out of Limits.	Age last Birth Day.	SEX. Male.	SEX. Female.	Married during the Year.	Widowed.	Widowed or Single.	RESIDENTS. Members of Family. M.	RESIDENTS. Members of Family. F.	RESIDENTS. Non-Members. M.	RESIDENTS. Non-Members. F.	Members of Family absent. M.	Members of Family absent. F.	Deaf and Dumb.	Blind.	Children at School between 5 and 15 years. M.	Children at School between 5 and 15 years. F.	Persons over 20 who cannot read or write. M.	Persons over 20 who cannot read or write. F.	BIRTHS IN 1880. M.	BIRTHS IN 1880. F.	DEATHS IN 1880. No.	DEATHS IN 1880. M.	DEATHS IN 1880. F.	DEATHS IN 1880. Age and Cause of Death.	Brick, Stone, Frame, Log, &c., &c.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32
Elizabeth Porter		Canada			8		1					1								1										
Esther Porter		Canada			6		1					1								1										
Mary Jane Porter		Canada			4		1					1												1						
Isabella Porter		Canada			1		1					1																		
George Walker	Farmer	Ireland	C E		50	1				M		1																	Dyspepsia	Log
Jane Walker		Ireland	C E		48		1			M		1																		
Andrew Walker	Labourer	Ireland	C E		22	1				S		1																		
James Walker	Labourer	Ireland			15	1						1								1										
Mary Jane Walker		Ireland			18		1			S		1																		
Esther Anne Walker		Ireland			15		1					1																		
Harriet Walker		Ireland			14		1					1								1										
Julia Walker		Ireland			9		1					1																		
Robert Nesbitt	Farmer	Ireland	C E		24	1				S		1																	Dyspepsia	Log
[illegible]		Ireland	C E		26	1						1																		
William Mott	Farmer	Ireland	C E		27	1				M		1																		Log
Nelson Mott		Canada	C E		17	1				M		1		1																
Thomas Mott		Canada			5	1						1																		
Adeline Mott		Canada			3		1					1																		
Pendrey Mott		Canada			1	1						1												1						
Thomas Docherty	Farmer	Ireland	C E		56	1				M		1																		Log
Abigail Docherty		Ireland	C E		56		1			M		1																		
John Docherty		Ireland			12	1						1								1				1						
William Docherty		Ireland			6	1						1																		
Eliza Ann Docherty		Canada			4		1							1																
Margaret Docherty		Canada			2		1							1																
Charles Docherty		Canada			1		1							1										1						
Michael McCann	Farmer	Ireland	R C		56	1				M		1																		Log
Mary McCann		Ireland	R C		26		1			M		1																		
Peter McCann		Canada			6	1						1																		
Elizabeth McCann		Canada			2		1							1																
Ann Jane McCann		Canada			1		1							1																
William Fraser	Farmer	Ireland	C E		25	1				S		1																		Log
Andrew Fraser	Farmer	Ireland	R C		45	1				M		1																		Log
Jane Fraser		Ireland	R C		30		1					1																		
James George Fraser		Canada			5	1						1																		
Mary Fraser		Canada			1		1					1												1						
Elizabeth Fraser		Canada			5		1					1																		
Elizabeth Fraser		Ireland	R C		34		1		1			1																		
Robert Welsh	Farmer	Ireland	R C		45	1				M		1																		Log
Catherine Welsh		Ireland	R C		41		1			M		1																		
James Welsh		Ireland	-		15	1						1								1										
John Welsh		Ireland	-		11	1						1								1										
Margaret Welsh		Ireland	-		10		1							1																
Eliza Welsh		Ireland	-		8		1							1																
Margaret Welsh		Ireland	-		3		1							1																
[illegible]		[illegible]			1		1							1										1						
Joseph Abbott	Farmer	Ireland	C E		34	1				M		1																		Log
Ann Abbott		Ireland	C E		30		1			M		1																		
William Abbott		Canada			9	1						1								1				0						
Jane Abbott		Canada			6		1							1																
Lucia Ann Abbott		Canada			4	0	1					0		1																
Mary Abbott		Canada			2		1							1																
Thomas Bowers	Farmer	Ireland	C E		28	1				M		1																		Log

345 *1862 Canada Digital Atlas; and Directory of the County of Grey for 1865-66*.
346 *Holland Township Land Abstract; and 1871 Canada Census*.



20 | | | | 19 | 20 | Abbott Joseph | M | 46 | M | V | Ireland | N.C. Meth | | | | | | | | | | | M | | | | | | | | |

Page 56 Census of 1871. Province of Ontario District No. 37 North Grey Sub-District b Township of Holland

Schedule No. 1.—Nominal Return of the Living. Division 1

Numbered in the order of visitation. Vessels.	Stations.	Dwelling houses in construction.	Dwelling houses uninhabited.	Dwelling houses inhabited.	Families.	Names.	Sex.	Age.	Born within last twelve months.	Country or Province of Birth.	Religion.	Origin.	Profession, Occupation or Trade.	Married or widowed.	Married within last twelve months.	Instruction. Going to school.	Over 20 unable to read.	Over 20 unable to write.	Infirmities. Deaf and Dumb.	Blind.	Unsound mind.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
1						Abbott Ann	F	37		Ireland	N.C. Meth.	Irish	—	M	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2						" William	M	15		O	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
3						" Jane	F	16		"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4						" Mary Jane	F	10		"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
5						" Amos	M	8		"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
6						" John C	M	6		"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
7						" Margaret M	F	4		"	"	"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

347 *1881 Canada Census*.
348 Edward Martin's farm was situated on Lot 16 of Concession I, Tehkummah, according to his nephew Joseph Martin's *1879 Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record*, on which he was the Informant.
349 *1881 Canada Census*.

350 "American settlement of the Northern Plains commenced in earnest after 1861, when the Dakota

Territory was organized by Congress. Significant immigration commenced when the westbound Northern Pacific Railway was built to the Missouri River in 1872 and 1873. Along and near its line, new towns sprang up to serve the settlers, the tracklaying crews, and other, sometimes rowdy frontier citizens. Spurred by the 1862 Federal Homestead Law, farming settlement developed gradually after the first claim west of the Red River was filed in 1868." *State Historical Society of North Dakota.*

"On May 20, 1862, President Abraham Lincoln signed the Homestead Act. At the time of the signing, 11 states had left the Union, and this piece of legislation would continue to have regional and political overtones.

"The distribution of Government lands had been an issue since the Revolutionary War. … The Land Ordinance of 1785 finally implemented a standardized system of Federal land surveys that eased boundary conflicts. Using astronomical starting points, territory was divided into a 6-mile square called a township prior to settlement. The township was divided into 36 sections, each measuring 1 square mile or 640 acres each. Sale of public land was viewed as a means to generate revenue for the Government rather than as a way to encourage settlement. Initially, an individual was required to purchase a full section of land at the cost of $1 per acre for 640 acres. The investment needed to purchase these large plots and the massive amount of physical labor required to clear the land for agriculture were often insurmountable obstacles.

"By 1800, the minimum lot was halved to 320 acres, and settlers were allowed to pay in 4 installments, but prices remained fixed at $1.25 an acre until 1854. That year, federal legislation was enacted establishing a graduated scale that adjusted land prices to reflect the desirability of the lot.

"Northern factories owners feared a mass departure of their cheap labor force and Southern states worried that rapid settlement of western territories would give rise to new states populated by small farmers opposed to slavery.

"With the secession of Southern states from the Union and therefore removal of the slavery issue, finally, in 1862, the Homestead Act was passed and signed into law. The new law established a three-fold homestead acquisition process: filing an application, improving the land, and filing for deed of title. Any U.S. citizen, or intended citizen, who had never borne arms against the U.S. Government could file an application and lay claim to 160 acres of surveyed Government land. For the next 5 years, the homesteader had to live on the land and improve it by building a 12-by-14 dwelling and growing crops. After 5 years, the homesteader could file for his patent (or deed of title) by submitting proof of residency and the required improvements to a local land office."

"Physical conditions on the frontier presented even greater challenges. Wind, blizzards, and plagues of insects threatened crops. Open plains meant few trees for building, forcing many to build homes out of sod. Limited fuel and water supplies could turn simple cooking and heating chores into difficult trials. Ironically, even the smaller size of sections took its own toll. While 160 acres may have been sufficient for an eastern farmer, it was simply not enough to sustain agriculture on the dry plains, and scarce natural vegetation made raising livestock on the prairie difficult. As a result, in many areas, the original homesteader did not stay on the land long enough to fulfill the claim.

"Homesteaders who persevered were rewarded with opportunities as rapid changes in transportation eased some of the hardships. Six months after the Homestead Act was passed, the Railroad Act was signed, and by May 1869, a transcontinental railroad stretched across the frontier. The new railroads provided easy transportation for homesteaders, and new immigrants were lured westward by railroad companies eager to sell off excess land at inflated prices. The new rail lines provided ready access to manufactured goods

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

and catalog houses like Montgomery Ward offered farm tools, barbed wire, linens, weapons, and even houses delivered via the rails." *National Archives, Teaching With Documents: The Homestead Act of 1862*.

[351] *State Historical Society of North Dakota.*
[352] *MNOPEDIA, Minnesota Historical Society*.
[353] Hannah's were prevalent in the *1851 Canada Census* for Leeds County, where an association with the *Abbott* family probably began, and continued on Manitoulin Island, and then to Hannah, North Dakota. *Langdon, North Dakota Centennial Book*, Page 218; *Ghosts of North Dakota*, by Troy Larson; *and Hannah 1896-1996, 100 Years*.
[354] *Naturalization Petitions* of Amos Abbott (arrived June 1885), *Joseph* and John *Abbott* (arrived May 1886), *Ann Abbott* (arrived October 1886), and William Abbott (arrived May 1887). *Hannah 1896-1996, 100 Years*, Page *39; Hannah 1896-1996, 100 Years*, Page 39*; Find-a-Grave; Timber Culture Certificate No. 593 of the Land Office of Grand Forks, North Dakota; and North Dakota Land Patents Database*, maintained by the Bureau of Land Management:

NAME	MERIDIAN	TWP	RANGE	SECT	ACREAGE	TYPE	CASETYPE	DOCID
ABBOTT AMOS	05	164 N	062 W	032	160	251101	PA	3029
		03/17/1892						
ABBOTT JOHN	05	164 N	062 W	032	160	251101	PA	3830
		04/27/1895						
ABBOTT JOSEPH HEIRS OF	05	164 N	061 W	027	80	251105	PA	593
		09/04/1895						
ABBOTT JOSEPH HEIRS OF	05	164 N	061 W	027	1.82	251105	PA	593
		09/04/1895						
ABBOTT JOSEPH HEIRS OF	05	164 N	061 W	027	37.94	251105	PA	593
		09/04/1895						
ABBOTT JOSEPH HEIRS OF	05	164 N	061 W	027	1.82	251105	PA	593
		09/04/1895						
ABBOTT JOSEPH HEIRS OF	05	164 N	061 W	027	37.92	251105	PA	593
		09/04/1895						

Land Patent Details

Accession Nr: TC-0168-287 **Document Type:** Timber Culture Patent **State:** North Dakota **Issue Date:** 9/4/1895 **Cancelled:** No

Names On Document

P ABBOTT, JOSEPH	
Military Rank:	---

Miscellaneous Information

Land Office:	Grand Forks
US Reservations:	No
Mineral Reservations:	No
Tribe:	---
Militia:	---
State In Favor Of:	---
Authority:	March 3, 1873: Timber Culture (17 Stat. 605)

Document Numbers

Document Nr:	593
Misc. Doc. Nr:	5808
BLM Serial Nr:	---
Indian Allot. Nr:	---

Survey Information

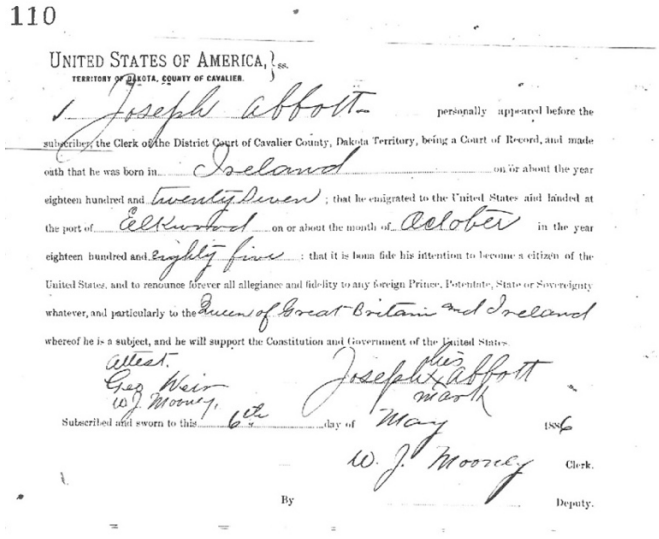
Total Acres:	159.50
Survey Date:	---
Geographic Name:	---
Metes/Bounds:	No

Land Descriptions

State	Meridian	Twp - Rng	Aliquots	Section	Survey #	County
ND	5th PM	164N - 061W	SW¼	27		Cavalier

Bureau of Land Management Record

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka



110

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, } ss.
TERRITORY OF DAKOTA, COUNTY OF CAVALIER.

I Joseph Abbott personally appeared before the subscriber, the Clerk of the District Court of Cavalier County, Dakota Territory, being a Court of Record, and made oath that he was born in Ireland on or about the year eighteen hundred and twenty seven; that he emigrated to the United States and landed at the port of Elkwood on or about the month of October in the year eighteen hundred and eighty five; that it is bona fide his intention to become a citizen of the United States, and to renounce forever all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign Prince, Potentate, State or Sovereignty whatever, and particularly to the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland whereof he is a subject, and he will support the Constitution and Government of the United States.

Wm. Weir
Geo. Weir
W. J. Mooney

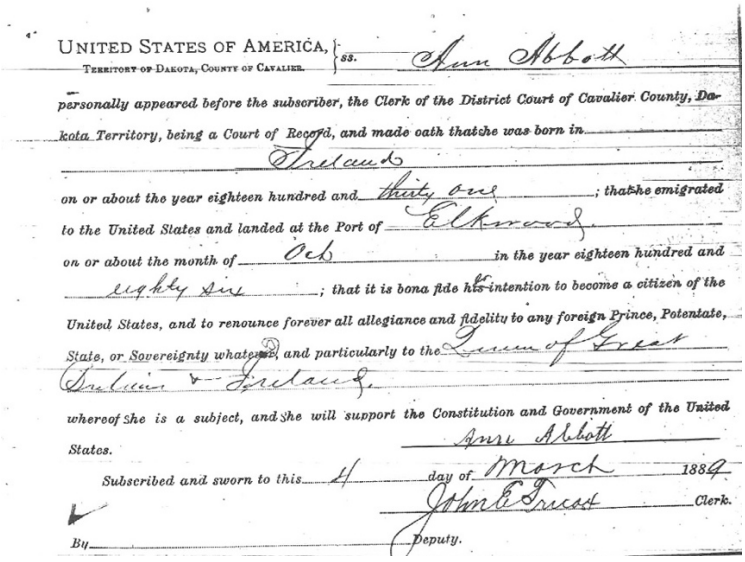
Joseph Abbott
his
mark

Subscribed and sworn to this 6th day of May 1886

W. J. Mooney Clerk.

By Deputy.

[355] Order of the Seventh District Court of Cavalier County on May 28, 1895:



UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, } ss. Ann Abbott
TERRITORY OF DAKOTA, COUNTY OF CAVALIER.

personally appeared before the subscriber, the Clerk of the District Court of Cavalier County, Dakota Territory, being a Court of Record, and made oath that she was born in Ireland on or about the year eighteen hundred and thirty one; that she emigrated to the United States and landed at the Port of Elkwood on or about the month of Oct in the year eighteen hundred and eighty six; that it is bona fide her intention to become a citizen of the United States, and to renounce forever all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign Prince, Potentate, State, or Sovereignty whatever, and particularly to the Queen of Great Britain & Ireland whereof she is a subject, and she will support the Constitution and Government of the United States.

Ann Abbott

Subscribed and sworn to this 4 day of March 1889

John E. Frost Clerk.

By Deputy.

[356] *1900 and 1910 U.S. Census; Find-a-Grave*.

[357] Even though Charlotte Ann Abbott is confirmed to have died in December 1870, she is still listed as a member of the family. Likewise, there is no record of Lucy Ann Abbott after 1861, and I have presumed she also died prior to the *1871 Canada Census*. The entry of her name in this family history does not change that opinion, as *Jane* and Mary Elizabeth are also included, and they also did not come to Hannah with the rest of the family.

I wrote to the North Dakota Department of Health requesting copies of the death certificates of *Joseph Abbott, Ann Sheridan Abbott*, and William Abbott, as they were not in the online index maintained by the department. Their search was unsuccessful, per letters dated October 6, 2015:

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

"Reference is made to the request for the death record for your family member. We searched the statewide alphabetical index of deaths, by variations of the surnames from 1882 through 1915 for the whole state. No death record was found.

"Registration became a law in 1893, however, the law was repealed and not re-enacted until 1899. In the early years, registration was very poorly done; so many records were never filed. There are few death records prior to 1900 and in the early 1900's. …"

[358] *Hannah, 1896-1996, 100 Years*, Page 39: "William and Rebecca came from Manitoulin Island, Ontario to Hannah in about 1887 with their children. Three years later William died, and the family returned to Ontario." In the *1900 US Census*, *William and Jane Abbott Martin* confirm they came to the United States in 1887, along with children Joseph, William, Elizabeth and Amos Martin. This is contrary to family lore published in *William Wallace Martin's 1917 Obituary*, which had him moving "to the far Canadian northwest, taking out a home in Western Alberta," which is substantially further west from where the family actually ended up. *Jane Abbott Martin's 1923 Obituary* correctly states the family went to North Dakota in 1887, after eleven years on Manitoulin Island, and then in 1890 settled in Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan (next to her sister Mary Elizabeth Abbott Brown and her husband William Brown).

[359] *1900, 1910 and 2010 US Census*.
[360] *2010 US Census*.
[361] *1890 Manitoba, Canada, Birth Record*, for daughter Maggie Myrtle Martin.
[362] *Declaration of Intent* executed by *William Martin*, and filed on May 3, 1890, in the Huron County Circuit Court (Liber 4, Page 264), in which he renounced being a subject of the Queen of Great Britain.

The National Archives (Naturalization Records) explains the process:

"Introduction

"Naturalization is the process by which an alien becomes an American citizen. It is a voluntary act; naturalization is not required. …

"This article is adapted from Claire Prechtel-Kluskens, 'The Location of Naturalization Records,' *The Record*, Vol. 3, No. 2, pp. 21-22 (Nov. 1996).

"The Courts

"From the first naturalization law passed by Congress in 1790 through much of the 20th century, an alien could become naturalized in any court of record. Thus, most people went to the court most convenient to them, usually a county court. …

"General Rule: The Two-Step Process

"Congress passed the first law regulating naturalization in 1790 (1 Stat. 103). As a general rule, naturalization was a two-step process that took a minimum of 5 years. After residing in the United States for 2 years, an alien could file a 'declaration of intent' (so-called 'first papers') to become a citizen. After 3 additional years, the alien could 'petition for naturalization.' After the petition was granted, a certificate of citizenship was issued to the alien. These two steps did not have to take place in the same court. As a general rule, the 'declaration of intent' generally contains more genealogically useful information than the 'petition.'"

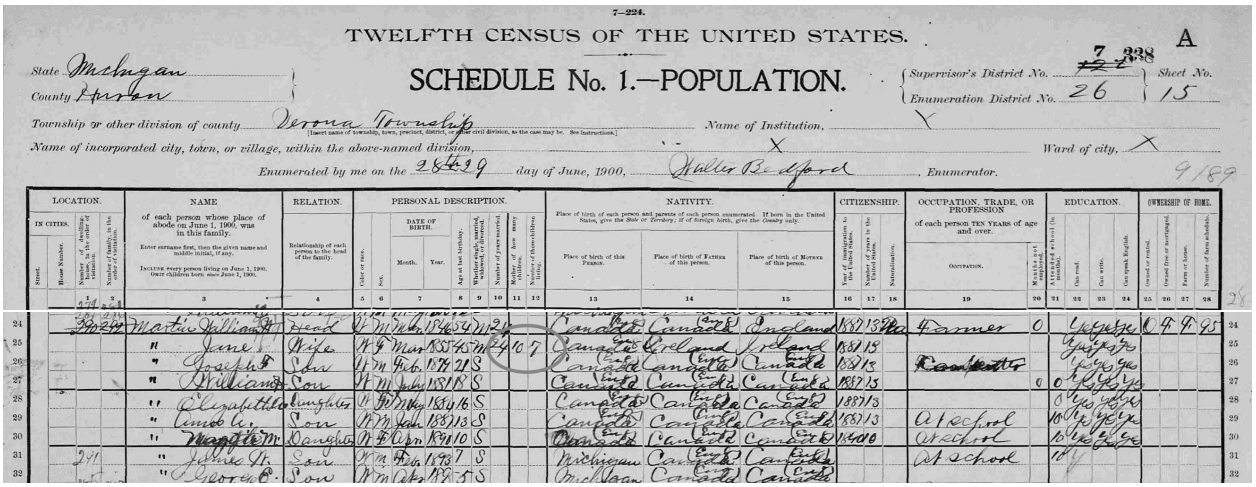
Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

The Michigan Archives described the documents and process:

> "Information Found in Naturalization Records
>
> "Declarations of Intention
>
> "As their name implies, declarations of intention are written statements of someone's desire to become a U.S. citizen. Prior to 1907, information listed on declarations of intention was limited to date, name of individual, and country of origin. After 1906, the forms give much more information, including age, occupation, race, complexion, height, weight, color of hair and eyes, distinctive marks, date of birth, residence, date and place of departure, means of transportation to the U.S., port of arrival, and oath. …
>
> "Petitions and Records
>
> "Petitions from aspiring citizens are formal requests to be granted citizenship after all requirements have been met. Before 1907, the petition and record offer only date, name of individual, country of origin, names of witnesses, and oath. After 1906, the forms also provide residence, occupation, date and place of birth, date and place of emigration, means of travel to the U.S., date and place of immigration, date and place declaration filed, names of spouse and children, their places of birth and residence, length of time in Michigan, names of witnesses, plus their occupations and residence.
>
> "Court Orders
>
> "The court orders are documents prepared twice a year that identify those persons who have qualified for U.S. citizenship. These papers are the judge's order granting petitions for naturalization, and simply list date and name of individual.
>
> "Certificates of Naturalization
>
> "Certificates of naturalization give number, name, age, date of transaction, place and date where the declaration of intention was filed, date and place where the petition was filed, date and place where the order was filed, and residence of each."

[363] *1900 US Census*. I could not locate an *1894 Michigan Census* for Huron County.
[364] *1900 US Census*. I reviewed every death record filed with the Huron County Clerk between May 1889 and July 1, 1900. There were no children of *William Wallace Martin and Jane Abbott* in the ledger (Liber/Book 2). Thus, the three deceased children probably died between their marriage and May 1889, i.e. before they immigrated to Michigan. In the *1910 US Census, Jane Abbott Martin* was the mother of seven children, all of whom were living.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka



7–224.

TWELFTH CENSUS OF THE UNITED STATES. A

State Michigan
County Huron
SCHEDULE No. 1.—POPULATION.
Supervisor's District No. 7 338 Sheet No.
Enumeration District No. 26 15
Township or other division of county Verona Township
Name of Institution,
Name of incorporated city, town, or village, within the above-named division,
Ward of city,
Enumerated by me on the 28th day of June, 1900, Walter Bedford, Enumerator.

LOCATION. IN CITIES. Street.	House Number.	Number of dwelling, in the order of visitation.	Number of family, in the order of visitation.	NAME of each person whose place of abode on June 1, 1900, was in this family. Enter surname first, then the given name and middle initial, if any. INCLUDE every person living on June 1, 1900. Omit children born since June 1, 1900.	RELATION. Relationship of each person to the head of the family.	PERSONAL DESCRIPTION. Color or race.	Sex.	DATE OF BIRTH. Month.	Year.	Age at last birthday.	Whether single, married, widowed, or divorced.	Number of years married.	Mother of how many children.	Number of these children living.	NATIVITY. Place of birth of each person and parents of each person enumerated. If born in the United States, give the State or Territory. If of foreign birth, give the country only. Place of birth of this Person.	Place of birth of Father of this person.	Place of birth of Mother of this person.	CITIZENSHIP. Year of immigration to the United States.	Number of years in the United States.	Naturalization.	OCCUPATION, TRADE, OR PROFESSION of each person TEN YEARS of age and over. Occupation.	Months not employed during the year.	EDUCATION. Attended school (in months).	Can read.	Can write.	Can speak English.	OWNERSHIP OF HOME. Owned or rented.	Owned free or mortgaged.	Farm or home.	Number of farm schedule.
1	2	3		3	4	5	6	7		8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	
24				Martin William W.	Head	W	M	Feb	1846	54	M	24			Canada	Canada	England	1881	13	Na	Farmer	0		Yes	Yes	Yes	O	Y	45		24
25				Jane	Wife	W	F	Mar	1857	43	M	24	10	7	Canada	Ireland	Ireland	1881	15					Yes	Yes	Yes					25
26				Joseph S.	Son	W	M	Feb	1879	21	S				Canada	Canada	Canada	1881	13		Carpenter			Yes	Yes	Yes					26
27				William	Son	W	M	July	1881	18	S				Canada	Canada	Canada	1887	13			6	0	Yes	Yes	Yes					27
28				Elizabeth	Daughter	W	F	Mar	1884	16	S				Canada	Canada	Canada	1887	13				0	Yes	Yes	Yes					28
29				Cora L.	Son	W	M	Jan	1885	18	S				Canada	Canada	Canada	1887	13		At school		10	Yes	Yes	Yes					29
30				Magdalen M.	Daughter	W	F	Nov	1890	10	S				Canada	Canada	Canada	1890			At school		10	Yes	Yes	Yes					30
31		241		James H.	Son	W	M	Aug	1893	7	S				Michigan	Canada	Canada				At school		10	Yes							31
32				Grover C.	Son	W	M	Oct	1895	5	S				Michigan	Canada	Canada														32

"Family history" states a child was born in early 1889, but only lived one month. If accurate, the child would have been born in Hannah, North Dakota. I have been unable to locate any record for this child or the two other children to whom *Jane Abbott Martin* gave birth. However, that has not stopped *Martin* and *Flaws* "researchers" from asserting "Baby Boy Martin" (February 26, 1889 – March 22, 1889) was the child of *William Wallace Martin and Jane Abbott*, citing *Find-a-Grave*, which directly contradicts the claim, because that child was born to Richard and Mary Louisa Martin, of Witcher, Oklahoma. Another frustrating example of alleged genealogical research.

[365] *1879 Assiginack, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1881 Canada Census; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1904 Huron County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1957 Arenac County, Michigan, Death Record* (Liber 4; Page 544)*; and 1957 The Bay City Times Obituary*.

[366] *1881 Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWI&II Draft Regs; Arenac County, Michigan, Death Record* (Liber 4; Page 581)*; Gravemarker Pine River Cemetery, Pine River, Arenac County, Michigan; and 1957 The Bay City Times Obituary*:

W. H. Martin, Standish, Dies

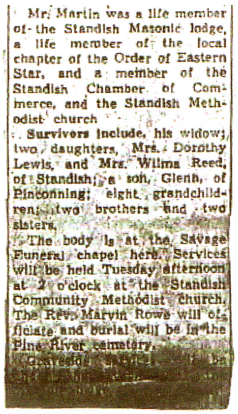
Short Illness Fatal to Retired Merchant

Special to The Times

STANDISH — William H. Martin, 76, of Standish, retired grocer, died Saturday at the Standish hospital after a short illness.

He was born on Manitoulin Island, Ont., Canada, July 18, 1881. Before coming to Standish in 1906, he resided in North Dakota and in Bad Axe. He married the former Miss Lulu Nickless, Oct. 9, 1907, in Standish.

He started work in Standish as a delivery boy for the Frances and McCrea grocery store. He then went into a partnership with the late Fred Keller in the grocery business. He became the sole owner of the business in 1929 and operated his store until retiring in 1956.



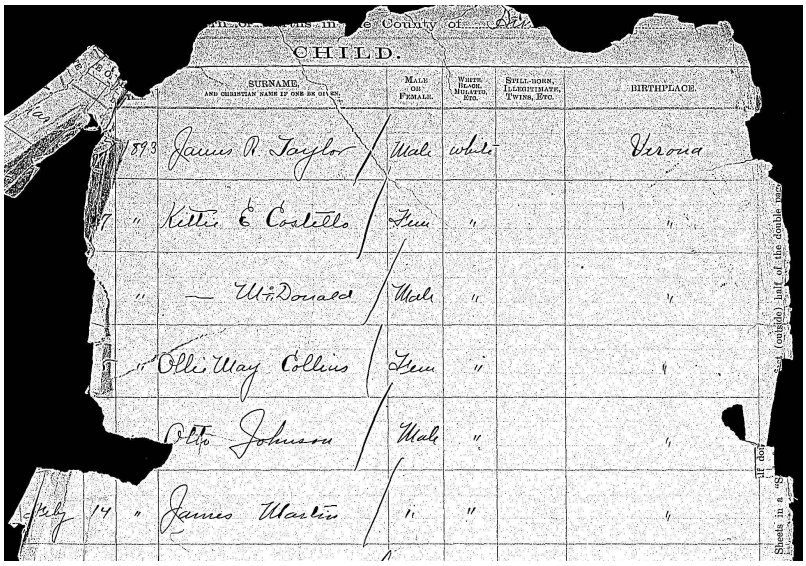
Mr. Martin was a life member of the Standish Masonic lodge, a life member of the local chapter of the Order of Eastern Star, and a member of the Standish Chamber of Commerce, and the Standish Methodist church.

Survivors include, his widow; two daughters, Mrs. Dorothy Lewis, and Mrs. Wilma Reed, of Standish; a son, Glenn, of Pinconning; eight grandchildren; two brothers and two sisters.

The body is at the Savage Funeral chapel here. Services will be held Tuesday afternoon at 2 o'clock at the Standish Community Methodist church. The Rev. Marvin Rowe will officiate and burial will be in the Pine River cemetery.

[367] Her birth location of Tehkummah is assumed based upon the births of her brothers William and Amos. *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; August 4, 1970, Battle Creek Enquirer and News Obituary; 1970 US Deaths; WWI Draft Reg* (William Moses Filion)*; and 1940 Steuben County, Indiana, Marriage Record* (daughter Elsie Lillian Filion).
[368] *1887 Tehkummah, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; WWI&II Draft Regs; US Apps/Claims; November 18, 1959, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Colfax Township Cemetery).
[369] *1890 Morden, Manitoba, Canada, Birth Record; 1890 Huron County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1986 Dallas County, Texas, Death Record; 1986 US Deaths; 1914 Huron County, Michigan, Marriage Record (Margaret M. Martin born in Manitoba); 1921 Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (daughter Marian Jane Stenton)*; 1900* (with given name of "Maggie M.")*, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; and Find-a-Grave* (Colfax Township Cemetery). For some reason, possibly related to citizenship, the family also registered Maggie Myrtle Martin's birth in Huron County under the name of Margaret Martin, claiming Verona Township was the place of birth; although every census until 1940 listed her birthplace as Canada.
[370] *1893 Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1919 Arenac County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1942 Bay County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (which incorrectly has 1894 as his year of birth)*; 1942 US Apps/Claims; and November __, 1942, The Bay City Times Obituary*.

The copy of his birth record is only partial, i.e. only the left page of Liber/Book 4, Page 283, Entry #801, of *Huron County, Michigan, Records*. I reviewed the original document and confirmed the February 14, 1893, date of birth, which was recorded on June 14, 1894. *Wm. Martin*, a farmer, and *Jane Martin*, of Verona, are listed as his parents.


CHILD.

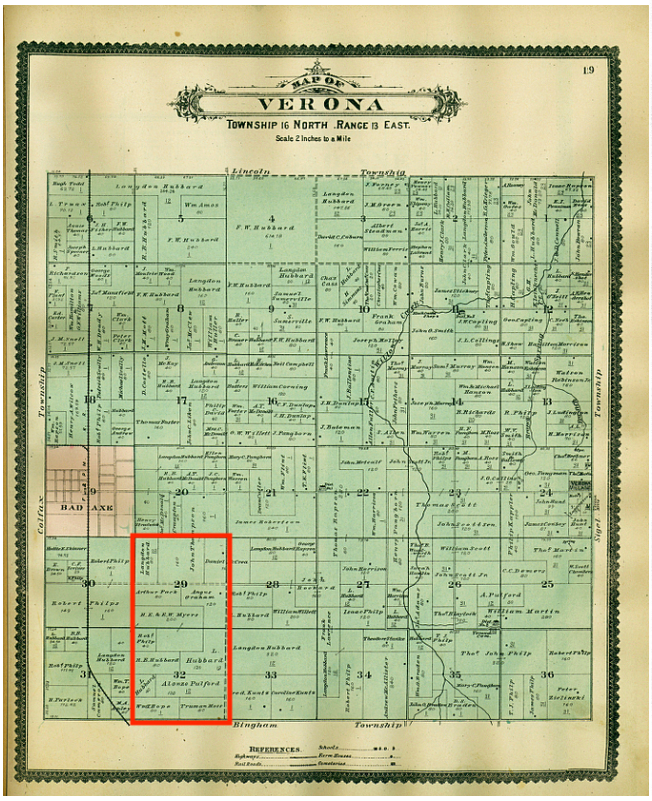
	SURNAME, AND CHRISTIAN NAME IF ONE BE GIVEN.	MALE OR FEMALE.	WHITE, BLACK, MULATTO, ETC.	STILL-BORN, ILLEGITIMATE, TWINS, ETC.	BIRTHPLACE
893	James A. Taylor	Male	white		Verona
7	" Kittie E. Costello	Fem	"		"
"	— McDonald	Male	"		"
"	Ellie May Collins	Fem	"		"
"	Otto Johnson	Male	"		"
July 14	" James Martin	"	"		"

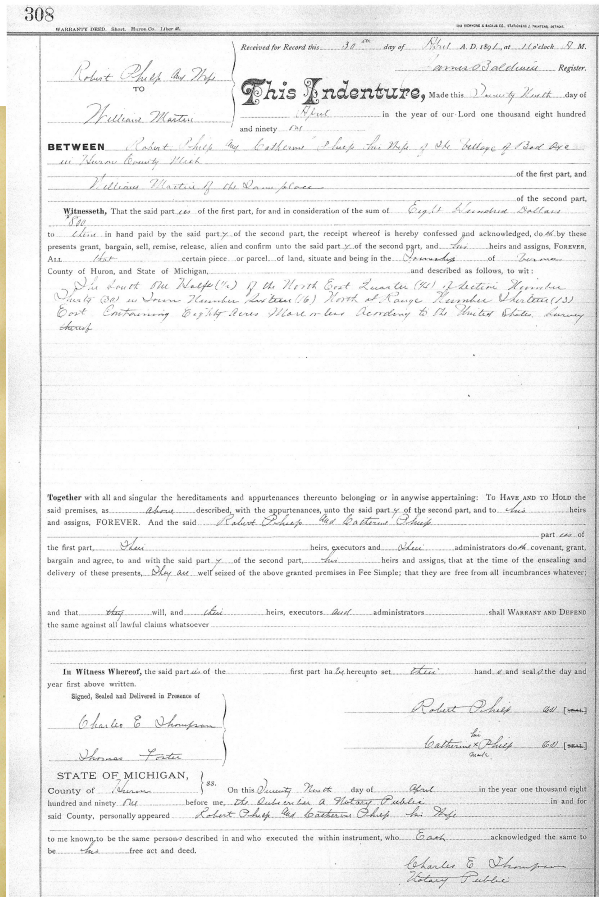
[371] *1895 Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan, Birth Record/Certificate* (Liber/Book 5; Page 41; #614)*; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWI Draft Reg; 1984 Pinellas County, Florida, Death Record; and 1984 Death Record of Railroad Retirement Board.*
[372] The deed recites that both grantor (Phelp) and grantee (Martin) were residents of the Village of Bad Axe. While this parcel is close to future holdings of "our" William Martin, whose wife is not named in the deed, I could not locate any sale or other disposition of this property by *William and Jane Abbott Martin*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Another William Martin (b~1856), son of long-time Verona Township residents George and Rebecca Martin, who married Anna/Annie Reid, were significant landowners in Verona Township, and involved in numerous real estate transactions during the same time frame.

The *Plat Book of Huron County, Michigan*, by E. B. Foote, Imperial Publishing Co., Philadelphia, Pennsylvania (1904) ("*1904 Plat Map*") shows the owner of the NE1/4 of §30 as C. E. Thompson.




308

Received for Record this 30th day of April A. D. 1894 at 11 o'clock A. M.

Robert Philip &c Wife TO William Martin

This Indenture, Made this Twenty Ninth day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety four

BETWEEN Robert Philip &c Catherine Philip his Wife of the Village of Bad Axe in Huron County Mich. of the first part, and William Martin of the Same place of the second part,

Witnesseth, That the said part ies of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of Eight Hundred Dollars

to them in hand paid by the said part y of the second part, the receipt whereof is hereby confessed and acknowledged, do es by these presents grant, bargain, sell, remise, release, alien and confirm unto the said part y of the second part, and heirs and assigns, FOREVER, All that certain piece or parcel of land, situate and being in the Township of Sherman County of Huron, and State of Michigan, and described as follows, to wit:

The South West Quarter (¼) of the North East Quarter (¼) of Section Nineteen (19) in Town Number Seventeen (17) North of Range Number Thirteen (13) East Containing Eighty Acres More or less According to the United States Survey thereof

Together with all and singular the hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in anywise appertaining: To Have and to Hold the said premises, as above described, with the appurtenances, unto the said part y of the second part, and to heirs and assigns, FOREVER. And the said Robert Philip &c Catherine Philip part ies of the first part, heirs, executors and administrators do es covenant, grant, bargain and agree, to and with the said part y of the second part, heirs and assigns, that at the time of the ensealing and delivery of these presents, they are well seized of the above granted premises in Fee Simple; that they are free from all incumbrances whatever; and that they will, and heirs, executors and administrators shall WARRANT AND DEFEND the same against all lawful claims whatsoever

In Witness Whereof, the said part ies of the first part ha ve hereunto set their hand s and seal s the day and year first above written.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered in Presence of
Charles E. Thompson
Thomas Foster

Robert Philip (Seal)
Catherine Philip (Seal)

STATE OF MICHIGAN, } ss.
County of Huron } On this Twenty Ninth day of April in the year one thousand eight hundred and ninety four before me, Theodore A. Gubelman A Notary Public in and for said County, personally appeared Robert Philip &c Catherine Philip his Wife

to me known to be the same person s described in and who executed the within instrument, who each acknowledged the same to be their free act and deed.

Charles E. Thompson
Notary Public

[373] *1861 Canada Census; and 1900 US Census*. The Scott, Campbell, Pavlick, Stanke, Budzinski and Pethers families were apparently their neighbors, but do not appear in the *1904 Plat Map*. *Huron County, Michigan, Register of Deeds; 1940 Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and 1947 Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan, Death Record*.

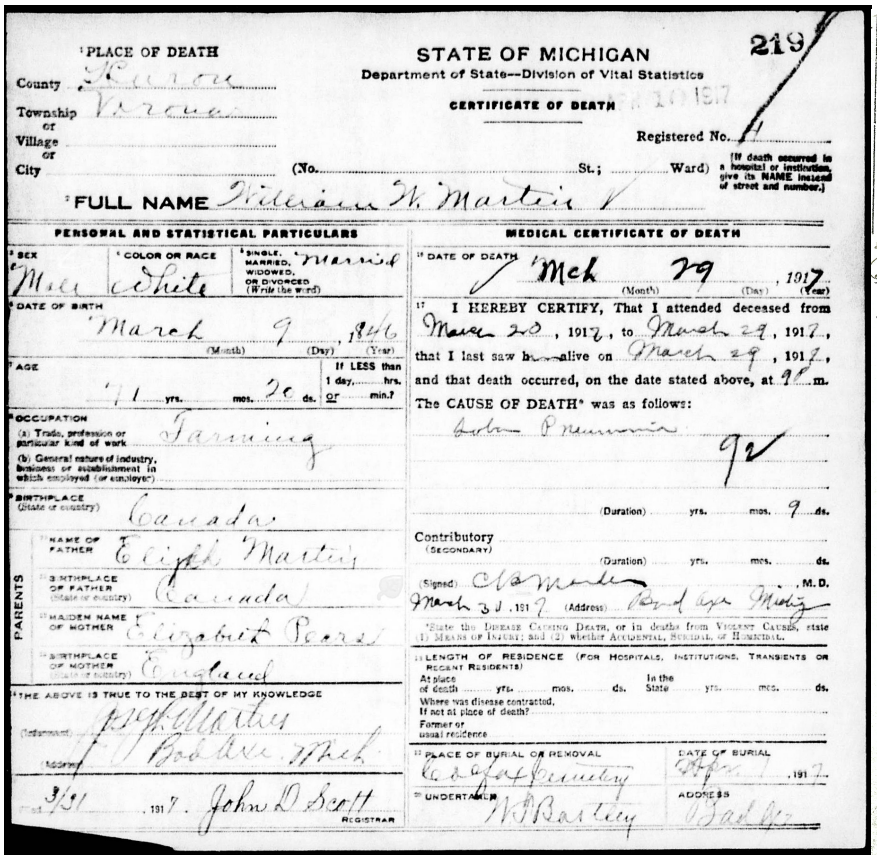
[374] *1904 Plat Map*. The April 29, *1910 US Census*, had their neighbors as the Brown, Kuntze, Carleton, G. Thompson, M. Thompson, Verloove, Overbaugh and Rowling families. Only the Brown and Thompson families appear in the *1904 Plat Map*.

[375] *Huron County, Michigan, Register of Deeds* (Liber 87, Page 622).

[376] *Huron County, Michigan, Register of Deeds* (Liber 117, Page 179). I could not locate the deed for the original purchase of the property, only its sale.

[377] *1917 Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate; March 1917 Obituary; and Colfax Cemetery Gravemarkers.*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka



STATE OF MICHIGAN
Department of State—Division of Vital Statistics
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH
219
Registered No.

PLACE OF DEATH
County Huron
Township or Village or City Verona
(No. ... St.; ... Ward) (If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its NAME instead of street and number.)

FULL NAME William W. Martin

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS
SEX: Male
COLOR OR RACE: White
SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, OR DIVORCED (Write the word): Married
DATE OF BIRTH: March 9, 1846 (Month) (Day) (Year)
AGE: 71 yrs. ... mos. 20 ds. If LESS than 1 day, ... hrs. or ... min.?
OCCUPATION (a) Trade, profession or particular kind of work: Farming (b) General nature of industry, business or establishment in which employed (or employer):
BIRTHPLACE (State or country): Canada
PARENTS
NAME OF FATHER: Elijah Martin
BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (State or country): Canada
MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER: Elizabeth Spears
BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (State or country): England
THE ABOVE IS TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE
(Informant) J. P. Martin
(Address) Bad Axe Mich.
March 31 1917. John D. Scott REGISTRAR

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH
DATE OF DEATH: March 29 (Month) (Day) 1917 (Year)
I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from March 20, 1917, to March 29, 1917, that I last saw him alive on March 29, 1917, and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at 9 a.m.
The CAUSE OF DEATH* was as follows:
Lobar Pneumonia
9d
(Duration) ... yrs. ... mos. 9 ds.
Contributory (SECONDARY)
(Duration) ... yrs. ... mos. ... ds.
(Signed) C. A. Munday, M.D.
March 31 1917 (Address) Bad Axe Mich.
*State the DISEASE CAUSING DEATH, or in deaths from VIOLENT CAUSES, state (1) MEANS OF INJURY; and (2) whether ACCIDENTAL, SUICIDAL, or HOMICIDAL.
LENGTH OF RESIDENCE (FOR HOSPITALS, INSTITUTIONS, TRANSIENTS OR RECENT RESIDENTS)
At place of death ... yrs. ... mos. ... ds. In the State ... yrs. ... mos. ... ds.
Where was disease contracted, if not at place of death?
Former or usual residence
PLACE OF BURIAL OR REMOVAL: Verona Cemetery
DATE OF BURIAL: April ... 1917
UNDERTAKER: W. Bartley
ADDRESS: Bad Axe

GOOD CITIZEN PASSES AWAY
1917
William Martin of Verona Died After a Week's Illness with Pneumonia

One of the best citizens of this community, William Martin, died last Thursday night, after a week's illness with pneumonia at his farm home, two miles southeast of town.

Deceased was born in St. Mary's, Ont., in 1846 and was 71 years old. After marriage he lived on Manitoulin Islands, following the occupation of a farmer till about 1887 when he removed to the far Canadian northwest, taking out a home in Western Alberta. Three years later, in 1890, he removed to the farm which he has since made his home and where he has raised a splendid family now grown to young manhood and young womanhood.

William Martin was a man of few emotions but possessed all the character traits of thrift, honesty, square dealing and neighborly kindliness which had descended from a long and hardy line of Scotch-Irish ancestors. His worth and friendship were greatly admired by a large circle of acquaintances.

Deceased is survived by his widow, two daughters, five sons and four brothers. The former are Mrs. William Filion, of Lincoln and Mrs. Harry Stenton, of Colfax. The boys are William, James and Joseph, of Standish; Amos, of Bad Axe and George, of Flint. The brothers are Frank, of Sarnia, Joseph of Winsor, George, of Detroit and Edward of Manitoulin Islands. The first three named were present at the burial.

Funeral services were conducted Sunday afternoon from the Presbyterian church, of which deceased had been an active member and ruling elder for many years. The service was conducted by his old pastor, Dr. W. H. Fulton, of Akron, assisted by Rev. C. Hugh Wirth. A profusion of floral offerings filled the church, the contributions of friends and neighbors from the city and country. Interment followed in Colfax cemetery.

William Wallace Martin was not of Scotch-Irish descent, but English, as his father *Elijah Martin* was born in Sutton Township, Lower Canada; while his grandfather *John Martin* was born in New Jersey, moved to New York in 1775, with his father *Richard Martin* (who was probably born in New Jersey). *See also Appendix A: Ancestry DNA Matches* which establish *Richard Martin* was *William Wallace Martin's* great-grandfather, and therefore of English, not Scotch-Irish descent. None of his ancestors claimed Scottish or Irish ancestry. His mother *Elizabeth Spears* was born in England.

The *Abbott-Sheridan* families were presumably close to 100% Irish in their ancestry, although there could have been some influence from Norsemen who invaded as well as settled in Ireland between 793 and 952. *Vikings in Ireland*, by Wesley Johnston. *Jane Abbott* was certainly Irish.

When and why *William Wallace Martin* came up with the idea he was Scotch-Irish is unknown, and a prime example of "family lore," gone amuck; which in my case involved the required wearing of orange on St. Patrick's Day when I was a child.

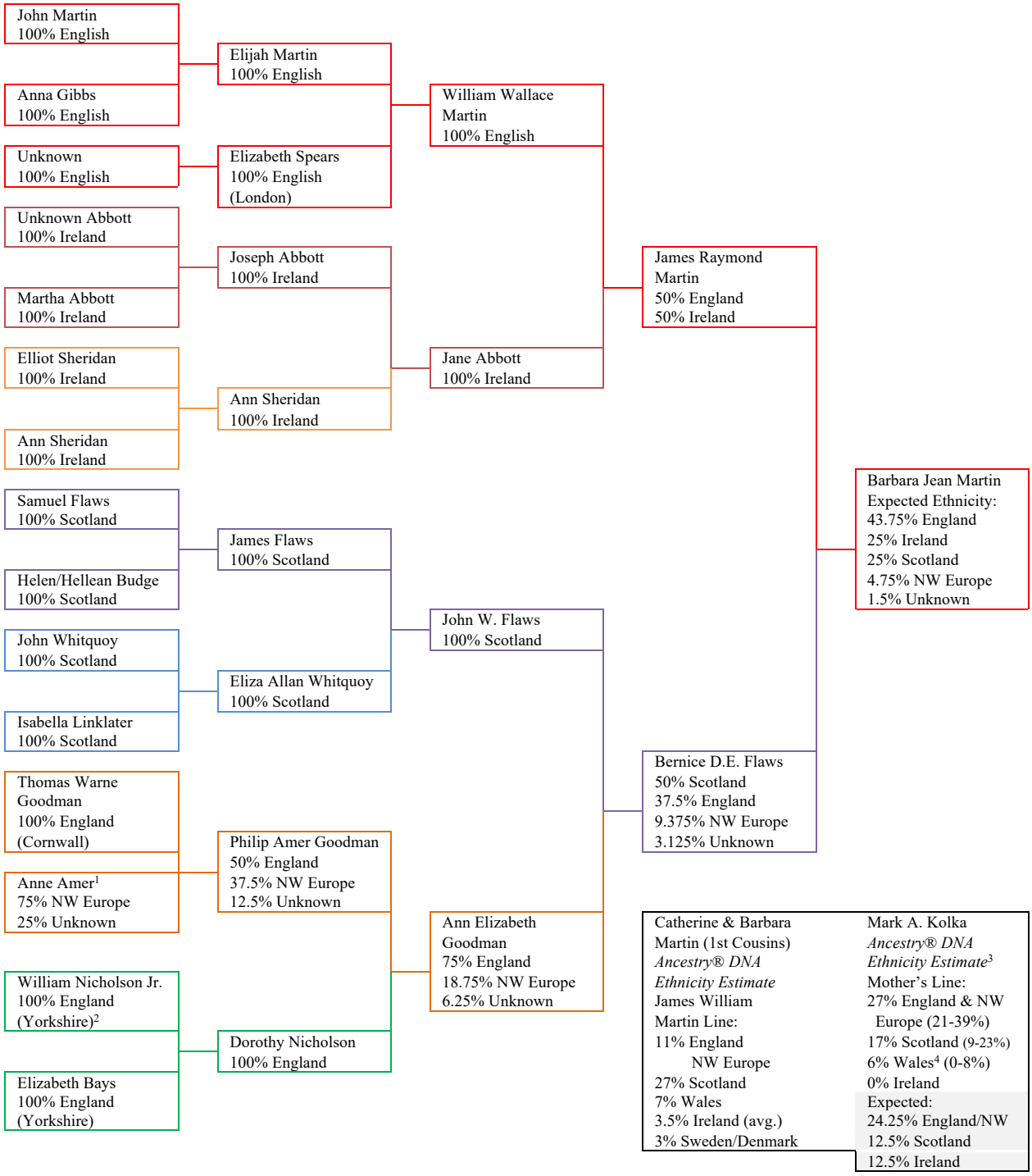
The *Richard Martin* family was established in British North America well before the Ulster-Scot (Scotch-Irish) immigration to Canada even began. My grandmother *Bernice Dorothy Elizabeth Flaws'* 50% Scottish (Orkney) roots, and the Abbott-Sheridan 100% Irish ethnicity, account for all of my "Irish" ancestry. *See Appendix A*.

Led by Rev. James McGregor, Ulster-Scottish Presbyterians (later known as Scotch-Irish) initially arrived in Boston in 1718, with about 3,300 in New England by 1820. Ulster-Scottish Presbyterians did not emigrate to Canada until after the French and Indian War, which concluded in 1763. They primarily settled in the central Nova Scotia Townships of Onslow and Truro, and founded the town of

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Londonderry. *1718 – Ulster Emigration to New England; Irish Emigration and Canadian Settlement*, Cecil J. Houston and William J. Smyth (1990); *and The Ulster Scots Come to Canada*, by Brian McConnell.

Expected/Estimated DNA Distribution in Martin-Flaws Family



[1]*Anne Amer's* paternal grandparents, *Peter Amer and Maria Cathrine Gallinger,* were 100% descendants of Hesse-Darmstadt and of the Duchy of Wurttemberg, respectively. Northwest Europe is defined by

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Ancestry® as including present-day Belgium, The Netherlands, Switzerland and border area of France-Germany. Thus, it probably includes the areas previously occupied by the Duchy of Württemberg and Hesse-Darmstadt. *Anne Amer's* maternal grandfather, *Herman Kruyderman and Catherine Bernhardin* were 100% "Germanic," and probably from the same area of Germany, based upon where they ended up in North America, i.e. the Mohawk Valley, Province of New York. The ethnicity of her maternal grandmother *Olive Bennet* (daughter of *James Bennet*) is unknown.

[2]Yorkshire, as well as the Orkney Islands, Scotland and Ireland, were occupied by Vikings which influences their gene pool.

[3]My *Ancestry® DNA Ethnicity Estimate* was clearly defined between my parents, with no overlapping regions. The *Ancestry® DNA Ethnicity Estimate* for my first cousins, Catherine and Barbara Martin, had some overlap in the England/NW Europe and Scotland Regions.

However, *Ancestry*® acknowledges its *DNA Ethnicity Estimate* is essentially speculation, as ethnicities may be passed down unevenly, or not at all. The range of an estimate for each region can be significant.

[4]Wales is somewhat near Cornwall, England.

[378] *Huron County, Michigan, Register of Deeds* (Liber 92, Page 288). I could not determine if there was a home or other structure on the property, which had to be Block F a/k/a Block 4 from the deed, as Lot 5 in this Block was 264 feet long, which makes 132 feet one-half of the lot. The other lot is not long enough to have 132 sold off of it. Because the west half of the lot does not front a street and would otherwise be landlocked, it was probably an empty lot.

In 1920, *Jane Abbott Martin's* sister Mary Elizabeth Abbott and brother-in-law William Brown were living at 246 Buffalo Street, which is a block south of the property she sold in Scott's Addition in 1919. *1920 US Census*.

[379] *1923 Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate; February 1923 Obituary; and Colfax Cemetery Gravemarkers*.
[380] *Colfax Township Cemetery*, Barrie Road, Colfax Township.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Also buried in the Martin family plot: grandson Wallace C. Stenton (1916-1994), son of Maggie Martin and Harry Stenton, and his wife Jean I Skinner Stenton (1921-1984); and son Amos A. Martin (1887-1959), and his daughter Margaret Myrtle Martin Pangburn (1917-1997).

Other family members are buried in the Colfax Township Cemetery, but not in the Martin family plot.
[381] *1900* (Joseph was also counted as a member of his parent's household in Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan, two weeks later)*, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1883 Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1904 Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan, Marriage Record; The Bay City Tribune, dated April 6, 1915; 1915 United States Certificate of Naturalization; 1954* (Liber 4; Page 435) *and 1957* (Liber 4; Page 544) *Arenac County, Michigan, Death Records; 1911 and 1942 Calhoun County, Michigan, Death Certificates; 1957 The Bay City Times Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Colfax Cemetery).

Retired Arenac Official Dies

Joseph F. Martin, Sr., Stricken at Standish

Special to The Times

STANDISH—Joseph F. Martin, Sr., 78-year-old former Standish bank cashier, mayor, and one-time director of the Arenac County Welfare department, died Saturday afternoon at the Standish hospital. He had been ill the past two weeks.

Mr. Martin served as cashier of the Bank of Standish from 1902 to 1932. He was named receiver in 1932 for the Gladwin and Sterling banks.

In 1939 he became director of welfare for Arenac county, a position he held until retiring in 1955.

Active in civic affairs, he served Standish as mayor and at one time was fire chief there.

He was born Feb. 13, 1879 in Ontario and came to Bad Axe when a child. In 1902 he came to Arenac county to assume his post with the bank here.

He married the former Miss Mary Healy in Bad Axe in 1903. She died in 1954.

He was a life member of the Standish Masonic lodge and of the local Order of Eastern Star chapter; and was a member of the Bay City Elks lodge.

Surviving are three sons, Wilfred, of Standish, George, in California, and Warren, in Philadelphia; two daughters, Mrs. Verna Miller, and Mrs. Jessie Thorner, both of Standish; 13 grandchildren; three great grandchildren; three brothers, William, of Standish; George, of Millford, and Amos of Lexington; and two sisters, Mrs. Margaret Stenton, of Bad Axe, and Mrs. Lillie Dillon, of Battle Creek.

Funeral services will be held Tuesday afternoon at 1 o'clock at the Savage Funeral chapel here. The Rev. Carl Moyer will officiate and burial will be in the Colfax cemetery at Bad Axe. Members of the Standish Masonic lodge will be in charge of services at the

[382] *1906 Arenac County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1957 The Bay City Times Obituary; 1969 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Pine River Cemetery). Verna Frances Martin married twice:

M#1. On October 8, 1926, in West Branch, Ogemaw County, Michigan, Verna Martin, a school teacher, of Standish, married George Arthur Frank (November 20, 1906, AuGres Township, Arenac County, Michigan – June 6, 2001, Saginaw, Saginaw County, Michigan), a school teacher living in AuGres, Michigan, son of Daniel Frank Sr. (April 1857/58, Canada – August 26, 1948, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan; buried Linwood Cemetery, AuGres; 1890 emigrated to US) and Anna E. Erskine (January 27, 1866, Canada – February 8, 1920, AuGres Township, Arenac County, Michigan; buried Linwood Cemetery; 1891 emigrated to US). Two children were born of the marriage. As of April 1930, George A. Frank was no longer living in the family home, and in 1940 both children were living with their maternal grandparents; while Verna Martin Frank was living in Saginaw and working as a schoolteacher. Verna F. Martin and George Arthur Frank were divorced in Calhoun County, Michigan, on September 11, 1942. *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1926 Arenac/Ogemaw County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1926 Arenac County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate/Record* (Liber 2; Page 199)*; WWII Draft Reg; 1942 Calhoun County, Michigan, Michigan Divorce Record; 1945 USS Kingsbury Muster Roll; 2001 US Deaths; 1871 Canada Census; 1920 Arenac County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and 1948 Bay County, Michigan, Death Record.*

• Wallace Milton Frank (April 14, 1927, AuGres, Arenac County, Michigan – May 27, 1992, Tarrant County, Texas; served in US Air Force 1945-1965) married Lenora Rozelle Price (March 11, 1926, Hood County, Texas – February 22, 1997, Decatur, Wise County, Texas), daughter of Charles B. Price and Virginia B. Tidwell, on August 9, 1948, in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. They had one child. *1926 Hood County, Texas, Birth Record; 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1992 US Deaths; 1992 Tarrant County, Texas, Death Record; 1992 BIRLS Deaths; 1997 US Deaths; 1997 US Apps/Claims; May 28, 1992, Fort Worth Star Telegram Obituary; and February 26, 1997, Hood County News Obituary.*

1. Jerry Melton Frank (August 21, 1949, probably Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas – November 14, 1955, Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas). *1950 US Census; 1955 Tarrant County, Texas, Death Certificate; May 28, 1992, Fort Worth Star Telegram Obituary; and February 26, 1997, Hood County News Obituary.*

• Patricia Ruth Frank (November 19, 1928, AuGres, Arenac County, Michigan - >May 27, 1992) married _____ McLean. *1930 and 1940 US Census; and May 28, 1992, Fort Worth Star Telegram Obituary.*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

M#2. On February 4, 1942, in Allegan County, Michigan (unverified), prior to the finalization of her divorce, Verna F. Martin Frank, who was pregnant, married Wilmer Allis Miller (January 28, 1903, Monroe, Monroe County, Michigan – March 14, 1978, Saginaw, Saginaw County, Michigan), of Saginaw, a metal finisher at an auto body factory, and son of George Eli Miller (October 3, 1873, Canaan Township, Athens County, Ohio – November 30, 1962) and Theresa Rauch (February 23, 1876, Monroe County, Michigan – November 8, 1948, Hamilton Township. Clare County, Michigan). As of April 1950, the family was living in Buckeye Township, Gladwin County, Michigan, where Wilmer Miller was employed in an auto collision garage. They had two children. Wilmer Miller and Verna Frances Martin Frank Miller are buried in Pine River Cemetery, Pine River, Arenac County. *1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1873 Canaan Township, Wayne County, Ohio, Birth Record; 1948 Clare County, Michigan, Death Record; 1978 Saginaw County, Michigan, Death Record; 1978 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Pine River Cemetery).

• Linda Kathleen Miller (February 25, 1942, Marion, Osceola County, Michigan - February 11, 1993, possibly Bay County, Michigan). Linda Miller apparently married twice: around April 1962 to ____ Payea; and around April 1981 to _____ White. *1950 US Census; 1993 US Apps/Claims; and May 28, 1992, Fort Worth Star Telegram Obituary* (half-brother Wallace M. Frank).

• John Miller (b1943/44). *1950 US Census; and May 28, 1992, Fort Worth Star Telegram Obituary* (half-brother Wallace M. Frank).

[383] *1909 Arenac County, Michigan, Birth Certificate; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1941 Arenac County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1941 Arenac County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Liber 2; Page 267)*; 1942 USS Wharton Passenger Manifest; 1957 The Bay City Times Obituary; 1988 Arenac County, Michigan, Death Record* (Liber 4; Page 3560)*; 1988 Arenac County, Michigan, Death Record; 1965, 1979, 1988 and 2005 US Deaths; 1979 Midland County, Michigan, Death Record; US Apps/Claims; WWII Draft Reg; WWI&II Draft Regs* (Arthur Henry North)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers).

• Carol D. Martin (b December 25, 1942, Arenac County, Michigan) may have married Ernest B. Deadman. *1950 US Census; and 1970 Pasadena, California, City Directory.*

• James Wilfred Martin (b1946/47). *1950 US Census.*

[384] *1910 Arenac County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1933 Steuben County, Indiana, Marriage License and Certificate; 1957 The Bay City Times Obituary; 1988 Bay County, Michigan, Death Record; 1988 and 2006 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; 1874 Middlesex County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1880 Oxford County, Ontario, Birth Record; 1900 Alcona County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (George W. Thorner and Christina Somers)*; 1931 Lincoln, Alcona County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1947 Lincoln, Alcona County, Michigan, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Twin Lakes Cemetery, Lincoln, Michigan).

• Sally Jo Thorner (April 24, 1934, Omer, Arenac County, Michigan – May 19, 2011, Inverness, Citrus County, Florida) married Norman Lee Nelson (October 5, 1931, Bentley, Bay County, Michigan – January 15, 2002, Inverness, Citrus County, Florida), son of Dennis J. Nelson and Gladys M. Richie, in 1954, in Standish. They are buried in Florida National Cemetery, Bushnell, Florida. They had four known children: Gary Lee Nelson; Richard Alan Nelson (b March 4, 1957); Robert P. Nelson; and Lisa Marie Nelson (b February 29, 1964, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan; m Thomas Ralph Beaverson (b1956) on October 24, 1981, Defiance County, Ohio). *1940 and 1950 US Census; 2002 and 2011 US*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Deaths; US Apps/Claims; 2002 BIRLS Deaths; US Veterans Gravesites; Find-a-Grave (Gravemarker Florida National Cemetery)*; and 1981 Defiance County, Ohio, Marriage Record*.

• Donald Martin Thorner (June 18, 1936, Omer, Arenac County, Michigan – August 29, 2009, Glennie, Alcona County, Michigan) married Teofila Phyllis Greniuk (b1936/37, Lincoln Township, Arenac County, Michigan), daughter of Andrew Greniuk (February 15, 1894, Chocimierz, Poland – January 1963; emigrated to US 1913) and Anastazia Mizyk (November 10, 1905, Muzyliw, Poland – May 4, 1987, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan; emigrated to US 1921; m 1922, South St. Paul, Minnesota), on June 18, 1955, probably in Omer or Standish, and had four children: Deborah Thorner (m Dale Mortensen); Joseph Thorner (m Sharon ____); Donald Thorner (m Becki _____); and Andrew Thorner (m Amy ____). *1925 Petition for US Citizenship; 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1963, 1987 and 2009 US Deaths; and 2009 Gephart Funeral Home Obituary*.

[385] *1913 Arenac County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1935 LaGrange County, Indiana, Marriage License and Certificate; WWII Draft Reg; 1887 Paulding County, Ohio, Birth Record; WWI Draft Reg* (David Henry Johnston)*; 1918 Arenac County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1973 Midland County, Michigan, Death Record; 1973 and 2007 US Deaths; October 26, 2007, Florida Today Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Colfax Cemetery, Bad Axe; Gravemarkers Woodmere Cemetery, Standish; and Gravemarker Florida Memorial Gardens, Rockledge, Florida).

• Sharon Ann Martin (b1938/39, Standish, Lincoln Township, Arenac County, Michigan) married Richard Daniels, and had three known children: Michael Daniels; Thomas Daniels; and Mary Lynn Daniels. *1940 and 1950US Census; and October 26, 2007, Florida Today Obituary*.

[386] *1915 Arenac County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1915 Certificate of Naturalization* (Joseph Franklin Martin)*; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Regs; 1894 Bannock County, Idaho, Birth Certificate; 1921 Angelica Lutheran Church, Los Angeles, California, Marriage Record; 1924 Los Angeles County, California, Birth Record; 1945 and 1986 Los Angeles County, California, Death Records; 1957 The Bay City Times Obituary* (living in California)*; 1965 Clark County, Nevada, Marriage Record; 1966 Los Angeles County, California, Divorce Record; 1967 Madison County, Alabama, Death Record; 2011 US Deaths; August 1, 1967, North Hollywood Valley Times Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Olson Gravemarkers Oakwood Memorial Park).

• Larry William Martin (b May 6, 1944, San Luis Obispo County, California). *1944 San Luis Obispo County, California, Birth Record; and August 1, 1967, North Hollywood Valley Times Obituary.*

• Robert Scott Martin (December 4, 1950, Monrovia, Los Angeles County, California – October 11, 1983, Los Angeles County, California). *1950 Los Angeles County, California, Birth Record; 1983 Los Angeles County, California, Death Record; 1983 BIRLS Deaths; 1983 US Deaths; 1983 US Apps/Claims; and August 1, 1967, North Hollywood Valley Times Obituary.*

• Linda L. Martin (b May 31, 1957, Los Angeles County, California) married David J. Ditomaso (b January 22, 1956, Los Angeles County, California), on July 12, 1980, in Los Angeles. *1956 and 1957 Los Angeles County, California, Birth Records; 1980 Los Angeles County, California, Marriage Record; and August 1, 1967, North Hollywood Valley Times Obituary.*

[387] *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; US World War II Army Enlistment Record; 1944 Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Marriage Record; 1957 Joseph F. Martin The Bay City Times Obituary; 1990 BIRLS Deaths; 1990 and 2010 US Deaths; 1990 US Apps/Claims; 1990 Pennsylvania Department of Military*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Affairs Record of Burial Place of Veteran; September 27, 1990, Philadelphia Daily News Obituary; December 16, 2010, Philadelphia Inquirer and Philadelphia Daily News Obituaries; and 1919 US Naturalization Petition and Record

• Patrick W. Martin.

• Mary Ellen Martin (m _____ Jatzcak).

*In 1920 her parents were living in Philadelphia, and the 1930 and 1940 censuses, where the family was living in Atlantic City, New Jersey, have her place of birth as Pennsylvania, not New Jersey, which is on her death record. *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census*.

**Between 1772 and 1795, Russia, Prussia and Austria divided and annexed Poland, which ceased to exist as a country until the end of World War I in 1918. Warsaw was occupied by Russia, and its residents were "Russian," although the Catholic Church continued to preserve their Polish heritage and nationality. In the *1920 US Census*, Poles born during this period who immigrated to the United States were to declare they were born in Russia (or Prussia/Germany or Austria).

[388] *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1907 Arenac County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Liber 2; Page 99); *Bay County, Michigan, Register of Deeds Records* (Liber 261; Page 319; and Liber 292; Page 557; on May 18, 1936, William H. and Lulu Martin purchased Lots 2 & 3, Block 13, of HM Cliff's Addition to the Village of Pinconning, on which they would locate their Pinconning grocery store. On July 1, 1940, they sold the "stock of merchandise and fixtures," to Glenn E. and Donna Streeter Martin for $2,500; *1957 The Bay City Times Obituary; 1959 Arenac County, Michigan, Death Record* (Liber 5; Page 110)*; 1851 England Birth Index Record; 1851 England Census; 1883 Genesee County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1925 East Jordan, Charlevoix County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1944 Arenac County, Michigan, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Pine Ridge Cemetery).
[389] *1909 Arenac County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1996 and 1998 US Deaths; 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1931 Otsego County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1931 Arenac County, Michigan, Marriage License* (Liber 2; Page 214)*; WWII Draft Reg; US Apps/Claims; 1904 Genesee County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1911 Flint, Genesee County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Avondale Cemetery; Gravemarker Woodmere Cemetery).

Frank and Dorothy Martin Lewis' three children:

• Janeen Dorothy Lewis (September 11, 1935, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan – May 21, 1986, Groton, New London County, Connecticut) was a nurse with the Groton Public Health Service at the time of her death. She married Oliver Howard Porter (b May 19, 1935, Wayne County, Michigan), son of Oliver Charles Porter (May 5, 1910, Romulus, Wayne County, Michigan – October 1, 1993, Sterling, Arenac County, Michigan; bur Pine River Cemetery) and Minnie Elizabeth Stevens (May 30, 1906, Michigan – October 27, 1977, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan; bur Pine Ridge Cemetery), around 1957, probably in Michigan. Oliver Porter joined the US Navy in May 1959, which probably explains their Vallejo, California, and Groton, Connecticut, residences. After Janeen Lewis Porter's death, Oliver H. Porter married twice. *1940 and 1950 US Census; 1959 Vallejo, California, City Directory; 1960 Register of Commissioned and Warrant Officers of the United States Navy … and Reserve Officers on Active Duty; 1986 Connecticut Death Record; 1977, 1986 and 1993 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; 1989 New London County, Connecticut, Divorce Record* (Oliver H. Porter from Lynn Porter, married 1988)*; 1932 Lenawee County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Oliver C. Porter and Minnie E. Stevens)*; December 4, 1943, The Adrian, Michigan, Daily Telegraph Obituary* (Albert A. Stevens)*; 1977 Arenac County, Michigan, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Pine Ridge Cemetery).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• Neil H. Lewis (b October 1938, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan). *1940 and 1950 US Census*.

• Mark Lewis (b December 1946, Arenac County, Michigan) (DNA). *1950 US Census*.

[390] *1936 Bay County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1991 Bay County, Michigan, Death Record* (Liber 91; F00251)*; 1991 US Deaths; 1991 and 2013 US Apps/Claims; 2013 Bay County, Michigan, Death Record* (Liber 13; F00953)*; 2013 Cremation Society of Mid-Michigan Obituary; WWI Draft Reg; Bay County Register of Deeds* (Liber 292; Page 557)*; 1935 Arenac County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1911 Gladwin County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1946 Steuben County, Indiana, Marriage Record; 1981 Arenac County, Michigan, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Pine River Cemetery).

Glenn and Donna Streeter Martin's two children:

• Gordon E. Martin (b September 5, 1938, probably Bay County, Michigan). *1940 and 1950 US Census*.

• Diane L. Martin (b1943/44, probably Bay County, Michigan). *1950 US Census*.

[391] Wilma M. Martin was not born on March 5, 1902, as some researchers have posted. Her father didn't come to Standish until 1906, and her parents weren't married until 1907. She did not appear in a census until 1920. Wilma M. Martin was 24 years of age at the time of her marriage to Owen Nathan Reed on June 11, 1941. Her death certificate has an incorrect age.

1916 Arenac County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1900, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1941 Arenac County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1987 Arenac County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1994 Arenac County, Michigan, Death Record; 1994 US Deaths; 1908 Kalamazoo County, Michigan, Marriage Record; Reed-Read Lineage, Generation VIII, Page 361, *North America, Family Histories; WWI&II Draft Regs* (Floyd Nathan Reed)*; 1937 Ann Arbor, Michigan, City Directory; 1994 US Apps/Claims; June 29, 1961, The Atlanta Constitution Obituary; August 27, 1987, Grand Rapids Press Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Pine River Cemetery; and Gravemarker Michigan Memorial Park).

Floyd and Wilma Martin Reed's three known children:

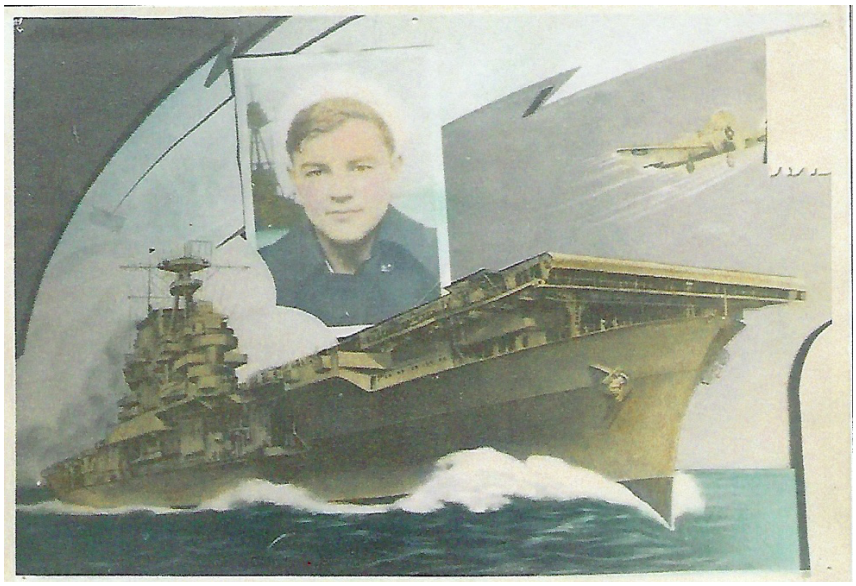
• Jeffrey N. Reed (b February 19, 1942). *1950 US Census*.

• John M. Reed (b September 30, 1945). *1950 US Census*.

• Janis Marie Reed (September 1, 1948, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan – February 24, 2003, probably California) married _____ Cota around 1975, and around 2002 married _____ Sullivan. *1950 US Census; and 2003 US Apps/Claims*.

[392] *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1941 Camden County, North Carolina, Marriage Certificate; August 2016, The Bay City Times Obituary; World War II Navy Casualties 1941-1945; WWI, WWII and Korean War Casualty Listings; and US Rosters of World War II Dead 1939-1945*. The following is part of a biography of William H. Martin Jr. sponsored by his family:

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka



"Bill Martin was born in Standish, played on championship, Golden Arrow, athletic teams, and graduated from Standish High in 1937. His outstanding athletic skills combined with a charismatic personality gave him a wonderful reputation in the area. … Bill's father, William, had the Standish IGA grocery store for years. One sister, Dorothy, married Frank Lewis, and both taught at Standish Elementary (1952-1972). An older brother, Glenn, married Donna Streeter also of Standish and they operated the Pinconning IGA. Another sister, Wilma, married Owen Reed who eventually operated the Standish IGA store with sons Jeff and Jon into the early 1990's."

"After graduation, Bill attended a radio training course in Detroit and then joined the Navy with boot training at the Great Lakes Naval Center, Chicago. He reported to the aircraft carrier USS Wasp (CV-7) during her building phase at Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corp., Quincy, Massachusetts. After formal commissioning ceremonies (April 25, 1940), the Wasp was home-ported at the Norfolk, Virginia, Naval Operating Base. …"

"… Wasp made trips to the Caribbean, Guantanamo Naval Base and to Bermuda. She was a key ship in strengthening the British forces on the island of Iceland. … While at sea, the radio operators (Bill Martin's work group) received messages that a German U-boat had made an unsuccessful attack on the destroyer Greer (DD-145). In October 1941, the Reuben James (DD-245) was torpedoed and sunk with heavy loss of life."

"Bill Martin was able to visit his family at Standish in September 1941. In the short visit, he also quietly proposed to his love, Lela Streeter. She accepted, but he had to return to the Wasp. December 7, 1941, the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor. On Christmas night, Lela packed her bags and met Bill in Norfolk. They were married 28 December in South Mills, North Carolina. On 14 January 1942, the Wasp headed north for Argentia, Newfoundland. His new bride returned to Standish, but for the next 9 months, she made numerous trips to Norfolk, whenever the Wasp returned to port."

"In March, to bolster the desperate British situation, USS Wasp sailed to England and joined the British Home Fleet. The carrier operated out of Scapa Flow, Orkney Islands … and soon was called on to help save the island bastion of Malta in the Mediterranean Sea. She made two trips

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

to Malta. … The Germans reported the Wasp was sunk. … Soon word was passed that the Wasp had not been damaged and was safely steaming toward Britain."

"… Carriers were needed in the Pacific, so the Wasp returned to Norfolk. Repairs and alterations were made, and Capt. Forest P. Sherman took over Command. She arrived in San Diego on 19 June. … The Wasp, together with carriers Saratoga and Enterprise, started providing air support on 7 August 1942, for the Marine landings on Guadalcanal in the Solomon Islands. … The air support group was withdrawn on 8 August after the Marine landing objectives had been achieved. The fierce Savo Island battle followed with the loss of 4 Allied heavy cruisers. In the 15 September Battle of the Eastern Solomon's, the carriers Enterprise and Saratoga received severe damage and had to depart the war zone for repairs. This left two US Pacific carriers: Wasp and the Hornet (CV-8), the latest to be built.

"On 15 September these two carriers, the North Carolina, and 10 other warships were escorting transports carrying the 7th Marine Regiment to Guadalcanal as reinforcements. The Wasp had been at general quarters all morning, and at 10:00 shifted to condition 2 as no enemy planes were in the area. The air department was at flight quarters. The gasoline system was in use as planes were being refueled as well as rearmed. At 14:20, the carrier turned into the wind to launch and recover aircraft. … Suddenly at 14:14, a lookout called out: 'three torpedoes, three points forward of the starboard beam!' … It was later determined that the Japanese submarine I-19 had fired the spread of torpedoes. … Two torpedoes hit in the vicinity of gasoline tanks and magazines. … In quick succession, fiery blasts ripped through the forward part of the ship. The radio rooms, Bill Martin's battle station, were located there. Aircraft on the flight and hanger decks were thrown about as if toys. … Fires broke out simultaneously on the hanger deck and below. Soon the fire heat detonated the ready ammunition. …"

"Water mains had been broken by the explosions and could not be used. … Within 24 minutes of the torpedo blasts additional gasoline vapor explosions occurred. With no way of controlling the raging fires … Capt. Sherman ordered the ship abandoned at 15:20. All badly injured men were lowered into rafts or rubber boats. The departure was reported as 'orderly' with no reported panic. … Some 1,946 men were reported rescued. … Four more violent explosions boomed as night began to fall. The destroyer Lansdowne (DD-486) fired 5 torpedoes into the fire-gutted hull. … She slipped below the waves by the bow at 21:00."

"Bill Martin was among the injured in the rafts. Later, letters to his family told how fellow crewmen gave comfort to Bill while waiting rescue. They were in the raft hours before being picked up and Bill's wounds were too serious to allow his recovery."

Ian W. Toll in his seminal book, *The Conquering Tide, War in the Pacific Islands, 1942-1944*, Chapter 4 (2015), described the loss of the *Wasp*; which closely tracks the Martin family story:

"In mid-September [Admiral] Ghormley deployed his two remaining carrier groups to provide distant cover for the transport convoy carrying the 7th Marines to Guadalcanal. The reinforcements were landed successfully, but Task Force 61 again tested its luck in the treacherous waters of Torpedo Junction, and this time its luck ran short. On the afternoon of September 14, the *Wasp* in company with the *Hornet*, the battleship *North Carolina*, and more than a dozen screening ships—was proceeding at 16 knots on the familiar northwesterly course. At 2:15 p.m., she turned into the wind to launch planes, then at 2:42 turned back toward her base course of 280 degrees. Before she had completed the turn, her lookouts sang out and pointed to

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

three incoming torpedo tracks close off the starboard bow. The fish were on target and nearly home; the *Wasp* had no chance of evading any of the three.

"The first struck home just forward of the island. The powerful blast lifted the entire ship and hurled her forward, flinging two F4F fighters into the sea and throwing hundreds of her crew from their feet. … The second and third torpedoes struck in quick succession, each causing the entire length of the ship to leap again. …

"The U.S. Navy could take justifiable pride in its damage-control equipment and training, and with a little luck the *Wasp* might have survived. …

"But the *Wasp* had been struck at the worst possible moment in the most vulnerable part of her hull – near the aviation gasoline storage tanks, which exploded into incandescent flames. Having just launched planes, the *Wasp's* fuel lines were full and the fires traveled through the hoses to the forward part of the hangar deck. (The deadly predicament was similar to that of the Japanese aircraft carriers on the morning of June 4 at the Battle of Midway.) Secondary explosions occurred quickly and with devastating effect. In the hangar, the inferno enveloped fueled-up planes. Their wing tanks exploded, their bombs and torpedoes detonated, and their .30- and .50-caliber guns began firing haphazardly. …

"The Wasp listed 15 degrees to starboard. Electrical lines and fire mains cut out throughout the forward part of the ship. Rivets popped out of the platings and shot through the air like bullets. Most of the communication circuits were knocked out, so the bridge could not communicate with stations belowdecks. Ready service ammunition by the starboard forward antiaircraft guns detonated and rained debris down along the *Wasp's* entire length.

"The devastating attack had been launched by Japanese submarine *I-19*. She had fired six torpedoes; five of these struck an American ship. … Shortly thereafter, *I-19* fired another spread of torpedoes at the *Hornet* from her stern tubes, and they missed narrowly. …

"At 3:03 p.m., a tremendous gasoline vapor explosion ripped through the Wasp. Flames ascended to a height of 150 feet. … The interior of the island was completely engulfed in smoke, requiring everyone to retreat aft. A steady rain of burning debris fell on the heads of men gathered on the flight deck. …

"Less than an hour after the attack, Sherman realized the game was up, and ordered the crew off the ship. …

"The *Wasp* burned fiercely through the afternoon, settling gradually by the bow. ... Against the night tropical sky, she looked like some ship of neon fantasy. The steel plating around her upper works glowed bright orange. Her ruptured tanks spilled bunker oil and aviation gasoline into the sea, and the fires spread around her to a radius of several hundred feet. Shortly after eight, destroyers fired several torpedoes into the burning hulk to be sure she went down. At nine, she rolled a bit to starboard, and the bow went under. She slid into the sea, very slowly, until only her stern remained; then she was gone.

"… Remarkably, given the carnage, only 173 of the *Wasp's* officers and men were lost, a consolation owed to Sherman's fine seamanship and the quick work of the escorting destroyers."

Japanese submarine *I-19* escaped after the attack, but was sunk on November 25, 1943.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Lela Belle Streeter Martin married Floyd Edward Dunnill (1918-2003), on December 21, 1945, in Saginaw, Michigan. They were married for over 50 years, and had two sons. Lela was Deputy Treasurer of Ogemaw County. For years she lived at 3465 Kiesel Road, Apt. 50, Bay City, a half mile from my house. She was 97 years old when she died on August 18, 2016. *1945 Iosco County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 2003 US Deaths; 2003 BIRLS Deaths; 2003 US Apps/Claims; and August 2016, The Bay City Times Obituary*.

[393] Leon Filion was in Hume Township, Huron County, Michigan, as early as July 1, 1870, living and farming with his parents, Moses Filion and Angeline Dejardines Filion. On December 11, 1878, he married Sarah A. Todd, in Stanley Township, Huron County, Ontario, Canada. Leon Filion was one of the early settlers of Lincoln Township, Huron County, Michigan, which was first settled in 1865. He and his wife Sarah Todd Filion were still in Hume Township in July 1880. There is a village of Filion on the western edge of Lincoln Township, as well as Filion Road running east-west through the village (intersecting with Van Dyke Road), which may have been named after Leon Filion; although his father, brothers, uncle and cousins were also in the county.

Sarah A. Todd's parents were James Todd (~1809, Lanarkshire, Scotland – October 11, 1893, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan) and Sarah Piticrew (~1819, Lanarkshire, Scotland – April 5, 1892, Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan), who immigrated from Lanarkshire, Scotland, to Drysdale, Stanley Township, Huron County, Canada West, between 1851 and 1861, where they settled on the 78 acres of Concession LRW, Lot 25, just north of Drysdale, fronting Lake Huron, about fifteen miles south of Goderich. Sometime after April 4, 1881, the couple moved to Verona Township.

[394] *1882 Huron County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1951 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; 1970 US Deaths; 1909 Huron County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; WWI Draft Reg; 1843 Sainte Trérèse-d' Avila-de-Blainville, Québec, Baptism Record; 1878 Stanley Township, Huron County, Ontario, Marriage Record; Pioneer History of Huron County, Michigan,* by Florence McKinnon Gwinn (1922), Page 87*; 1851 Scotland Census; 1861 and 1871 Canada Census; 1879 Canada Digital Atlas; 1921 and 1924, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificates; August 4, 1970, Battle Creek Enquirer and News Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Colfax Cemetery).

[395] *1911 Huron County, Michigan, Birth Certificate; 1900, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1940 Steuben County, Indiana, Marriage Certificate; 1982, 1996 and 2009 US Deaths; 1942* (Harold Warren Kachulis) *and 1954* (Rose Ann Moss) *Iowa Delayed Birth Records; 1982 Polk County, Florida, Death Record; 1911 Missouri Valley, Harrison Township, Boone County, Iowa, Marriage Record; US Apps/Claims; Genealogical Card File, Lancaster, Pennsylvania, Mennonite Historical Society; June 29, 1967, and September 26, 1967, The Waterloo, Iowa, Courier, Marriage Announcements; 1978 Fairfax County, Virginia, Divorce Record; 1994 Black Hawk County, Iowa, Divorce Record; March 29, 1996, The Waterloo, Iowa, Courier Obituary; June 28, 2009, Des Moines Register Obituary; 2015 Ohio Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers: Oak Hill Burial Park, Lakeland, Florida; Hillside Cemetery, Cedar Falls, Iowa; and Mount Carmel Cemetery, Missouri Valley, Iowa).

Harold and Elsie Filion Kachulis' four children:

• Karen Ann Kachulis (b July 4, 1943, Oskaloosa, Mahaska County, Iowa) married Gary Lee Flann, in Las Vegas, Nevada, on June 16, 1967. They divorced on February 15, 1978, in Fairfax County, Virginia.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• Charles (Chuck) Milton Kachulis (June 14, 1945, Waterloo, Black Hawk County, Iowa – June 28, 2009, Clive, Polk County, Iowa; bur Hillside Cemetery) married Ruth Ann Shriver, in Des Moines, Iowa, on September 16, 1967. They divorced on November 30, 1994, in Black Hawk County, Iowa.

• Sara Kachulis (September 9, 1947, Waterloo, Black Hawk County, Iowa – March 5, 2015, Ohio) married _____ Shirley.

• Jane Kachulis (b1954/55) lived in Alexandria, Fairfax County, Virginia.

[396] *1914 Huron County, Michigan, Birth Certificate; 1971 and 1994 Calhoun County, Michigan, Death Records; 1971, 1994 and 2010 US Deaths; 1900, 1920, 1930 and 1950 US Census; 1941 Jackson and Tuscola Counties, Michigan, Marriage License and Certificate; WWI Draft Reg* (Ray Eugene Baker)*; November 30, 1994, and July 25, 2010, Battle Creek Enquirer and News Obituaries; 1942 US World War II Army Enlistment Record; 1905 Calhoun County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1994 US Apps/Claims; Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, Mayflower Births and Deaths* (1992) (Phoebe Jane Taber)*; and Find-a-Grave* (Memorial Park Cemetery and Oak Hill Cemetery).

Elinor Sarah Filion and Orville E. Baker's two children:

• Kathleen L. Baker (b 1946/47) lived in Battle Creek. *1950 US Census*.

• Thomas John Baker (b >April 1, 1950) married Deborah Kim Cunningham, on November 3, 1973, in Swan Valley, Bonneville County, Idaho. They lived in Bremerton, Washington.

[397] John H. Cole and Bertha Sass were married on June 8, 1888, in Detroit, Michigan. *1888 Affidavit for License to Marry; and 1888 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record.*

John H. Cole's and Bertha Sass's family biographies are literally a jumbled mess, as others have combined multiple individuals to create one person. Even though they are far removed from my direct line, I will attempt to sort out the mess and provide an accurate history of these individuals:

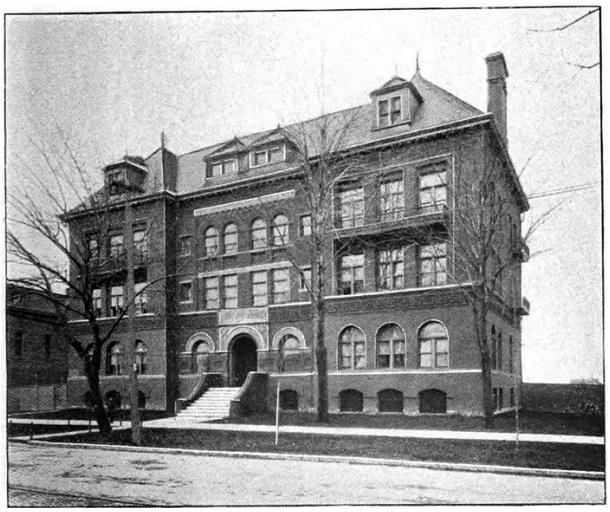
> John H. (Henry) Cole was the son of William H. Cole (August 21, 1838, Belmont, Middlesex County, Upper Canada – April 19, 1921, Bay Port, Huron County, Michigan; bur Colfax Cemetery; son of Martin (b Upper Canada) and Elisabeth (b England) Cole) and Eliza E. Kimball (June 30, 1847, Redford Township, Wayne County, Michigan – January 21, 1873, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; bur Woodmere Cemetery, Detroit). By July 1860, William H. Cole (17) had immigrated to Greenfield Township (Redford), Wayne County, Michigan, and was a farm laborer for William Matthewson. On August 13, 1862, claiming to be 21 years old, William H. Cole of Detroit enlisted as a Private in Company K, Michigan 24th Infantry Regiment, which mustered out on February 21, 1863, at Belle Plain, Virginia. The record of his June 9, 1888, Detroit, Michigan, marriage to Bertha Sass incorrectly stated his mother was (Oral) Mary Booth, who was actually his stepmother. *1851 Canada Census; 1850 and 1860 US Census; Record of Service of Michigan Volunteers in the Civil War 1861-65*, Vol. 24 (1900)*; 1863 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1921 Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Eliza E. Cole, Woodmere Cemetery, Detroit, Section C, Lot 299, Grave 1; and Gravemarker Colfax Township Cemetery).
>
> On October 10, 1863, W. H. Cole (22) married Eliza Kimble/Kimball (17), of Detroit, in Detroit, Michigan. Eliza E. Kimball (June 30, 1847, Redford Township, Wayne County – January 21, 1873, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), was one of four known children of Elezar Kimball

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

(b~1819, New York – December 10, 1886, Hillsdale County, Michigan) and Rachel Ousterhaute (b~1821, New York or Yorktown, Pennsylvania – November 20, 1895, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), who were married in Greenfield Township, Wayne County, Michigan on April 5, 1846 (after the birth of their first child). The other Kimball children were: Mary E. Kimball (August 1843, Michigan – August 25, 1907, Howell, Livingston County, Michigan; married William Herrington (b~1840, New York); Horace J. Kimball (b~1848, Michigan; <1881 married Margaret A. Craig (b Canada)); and William Kimball (~1859, Wayne County, Michigan – January 12, 1893, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan). The family was living in Redford Township, Wayne County, Michigan, as of June 1, 1850, which probably continued at least to the time of the Cole-Kimball marriage. *1846 and 1863 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Records; 1850, 1870, 1880 and 1900 US Census; 1873, 1893 and 1895 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Records; 1886 Hillsdale County, Michigan, Death Record; and 1907 Howell, Livingston County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

On July 9, 1870, William H. and Eliza E. Kimball Cole were living in Detroit with their three children: John Henry Cole (b~1865, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan); Mary Elizabeth Cole (October 23, 1866, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – November 26, 1949, Chesaning, Saginaw County, Michigan; married Emerson Frederick Eller (1875-1932)); and Emma Cole (November 2, 1869, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – November 10, 1893, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; never married). In June 1880, Emma Cole (12) and Lizzie Cole, Orphans, are living in the Jefferson Avenue Ladies Protestant Orphan Asylum, in Detroit, Michigan, probably placed there by her father after their mother's death, but not abandoned. Their brother John (15) was a boarder in the home of Louis and Sophia Goodhard, on Lafayette Street, Detroit. *1869 Wayne County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1870 and 1880 US Census; 1893 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1932 Flint, Genesee County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (Emerson Eller)*; and 1949 Saginaw County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

An 1837 Act of the Michigan Legislature allowed the incorporation of *The Ladies' Protestant Orphan Asylum.* The Asylum opened in a donated building on Beaubein Street, south of Fort Street. The Institution, although relocated several times, remained in operation for over 125 years, except for a six year interval. It eventually became the Children's Home of Detroit which remained open until 2007. In 1880, its location was at 988 Jefferson Avenue. *Kristina Austin Scarcelli* (2011)*; and Michigan Roots.*



Ladies Protestant Orphan Asylum circa 1880

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

By June 4, 1880, and possibly as early as 1870, William H. Cole had married Oral/Orrie/Orrill May/Mae Booth (May 14, 1851, Redford Township, Wayne County, Michigan – August 10, 1939, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), daughter of George Booth and Elsie Ketcham. They had a nine year old son Bert P. Cole (b1870/71), which might indicate a divorce from Eliza E. Kimball Cole shortly after the June 1, 1870, as she didn't die until January 1873, in Detroit. However, it is possible Bert Cole was the child of William Henry Cole and Eliza E. Kimball. although the *Find-a-Grave* entry was an unsourced excerpt for the funeral home. *1870 and 1880 US Census; and 1939 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

The *1880 US Census* erroneously recorded William H. Cole's place of birth as Michigan. By 1900, Orrie May Booth Cole and William H. Cole were separated, as she lived in Hamtramck, Wayne County, Michigan, with three of their seven (1900) or five (1910) children:

> Elsie May Cole (July 14, 1887, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – June 30, 1977, Wayne, Wayne County, Michigan) married Thomas F. Murray (b1882, Ireland), in Hamtramck, Wayne County, Michigan, on January 8, 1907. On January 30, 1911, Elsie Cole Murray married Harry Meyers (b1885) in Wayne County, Michigan. By January 1, 1920, she had married William Weiss (1887, New York – August 1967, Wayne County, Michigan). *1887 Wayne County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1911 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; August 14, 196, Detroit Free Press Obituary; 1977 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1977 US Deaths; and 1977 US Apps/Claims*.
>
> Vera Irene Cole (September 9, 1889, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – August 3, 1946, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) married Martin Howard (b~1849, New York) on January 8, 1908, in Detroit, but they divorced on December 23, 1910, in Wayne County, Michigan. She married Herbert J. Perron on March 4, 1916, in Detroit. They divorced on December 2, 1920, in Wayne County, Michigan, but continued to live together and possibly remarried. *1889 Wayne County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1946 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1908 and 1916 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Records; 1910 and 1920 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Records; 1924 Royal Oak, Michigan, City Directory; and August 5, 1946, Detroit Free Press Obituary*.
>
> Oren Scotten Cole (April 12, 1893, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – November 9, 1970, Pinellas County, Florida) married Edith Emiline Bullock. *1970 Pinellas County, Florida, Death Record; and 1970 US Deaths*.

In 1920, William H. Cole was back with "May O. Cole," in daughter Elsie Weiss' Hamtramck home, along with daughter Vera Cole Perron who also lived in the home. In 1900, William H. Cole (mis-transcribed as "Wilkinson H.," and mis-identified as the husband) had lived in Detroit with son John H. Cole's wife, Bertha Sass Cole, and their three children: Mable Cole (b May 1889); Frederick Cole (b June 1892); and Myrtle (Mertine) Cole (b March 1895) Cole. In 1920, William H. Cole was living with his ex-daughter-in-law Myrtle Cole and grandchildren Myrtle Cole (15); Birdie Cole (b~1900); and Russell (b~1905) Cole. William H. Cole died in Bad Axe, Michigan, on April 19, 1921, and is buried in Colfax Cemetery. Son John Cole of Bad Axe was the informant for the death certificate. In October 1921, Orril M. Cole filed for a widow's pension based upon William H. Cole's service in the Civil War. In 1930, Orril M. Cole was still living with the William and Elsie Weiss family in Detroit, where she lived until and at the time of her death. *1860, 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; 1887 Wayne County,*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Michigan, Birth Record; 1907 and 1911 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Records; 1921 Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate; US Civil War General Index to Pension Files 1861-1934, National Archives; 1939 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate; WWI&II Draft Regs; August 14, 1967, Detroit Free Press Obituary; 1946 and 1977 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Records; 1970 Pinellas County, Florida, Death Record; 1970 and 1977 US Deaths; and 1977 US Apps/Claims.

Bertha Sass was born in "Germany" in February 1872, and emigrated to the United States around 1885. The death certificates for two of Bertha Sass' children, Pearl Bertha Cole and Russell Cole, state she was born in Germany. She was the daughter of Christian/Christopher W. Sass (~February 1844, "Germany" – August 1, 1907, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) and Mary C. Getschlag/Gottschlag (~August 1845, "Germany" – December 27, 1916, Brownstown Township, Wayne County, Michigan), who were married in Germany, about 1870, and initially indicated they immigrated to the United States in 1880 and 1881, respectively.* I could not find a record of their immigration, and their son John (Johan) was born in Germany in 1882. Christian W. and Mary C. Sass had nine additional children, six of whom were still living in 1900, and included: Charles S. Sass (b~1873, Germany); Mary Sass (b May 1880, Germany); John Sass (1882, Germany – October 20, 1887, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan); and Frank Sass (October 1, 1887, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – November 28, 1932, Nankin Township** (Westland), Wayne County, Michigan). *1888 Affidavit for License to Marry and Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 US Census; CastleGarden.org; 1887 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1906 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Charles Sass and Minnie Wroblowsky, in Detroit)*; 1907, 1916 and 1932, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and WWI Draft Reg* (Frank Sass).

*It is clear from the *1888 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record*, the Bertha Sass who married John H. Cole was not the daughter of Charles Sass (b~1839, Mecklenburg, Germany) and Anna Mary Bauer (b~1849, Mecklenburg, Germany), whose daughter Bertha was born in the United States in February 1880 (i.e. she would have been eight if she was the Bertha Sass who married John H. Cole in 1888), and married George Walter Wellman in Windsor, Ontario, in June 1906. *1880 and 1900 US Census*.

**In 1930, Frank Sass was a patient in the Wayne County Home and Insane Asylum. He died in the Eloise Infirmary. Eloise was a large complex located in Nankin Township, and was named after Eloise Dickerson Davock, daughter of Detroit's postmaster. It operated from 1839 to early 1982. It started out as a poor house and farm, but developed into an asylum and hospital. In 1832, it was called the Wayne County Poorhouse; in 1872, it was the Wayne County Alms House; in 1886, it was referred to simply as the Wayne County House. In 1913, there were three divisions: The Eloise Hospital (Mental Hospital); the Eloise Infirmary (Poorhouse); and the Eloise Sanitarium (T.B. Hospital).

Bertha Sass and John H. Cole had at least five children in addition to Myrtle Cora Cole (b March 1895): Mable Cole (b May 1889, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan); Frederick W. Cole (June 2, 1892, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – May 25, 1957, Rochester, Oakland County, Michigan; March 6, 1937, married Martha Haskin, in Mt. Clemens, Macomb County, Michigan); Pearl Bertha Cole (June 6, 1898, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – April 11, 1899, Warren Township, Macomb County, Michigan); Birdie Cole (b~1900, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan); and Russell Cole (January 27, 1905, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – December 26, 1912, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan). On July 11, 1899, Bertha Sass Cole filed for divorce in the Wayne County, Michigan, Circuit Court, alleging desertion and non-support of

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

four children. In 1900, Bertha (28) and three children were living with her father-in-law William H. Cole, in Gratiot Township, Wayne County. On August 26, 1908, she re-filed her divorce petition in Huron County, Michigan, Circuit Court, alleging cruelty, claiming five children of the marriage. The divorce was granted on February 2, 1909. On March 6, 1909, in Ubly, Huron County, Michigan, John Henry Cole married Mary Matilda Hoover (February 15, 1878, Belmont, Yarmouth Township (Concession 14, Lot 16), Elgin County, Ontario - 1962, probably Huron County, Michigan), daughter of David L. Hoover (April 6, 1839, Upper Canada – January 29, 1903, Meade Township, Huron County, Michigan; 1882 immigrated to US) and Charlotte Diana Tibbets (May 17, 1842, Canada West – June 11, 1906, Meade Township, Huron County, Michigan), and they had at least five children. In 1910, Bertha Sass Cole (37) and four of her children were living with ex-father-in-law William H. Cole in Sheridan Township, Huron County, Michigan. John H. Cole died in Detroit on February 22, 1943. *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1899 Warren Township, Macomb County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1937 Macomb County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1888 Wayne County, Michigan, Circuit Court Divorce Filing; 1877 Canada Digital Atlas; 1881 Canada Census; 1903 and 1906 Meade Township, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificates; 1909 Huron County, Michigan, Circuit Court Divorce Record; 1912 Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1909 Huron County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1943 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Mary Cole and John Cole, Colfax Township Cemetery; and Fred W. Cole, Mount Avon Cemetery, Rochester, Michigan).

[398] After their divorce, Myrtle Cora Cole Martin married widower Milo Stanley Whitley (March 21, 1897, Charlevoix, Charlevoix County, Michigan – July 10, 1963, Macomb County, Michigan; m Viola M. Fowler (July 21, 1899, Center Lake, Jackson County, Michigan – October 26, 1945, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; bur New River Cemetery, Port Austin)), son of Thomas Whitley and Minnie Koglain, on November 6, 1948, in Highland Park, Wayne County, Michigan. As of April 1, 1950, they were living in Warren Township, Macomb County, Michigan, with his son, three of her children (Gertrude, Lewis and Jean Martin), as well as Gertrude Martin's son Leonard Martin, who was born in May 1949. *1948 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1963 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Records; 1963 US Deaths; and 1950 US Census*.

[399] *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1915 Huron County, Michigan, Marriage Record; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1945 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1945 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1948 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; November 18, 1959, and February 9, 1982, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries; 1982 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Records; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Colfax Township Cemetery).

[400] The Huron County, Michigan, Clerk has no record of Mabel's birth.

[401] Jessie/Jennie (Theressa) Lagroff was the daughter of Antoine Lagroff/LaGraff/Graff (June 25, 1832, France – May 22, 1907, Alpena, Alpena County, Michigan; bur Holy Cross Cemetery, Alpena) and Cecelia/Cecile (Christine) Rivard (September 1834/35, France – 1907 (>May 22), Alpena, Alpena County, Michigan; bur Holy Cross Cemetery). *1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1896 Alpena County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (John J. Ash and Jennie Lagroff); *1907 Alpena, Alpena County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1943 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Holy Cross Cemetery). She was not Josephine R. LaGraff (June 6, 1890, Chesterfield Township, Macomb County, Michigan – March 9, 1957, Macomb County, Michigan), daughter of Joseph LaGraff (April 5, 1847, Le Havre, France - January 26, 1935, New Baltimore, Macomb County, Michigan) and Christine Francois Cuenot/Kruno (April 15, 1947, France – July 5, 1937, St. Clair, St. Clair County, Michigan), as reported by all tree makers and "researchers," who used Jessie La Graf Ash's birth and death dates, and attached them to Josephine. Josephine wasn't born until 1890,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

and thus wasn't in the *1880 US Census* for the Joseph and Christine LaGraff family, which she should have been if born in 1873. Josephine R. LaGraff married Arthur J. Vandenhamel (1890-1967), on November 23, 1920, in New Baltimore, Macomb County, Michigan, and is referred to in her father's 1935 obituary as Josephine Vandenhamel, as well as appearing in the *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census* as Josephine Vandenhamel. *1920 Macomb County, Michigan, Marriage Record; Find-a-Grave* (Saint Mary's Cemetery, New Baltimore, Michigan); *January 26, 1935; July 6, 1937; and November 15, 1967, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries; and 1937 St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

[402] *1931 Macomb County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1940 Royal Oak, Michigan, City Directory; WWII Draft Reg; 1983 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; 1983 and 2000 US Deaths; March 6, 2000, The Oakland Press Obituary; 1896 Alpena County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1933 Macomb County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1943 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (Jessie Ashe)*; November 18, 1959, and February 9, 1982, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries; March 5, 2000, The Oakland Press Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Roseland Park Cemetery and Evergreen Cemetery).

Mabel R. Martin and Clyde Virgil Ash's eight children:

• Arnold Ash (December 19, 1931, Washington Township, Macomb County, Michigan – April 13, 1933, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan). *1933 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

• Edwin Ash (1932-1934). No documentation has been located for his existence.

• Mildred Ethel Ash (August 24, 1934, Washington Township, Macomb County, Michigan – September 20, 1994, Troy, Oakland County, Michigan) married Roland T. Curry (~1932, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan - >March 5, 2000), son of Tracy Martin Curry (May 8, 1896, Kingman, Big Spring Township, Shelby County, Illinois – January 6, 1985, Romeo, Macomb County, Michigan; 1917 (>June 5) married Clara Ethel Way, in Christian County, Illinois; bur White Chapel Cemetery, Troy, Michigan) and Clara Ethel Way (October 2, 1895, Flat Branch Township, Shelby Township, Illinois – February 15, 1977, Avon, Oakland County, Michigan; bur White Chapel Cemetery), prior to August 1959. They lived in Sterling Heights, Macomb County, Michigan, and may not have had children. *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; WWI&II Draft Reg; 1917 Christian County, Illinois, Marriage Record; 1977 and 1994 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Records; 1985 BIRLS Deaths; 1985 and 1994 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Records; 1977 and 1985 US Deaths; September 21, 1994, and March 6, 2000, The Oakland Press Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker White Chapel Cemetery).

• William Henry Ash (May 21, 1936, Washington Township, Macomb County, Michigan – January 25, 1994, Clinton Township, Macomb County, Michigan) lived in Vicksburg, Highland Park, and Sterling Heights, Michigan. He married Patricia _____,* and they had a son Brian W. Ash. *1940 and 1950 US Census; 1994 Clinton Township, Macomb County, Michigan, Death Record; Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Record; 1994 US Deaths; 1994 US Apps/Claims; and January 27, 1994, The Detroit Free Press Obituary.*

*She was not Patricia Tarrow who married Charles Ash.

• Betty Jean Ash (b April 20, 1938, either in Washington Township, Macomb County, or Clawson, Oakland County, Michigan – June 20, 2021). Betty Jean Ash married _____ Allen, and as of 1994 lived in Madison Heights, Oakland County, Michigan. *1940 and 1950 US Census; April 19, 1994; September 21, 1994; and March 6, 2000, The Oakland Press Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave* (Crypt photograph, Roseland Park Cemetery, Berkley, Michigan).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• Earl Edward Ash (April 25, 1940, Clawson, Oakland County, Michigan – April 18, 1994, Allen Park, Wayne County, Michigan) was self-employed as a carpenter for thirty years, after serving in the US Army in Vietnam. At the time of his death he lived in Shelby Township, Macomb County, and was married to Karen Christner (1945/46 – April 20, 2015, Macomb County, Michigan), daughter of Walter J. Christner (January 29, 1917, Pigeon, Huron County, Michigan – May 3, 1969, Macomb County, Michigan; bur Romeo Cemetery, Romeo, Michigan; January 27, 1939, married Genevieve Dorothy Lobert, in River Rouge, Ecorse Township, Wayne County, Michigan) and Genevieve Dorothy Lobert (1921, Michigan – May 18, 1969, Macomb County, Michigan; bur Romeo Cemetery). They had five children: David Ash; Daniel Ash; April Ash (m Kim Malin); Kathy Ash (m ____ Makoski); and Jenny Ash (m ____ Fraley). *1994 Allen Park, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1969, 1994 and 2015 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Records; 1994 BIRLS Deaths; 1969 and 1994 US Deaths; 1994 US Apps/Claims; 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1939 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; WWII Draft Reg; April 19, 1994, The Oakland Press Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Romeo Cemetery).

• Sandra Lee Ash (March 23, 1945, Michigan - <March 5, 2000, Las Vegas, Clark County, Nevada). *1940 and 1950 US Census*. Sandra Lee Ash married three times.

M#1. Richard Frederick Edward (June 6, 1943/44, Rochester Hills, Oakland County, Michigan – April 17, 2014, Flint, Genesee County, Michigan), son of Frederick Charles Rippon Edward (1899-1970) and Velma Belle Cuthrell (1904-1964), allegedly in 1960 (when both would have only been 16), in Troy, Oakland County, Michigan. They had three children: Richard Edward; Kenneth Edward; and Kim Edward, before their divorce which would have occurred before April 1966, when Richard F. Edward married Patricia Ann Carline. *April 20, 2014, Mlive Obituary; 1899 Wayne County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1970 US Deaths; WWI&II Draft Regs; and November 7, 1982, The Oakland Press Obituary* (Joseph A. C. Franks).

M#2. Joseph A. C. Franks (June 3, 1944, probably Oakland County, Michigan - November 4, 1982, Pontiac, Oakland County, Michigan), son of Arthur A. C. Franks (1919-1988; m1943) and Lucille Marie Smith (1915-1979), on February 16, 1968, probably in Oakland County, Michigan, and had two children: Kevin Franks; and Billie Jo Franks. *1979, 1982 and 1988 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Records; 1982 BIRLS Deaths; 1979, 1982 and 1988 US Deaths; November 7, 1982, The Oakland Press Obituary; WWII Draft Reg; 1943 Oakland County, Michigan, Marriage Record; US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Mount Avon Cemetery).

M#3. Raymond Leroy Shipp (b September 17, 1941 (?)), on May 1, 1983, and on January 24, 1984, in Las Vegas, Clark County, Nevada. *1983 and 1984 Clark County, Nevada, Marriage Records; and March 6, 2000, The Oakland Press Obituary*.

• Shirley Ann Ash (b~1947/48, Clawson, Oakland County, Michigan) married a man with surname "Wallace," and lived in Rochester, Michigan, as of 1994. She was still alive at the time of her father's death. *1940 and 1950 US Census; and April 19, 1994; September 21, 1994; and March 6, 2000, The Oakland Press Obituaries*.

[403] *1917 Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan, Birth Certificate* (Liber 8; Page 295; #8)*; 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1997 US Deaths* (Margaret Nurenberg)*; US Apps/Claims; 1997 Sanilac County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (Don Martin, son of John Joseph Martin, states Margaret's death certificate says she was born in Bad Axe). *Don Martin March 26, 2018, email; and November 18, 1959, and February 9, 1982, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Margaret Myrtle Martin's five marriages:

M#1. Charles F. Huffman (September 26, 1911, Melvin, Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan – September 26, 1983, Warren, Macomb County, Michigan), of Detroit, son of Samuel S. Huffman (April 18, 1885, possibly Speaker Township, Sanilac County, Michigan – January 1963, Michigan; December 5, 1906, married Olive A. Setter, in Brown City, Sanilac County, Michigan) and Olive Setter (April 1886, Brown City Village, Maple Valley Township, Sanilac County, Michigan - May 10, 1996, Macomb County, Michigan), on September 14, 1935, in Detroit, Michigan. The couple had a daughter before divorcing in Wayne County, Michigan, on January 9, 1940. Margaret Huffman and daughter Marjorie were living with Amos and Myrtle Cole Martin as of April 10, 1940. Charles Huffman lived with his parents until his marriage to Frances Frederick on May 31, 1940, in Steuben County, Indiana. *1935 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1940 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1966 and 1983 Macomb County, Michigan, Death Records; 1983 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Record; 1963 and 1983 US Deaths; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1940 Steuben County, Indiana, Marriage Certificate; and 1906 Sanilac County, Michigan, Marriage Record*.

• Marjorie M. Huffman (b April 28, 1936, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) was living with her mother and her third husband, Jack Pangburn, under the name Marjorie M. Pangburn, in April 1950. Marjorie M. Huffman/Pangburn may have married Donald William Matthews (January 17, 1935, Jeddo, Fort Gratiot Township, St. Clair County, Michigan – February 20, 1989, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan), and had four daughters: Marjorie Matthews (m Daniel MacLean); Peggy Matthews (m John Pickelhaupt); Donna Matthews (m Jon Bargeman); and Marilyn Matthews (m Domingo Castillo). *1940 and 1950 US Census; February 21, 1989, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary; July 7, 1981, The Port Huron Times Herald Marriage Announcement* (daughter Marilyn Matthews and Jeffrey Bourdeau)*; US Public Records Index, 1950-1993,* Vol. 2*; October 28, 1967, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary* (George H. Steadman); *and February 21, 1989, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary*.

M#2. Ralph/Romás/Romeo Montpetet (July 25, 1903, Québec, Canada - October 1982, Canada; October 7, 1924, emigrated to the U.S.), a metal-polisher from Detroit, son of Alfred Montpetet (September 22, 1860, St. Zotique, Québec, Canada East, Canada – November 1, 1931, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan) and Ade'lia Gaumond (January 1, 1867, Hule Que, Québec, Canada East, Canada – July 13, 1953, Québec, Canada), on July 6, 1940, in Detroit, Michigan. The marriage didn't last even a year as the couple divorced in Wayne County Circuit Court on January 20, 1941. Ralph Rome Montpetit married Marie Aurelia Robichaud (b May 25, 1918, Shippagan, New Brunswick, Canada), around 1944, probably in Montreal, Canada. *1940 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1941 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1924 Declaration of Intention filed with US District Court, Eastern District of Michigan; 1945 US/Detroit Border Crossings; 1982 US Deaths; 1911 and 1921 Canada Census; 1930 US Census; and 1931 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate.*

M#3. Jack Deloss/Delos Pangburn (December 3, 1920, Binghampton, Broome County, New York – July 26, 1971, Mt. Clemens, Macomb County, Michigan), a Detroit elevator operator, son of Ray H. Pangburn (October 10, 1897, Johnson City, Broome County, New York – December 11, 1975, Macomb County, Michigan; June 29, 1916, married Ada Russell in Binghampton, New York) and Ada Russell (August 13, 1899, Johnson City, Broome County, New York - March 4, 1967, Macomb County, Michigan), less than one month after her divorce from Montpetet was finalized, on February 15, 1941, in Roseville, Macomb County, Michigan. As of April 1, 1950, the family of six (which included Marjorie M. (Huffman) Pangburn (14)) was living in Warren Township, Macomb County, Michigan, where Jack Pangburn was employed as a serviceman for Detroit Edison. In 1959, the Pangburns were living in Sandusky, Sanilac County, Michigan, but were divorced by November 21, 1959, when Margaret married George. H.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Steadman. On September 14, 1962, Jack D. Pangburn married Genevieve Beaudrie, in Lexington, Campbell County, Tennessee. *1941 Macomb County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1900, 1920 and 1950 US Census; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1967, 1971 and 1975 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Records; 1971 and 1975 Macomb County, Michigan, Death Records; 1967 and 1975 US Deaths; 1916 Broome County, New York, Marriage Record; November 18, 1959, The Times Herald Port Huron Obituary* (Amos Albert Martin); *and 1962 Campbell County, Tennessee, Marriage Record*. They had three children:

• Jack Frederick Pangburn (January 9, 1943, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – May 11, 1996, Bonaire, Houston County, Georgia). *1950 US Census; 1996 Houston County, Georgia, Death Record; 1996 US Deaths; 1996 US Apps/Claims; and October 28, 1967, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary* (George H. Stevenson).

• Donald Robert Pangburn (b January 7, 1946), was living in Carsonville, Michigan, as of 2003. *1950 US Census; 1993 US Public Records Index; and October 28, 1967,* (George H. Stevenson) *and July 25, 2003, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries*.

• Mary Ann Pangburn (b1947/48) married Larry Michael Emeigh (January 28, 1946, Croswell, Sanilac County, Michigan - April 7, 1978, Elk Township, Sanilac County, Michigan), son of John Edward (Ted) (Swackhammer) Emeigh (August 23, 1895, Sanilac County, Michigan – October 9, 1969, Croswell, Sanilac County, Michigan) and Vera H. Todd (May 17, 1911, Peck, Sanilac County, Michigan – June 1, 1992, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan; November 13, 1936, married John Edward "Ted" Emeigh, in Wood County, Ohio). They had four children: Larry M. Emeigh Jr. (1997 married Stacey L. Willis); Melissa Emeigh; Kristy Emeigh; and Lori Emeigh (October 11, 1973, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan – July 22, 2003, Deckerville, Sanilac County, Michigan; June 22, 1997, married Robert D. Meddaugh II, in Sandusky, Michigan). On October 13, 1964, Larry Emeigh (18), of Croswell, was a prisoner in the State of Michigan Reformatory in Ionia, Michigan, from which he walked away, while serving a 2-15 year sentence for breaking and entering. He was killed in an automobile accident. His obituary did not mention his wife. Their daughter Lori's obituary identified her mother as "Mary Ann Pangburn." Larry Michael Emeigh is buried in Croswell Cemetery, with his parents. *1950 US Census; October 13, 1964, Holland Evening Sentinel and Traverse City Record Eagle Articles; 1978 Sanilac County, Michigan, Death Record; 1969 and 1978 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; 1900 US Census; WWI&II Draft Reg; 1936 Wood County, Ohio, Marriage Record; October 28, 1967* (George H. Stevenson)*; April 7, 1978; June 3, 1992; and July 25, 2003, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries; July 27, 1997, The Port Huron Times Herald Wedding License Post; and Find-a-Grave* (Croswell Cemetery).

M#4. George H. Steadman (October 12, 1905, Alma, Gratiot County, Michigan – October 28, 1967, Carsonville, Sanilac County, Michigan;), son of George Melvin Steadman (October 6, 1879, Wyoming, Lambton County, Ontario – June 1, 1953, Cass City, Tuscola County, Michigan) and Anna L. Gainor (January 5, 1881, Owen Sound, Ontario - June 18, 1970, Redford Township, Wayne County, Michigan; January 31, 1902, married George Steadman in Ithaca, Gratiot County, Michigan), on November 21, 1959, in Sandusky, Sanilac County, Michigan. He had five children from his previous marriage to Mary Laslo (April 22, 1915, Canada – July 12, 2007, Sanilac County, Michigan; married Kenneth J. McNabb (1921-1996); bur Downing Cemetery, Deckerville, Michigan), who were divorced. George is buried with his parents in Verona Township Cemetery. *1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1967 US Apps/Claims; 1970 and 2007 US Deaths; 1902 Gratiot County, Michigan, Marriage Record; November 11, 1959, The Port Huron Times Herald Marriage Announcement; June 2, 1953; October 28, 1967; June 19, 1970; and March 23, 1996, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries; May 12, 1934, Bad Axe, Huron*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate (George Steadman Jr. and Mary Laslo); WWII Draft Reg; and Find-a-Grave (Gravemarkers Verona Township Cemetery and Downing Cemetery).

M#5. Vern Richard Nurenberg (June 12, 1908, Port Sanilac, Sanilac County, Michigan – May 10, 2000, Carsonville, Sanilac County, Michigan), son of Albert Frederick Nurenberg (May 1, 1864, Sanilac County, Michigan – March 24, 1947, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan; November 10, 1890, married Rena Thrawl, in Sanilac County, Michigan; March 20, 1903, married Rena Thrall in Windsor, Essex County, Ontario) and Rena/Urania E. Thrall/Thrawl (November 28, 1867, Sanilac County, Michigan – September 10, 1938, Sandusky, Sanilac County, Michigan), sometime before February 15, 1979. This was Vern's 3rd marriage, the first ending in divorce (Juanita G.; married October 18, 1929, Wayne County, Michigan; divorced October 14, 1939, St. Clair County, Michigan), and the second in death (Martha Elizabeth Sorensen (1916-1978; bur Sanilac Cemetery; April 20, 1940, married Vern Richard Nurenberg, in Port Huron, Michigan)). He had three known children with his second wife. Around March 9, 1987, Vern R. Nurenberg and Margaret M. Nurenberg divorced, and she returned to using the Pangburn surname. *2000 US Apps/Claims; 2000 US Deaths; 1938 Sandusky, Sanilac County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1939 St. Clair County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1940 St. Clair County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1947 Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1890 Sanilac County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1903 Essex County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1900, 1910 and 1950 US Census; February 9, 1982, and May 11, 2020, The Times Herald Port Huron Obituaries; March 9, 1987, The Port Huron Times Herald*, Sanilac County Divorces, Page 2; *and Find-a-Grave* (Sanilac Cemetery, Port Sanilac, Sanilac County).

[404] *1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1941 Steuben County, Indiana, Marriage Certificate; WWII Draft Reg; 2006 US Deaths; March 14, 2006, Livingston County Daily Press and Argus Obituary; US Apps/Claims; 2006 BIRLS Deaths; November 18, 1959, and February 9, 1982, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave* (Great Lakes National Cemetery, Holly, Michigan).

M#1. Mary Louise Reno McCoy (July 6, 1914, Detroit/Grosse Pointe Farms, Wayne County, Michigan – June 18, 2009, Eureka, Humbolt County, California), daughter of Edmund/Edmond (Joseph) Adolph Reneaud/Reno (January 28, 1873, Grosse Pointe, Wayne County, Michigan – September 20, 1932, Grosse Pointe Farms, Wayne County, Michigan; bur Holy Sepulchre Cemetery, Southfield, Michigan) and Marie Rose St. Aubin (September 7, 1877, St. Timothée, Québec, Canada – July 24, 1945, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan), on February 8, 1941, in Steuben County, Indiana.* Mary Louise Reno married Robert McCoy, on November 14, 1934, in Steuben County, Indiana, were divorced in August 1940, and had a son Robert Allan McCoy (b1935/36). Amos Henry Martin and Mary Louise Reno McCoy had one known child: Dale Patrick Martin. They were divorced prior to October 1948. Mary Louise Martin married Jack Everts Higgins on June 4, 1949, in Grosse Pointe Woods. *1934 and 1941 Steuben County, Indiana, Marriage Certificates; 2009 US Deaths; 1880, 1900, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1877 St. Timothée, Québec, Baptism Record; WWI Draft Reg; 1932, Grosse Pointe Farms, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1949 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1945 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; June 28, 2009, Eureka, California, Times-Standard, Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Holy Sepulchre Cemetery, Southfield, Michigan).

*I wondered why several of the Martins married in Steuben County, Indiana:

> "Just south of the Michigan-Indiana state line sites the city of Angola, located in Steuben County. It is the county seat and was the first community with a Justice of the Peace you arrived at in Indiana while traveling U.S. 27 south from Coldwater. It was here that Albionites trekked to obtain their quick 'no waiting' Indiana marriage license. This factor alone enticed many couples

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

> to drive to Indiana to 'let's get married--NOW.' Indiana age requirements, parental permission, and other regulations were less strict." *Morning Star,* Angola, Indiana, June 18, 1995, pg. 14.
>
> "Some couples did it on the sly. Others made the choice for simplicity's sake. Some were in a hurry and just wanted to get the deed done. No matter what the reason, there were dozens and dozens of couples from southern Michigan and northwest Ohio who chose to marry in Angola, Ind., during the 1930s, 40s and 50s. 'I think it was a fad around that time,' said Wilma Fink, who married there in 1939, and she thinks she knows the reason why: 'It was after they put in a law in Michigan about applying for a license and waiting three or four days.'" *State Line Observer*, Morenci, Michigan, by David Green (2008).

M#2. Mary Ann (Mamie) Sawicki (October 23, 1917, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – March 1963, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; bur Saint Hedwig Cemetery, Dearborn Heights, Michigan), daughter of Walter (Wladyslaw) Sawicki (September 2, 1876 or November 6, 1879, Poland – October 12, 1958, Clinton Township, Macomb County, Michigan; 1899 emigrated to U.S.;* bur Sacred Heart Catholic Cemetery, Roseville, Michigan) and Florence/Florentina Wiski/Viski (August 2, 1891, Poland – October 12, 1943, Mt. Clemens, Macomb County, Michigan; 1905 emigrated to U.S.; bur Sacred Heart Catholic Cemetery), on October 23, 1948, in Detroit, Michigan. The couple had at least one child: Wayne Gary Martin (March 14, 1950, Wayne County, Michigan - March 19, 1950, Wayne, Wayne County, Michigan). As of April 1, 1950, the couple was living in Warren, Macomb County, Michigan, and both were employed. *1948 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1963 US Deaths; WWI Draft Reg* (Walter Sawicki)*; 1938 and 1943 Macomb County, Michigan, Death Certificates; 1938 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Record; 1950 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; Find-a-Grave* (Saint Hedwig Cemetery; and Gravemarkers Sacred Heart Catholic Cemetery); *and November 18, 1959, and February 9, 1982, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries;*

*A Wladislaw Sawicki (26) arrived in New York, New York, on May 9, 1903, aboard the Graf Waldersee, which departed from Hamburg, Germany. His nationality was Russian, which would conform to the Russian occupation of eastern Poland at this time. After World War I, the *1920 US Census*, required those born in Russian occupied Poland to identify as Polish, where previously they had been described as Russian. Walter Sawicki's *World War I Draft Registration* dated September 12, 1918, stated he was a citizen of "Russia Poland." *1903 Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York*.

[405] *1930 and 1940 US Census; 1942 US World War II Army Enlistment Record; Headstone and Interment Records for US Military Cemeteries on Foreign Soil 1942-1949; US Apps/Claims; Ohio County, Kentucky, Birth Record; 1919 Spencer County, Indiana, Marriage Record; WWI Draft Reg; 1938 and 1941 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (Flint Memorial Park Cemetery).

> "The Netherlands American Cemetery and Memorial is the only American military cemetery in the Netherlands. The cemetery site has a rich historical background, lying near the famous Cologne-Boulogne highway built by the Romans and used by Caesar during his campaign in that area. The highway was also used by Charlemagne, Charles V, Napoleon, and Kaiser Wilhelm II. In May 1940 Hitler's legions advanced over the route of the old Roman highway, overwhelming the Low Countries. In September 1944, German troops once more used the highway for their withdrawal from the countries occupied for four years. The cemetery contains 8,301 of our military dead, their headstones set in long curves. Unique to the cemetery is the connection with the Dutch people. Since 1945 members of the local community have adopted the grave sites of our fallen. They bring flowers to the cemetery and research the life of the service member as a way to honor their sacrifice." *Netherlands American Cemetery*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

The 2nd Division suffered 3,031 killed-in-action, and 12,785 wounded-in-action during the war. *1942 US World War II Army Enlistment Record; US Rosters of World War II Dead 1939-1945; Netherlands American Cemetery;* and multiple 2nd Division histories.

Uneena Minton Martin would marry at least three more times (Strait, Dennis, and Richardson) before her death in February 1990.

[406] The Works Progress Administration (1935) / Work Projects Administration (1939) (WPA) was an ambitious employment and infrastructure program created by President Roosevelt in 1935, as part of the New Deal, during the bleakest years of the Great Depression. The unemployment rate in 1935 was at a staggering twenty percent. The WPA was designed to provide relief for the unemployed by providing jobs and income for millions of Americans, mostly unskilled men to carry out public works infrastructure projects. Over its eight years of existence, the WPA put roughly 8.5 million Americans to work. They built more than 4,000 new school buildings, erected 130 new hospitals, laid roughly 9,000 miles of storm drains and sanitary sewer lines, built 29,000 new bridges, constructed 150 new airfields, paved or repaired 280,000 miles of roads, and planted 24 million trees. The WPA also sponsored projects in the arts called Federal One, which employed tens of thousands of actors, musicians, writers and other artists. Artists created motivational posters and painted murals of "American scenes" in public buildings.* The WPA shut down in June of 1943, as unemployment was less than two percent, and Americans had transitioned to work in the armed services and defense industries. *History.com; livingnewdeal.org; and* Federal Works Agency, *Final Report on the WPA Program, 1935-43*, Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1946.

*"The murals located in the Stewart Lee Udall Department of the Interior Building represent a period in American history when art flourished under government sponsorship. Created during the Great Depression, the Department of the Interior's murals are the product of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's New Deal. The artists who created the murals represent some of the finest American painters of the 1930s." *US Department of Interior*.

[407] Irene Hanham married Bennie Freeze (son of Ben "Chief" Freeze), on March 29, 1941, in Bowling Green, Licking County, Ohio. They divorced on June 20, 1945, in Wayne County, Michigan.
[408] Howard Stanley Hanham married Elizabeth Pearl McKinnon, in Hamilton, Wentworth County, Ontario, on July 1, 1926.
[409] Annabelle (Annie/Anna) Irene Newton married Howard Rice (September 2, 1898, Michigan – October 19, 1957, Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California), on April 22, 1925. They divorced on September 3, 1942, in Oakland County, Michigan (in *1940 US Census* stated was a widow). On July 31, 1950, she married Stanley John Dale (March 24, 1900, Hamilton, Wentworth County, Ontario – February 13, 1971, Warren, Macomb County, Michigan).
[410] *1999 BIRLS Deaths; 1999 and 2003 US Deaths; 1999 and 2003 US Apps/Claims; 1910, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1919, 1925, 1946 and 1950 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Records; 1941 Sandusky County, Ohio, Marriage Record; 1942 Oakland County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1945 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; December 24, 2003, The Clare County Cleaver Obituary; 1896, 1900 and 1904 Hamilton, Wentworth County, Ontario, Birth Records; 1915 Canadian Over-Seas Expeditionary Force Attestation Paper* (Howard Hanham)*; 1919 Wentworth County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1920 US/Detroit Border Crossings; WWII Draft Reg* (Stanley John Dale)*; 1947 California Marriage Record; 1951 US Naturalization Record; 1957 Los Angeles County, California, Death Record; 1971 Macomb County, Michigan, Death Record; 1971 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Record; 1988 Stearns County, Minnesota, Death Record; November 18, 1959, and February 9, 1982, The Port*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Huron Times Herald Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave (Hanham Gravemarker Holy Sepulchre Cemetery, Burlington, Ontario)

The couple's four children:

• Frederick J. Martin (b1947/48, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; m Lynn _____). *1950 US Census*.

• Randy/Randall Martin (m Elizabeth _____).

• Vicki Lynn Martin (b July 31, 1955; m _____ Jack).

• Shellie Martin (m _____ Williams).

[411] His son, Don Martin, confirms his middle name was "Joseph," per his marriage record, which also states his place of birth was "Hamtramck," as does his military/US Army record, and Don Martin's birth certificate. *Don Martin March 26, 2018, email.*

[412] *1900, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1972, 1999 and 2012 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; 1999 BIRLS Deaths; National Cemetery Administration, National Gravesite Locator; 1947 Sanilac County, Michigan, Marriage Record; WWII Draft Reg* (Jess Leo Pace)*; 1960 Application for Headstone or Marker for Saint Denis Cemetery* (Jess L. Pace: Jan 29 1893 – Dec 24 1959)*; 1897 Leavenworth County, Kansas, Birth Record; 1905 Kansas Census; 1972 Sanilac County, Michigan, Death Record; and November 18, 1959; February 9, 1982; and June 25, 2012, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries; and Find-a-Grave* (Saint Denis Cemetery, Lexington, Michigan).

John and Beverly Pace Martin's five children:

• Charlotte A. Martin (April 20, 1947 – August 22, 2003, Port Huron, St. Clair County, Michigan) married Frederick John Dell on February 14, 1975, and divorced before 1997. It does not appear they had children. *1950 US Census; February 16, 1975, The Port Huron Times Herald Marriage Announcement; 2003 US Deaths; 2003 US Apps/Claims; and August 25, 2003, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary.*

• Donald Martin (b 1947/48; m Linda _____). *1950 US Census*.

• Joseph Martin.

• Robert Martin (m Aimee _____).

• Nancy Martin (m Edward Robinson).

[413] The 41st Infantry Division was initially composed of National Guard units from Idaho, Montana, Oregon, Washington and Wyoming. During World War II, American troops in the Pacific Theater experienced some of the toughest combat in U.S. military history. The 41st Infantry Division arrived in Australia in April 1942 and underwent intensive training. During the last months of 1942, it was one of the first Army units to engage in offensive ground combat operations. The 162d Regiment relieved the 163d in the Sanananda-Killerton-Gona area and the outpost area at the mouth of the Kumasi River, New Guinea, in February 1943, and leapfrogged along the coast in the Morobe area, and fought the long Salamaua campaign, from June 29 to September 12, 1943. Biak Island was invaded on May 27, 1944, and a period of harsh jungle fighting followed. Elements landed at Korim Bay and Wardo, on August 17,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

1944, to prevent an enemy escape, and the division was occupied with patrols and training until February 8, 1945, when it arrived at Mindoro, Philippine Islands.

On March 10, 1945, division landed on Mindanao, and quickly captured Zamboanga City and Caldera Point before running into stiff Japanese resistance. For the rest of the war, the 41st focused on mopping up pockets of Japanese resistance throughout the southern Philippines until hostilities ended in August 1945. During the war, the 41st lost nearly 1,000 dead and over 3,500 wounded. *The Army Historical Foundation; and The Army Almanac: A Book of Facts Concerning the Army of the United States*, Army Battle Casualties and Nonbattle Deaths in World War II, Final Report, 1 December 1941 - 31 December 1946. US Army Center of Military History.

[414] *1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1948 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1949 Application for Headstone or Marker for White Chapel Cemetery* (Robert D. Martin: May 14 1925 – Sept 14 1948)*; and Don Martin March 26, 2018, email*.
[415] *1929 Washington Township, Macomb County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Don Martin March 26, 2018, email* (Washington Township birthplace).
[416] *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1992 US Apps/Claims; November 18, 1959, and February 9, 1982, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries; 1992 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; September 8, 1992, The Oakland Press Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Christian Memorial Estates Cemetery, Rochester Hills, Michigan).

Gertrude Emma Martin's three marriages:

M#1. As of March 1956, her surname was "Hanham." I could not locate a marriage record, but her brother Frederick Martin married Shirley Irene Hanham, daughter of Howard Stanley Hanham and Anna Irene Newton. Shirley had only one brother:* William Henry Hanham (July 28, 1923, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – May 16, 1993, St. Paul, Ramsey County, Minnesota), who in 1940 was living in Detroit, with his mother, as "William Rice." The only marriage record I could locate for William Henry Hanham was a 1973 marriage to Diane Rose Metzger (b~1954) in Ramsey County, Minnesota, followed by a 1978 divorce. Gertrude Martin's marriage to Hanham was over before December 1967, when she changed her name to Gertrude Emma Score. I believe Gerturde Emma Martin married William Henry Hanham after April 1, 1950, and before March 1956. They divorced before December 1967, and he subsequently moved to St. Paul, Minnesota. It was not unusual for siblings from one family to marry multiple siblings from another family. Gertrude Emma Martin and William Henry Hanham had four children. *US Apps/Claims; September 8, 1992, The Oakland Press Obituary; 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1993 US Deaths; 1993 Ramsey County, Minnesota, Record; 1973 Ramsey County, Minnesota, Marriage Record; 1978 Ramsey County, Minnesota, Divorce Record; Don Martin March 26, 2018, email; November 18, 1959, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary; and US Public Records Index 1950-1993, Vol. 1*.

*Howard Stanley Hanham married Elizabeth Pearl McKinnon in 1926, but I could not find any sons from this marriage.

Gertrude Emma Martin and William Henry Hanham's four known children:

• Leonard Martin Hanham (b May 1949) was born before their marriage, and I am unable to determine if William Henry Hanham was the child's father. Leonard married Marcy McMann. *1950 US Census*.

• William Hanham (m Cathy Walker).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

• Jack Hanham.

• Karen Hanham (m _____ Griswold).

M#2. Prior to December 1967, Gertrude Emma Martin Hanham married a man with the surname "Score." Again, I could not locate any record of the marriage, except for her name change. "Score" was not a prevalent surname in Detroit, but those individuals I identified as possible husbands were either clearly married to someone else during the 1967-1973 time period (Chester Raymond Score (1925-2003); Robert Score (1923-2004); James Keith Score (1930-2005); or Donald R. Score (1932-1970), or I couldn't determine what had happened to them, including any marriages (Herb Score (1933-2008); and Richard Leo Score (b1935)). *1930 and 1940 US Census; US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; BIRLS Deaths; 1957 Detroit City Directory; Michigan Marriage Records; and Michigan Death Records*.

M#3. Around July 1973, married Eugene George Kage (March 14, 1928, Pontiac, Oakland County, Michigan – November 21, 2013, Lapeer, Lapeer County, Michigan; bur Christian Memorial Estates Cemetery, Rochester Hills, Michigan; February 14, 1952, married Ellen Kay St. Peter (September 6, 1933, Dearborn, Wayne County, Michigan – March 19, 1996, Madison Heights, Oakland County, Michigan, in Utica, Macomb County, Michigan), son of George W. Kage (August 25, 1892, Michigan - December 21, 1971, Avon, Oakland County, Michigan) and Margaret E. Hunt (July 1, 1899, Michigan - July 15, 1972, Gerrish Township, Roscommon County, Michigan). *November 24, 2013, Lapeer County Press Obituary; 1952 Macomb County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1971 and 1996 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Records; 1972 Roscommon County, Michigan, Death Record; 1972 US Apps/Claims; 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1972 and 1996 US Deaths; February 9, 1982, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Christian Memorial Estates Cemetery, Rochester Hills, Michigan).

[417] *1940 and 1950 US Census; 1955 East Detroit/Roseville City Directory; 1985 Macomb County, Michigan, Death Record; 1985 BIRLS Deaths; 1985 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Record; 1985 US Deaths; 1985 US Apps/Claims; Don Martin March 26, 2018, email; October 4, 1985, Detroit Free Press Death Notice; and November 18, 1959, and February 9, 1982, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries.*

[418] *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; September 25, 2016, Lapeer County Press Obituary* ("preceded in death by … 13 siblings")*; US Dept. of Veterans Affairs, National Cemetery Administration; Gravemarker Great Lakes National Cemetery; and November 18, 1959, and February 9, 1982, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries.*

Jean Elizabeth Martin's three marriages:

M#1. Donald Russell Strauchman (b~1932, Center Line, Macomb County, Michigan < February 22, 1989) of St. Clair Shores, Michigan, son of Harold Otto Strauchman (September 27, 1909, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – February 22, 1989, Midland, Midland County, Michigan) and Anna H. Wyrembelski* (June 12, 1913, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – August 16, 1940, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; December 19, 1930, married Harold Strauchman in Wood County, Ohio), in Ferndale, Oakland County, Michigan, on August 18, 1951. Harold Otto Strauchman's obituary states his son Donald predeceased him. *1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1951 Oakland County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1940 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate; March 6, 1989, Clare County Review Obituary* (Harold Otto Strauchman); *1989 Midland, Midland County, Michigan, Death Record; 1989 BIRLS Deaths; 1989 US Deaths; 1930 Wood County, Ohio, Marriage Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Harold O. Strauchman, Hamilton Township Cemetery, Clare County, Michigan).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

*Anna H. Wyrembelski Strauchman committed suicide by drinking Lysol, three months after the census which had Harold, Anna, and three children: Richard (8), Donald (7), and Joann (6), living in Van Dyke, Warren Township, Macomb County, Michigan, after living in Mt. Clemens, Macomb County, in 1935. The marriage record states his mother was "Doris Plock." Doris N. Plock Ruehle (March 23, 1922, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – February 20, 1980, Taylor, Wayne County, Michigan), a widow, married Harold O. Strauchman, on August 1, 1945, in Henry County, Ohio. When Harold O. Strauchman married Doris Flock on August 1, 1945, he stated he was divorced, not widowed; so Anna's suicide was obviously difficult for the family. *1930 and 1940 US Census; 1980 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1940 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate* (Doris Plock and Clyde Ruehle)*; and 1945 Henry County, Ohio, Marriage Certificate.*

M#2. Peter Joseph Rodriguez Sr.,* possibly in New Brunswick, Middlesex County, New Jersey, in the mid-1950s. They had three sons: David Michael Rodriguez (b July 15, 1958, New Brunswick, New Jersey); Peter Joseph Rodriguez Jr. (August 26, 1959, New Brunswick, Middlesex County, New Jersey – November 5, 2014, Perks, Pulaski County, Illinois); and Phillip Rodriquez. The Rodriguez children are the only children mentioned in Jean Elizabeth Martin Strauchman Rodriquez Hynes' obituary. Peter Joseph Rodriquez Jr.'s *November 2014, Crain Funeral Home Obituary* confirms his parents were "Peter and Jean (Martin) Rodriguez," as well as his complete name, and date and place of birth. The use of "Martin" as his mother's name, and not the Strauchman surname, is significant. *November 2014, Crain Funeral Home Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Peter J. Rodriguez Jr., Mound City National Cemetery, Illinois).

*I don't know if Peter Joseph Rodriguez was also known by the given name "Benigno," as one *Ancestry* tree maker has posited, because I have been unable to locate any connection between "Benigno Rodriguez" and Jean Elizabeth Martin. Benigno Rodriguez (February 13, 1915 - August 2, 1987, Southfield, Oakland County, Michigan; resident of Roseville, Macomb County) did not receive a Social Security number until 1970-71, issued in Michigan, which would be unusual for a man with a wife and three children who were born in New Jersey. I located another Benigno Rodriquez (April 3, 1915 – March 4, 1988, Guayanilla, Puerto Rico), who received a Social Security number in 1954-55, in New Jersey. Peter Joseph Rodriquez Jr.'s *November 2014, Crain Funeral Home Obituary* does not identify his father as "Benigno," or that Benigno was Peter Joseph Rodriguez Sr. and married Jean Elizabeth Martin. Absent further evidence Peter Joseph = Benigno, I cannot include the latter's information. Further, as of February 1982, Jean's surname was "Hynes," which would indicate she was divorced from either of the above Rodriguez, prior to their deaths. Peter Joseph Rodriguez Jr.'s 2014 obituary states his father predeceased him. *1987 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; 1987 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Record; 1987 and 1988 US Deaths; February 9, 1982, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary November 2014, Crain Funeral Home Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Sacred Heart Catholic Cemetery, Roseville, Michigan).

M#3. At the time of her death, Jean Elizabeth Martin's surname was "Hynes," as is her gravemarker. She was married to Hynes before her mother died in February 1982. However, there is no mention of any husband in her obituary, and I have been unable to locate any record relating to her marriage to Hynes, or to identify him. *September 25, 2016, Lapeer County Press Obituary; US Dept. of Veterans Affairs, National Cemetery Administration; Gravemarker Great Lakes National Cemetery; and February 9, 1982, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary.*

[419] Harriet Gibbs was Harriet Borchart (January 29, 1895, Hammond, Lake County, Indiana – November 6, 1979, Center Line, Macomb County, Michigan), daughter of William Borchert and Mary Hintz. She had married and presumably divorced ___ Broden. She entered into a common law marriage with Guy G.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Gibbs in 1922, and they had a daughter Florence Edna Gibbs (January 28, 1918, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – August 1, 2003, Macomb County, Michigan; married Peter Zahariadis in 1940, in Wayne County, Michigan). On November 26, 1941, she and Guy Gibbs formalized their marriage, in Mt. Clemens, Macomb County, Michigan, but they were divorced in Wayne County, Michigan, on January 13, 1944. In 1930 and 1940, they lived in Detroit. After Harriet Borchart Gibbs Martin and Amos Martin were divorced, Harriet reassumed the surname of Gibbs, and as of April 1, 1950, was living with her daughter. *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1940 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1941 Macomb County, Michigan, Marriage Licence and Certificate; 1979 Macomb County, Michigan, Death Record; 1979 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Record; 1944 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; November 18, 1959, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary; 2003 US Deaths; and 2003 US Apps/Claims*.

[420] *1887 Tehkummah Township, Manitoulin Island, Algoma District, Ontario, Birth Record; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1915 Huron County, Michigan, Marriage Record; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1945 Wayne County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1945 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1948 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; November 18, 1959, and February 9, 1982, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituaries; 1963 and 1982 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Records; 1963 US Deaths; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Colfax Township Cemetery).

[421] Charles Stenton was the son of Thomas James Stenton (1818-1896) and Hannah Lancaster (1818-1885), who were born in England. Thomas James Stenton was the son of Robert Stenton (1789, England – 1879, Kent County, Ontario, Canada), and brother of John James Stenton (1827-1916). Charles Stenton was living in Huron County, Michigan, as early as 1883. *1851 Canada Census; 1875 Peterborough County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1883 Emily Township, Victoria County, Ontario; Marriage Record; and 1890 Harwich Township, Kent County, Ontario, Marriage Record*. The *1900 US Census* for Charles and Nancy E. Stenton of Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan, who were not married until September 1890, i.e. three months after Thomas Henry (Harry) Stenton's birth, reveals a mix of children and parents:

> Thomas Henry Stenton (9), son, born June 1890, in Michigan; father (Charles) born in Canada, mother (Nancy Kenoyer) in Indiana.
>
> Lilly M. Stenton (15), daughter, born April 1884, in Michigan; father (Charles) and mother (Anna Boate) born in Canada. Nancy Kenoyer was not the child's mother as she was born in Indiana.
>
> Edith M./P. Stenton (12), step-daughter, born July 1887, in Iowa, father (John Stenton Jr.) born in Canada, mother was Nancy (Kenoyer), born in Indiana.

Charles Stenton was married and widowed three times:

M#1. Mary Ann Pue (1851/52, Monaghan South Township, Northumberland County, Canada West - March 28, 1876, Peterborough, Peterborough County, Ontario), daughter of Robert and Susannah Pue, in Peterborough, on July 19, 1875. *1875 Peterborough County, Ontario, Marriage Record; and 1876 Peterborough County, Ontario, Death Record.*

M#2. Anna Maria Boate (b~1856, Emily Township, Victoria County, Canada West – February 6, 1888, Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan), daughter of William Boate (b~1809, Ireland; 1825 settled in Emily Township) and Mary Anne Arnott (b~1821, Ireland), on February 13, 1883, in Emily Township, Victoria County, Ontario. Charles Stenton and Anna M. Boate's daughter Lilly M. Stenton (April 1884 - January 22, 1951, Highland Park, Wayne County, Michigan), also was known as "Mary Lillie," married

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Thomas H. Paynter Jr., of Verona Township, on December 20, 1911, in Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan. Her mother's surname is listed as "Curtiss," not Boate. Anna Maria Stenton died as a result of childbirth, but I could not find their child in the Huron County, Michigan, death records. *1883 Victoria County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1861, 1871 and 1881 Canada Census; 1881 Canada Digital Atlas; 1888 Huron County, Michigan, Death Record; 1951 Highland Park, Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1911 Huron County, Michigan, Marriage Record; US Apps/Claims; and Find-a-Grave* (Mary Lillie Paynter, Colfax Cemetery).

M#3. (Nancy) Mary Ellen Kenoyer Stenton, daughter of Henry Kenoyer (b~1815, Pennsylvania) and Sarah Hall (b~1824, Indiana), on September 18, 1890, in Harwich Township, Kent County, Ontario. Nancy E. Kenoyer first marriage was to Charles Stenton's cousin John Stenton Jr. (~1859, Kent County, Canada West – December 3, 1887, Harwich Township, Kent County, Ontario), on July 1, 1886, in Des Moines, Polk County, Iowa. John Stenton Jr. was a carpenter and joiner living in Des Moines, and the son of John James Stenton, Charles Stenton's uncle. Five months before his death, John Stenton Jr. and Nancy Ellen Kenoyer had a daughter Edith P. Stenton (July 2, 1887, in Des Moines, Polk County, Iowa - March 29, 1979, Royal Oak, Oakland County, Michigan; 1908 married Archibald Alexander McGillivery, in Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan). *1886 Des Moines, Polk County, Iowa, Marriage Return; 1887 Des Moines, Polk County, Iowa, Birth Record; 1887 Harwich Township, Kent County, Ontario, Death Record; 1870, 1880, 1900 and 1910 US Census; 1890 Harwich Township, Kent County, Ontario, Marriage Record; 1851, 1861 and 1881 Canada Census; 1908 Huron County, Michigan, Marriage Record; and 1979 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record*.

[422] *1890 Huron County, Michigan, Birth Record* (Thomas Henry Stenton, which was changed to "Harry" Stenton, by Affidavit filed on May 27, 1942)*; 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1914 Huron County, Michigan, Marriage Record; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1984 Huron County, Michigan, Death Record; 1984 US Deaths; Find-a-Grave* (Colfax Township Cemetery)*; and 1910 and 1929 Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificates*.

[423] *Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate* (Liber 9; Page 36A; #23)*; 1941 Tuscola County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; June 6, 1941, The Sebewaing Blade Wedding Announcement; 1880, 1900, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1984 Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan, Death Record; 1994 Iron County, Michigan, Death Record; 1963, 1984 and 1994 US Deaths; 1984 and 1994 US Apps/Claims; 1886 Mayfield Township, Lapeer County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1906 Lapeer County, Michigan, Marriage Record; WWI&II Draft Regs* (Edwin Marshall Skinner)*; May 25, 1984, The Port Huron Times Herald Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Colfax Township Cemetery; and Gravemarker Woodlawn Cemetery).

• Wallace John Stenton (b May 9, 1950, Bad Axe, Huron County, Michigan). *August 29, 2014, Dallas Morning News Obituary* (Leland Earl Stenton survived by nephew John Stenton of Marquette, Michigan).

[424] *1921 Colfax Township, Huron County, Michigan, Death Certificate*.

[425] "The 33rd Armored Regiment was an original "Spearhead" unit, as the second half of the massive tank battering ram which made the 3rd Armored Division famous. It was activated at Camp Beauregard, Louisiana, on April 15, 1941. … Early in September 1943, the regiment sailed for Great Britain. … The 33rd Armored Regiment earned in furious combat the right to its moniker, "Men of War." Spearheading the powerful drives of Combat Command "B" the regiment saw heavy fighting in all five western campaigns. The regiment took part in the closing of the Argentan-Falaise gap, the drive across France and Belgium to the Siegfried Line, and had the honor of being the first allied unit to enter Germany in force. In the Ardennes fighting and the Rhineland battles, the 33rd was again well represented, and in the final drives to isolate the Ruhr and to reach the Elbe River at Dessau." *Spearhead in the West*, published by Third Armored Division on 25, June 1945.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Significant dates and events for the 33rd Armored Regiment (and Harold J. Stenton):

June 24, 1944: Omaha Beach, Normandy (D+18)
July 26, 1944: Breakthrough at St. Lo, France
Aug 3, 1944: Harold J. Stenton enlists in US Army
Aug 5-8, 1944: Battle of Mortain, France
Aug 13-18, 1944: Battle of Argentan-Falaise Gap, France
Sep 2, 1944: Cross into Belgium
Sept 12-13, 1944: First into Germany; breaching the Siegfried Line
Oct 18-21, 1944: Siege & capture of Aachen, Germany
Dec 19, 1944: Battle of the Bulge/Ardennes
Jan 16, 1945: Battle of the Bulge ends
March 5-7, 1945: Capture of Cologne, Germany
March 21, 1945: Rhine Crossing at Honnef
March 31, 1945: Capture of Paderborn, to shut the back door to the Ruhr Pocket
April 7, 1945: Harold J. Stenton is killed at Karlshafen, Germany, which is located between Paderborn and Nordhausen
April 11, 1945: Capture of Nordhausen V1/V2 Rocket Plant & Liberation of Dora-Mittelbau Slave Labor Camp
May 8, 1945: VE Day (Germany surrenders)

The 33rd Armored Regiment suffered 1,810 killed; 6,963 wounded; and 104 missing-in-action.

[426] *1930 and 1940 US Census; US World War II Army Enlistment Records 1938-1946; US Rosters of World War II Dead 1939-1945; World War II Veterans Interred Overseas; WWII Casualty Listings; Henri-Chapelle American Cemetery; and 1946 National Jewish Welfare Board, Bureau of War Records, Alphabetical Card*.
[427] *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; August 29, 2014, Dallas Morning News Obituary; Dallas–Fort Worth National Cemetery Gravemarker; and 1979 Dallas City Directory*.

Leland Earl Stenton and Judith N. May's two children:

• Shari Stenton (m Jim Caldo).

• Steven Stenton.

[428] *1894 Arenac County, Michigan, Birth Certificate; 1880, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1917 Arenac County, Michigan, Marriage Record* (Liber 2; Page 160)*; 1990 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; 1990 US Apps/Claims; March 1990, The Oakland County Press Obituary; 1871 and 1881 Canada Census; 1866 Grenville County, Ontario, Marriage Record* (James Caldwell and Mary Bellinger)*; 1884 Lincoln Township, Arenac County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1926 Bay City, Bay County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1944 Bay City, Bay County, Michigan, Death Record; and Find-a-Grave* (McCann Gravemarker Woodmere Cemetery, Standish).
[429] *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 2006 and 2008 US Deaths; 2006 Macomb County, Michigan, Clerk Death Record; WWII Draft Reg; 2006 and 2008 US Apps/Claims; 1941 Oakland County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; 1919 Cook County, Illinois, Birth Record; 2008 BIRLS Deaths; US Dept. of Veterans Affairs, National Cemetery Administration; Great Lakes National Cemetery; WWI&II Draft* Regs (Chester Arthur Scott)*; 1886 Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio, Birth Record; 1913 Lucas County, Ohio, County Marriage Record; 1927 Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, Death*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Record; 1948 Oakland County, Michigan, Death Record; and March 1990, The Oakland County Press Obituary.

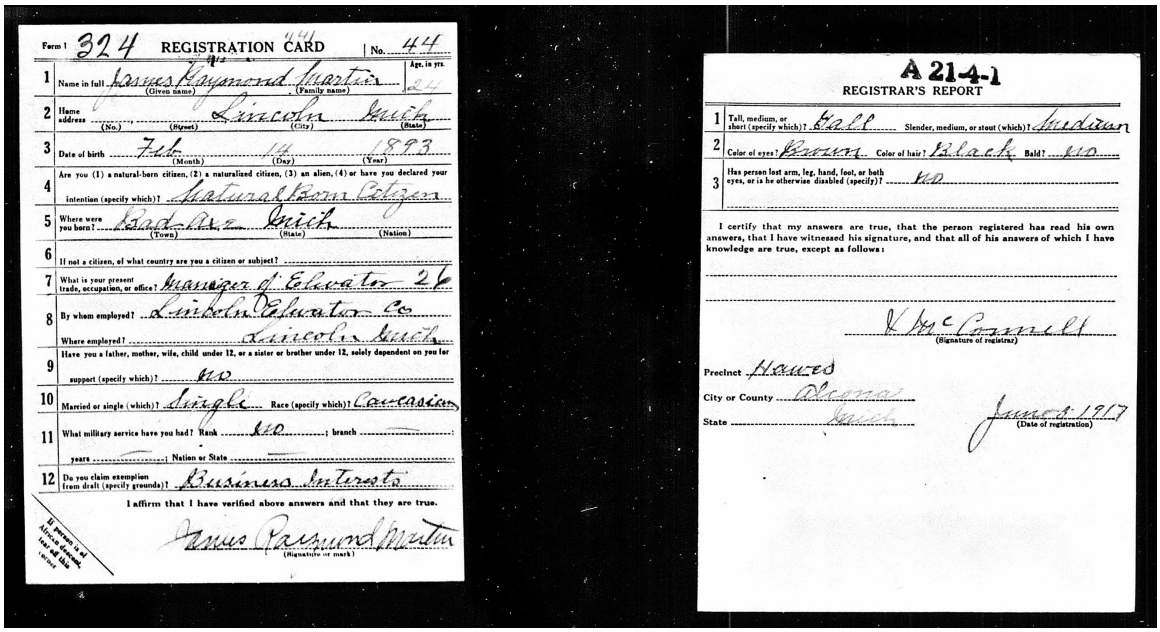
Beryl Elaine Martin and Robert Ford Scott Sr.'s three children:

• Robert Scott Jr. (b September 1954, Michigan).

• Nancy Beryl Scott (b June 2, 1942) married Karl John Weborg (July 5, 1943 – July 30, 2014), son of Arild Weborg and Mary Elizabeth Lightfoot. *1944 Bay City, Michigan, Westminster Presbyterian Church Baptism Record* (Nancy Beryl Scott)*; 1950 US Census; July 12, 2004, Detroit Free Press Obituary* (Mary Elizabeth Lightfoot)*; and August 3, 2014, Karl John Weborg Obituary*.

• Barbara Scott.

[430] *1910, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1947 Oakland County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1950, 1956, 1958 and 1960 Royal Oak, Michigan, City Directories; 1994 BIRLS Deaths; 1994 Saginaw County, Michigan, Death Record; 1994 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; 1922 Muskegon County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1934 Mt. Clemens, Macomb County, Death Certificate; 1904 Madison County, Indiana, WPA Birth Record; 1982 and 1984 Pasco County, Florida, Divorce Records; and March 1990 The Oakland Press Obituary*.
[431] *1893 Verona Township, Huron County, Michigan, Birth Record; and 1900 and 1910 US Census* (*William Wallace Martin* family was living on "Unknown Road").
[432] *WWI Draft Reg*.



Form 1 324 REGISTRATION CARD No. 44

1 Name in full: James Raymond Martin (Given name) (Family name) Age in yrs. 24
2 Home address: (No.) (Street) Lincoln (City) Mich. (State)
3 Date of birth: Feb. (Month) 14 (Day) 1893 (Year)
4 Are you (1) a natural-born citizen, (2) a naturalized citizen, (3) an alien, (4) or have you declared your intention (specify which)? Natural born citizen
5 Where were you born? Bad Ax (Town) Mich. (State) (Nation)
6 If not a citizen, of what country are you a citizen or subject?
7 What is your present trade, occupation, or office? Manager of Elevator
8 By whom employed? Lincoln Elevator Co. Where employed? Lincoln Mich.
9 Have you a father, mother, wife, child under 12, or a sister or brother under 12, solely dependent on you for support (specify which)? no
10 Married or single (which)? Single Race (specify which)? Caucasian
11 What military service have you had? Rank no; branch; years; Nation or State
12 Do you claim exemption from draft (specify grounds)? Business Interests

I affirm that I have verified above answers and that they are true.

James Raymond Martin (Signature or mark)

If person is of Alien enemy birth, write "alien"

A 21-4-1
REGISTRAR'S REPORT

1 Tall, medium, or short (specify which)? tall Slender, medium, or stout (which)? medium
2 Color of eyes? Brown Color of hair? Black Bald? no
3 Has person lost arm, leg, hand, foot, or both eyes, or is he otherwise disabled (specify)? no

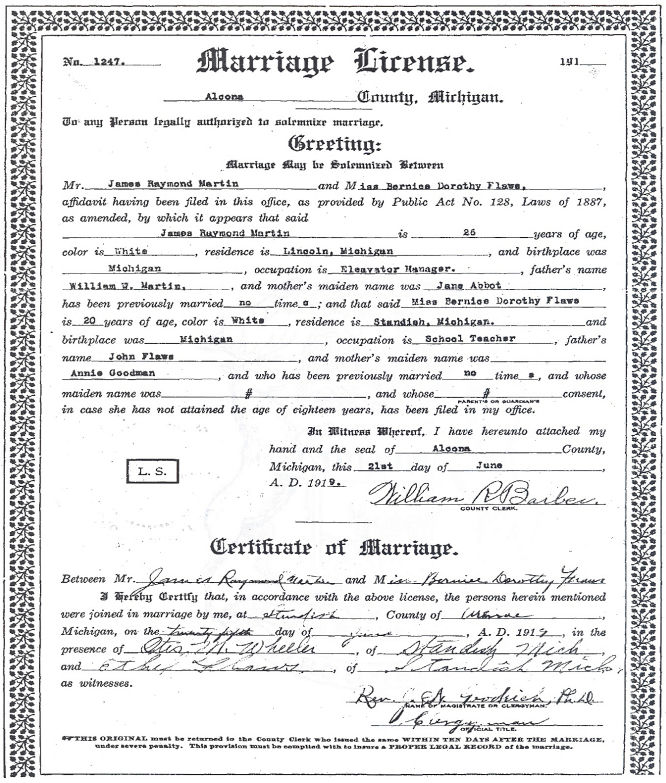
I certify that my answers are true, that the person registered has read his own answers, that I have witnessed his signature, and that all of his answers of which I have knowledge are true, except as follows:

V. Mc Connell (Signature of registrar)

Precinct Haucs
City or County Alcona
State Mich.
June 5 1917 (Date of registration)

[433] Their marriage license was obtained in Alcona County, Michigan, but the ceremony was conducted in Standish, Michigan. *Bernice D. McCulloch List of Births, Marriages and Deaths; 1919 Alcona County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1919 Arenac County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1919 Alcona County, Michigan, Marriage License; and 1919 Arenac County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka



No. 1247. **Marriage License.** 191__

Algoma County, Michigan.

To any Person legally authorized to solemnize marriage.

Greeting:

Marriage May be Solemnized Between

Mr. James Raymond Martin and Miss Bernice Dorothy Flaws, affidavit having been filed in this office, as provided by Public Act No. 128, Laws of 1887, as amended, by which it appears that said James Raymond Martin is 26 years of age, color is White, residence is Lincoln, Michigan, and birthplace was Michigan, occupation is Elevator Manager., father's name William W. Martin, and mother's maiden name was Jane Abbot, has been previously married no time s; and that said Miss Bernice Dorothy Flaws is 20 years of age, color is White, residence is Standish, Michigan, and birthplace was Michigan, occupation is School Teacher, father's name John Flaws, and mother's maiden name was Annie Goodman, and who has been previously married no time s, and whose maiden name was #, and whose # PARENTS OR GUARDIANS consent, in case she has not attained the age of eighteen years, has been filed in my office.

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto attached my hand and the seal of Algoma County, Michigan, this 21st day of June, A. D. 1919.

L. S.

William R Barbeau
COUNTY CLERK.

Certificate of Marriage.

Between Mr. James Raymond Martin and Miss Bernice Dorothy Flaws

I Hereby Certify that, in accordance with the above license, the persons herein mentioned were joined in marriage by me, at Standish, County of Arenac, Michigan, on the ~~twenty-first~~ day of June, A. D. 1919, in the presence of Otis H. Wheeler, of Standish Mich, and C. A. Lilly, of Standish Mich, as witnesses.

Rev. C. A. Jenkins, Pastor
RANK OF MAGISTRATE OR CLERGYMAN

OFFICIAL TITLE.

☞THIS ORIGINAL must be returned to the County Clerk who issued the same WITHIN TEN DAYS AFTER THE MARRIAGE, under severe penalty. This provision must be complied with to insure a PROPER LEGAL RECORD of the marriage.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

JAMES RAYMOND MARTIN (1893 - 1942) FAMILY

James Raymond Martin married *Bernice Dorothy Elizabeth Flaws* (September 15, 1899, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan), a Standish schoolteacher, daughter of *John W. Flaws* (July 31, 1864, St. Margaret's Hope, North Parish, South Ronaldsay, Orkney Islands, Scotland – July 19, 1934, Standish, Arenac County, Michigan) and *Anne Elizabeth Goodman* (June 25, 1879/80, Port Elgin, Bruce Township, Bruce County, Ontario, Canada – December 28, 1954, Melbourne, Brevard County, Florida), on June 25, 1919, in Standish, Michigan, with the Rev J. N. Goodrich presiding.[434] The couple returned to Lincoln, Michigan, where they lived on Lake Street, and *James* continued to be employed as the manager of the elevator,[435] which probably continued into 1925.[436]

Lake Street, Lincoln, home

Bernice Flaws Martin circa 1920

James Raymond and Bernice Flaws Martin had two children while living in Lincoln, Michigan:

• James William Martin (May 2, 1920, Lincoln, Hawes Township, Alcona County, Michigan - March 27, 1987, Leesburg, Lake County Florida).[437]

• Geraldine Elizabeth Ann Martin (October 7, 1922, Lincoln, Hawes Township, Alcona County, Michigan - December 25, 2012, Columbia, Lexington County, South Carolina).[438]

By 1925, the *James R. Martin* family was living at 15881 LaSalle Boulevard, Detroit, Michigan, and *James* was employed as a salesman for the Thompson-Brown Corporation, "one of the foremost real estate concerns of Detroit," which was incorporated in January 1925.

> "The company has been active in constructive subdivision and development work since its inception and is one of the largest operators in the Southfield section. … The acreage department of the company has acquired large and valuable properties, with the result that the Thompson-Brown Corporation may well be regarded as occupying a commanding position in the real estate field."

The company's original office was located in the Real Estate Exchange Building[439] (later known as the Cadillac Square Building), but relocated to larger offices in the Book Tower,[440] in June 1926.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Real Estate Exchange Building

Book Tower

Contrary to family lore, the Thompson-Brown Corporation did not go under in the Great Depression.[441] In 1926, *James and Bernice Martin* had their third child:

• *Barbara Jean Martin* (b June 25, 1926, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan).[442]

By 1927, the *James R. Martin* family was living at 807 Baldwin Avenue, Royal Oak, Michigan, where they continued to reside at least through April 1930.[443]

Bernice Flaws Martin, circa 1920s

807 Baldwin Avenue, Royal Oak[444]

Sometime in 1930, the family moved to 3310 Clairmont Avenue in Detroit.[445] James was still employed as a real estate salesman with Thompson-Brown.[446] However, by 1931, *James R.*

Martin had left Thompson-Brown, and took a sales job with the Acacia Mutual Life Association insurance company, which was located in the Dime Bank Building in downtown Detroit.[447]

Dime Bank Building

By 1935, the *James R. Martin* family had moved to Bay City, living at 806 South Erie Street. *James* was working as a "distributor," probably for Consumers Power Company.[448]

806 South Erie, Bay City

The couple's fourth child was born in Bay City:

• Richard Earl Martin (October 19, 1936, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan - September 30, 2006, Monitor Township, Bay County, Michigan; bap March 28, 1937, Westminster Presbyterian Church, Bay City, Michigan).[449]

The family moved to 305 South Henry Street, Bay City, as of 1937, and *James R. Martin* was employed by Consumers Power Co. as a salesman.[450]

305 South Henry, Bay City

The following year, the family was living at 302 South Linn Street, Bay City, which was directly behind 305 South Henry Street.[451]

302 South Linn, Bay City

James Raymond Martin circa 1940

Geraldine, Richard & Barbara circa 1937 James R., James W. & unknown

The family stayed at 302 South Linn Street until 1942, when they moved to 404 North Wenona Street, Bay City, and *James R. Martin* continued to be a salesman for Consumers Power.[452] The *James R. Martin* family appears to have rented all of their Bay City homes.[453]

404 North Wenona Street, Bay City

Tragedy struck the family on November 23, 1942, when *James Raymond Martin* was killed on his way home from deer hunting, after his car hit a bridge on US 23 in Kawkawlin Township. *James Raymond Martin* was buried in Elm Lawn Cemetery, Bay City, Michigan.[454]

Bernice, Geraldine, *Barbara* and Richard *Martin* continued to live at 404 N. Wenona after *James Raymond Martin's* death.[455]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

James R. Martin Family circa 1943

On September 8, 1947, *Bernice Dorothy Elizabeth Flaws Martin* married divorcee William (Bill) Roderick McCulloch Sr. (June 11, 1895, Village of Hillman, Hillman Township, Montmorency County, Michigan - June 19, 1977, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan), son of Thomas R. McCulloch (May 1, 1865, Canada – June 16, 1931, Pontiac, Oakland County, Michigan; September 20, 1893, married Charlott MacFarlane in Guelph, Ontario, Canada) and Charlott MacFarlane (July 1868, Canada – in or after 1942, probably Pontiac, Michigan), in Westminster Presbyterian Church, Bay City, Michigan.[456] *Bernice* and William *McCulloch* continued to live at 404 North Wenona Street until 1960, when they moved to 612 Handy Drive in Bangor Township, across the street from her daughter Geraldine Martin Wilder. *Bernice D. Martin* had purchased the Handy Drive property for $2,400 on February 4, 1943.[457] William R. McCulloch worked as a pharmacist for Cunningham Drug Co., 820 Washington Ave., Bay City; Carrigan's Pharmacy, 510 E. Midland, Bay City; and Peck Drug Stores, 311 Center Ave., Bay City. William R. McCulloch Sr. died in Mercy Hospital, Bay City, Michigan, at the age of 82. He was buried in Elm Law Cemetery.[458]

Bernice Dorothy Elizabeth Flaws Martin McCulloch, continued to live in her Handy Drive home. She died on March 5, 1998, at the age of 98, at Bay Shores Nursing Care Center, Bangor Township, Michigan, and was buried in Elm Lawn Cemetery between her husbands.[459]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

JAMES RAYMOND MARTIN (1893 - 1942) FAMILY

James William Martin graduated from Bay City Central High School in June 1939, and as of April 1940 was employed as a construction worker, living at 219 Stanton St., Bay City. Before his enlistment in the US Navy on February 12, 1942, Jim was a meter reader for Consumers Power Company. James W. Martin was called to active duty on March 18, 1942, and after basic training served as a storekeeper on the light cruiser *USS Milwaukee*, possibly until April 20, 1944, when the ship was loaned to the Soviet Northern Fleet, in Murmansk.[460] While aboard the *Omaha*-class *USS Milwaukee* (CL-5), the ship patrolled the south Atlantic Ocean, was repaired at the Brooklyn Navy Yard, escorted a convoy to Belfast, Ireland, and then Murmansk, Soviet Union. James W. Martin was discharged from the US Navy on September 26, 1945.[461]

On June 23, 1945, three months prior to his discharge from the US Navy, James William Martin married Elizabeth ("Betty") Eva Blossom a/k/a Sasarad[462] (December 14, 1919, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – August 19, 1995, Carmel, Monterey County, California). Elizabeth Blossom enlisted in the US Navy, on March 9, 1942, and was activated on March 18, 1942, serving at the Detroit Naval Armory and Great Lakes Naval Academy, Illinois, before being transferred to Washington D.C., where she was an assistant to Commander Donald Baxter MacMillan, a renowned Arctic explorer, in the Hydrographic Office. Elizabeth Eva Blossom Martin was discharged from the US Navy on October 4, 1945, with the rank of Yeoman First Class.[463]

Elizabeth Eva Blossom was daughter of John Blossom a/k/a Johann Sasarath[464] (March 10, 1889, Varjas, Temes-Banat, Hungary, Austro-Hungarian Empire - February 6, 1956, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; March 28, 1906, emigrated to US (age 15); bur. Forest Lawn Cemetery, Detroit, Michigan; October 12, 1916, married Katherine Siebert, Detroit, Michigan) and Katherine (Katharina/Catherine) Seibert[465] (November 6, 1894, Temesgyarmat, Timis-Banat, Hungary, Austro-Hungarian Empire – April 11, 1974, Bangor Township, Bay County, Michigan; 1910 emigrated to US; bur Forest Lawn Cemetery, Detroit, Michigan), of Detroit, in Detroit, Michigan. Betty was a 1936 graduate of Southeastern High School, Detroit. In 1940, Elizabeth

Eva Blossom was employed as a typist in the mailing/advertising industry, living with her parents on Chelsea Street in Detroit.[466]

Jim and Betty Martin came to Bay City after their discharges, where he resumed his job with Consumers Power, as a meter reader, becoming a meter reading supervisor in 1963, and retiring in 1977. After initially living with his mother at 404 N. Wenona, Bay City, they moved to Quonset hut #60, 1402 32nd Street, Bay City, before moving to their home at 609 Webb Drive, Bangor Township, around 1952. Betty worked for the Bangor Township Schools. James William and Elizabeth Eva Blossom Martin had three children, all born in Bay City, Michigan.[467]

• Catherine Bernice Martin (b1946) married James Michael Sayen (August 14, 1949 – June 27, 2004) on December 16, 1967. They had a son Christopher Michael Sayen (August 8, 1968 – August 9, 1968), before divorcing on April 8, 1969. Catherine re-married James Sayen on September 26, 1969, and they had a daughter Christina Catherine Sayen (b1969). Catherine Martin and James Sayen divorced again on May 30, 1972. Catherine Martin Sayen married for a third time in 1973, but was divorced. On November 27, 1982, Catherine married Charles James Peifer (November 11, 1943 – May 3, 2015), in California. Catherine lived in Carmel, Monterey County, California, where she held various positions from Office Manager to Vice President of Golf Operations for the Pebble Beach Company.[468]

• Barbara Elizabeth Martin (b1948) married Terrance Allen Buchalski (b1948), on February 10, 1973, in Bay City, Michigan, and had two daughters: Nichole Lane Buchalski (b1975) and Sabrina Jane Buchalski (b1977). Barb was employed as an officer manager for the Bay City law firms of Lambert Leser and Smith Martin Powers Knier. Terry worked at Saginaw Steering Gear, and was a Colonel in the Michigan National Guard.[469]

• James Raymond Martin (b1950). As of this writing, James Raymond Martin has never married. Jim was employed in the restaurant business, and as a carpet/flooring salesman and store manager.[470]

James William Martin family circa 1966

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Geraldine (Gerry) Elizabeth Ann Martin worked as a stenographer for the W. R. Knepp & Co. and as a payroll clerk for the Consumers Power Company, after graduating from Bay City Central High School. On May 18, 1946, Geraldine married Robert Kozlow Wilder (May 20, 1921, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan - May 27, 2004, Columbia, Lexington County, South Carolina), in Bay City, Michigan. Robert (Bob) was the son of Robert Lincoln Wilder[471] (September 28, 1894, Well Spring, Campbell County, Tennessee – January 30, 1981, Dade County, Florida) and Sylvia E. Kozlow Williams (June 16, 1893, Russia - April 1963, Ft. Myers, Lee County, Florida; 1911/12, emigrated to US), who owned Wilder's Furniture Home, 601 W. Midland Street, Bay City. Gerry was 23 and a clerk; Bob was 24 and a student (probably at Bay City Junior College). Sister Barbara Jean Martin and John Duncan were the witnesses. John Duncan would later own Dunlop Pontiac in Downtown, Bay City, lived across the street from our house at 400 Sharpe Street, Essexville. Robert K. Wilder served in the US Army Air Force during World War II, enlisting on October 13, 1942. He worked as a furniture salesman in his parents' business; an assistant manager of the Personal Finance Company of Bay City; a time study manager at Auto-Lite, Bay City, and Chevrolet, Saginaw; sales engineer for Saginaw Steering Gear; and factory manager for Hewitt-Robins, Columbia, South Carolina. The Wilders moved to 611 Handy Drive, Bangor Township, in 1956, which was across the street from *Bernice Flaws Martin McCulloch's* home. The Robert Wilder family moved to Columbia, South Carolina, where Robert was a factory manager for Hewitt-Robins, a manufacturer of crushing and screening machinery, and replacement parts, for the aggregate, mining and industrial markets. Robert Kozlow Wilder and Geraldine Elizabeth Ann Martin Wilder are buried in Bush River Memorial Gardens. Robert K. and Geraldine Martin Wilder had two daughters born in Bay City, Bay County, Michigan.[472]

• Jamie Martin Wilder (b December 8, 1947; bap April 4, 1948) married Rennie Withrow in Bay City, Michigan, and they had a son Christopher Withrow (b1988). The couple may have divorced prior to 2012, as Ren Withrow is not mentioned in Gerry's obituary.[473]

• Leslie Ann Wilder (b October 14, 1956; bap October 14, 1956) married James Connor, and they had a daughter Kelly Elizabeth Connor (b1987).[474]

Richard Earl ("Dick") Martin graduated from T. L. Handy High School in June 1954, enlisted in the United States Air Force on June 15, 1954, and served until December 16, 1957. After his discharge from the service, Dick attended Bay City Junior College, and then Ferris State College, where he graduated in June 1964. On December 29, 1962, he married SharonLee Francis Amlott (b October 29, 1939, Flint, Genesee County, Michigan), daughter of Floyd Charles Amlott (November 27, 1913, Alpena, Alpena County, Michigan – July 13, 1980, Flint, Genesee County, Michigan) and Sophia M. Braska (March 7, 1914, Lansing, Ingham County, Michigan - September 23, 1984, Flint, Genesee County, Michigan),[475] in the Holy Trinity Catholic Church Rectory, Bay City. SharonLee Amlott was a 1957 graduate of St. Agnes High School, Flint, and a 1962 graduate of Ferris State Institute, with a B.S. in Pharmacy, a field in which she would work for over 50 years. Dick worked as a salesman for 7-Up (1960 and 1963); an accountant at Saginaw Steering Gear (1964-1969); office secretary and insurance salesman for AAA of Michigan (1970-1982); and insurance agent for Saginaw Bay Underwriters (1982-1994). In 1967, the Dick Martin family moved from 302 S. Keisel Street, Bay City, to 3927 Ranch Drive, Bangor Township, where they lived until 1997, when they moved to 3406 Chatham Lane, Monitor Township. Richard Earl Martin died on September 30, 2006, at his home in Monitor Township, and is buried in St. Patrick's Cemetery Mausoleum. Dick retired in

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

1994, but was appointed Bangor Township Clerk, and later Monitor Township Treasurer. Richard Earl and SharonLee Francis Amlott Martin had two sons born in Bay City, Bay County, Michigan.[476]

• David Scott Martin (b1964), a graduate of Lake Superior State University, married Susan Van Slembrouck (b1969), daughter of Lloyd D. Van Slembrouck (August 8, 1925, Cheboygan, Cheboygan County, Michigan – December 2, 2008, Saginaw, Saginaw County, Michigan; June 17, 1946, married Doris M. Sova) and Doris M. Sova (January 26, 1925, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – April 20, 2003, Saginaw, Saginaw County, Michigan), on October 23, 1987, in Saginaw, Michigan. David and Susan Martin have two daughters: Taylor Marie Martin (b1996); and Ashley Nichol Martin (b1999).[477]

• Keith James Martin (b1968) graduated from Ferris State University, in November 1990. On June 11, 1994, Keith James Martin married Cindy/Cyndi LouAnn Cassiday (b1969, Birch Run, Saginaw County, Michigan), and they have two children: Rachael Cassiday Martin (b1996, Bay City); and Bryce Richard Martin (b1999, Bay City).

Cyndi, Dick, Keith, David and Sue
Ashley, SharonLee and Taylor
Bryce and Rachael

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Barbara Jean Martin graduated from Bay City Central High School in 1943.

Circa 1930

Circa late 1930s

1943

In 1944, she was employed as a stenographer for the S. R. Birchard (Insurance) Company. By 1946, she was a clerk with Consumers Power Company.

Engagement Is of Interest

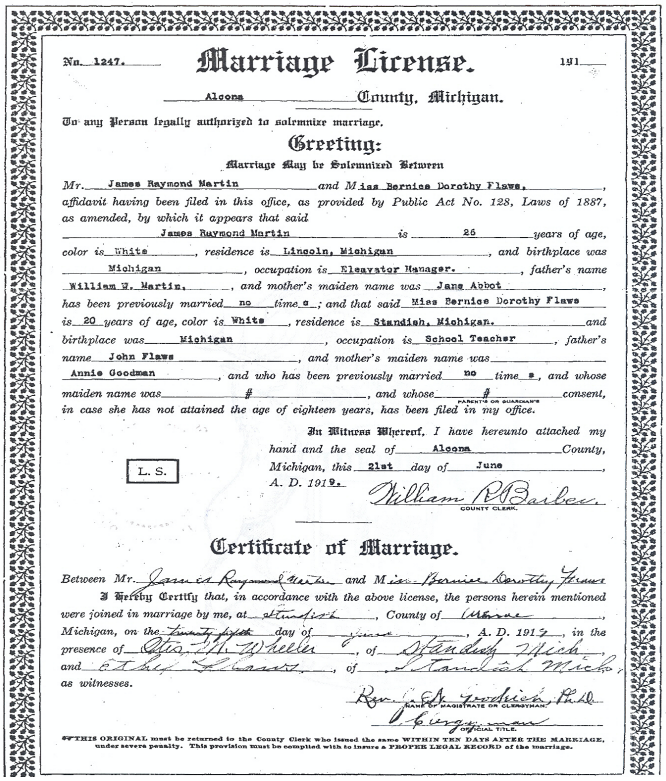
—Times Studio Photo.

Of interest to many Bay Cityans is the announcement being made today of the engagement of Miss Barbara Jean Martin (above), daughter of Mrs. James R. Martin and the late Mr. Martin, of North Wenona avenue, and Arthur Allen Kolka, son of Mrs. Edward Kolka, of Gates street. No date has been set for the wedding. Mr. Kolka was recently discharged after three years service with the army. He spent two and one-half years in England and Germany.

On October 19, 1946, *Barbara Jean Martin* married *Arthur Allen Kolka* (August 2, 1922, Munger, Merritt Township, Bay County, Michigan – March 5, 1994, Essexville, Bay County, Michigan), son of *Eduard/Edward Kolke/Kolka* (November 27, 1881, Segental, Shitomir Parish, Shitomir District, Volhynia, Russia – February 22, 1938, Bay City, Bay County, Michigan) and *Albertina/Ernestine Berg* (January 17, 1886/87, Wola Mlocka, Kingdom of Poland, Russia – November 23, 1973, Bridgeport Township, Saginaw County, Michigan), in Westminster Presbyterian Church, Bay City, by Rev. Donald Lowes, and witnessed by Eldon Kolka and Geraldine Wilder.[478]

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

[434] Their marriage license was obtained in Alcona County, Michigan, but the ceremony was conducted in Standish, Arenac County, Michigan. *Bernice D. McCulloch List of Births, Marriages and Deaths; 1919 Alcona County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1919 Arenac County, Michigan, Marriage License; and 1919 Arenac County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate.*



No. 1247. **Marriage License.** 191

Alcona County, Michigan.

To any Person legally authorized to solemnize marriage.

Greeting:

Marriage May be Solemnized Between

Mr. James Raymond Martin and Miss Bernice Dorothy Flaws, affidavit having been filed in this office, as provided by Public Act No. 128, Laws of 1887, as amended, by which it appears that said James Raymond Martin is 26 years of age, color is White, residence is Lincoln, Michigan, and birthplace was Michigan, occupation is Elevator Manager, father's name William W. Martin, and mother's maiden name was Jane Abbot, has been previously married no time s; and that said Miss Bernice Dorothy Flaws is 20 years of age, color is White, residence is Standish, Michigan, and birthplace was Michigan, occupation is School Teacher, father's name John Flaws, and mother's maiden name was Annie Goodman, and who has been previously married no time s, and whose maiden name was #, and whose #/PARENTS OR GUARDIANS consent, in case she has not attained the age of eighteen years, has been filed in my office.

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto attached my hand and the seal of Alcona County, Michigan, this 21st day of June, A. D. 1919.

L. S.

William R. Barber
COUNTY CLERK.

Certificate of Marriage.

Between Mr. James Raymond Martin and Miss Bernice Dorothy Flaws

I Hereby Certify that, in accordance with the above license, the persons herein mentioned were joined in marriage by me, at Standish, County of Arenac, Michigan, on the ~~Twenty-first~~ twenty-first day of June, A. D. 1919, in the presence of Otis M. Wheeler, of Standish Mich, and C. H. Shaw, of Standish Mich, as witnesses.

Rev. C. A. Fredrick, Pastor
RANK OR CREDENTIALS OF CLERGYMAN

C. Fredrick
OFFICIAL TITLE.

☞THIS ORIGINAL must be returned to the County Clerk who issued the same WITHIN TEN DAYS AFTER THE MARRIAGE, under severe penalty. This provision must be complied with to insure a PROPER LEGAL RECORD of the marriage.

[435] *1920 US Census*.

[436] The first documentation of *James R. Martin* in Detroit is the *1925 Detroit City Directory*. Their second child Geraldine was born in Lincoln in October 1922. The Thompson-Brown Corporation for whom James R. Martin worked in Detroit was not officially incorporated until January 1925.

[437] *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; Bernice D. McCulloch List of Births, Marriages and Deaths; 1987 Lake County, Florida Death Record; 1987 US Deaths; 1987 BIRLS Deaths; and March 30, 1987, The Bay City Times Obituary*.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Martin, James W.
Bay City, Michigan

Mr. Martin passed away suddenly Friday evening, March 27, 1987 at Leesburg Memorial Hospital, Leesburg, Florida. Age 66 years. He was born May 2, 1920 in Lincoln, Michigan and has resided in Bay City most of his life. He is survived by his wife, Elizabeth E. (Betty); two daughters and their spouses; Cathy and Jim Peifer, of California, Barbara and Terry Buchalski of Bay City; 1 son; James R. Martin of Bay City; 3 grandchildren; Christina Sayen, Nichole and Sabrina Buchalski; his mother, Mrs. Bernice McCulloch of Bay City; his brother, Richard E. Martin of Bay City; two sisters, Mrs. Jerry Wilder of Columbus, S.C. and Mrs. Barbara Kolka of Essexville, MI; several nieces and nephews. He was predeceased by his father, James R. Martin. Mr. Martin was a member of Westminster Presbyterian Church, Bay City Lodge #88 B.P.O.E. He retired from Consumer Power Co. and served with the U.S. Navy during W.W.II Funeral services will take place Friday, April 3, 1987 at twelve o'clock noon at Gephart Funeral Home, Inc. Officiating will be Rev. Ronald P. Miller with cremation following in Sunset Valley Crematory. Friends may call at the funeral home Thursday from 10:00 A.M. and until 9:00 P.M. and Friday from 9:00 A.M. and until services. Memorial cards for the Heart Fund will be available at the funeral home.

[438] *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; Bernice D. McCulloch List of Births, Marriages and Deaths; December 28, 2012, The State, Columbia, S. Carolina Obituary; and 2012 US Deaths*.

[439] "The Cadillac Square Building was one of Louis Kamper's lesser known designs - but arguably his most beautiful. The Gothic Revival-style building was designed in 1918 and opened the following year as the Real Estate Exchange Building. The building was located near the Barlum Hotel Tower, or Cadillac Tower as it is called today. As its name implied, the building housed mostly property-related businesses, such as the Detroit Mortgage Corp., which was on the tower's third floor. Between 1922 and 1940, the name changed from the Real Estate Exchange Building to Cadillac Square Building." *HistoricDetroit.org*, by Dan Austin.

[440] "She's one of a kind. Some might even say beautiful in its ugliness. No skyscraper in Detroit, let alone the Midwest, looks quite like the Book Tower on Washington Boulevard. It's a rather awkward-looking building, whether you look at its unusual maze of an external fire escape or the intricate, over-the-top details on its crown that are tough to appreciate without a pair of binoculars. It's an undeniably unique piece of the city's skyline and a rare breed of classical Renaissance-style architecture and skyscraper. As an added bonus, joined at its hip is one of the city's oldest surviving office buildings.

"Starting in 1916, J. Burgess Book Jr. and his brothers embarked on trying to turn the rundown and ragged Washington Boulevard into an upscale and fashionable destination, similar to Fifth Avenue in New York. The first major building they had constructed was the Book Building, a rather simple 13-story Italian Renaissance office building that opened in 1917. The stately stone-faced structure, like most of the buildings on the boulevard, was designed by Louis Kamper, the Books' architect of choice. While the Book brothers were the men behind Washington Boulevard, Kamper was the man who would build it.

"As the Books continued to buy up real estate on Washington between Michigan Avenue and Grand Circus Park, they had Kamper start erecting skyscrapers along it. By 1923, the Book brothers controlled about 60% of the frontage on Washington. But everyone else in town seemed to be building skyscrapers, and the Books wanted to make a statement of their own. And for that, they asked Kamper to build them the tallest building in the city.

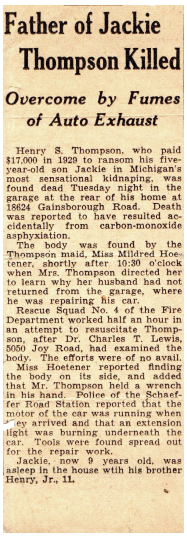
Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

"The 36-story Book Tower opened in 1926 on the southwest corner of Grand River Avenue and Washington, coincidentally, the original lot that the Books' grandfather had bought on the boulevard. Its first tenant was Detroit Bond & Mortgage. At 475 feet tall, the Book Tower would lay claim to the title of tallest building in town. Though it would hold the honor only briefly: The 47-story Penobscot Building would overtake it two years later. Today, the Book Tower is good for only the seventh-tallest landmark in town." *HistoricDetroit.org*, by Dan Austin.

[441] *1925, 1927, 1928, 1930, 1931 and 1932 Detroit City Directories*. The biographies of Henry S. Thompson and Charles F. Brown, the principals of the Thompson-Brown Corp., are found in *Historic Michigan, Land of the Great Lakes*, Vol 3., by George B. Catlin (1925-26):

> "Henry S. Thompson, president of the Thompson-Brown Corporation, one of the foremost real estate concerns of Detroit, was born at Alpena, Michigan, April 22, 1886, … Henry S. Thompson received his education in the Alpena schools and then worked with various lumber companies in the woods until he was 21 years-of-age, when, for three summers, he was a sailor on the great Lakes and an employee in automobile plants during the winter months. He then gave up the life of sailor and became a shop foreman for various companies, such as, Packard, Hudson, and Hupmobile. In 1911, he became associated with the Old's organization as a foreman in charge of service, continuing there until 1916. … Since 1913, Mr. Thompson had been engaged in the real estate business for himself in addition to his other work, and it was his success in this as well as his knowledge of Detroit realty values that influenced him to enter that field permanently. In December 1924, he was instrumental in the organization of the Thompson-Brown Corporation, which was incorporated the following January, with Henry S. Thompson, president; Charles F. Brown, vice-president … The original offices of the company were established in the Real Estate Exchange building, but were moved to larger quarters in the Book Tower in June 1926, being still maintained there." Pages 283-284.

Henry S. Thompson died on December 5, 1933, in Detroit: "dropped dead while repairing car in garage." *1933 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Certificate*. His *Detroit Free Press Obituary* revealed the kidnapping of his son Jackie in 1929, which resulted in the payment of ransom; while *James Raymond Martin* was employed with the company:



Father of Jackie Thompson Killed

Overcome by Fumes of Auto Exhaust

Henry S. Thompson, who paid $17,000 in 1929 to ransom his five-year-old son Jackie in Michigan's most sensational kidnaping, was found dead Tuesday night in the garage at the rear of his home at 18624 Gainsborough Road. Death was reported to have resulted accidentally from carbon-monoxide asphyxiation.

The body was found by the Thompson maid, Miss Mildred Hoetener, shortly after 10:30 o'clock when Mrs. Thompson directed her to learn why her husband had not returned from the garage, where he was repairing his car.

Rescue Squad No. 4 of the Fire Department worked half an hour in an attempt to resuscitate Thompson, after Dr. Charles T. Lewis, 5050 Joy Road, had examined the body. The efforts were of no avail.

Miss Hoetener reported finding the body on its side, and added that Mr. Thompson held a wrench in his hand. Police of the Schaefer Road Station reported that the motor of the car was running when they arrived and that an extension light was burning underneath the car. Tools were found spread out for the repair work.

Jackie, now 9 years old, was asleep in the house wtih his brother Henry, Jr., 11.

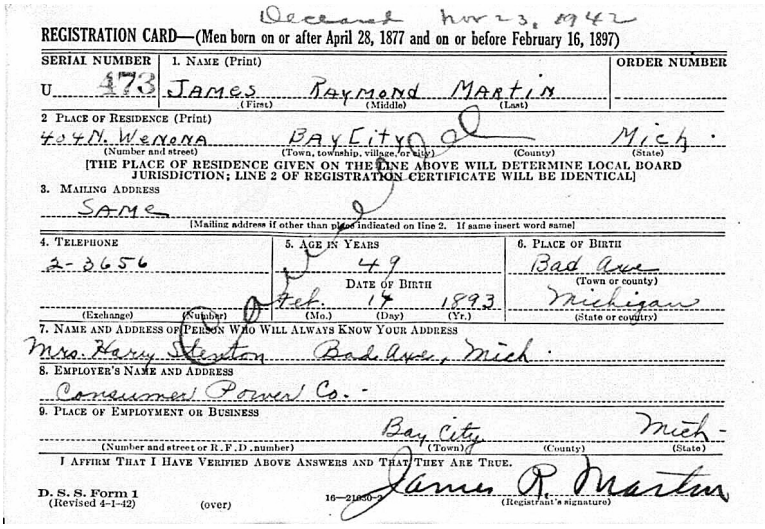
"Charles F. Brown … was born March 22, 1893, on a farm near Wichita, Kansas … and [moved] to a farm south of Alpena, Michigan, in 1901 … In 1917, he came to Detroit and engaged in the real estate business in the employ of various leading realty companies in this city, gaining thereby an excellent knowledge of property values and realty operations. … In 1925, he became vice-president and treasurer of the Thompson-Brown Corporation that was organized in that year. He has since been identified with that organization and holds a high place among the real estate men of this city." Page 473.

[442] *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; and Bernice D. McCulloch List of Births, Marriages and Deaths.*
[443] *1927 and 1928 Detroit City Directories; and 1930 US Census*.
[444] The home is in a well-maintained area of homes built in the 1920s. There was a front porch which is now enclosed.
[445] *1930 and 1931 Detroit City Directories*. The home no longer exists, and would have near Clairmont's intersection with Dexter Avenue, just west of New Center.
[446] *1930 and 1931 Detroit City Directories*.
[447] *1931 Detroit City Directory*.

"The Dime Building is one of Detroit's oldest skyscrapers, having towered over Griswold Street for more than a century. The Dime Savings Bank of Detroit was founded in 1884. The institution was backed by only $60,000. With so little money in its vaults, it set out to lure as many customers as it could. And it came up with a novel idea. Anyone could open up a savings account at this bank, and you could open one with as little as 10 cents. And that, the story goes, is where the bank got its name. This story led one newspaper to quip that the bank was 'begun with capital a few cents short of a shoestring - and a belief in the power of a dime.' The dime deposit idea turned out to be a profitable one and was maintained for a number of years, 'and there are a great many Detroiters whose first bank accounts started with a dime in the Dime Savings Bank,' The Detroit News wrote in 1929. The Dime continued to expand, swallowing up the Marine Savings Bank of Detroit in 1905, the Union National Bank of Detroit a year later, and the Citizens Savings Bank of Detroit in 1909. The bank enlisted American architectural master Daniel H. Burnham to design a 23-story skyscraper. Burnham would deck the 323-foot Neoclassical beauty out in

the white terra cotta that was a trademark of his Chicago School of architecture. Work started in 1910, and the building was ready to go by 1912. The building housed the bank's vaults and tellers on the first floor and offices - both for the bank and other tenants - above that." *HistoricDetroit.org*, by Dan Austin.

[448] *1935 Bay City Directory*.
[449] *1940 and 1950 US Census; Bernice D. McCulloch List of Births, Marriages and Deaths; 1937 Westminster Presbyterian Church, Register of Baptisms; October 2006, The Bay City Times Obituary; 2006 US Deaths; 2006 BIRLS Deaths; and 2006 US Apps/Claims*.
[450] *1937 Bay City Directory*. This residence is contrary to the declaration in the *1940 US Census*, which stated the family was living at the same place in 1935 as they were in 1940, i.e. 302 S. Linn Street, Bay City.
[451] The family erroneously reported in the *1940 US Census* they were living at 302 S. Linn St. in 1935.
[452] *1938, 1940 and 1942 Bay City Directories; 1940 US Census; and WWII Draft Reg*.



Deceased Nov 23, 1942

REGISTRATION CARD—(Men born on or after April 28, 1877 and on or before February 16, 1897)

SERIAL NUMBER: U 473 | 1. NAME (Print): James (First) Raymond (Middle) Martin (Last) | ORDER NUMBER:

2 PLACE OF RESIDENCE (Print): 404 N. Wenona (Number and street) Bay City (Town, township, village, or city) (County) Mich. (State)

[THE PLACE OF RESIDENCE GIVEN ON THE LINE ABOVE WILL DETERMINE LOCAL BOARD JURISDICTION; LINE 2 OF REGISTRATION CERTIFICATE WILL BE IDENTICAL]

3. MAILING ADDRESS: Same

[Mailing address if other than place indicated on line 2. If same insert word same]

4. TELEPHONE: 2-3656 (Exchange) (Number)

5. AGE IN YEARS: 49 — DATE OF BIRTH: Feb. (Mo.) 17 (Day) 1893 (Yr.)

6. PLACE OF BIRTH: Bad Axe (Town or county) Michigan (State or country)

7. NAME AND ADDRESS OF PERSON WHO WILL ALWAYS KNOW YOUR ADDRESS: Mrs. Harry Stenton Bad Axe, Mich.

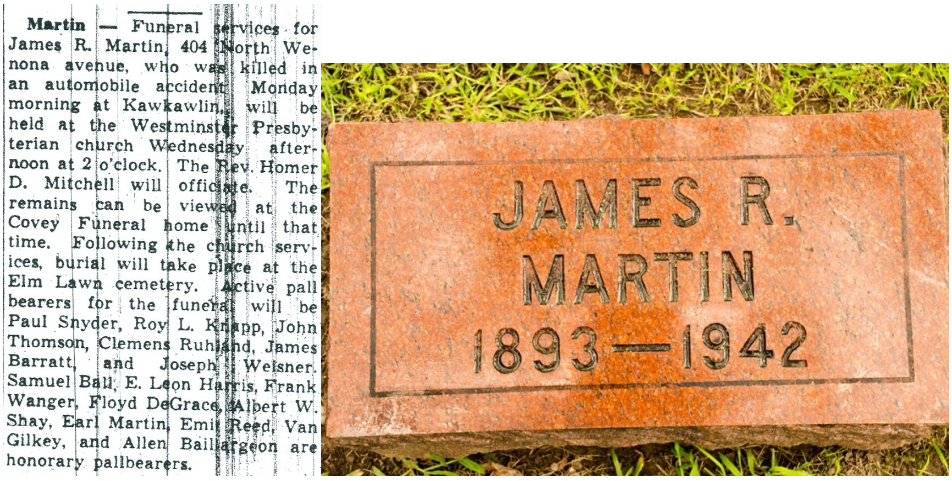
8. EMPLOYER'S NAME AND ADDRESS: Consumers Power Co.

9. PLACE OF EMPLOYMENT OR BUSINESS: (Number and street or R.F.D. number) Bay City (Town) (County) Mich. (State)

I AFFIRM THAT I HAVE VERIFIED ABOVE ANSWERS AND THAT THEY ARE TRUE. James R. Martin (Registrant's signature)

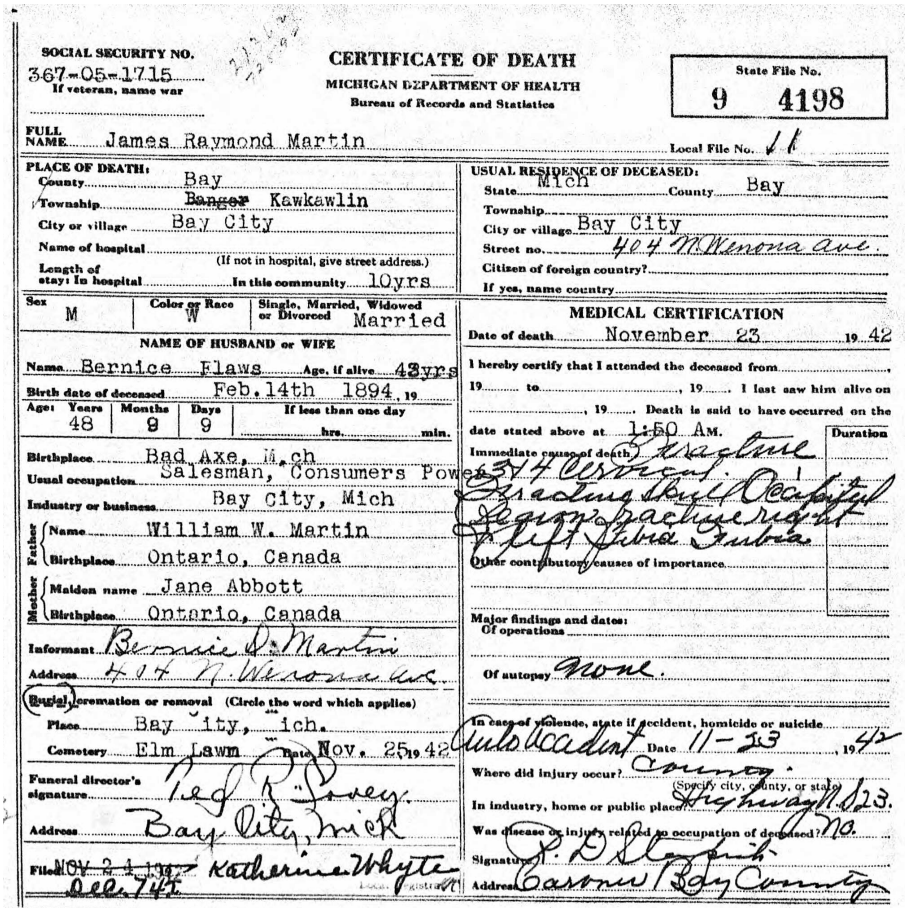
D. S. S. Form 1 (Revised 4-1-42) (over) 16—21050-7

[453] I could not locate any property record at the Bay County Register of Deeds where James R. Martin had purchased property prior to his death. The *1940 US Census* has them renting 302 S. Linn St., Bay City.
[454] *The Bay City Times; 1942 Bay County, Michigan, Death Certificate; The Bay City Times Obituary; US Apps/Claims; and Elm Lawn Cemetery Records* (Sec. 09, Lot 179, Plat 2592, Burial #07080).



Martin — Funeral services for James R. Martin, 404 North Wenona avenue, who was killed in an automobile accident Monday morning at Kawkawlin, will be held at the Westminster Presbyterian church Wednesday afternoon at 2 o'clock. The Rev. Homer D. Mitchell will officiate. The remains can be viewed at the Covey Funeral home until that time. Following the church services, burial will take place at the Elm Lawn cemetery. Active pall bearers for the funeral will be Paul Snyder, Roy L. Knapp, John Thomson, Clemens Ruhland, James Barratt, and Joseph Weisner. Samuel Ball, E. Leon Harris, Frank Wanger, Floyd DeGrace, Albert W. Shay, Earl Martin, Emil Reed, Van Gilkey, and Allen Baillargeon are honorary pallbearers.

JAMES R.
MARTIN
1893—1942



SOCIAL SECURITY NO. 367-05-1715 If veteran, name war

CERTIFICATE OF DEATH
MICHIGAN DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH
Bureau of Records and Statistics

State File No. 9 4198

FULL NAME James Raymond Martin Local File No. 11

PLACE OF DEATH: County Bay; Township ~~Bangor~~ Kawkawlin; City or village Bay City; Name of hospital ... (If not in hospital, give street address.); Length of stay: In hospital ... In this community 10yrs

USUAL RESIDENCE OF DECEASED: State Mich County Bay; Township ...; City or village Bay City; Street no. 404 N. Wenona ave.; Citizen of foreign country? ...; If yes, name country ...

Sex M | Color or Race W | Single, Married, Widowed or Divorced Married

NAME OF HUSBAND or WIFE: Name Bernice Flaws Age, if alive 43yrs; Birth date of deceased Feb. 14th 1894, 19...

Age: Years 48 | Months 9 | Days 9 | If less than one day ... hrs. ... min.

Birthplace Bad Axe, Mich
Usual occupation Salesman, Consumers Power
Industry or business Bay City, Mich
Father: Name William W. Martin; Birthplace Ontario, Canada
Mother: Maiden name Jane Abbott; Birthplace Ontario, Canada
Informant Bernice D. Martin
Address 414 N. Wenona ave.

Burial, cremation or removal (Circle the word which applies)
Place Bay City, Mich.
Cemetery Elm Lawn Date Nov. 25 1942
Funeral director's signature Fred R. Lovey.
Address Bay City, Mich.
Filed NOV 24 1942 Katherine Whyte Registrar
Dec. 745

MEDICAL CERTIFICATION
Date of death November 23 1942
I hereby certify that I attended the deceased from ... 19... to ... 19... I last saw him alive on ... 19... Death is said to have occurred on the date stated above at 1:50 AM.
Immediate cause of death (a) Fracture (b) Fracture of skull (c) Bleeding, Brain (d) Accident (e) Injuries received in Auto Accident
Duration
Other contributory causes of importance
Major findings and dates: Of operations ... Of autopsy None.
In case of violence, state if accident, homicide or suicide Auto accident Date 11-23 1942
Where did injury occur? County. (Specify city, county, or state)
In industry, home or public place Highway 23.
Was disease or injury related to occupation of deceased? No.
Signature R. D. Stephenson
Address Coroner Bay County

Killed as Car Strikes Bridge

James Martin Victim of Kawkawlin Accident

One hit and run victim was seriously injured, another man was killed instantly when he apparently fell asleep at the wheel and his automobile struck a bridge at Kawkawlin and a third man who was riding with the car victim was injured in accidents over the weekend.

James R. Martin, 404 North Wenona avenue, died instantly of a broken neck and Henry B. Morse, 212 North McClellan, was injured at 1:50 a.m. Monday when the car in which they were riding south on U. S.-23 struck the Kawkawlin river abutment.

Morse's condition was reported by Mercy hospital attendants as being "good" this morning. He suffered fractured ribs and lacerations of the right finger and wrist.

Martin was born in Bad Axe, Feb. 14, 1894, and had lived in Bay City for the past 10 years, coming here from Detroit. He was a salesman for Consumers Power Co., a member of Westminster Presbyterian church, and of Council No. 51, United Commercial Travelers.

The body is at the Covey Funeral home. Funeral arrangements have not been completed.

Surviving are his widow, Bernice D.; two daughters, Geraldine and Barbara, both at home; two sons, James William, U. S. Naval Armory, Chicago, and Richard, at home; four brothers, Amos, of Detroit, Joseph and William, both of Standish, and George, of Bay City; and two sisters, Mrs. Harry Stanton, of Bad Axe, and Mrs. William Filion, of Fairgrove.

[455] *1944 Bay City Directory*.

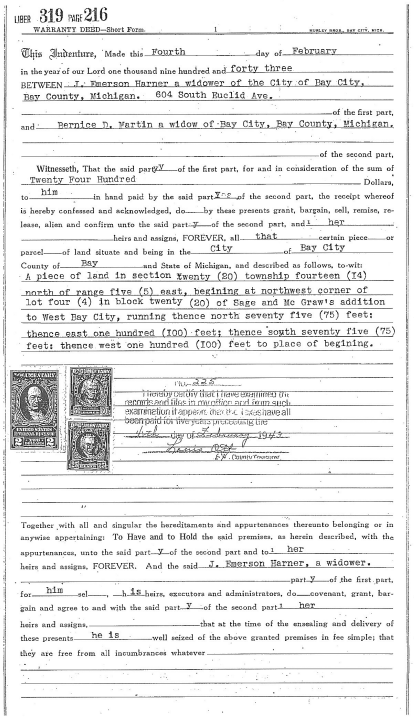
[456] *WWI&II Draft Regs; 1977 Bay County, Michigan, Death Record; 1977 BIRLS Deaths; 1977 US Deaths; The Bay City Times Obituary; 1947 Bay County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1947 Westminster Presbyterian Church Register of Marriages; 1900, 1910, 1930 and 1940 US Census; and Elm Lawn Cemetery Records* (Sec. 09, Lot 181).

Thomas R. McCulloch, a blacksmith, emigrated to the United States in 1888, and was a naturalized citizen as of 1900. His wife Charlott MacFarlane McCulloch emigrated in 1894 after their marriage. The McCulloch family of five (including children William, Wesley and Addie/Emily McCulloch) lived on Third Street in the village of Hillman, Michigan. William R. McCulloch graduated with a degree in pharmacy from Ferris State College in 1915, and on August 14, 1917, enlisted in the United States Army, serving until May 6, 1919. Prior to his enlistment in 1917, he was employed as a pharmacist by Holmes D. Packard in Merrill, Michigan. On October 8, 1921, William R. McCulloch married Thelma Bertha Faulman (December 29, 1892, Oakland County, Michigan – May 29, 1966; buried Oak Hill Cemetery, Pontiac, Oakland County), daughter of August William Faulman and Augusta Maria Koth, in Pontiac, Michigan. They had two sons: Jack Thomas McCulloch (1926-2011), and William Roderick McCulloch Jr. (1927-2011). The family lived at various locations in Pontiac (Auburn Avenue, Newberry Street, and Thorpe Street), and William McCulloch was employed as a pharmacist for Fisher & Luttrell, Fowler's

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Drug Store, and Hasse Pharmacy. Thomas R. McCulloch was living with his son at the time of his death in 1931. On July 1, 1939, Thelma Faulman McCulloch filed for divorce alleging "extreme and repeated cruelty," which was granted by the Oakland County Circuit Court on November 20, 1939. As of April 1940, William R. McCulloch Sr. was living with his mother Charlott at the family home on 147 Thorpe Street, Pontiac, Michigan. Thelma Faulman McCulloch married Russell S. Marsh, on November 20, 1941. I was unable to locate any death record for Charlott MacFarlane McCulloch Marsh in the Michigan Archives, or elsewhere. When William McCulloch registered for the WWII Draft, probably in 1942, he listed his mother as his contact person. On October 14, 1942, William enlisted in the US Navy, and served as a Chief Pharmacist Mate, until his discharge of August 23, 1945. *1931 Pontiac, Oakland County, Michigan, Death Certificate; 1893 Guelph, Ontario, Canada, Marriage Record; 1891 Canada Census; 1921 Oakland County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1892 Oakland County, Michigan, Birth Record; 1900, 1910 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1977 BIRLS Deaths; 1922, 1925, 1927, 1929 and 1935 Pontiac City Directory; 1939 Oakland County, Michigan, Divorce Record; 1941 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage License; 1941 Oakland County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarker Oak Hill Cemetery).

[457] Bay County Register of Deeds:



LIBER 319 PAGE 216

WARRANTY DEED—Short Form.

This Indenture, Made this Fourth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and forty three BETWEEN J. Emerson Harner a widower of the City of Bay City, Bay County, Michigan. 604 South Euclid Ave. of the first part, and Bernice D. Martin a widow of Bay City, Bay County, Michigan. of the second part,

Witnesseth, That the said party of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of Twenty Four Hundred Dollars, to him in hand paid by the said party of the second part, the receipt whereof is hereby confessed and acknowledged, do by these presents grant, bargain, sell, remise, release, alien and confirm unto the said party of the second part, and her heirs and assigns, FOREVER, all that certain piece or parcel of land situate and being in the City of Bay City County of Bay and State of Michigan, and described as follows, to-wit:

A piece of land in section twenty (20) township fourteen (14) north of range five (5) east, begining at northwest corner of lot four (4) in block twenty (20) of Sage and Mc Graw's addition to West Bay City, running thence north seventy five (75) feet; thence east one hundred (100) feet; thence south seventy five (75) feet; thence west one hundred (100) feet to place of begining.

No. 225
I Hereby Certify that I have examined the records and files in my office and from such examination it appears that the taxes have all been paid for five years preceding the date of this instrument.
Dated this 4th day of February 1943
[illegible]
County Treasurer

Together with all and singular the hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in anywise appertaining: To Have and to Hold the said premises, as herein described, with the appurtenances, unto the said party of the second part and to her heirs and assigns, FOREVER. And the said J. Emerson Harner, a widower. part y of the first part, for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators, do covenant, grant, bargain and agree to and with the said party of the second part her heirs and assigns, that at the time of the ensealing and delivery of these presents he is well seized of the above granted premises in fee simple; that they are free from all incumbrances whatever

Two months later, she purchased a lot on Lagoon Beach, Bangor Township, Bay County, Michigan. *Bay County Register of Deeds* (L321 P467).

[458] *1948, 1950, 1952, 1953, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959 and 1960 Bay City Directories; 1977 The Bay City Times Obituary; 1977 BIRLS Deaths; 1977 Bay County, Michigan, Death Record; 1977 US Deaths; and Elm Lawn Cemetery records* (Sec. 09, Lot 181).

[459] *1998 Bay County, Michigan, Death Certificate; The Bay City Times Obituary; and Elm Lawn Cemetery records* (Sec. 09, Lot 180).

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

LF 234

STATE OF MICHIGAN
DEPARTMENT OF COMMUNITY HEALTH
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

STATE FILE NUMBER 1331876

CF

TYPE PRINT IN PERMANENT BLACK INK

1 DECEDENT'S NAME (First, Middle, Last): Bernice D. McCulloch
2 SEX: Female
3 DATE OF DEATH (Month, Day, Year): March 05, 1998
4a AGE – Last Birthday (Years): 98
4b UNDER 1 YEAR MONTHS DAYS
4c UNDER 1 DAY HOURS MINUTES
5 DATE OF BIRTH (Month, Day, Year): September 15, 1899
6 COUNTY OF DEATH: Bay
7a LOCATION OF DEATH (Enter place officially pronounced dead in 7a, 7b, 7c.) HOSPITAL OR OTHER INSTITUTION – Name (If not in either, give street and number): Bay Shores Nursing Care Center
7b IF HOSP OR INST Inpatient, Op /Emer Room, DOA (Specify): Inpatient
7c. CITY, VILLAGE, OR TOWNSHIP OF DEATH: Bangor
8 SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER: 382-26-6233
9a. USUAL OCCUPATION (Give kind of work done during most of working life. Do not use retired): Homemaker
9b KIND OF BUSINESS OR INDUSTRY: Own Home
10a CURRENT RESIDENCE – STATE: Michigan
10b COUNTY: Bay
10c. LOCALITY (Check one box and specify) ☐ INSIDE CITY OR VILLAGE OF X TWP. OF Monitor
10d STREET AND NUMBER: 3406 Chatham Lane
10e ZIP CODE: 48706
11 BIRTHPLACE (City and State or Foreign Country): Bay City, Michigan
12 MARITAL STATUS – Married, Never Married, Widowed, Divorced (Specify): Widowed
13 SURVIVING SPOUSE (If wife, give name before first married): None
14 WAS DECEDENT EVER IN U.S. ARMED FORCES? (Specify Yes or No): No
15 ANCESTRY – Mexican, Puerto Rican, Cuban, Central or South American, Chicano, other Hispanic, Afro-American, Arab, English, French, Finnish, etc. (Specify below): Scotch
16 RACE – American Indian, Black, White, etc If Asian, give nationality i.e., Chinese, Filipino, Asian Indian, etc (Specify below): White
17. DECEDENT'S EDUCATION (Specify only highest grade completed) Elementary/Secondary (0-12): 2 College (1-4 or 5+)
18 FATHER'S NAME (First, Middle, Last): John Flaws
19 MOTHER'S NAME (First, Middle, Surname before first married): Anna Craven
20a INFORMANT'S NAME (Type/Print): Richard Martin
20b. MAILING ADDRESS (Street and Number or Rural Route Number, City or Village, State, ZIP Code): 3406 Chatham Lane, Bay City, Michigan 48706
21. METHOD OF DISPOSITION – Burial, Cremation, Removal, Donation, Other (Specify): Burial
22a PLACE OF DISPOSITION (Name of Cemetery, Crematory, or other place): Elm Lawn Park Cemetery
22b. LOCATION – City or Village, State: Bay City, Michigan
23. SIGNATURE OF FUNERAL SERVICE LICENSEE: David M Lynch
24. LICENSE NUMBER (of Licensee): 6596
25. NAME AND ADDRESS OF FACILITY: Gephart Funeral Home Inc. 201 W. Midland St., Bay City, MI, 48706

26 PART I Enter the diseases, injuries, or complications that caused the death. Do NOT enter the mode of dying, such as cardiac or respiratory arrest, shock, or heart failure. List only one cause on each line. Approximate Interval Between Onset and Death

IMMEDIATE CAUSE (Final disease or condition resulting in death)
a. Congestive Heart Failure — DUE TO (OR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF) — Years
Sequentially list conditions, IF ANY, leading to immediate cause. Enter UNDERLYING CAUSE (Disease or injury that initiated events resulting in death) LAST
b. Arterio Sclerotic Disease — DUE TO (OR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF) — Years
c. Hyper Tension — DUE TO (OR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF) — Years
d.

PART II Other significant conditions contributing to death but not resulting in the underlying cause given in Part I
27a WAS AN AUTOPSY PERFORMED? (Yes or No): No
27b WERE AUTOPSY FINDINGS AVAILABLE PRIOR TO COMPLETION OF CAUSE OF DEATH? (Yes or No)

28 ACTUAL PLACE OF DEATH (Home, Nursing Home, Hospital, Ambulance) (Specify): Nursing Home
29 WAS CASE REFERRED TO MEDICAL EXAMINER? (Specify Yes or No): No
31a (Check one only) ☐ The case reviewed and determined not to be a medical examiner's case ☐ On the basis of examination and of investigation, in my opinion death occurred at the time, date and place and due to the cause(s) and manner stated
30a To the best of my knowledge, death occurred at the time, date and place and due to the cause(s) stated (Signature and Title)
30b DATE SIGNED (Mo., Day, Yr.): 3-11-98
30c. TIME OF DEATH: 1:20a.m. M
30d NAME OF ATTENDING PHYSICIAN IF OTHER THAN CERTIFIER (Type or Print)
31b DATE SIGNED (Mo., Day, Yr.)
31c CASE NUMBER
31d PRONOUNCED DEAD (Mo., Day, Yr.) ON
31e TIME OF DEATH M

32a NAME AND ADDRESS OF PERSON WHO COMPLETED CAUSE OF DEATH (ITEM 26) (Type or Print): Daniel T. Webb, D.O. 74 Tuscola, Bay City, Mi 48708
32b LICENSE NUMBER: DW007903

33a ACC SUICIDE HOM. NATURAL OR PENDING INVEST. (Specify)
33b DATE OF INJURY (Mo., Day, Yr.)
33c. TIME OF INJURY M
33d DESCRIBE HOW INJURY OCCURRED
33e INJURY AT WORK (Specify Yes or No)
33f PLACE OF INJURY – At home, farm, street, factory, office building, etc (Specify)
33g LOCATION – Street or R F D No. City, Village or Twp. State

34a REGISTRAR'S SIGNATURE
34b DATE FILED (Month, Day, Year): March 11, 1998

3-36 Rev. 4/96

McCulloch, Bernice D. (Martin) Bay City, Michigan

Mrs. McCulloch passed away early Thursday morning, March 5, 1998 at Bay Shores Nursing Care Center. Age 98 years. She was born September 15, 1899 in Standish, MI. She was a member of Westminster Presbyterian Church. Bernice was a lifetime member of the Eastern Stars, the Women's Improvement Club and the U.C.T. Auxiliary.

Surviving are one son, Richard E. (SharonLee) Martin of Bay City; two daughters: Barbara Kolka of Essexville, MI and Geraldine "Jerry" (Robert) Wilder of Columbia, SC; eleven grandchildren and thirteen great grandchildren. She was predeceased by her first husband, James R. Martin, who passed away in 1942; her second husband, William R. McCulloch, whom she married in 1948 and who passed away in 1976; her son, James W. Martin; her son-in-law, Arthur Kolka and one grandson, Gregg Kolka.

Funeral and Committal Services will take place Saturday, March 7, 1998 at 1:00 PM at the Gephart Funeral Home, Inc. Officiating will be Dr. James G. Cramer with private interment in Elm Lawn Park Cemetery. Friends may call the funeral home Friday from 3:00 to 9:00 PM and on Saturday from 12:00 o'clock noon until the time of services. Memorial contributions for Westminster Presbyterian Church will be available at the funeral home.

—Gephart Funeral Home, Inc.
201 W. Midland Street
"Family Owned and Operated"

[460] The *USS Milwaukee* was commissioned in the Soviet Navy as the *Murmansk*, and performed convoy and patrol duty in the Arctic Ocean for the remainder of the war.

[461] *1930 and 1940 US Census; 1939 Bay City Centralia Yearbook; 1940, 1942 and 1944 Bay City Directories; 1945 Discharge from U.S. Naval Service; 1987 BIRLS Deaths; and March 30, 1987, The Bay City Times Obituary.* The following is a compilation of dates and events for the *USS Milwaukee*:

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

June 1923	Commissioned
Jan. 1938	Western Pacific after the "Panay Incident" of December 1937
Feb. 1939	Discovered the deepest place in the Atlantic Ocean (28,680'), which is known as the "Milwaukee Deep."
May 1941	Began patrolling the Caribbean as part of the "Neutrality Patrol"
Dec. 7, 1941	Brooklyn Navy Yard for overhaul
Early 1942	Escorted eight troop transports from the Panama Canal to the Society Islands
1942	Rejoined the South Atlantic Patrol Force patrolling for German commerce raiders and blockade runners
Nov. 1942	Intercepted German blockade runner *Anneliese Essberger*, and rescued 62 crew members after ship was scuttled
May 1943	Collided with sister ship *Omaha*
Feb. 1944	Brooklyn Navy Yard to prepare for transfer to Soviet Union
Mar. 1944	Escorted convoy to Belfast, Northern Ireland, and convoy to Murmansk
April 1944	Transferred on loan to the Soviet Northern Fleet; renamed *Murmansk*
March 1949	Transferred back to US
Dec. 1949	Sold for scrap

[462] Elizabeth Sasarad formally changed her surname to "Blossom" in early 1942; although the family had used the surname since the 1920s. It is unknown why the family changed their surname in such a significant way. The change may have been related to their German ancestry and Hungarian place of birth after World War I. *1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; and 1945 Discharge from U.S. Naval Service*.

[463] Admiral MacMillan's *Bowdoin College Biography and The New York Times Obituary* detail his career:

"Donald Baxter MacMillan, explorer, sailor, teacher, philanthropist, researcher, and lecturer, made over 30 expeditions to the Arctic in his 46-year career. He traveled over 300,000 miles charting new territory, training students, performing scientific research, and studying and aiding the native people of Labrador and Greenland. He pioneered the use of radios, airplanes, and electricity in the Arctic, brought back films and thousands of photographs of Arctic scenes, and put together a dictionary of the Inuktikut language. He was considered by young and old "the most interesting of all speakers on Arctic or Antarctic subjects." Through it all, the crushing ice, fierce storms, endless traveling, and novice sailors, Donald MacMillan remained calm, patient, and disciplined, steadied by a life-long love of the sea and the knowledge that he was exactly where he wanted to be. Donald MacMillan was born in Provincetown, Massachusetts, on November 10, 1874. His father, lost at sea when MacMillan was nine, instilled in the future

explorer a lasting affinity for sailing. … In 1898 he graduated from Bowdoin College with a degree in geology, and spent the next ten years teaching Latin, Physical Education, and Mathematics at schools in Maine and Massachusetts. MacMillan established a summer camp for boys to teach seamanship and navigation. One summer, he saved the lives of nine people from wrecked boats in the course of two nights. This feat caught the attention of explorer Robert E. Peary and later prompted him to ask MacMillan to join his 1905 attempt to reach the North Pole. That year, MacMillan was unwilling to break his teaching commitment, but he was able to accompany Peary on his successful journey to the Pole in 1908.* Unfortunately, MacMillan himself had to turn back at 84°29' on March 14 because of frozen heels. Peary reached the Pole 26 days later. The next few years MacMillan spent traveling in Labrador, carrying out ethnological studies among the Innu and Inuit."

"Admiral MacMillan's first polar trip in which he was commander was the Crocker Land Expedition in 1913. Starting out with 19 men and 165 dogs, he expected to remain in the North for two years and had to stay for four years until a relief ship made it to the west coast of Greenland. In this time, he and his sledges crisscrossed 10,500 miles of the Arctic, traveling the Greenland coast, Ellsmere Island, Exel Heidberg Island and the Polar Sea. The fare was often dog biscuit, birds' eggs and seal and walrus meat. While he was waiting for rescue, MacMillan formulated the idea of a strong, easily maneuverable, ship specifically designed for Arctic travel to handle the dangers of the northern waters."

"In World War I, Admiral MacMillan served in the Navy Air Arm, and later in the Reserve; but in 1920 he was back in the North, this time in Hudson's Bay. The following year he was again in the Arctic on the first of a series of voyages in the celebrated schooner Bowdoin, a vessel of his own design that was double-ribbed and sheathed in ironwood and had a spoon bow able to lift up and crack down through an opening in an icefield. The 88- foot-long ship, graceful as a seabird, made 26 Arctic trips before being laid up. On his voyages in the Bowdoin, Admiral MacMillan mapped the coast of Baffin Island; studied the great ice cap, Meta Incognita; found coal on Ellsmere Island; gathered biological specimens in Labrador; and offered evidence to show that the world was nearing the end of an ice age."

In World War II, the explorer was commissioned a Reserve commander in the Navy, serving in the Hydrographic Office in Washington, D.C. He transferred the Bowdoin to the Navy for the duration of the war, where she continued to work in Greenland waters. He was dispatched to the Arctic with a ship and four planes. He made 10,000 aerial photographs of the Labrador, Greenland and Baffin Island coasts, and then worked with the War Department in establishing a Northern radar network and served on the Secret Defense Board."

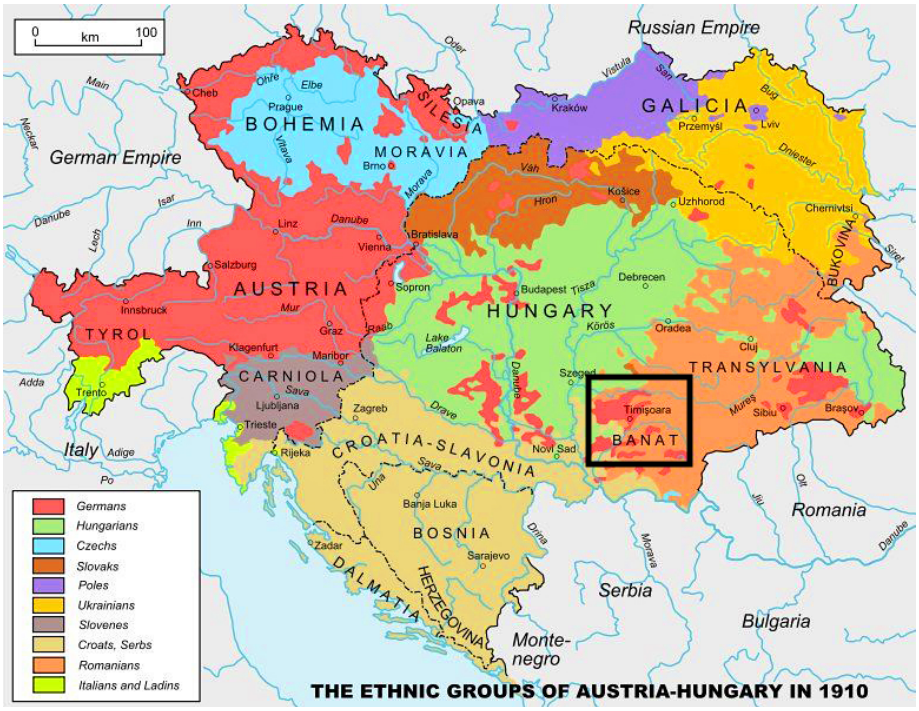
"Admiral MacMillan's final voyage, in 1954, was one of the hardest he had ever undertaken. The Bowdoin took a terrific beating from 120-mile-an hour winds and shifting ice packs. Moreover, an Eskimo pilot, guiding the ship along the coast near Holsteinsborg, Greenland, ran her onto a ledge, and rocks ripped off part of her iron keel and ironwood sheathing. For five hours the vessel lay keeled over, with waves crashing into the hull. Then a high tide refloated her, and the admiral was able to take her into port, where she was beached and repaired."

"For his exploits Admiral MacMillan was awarded the Medal of Honor, the Elisha Kent-Kane Gold Medal, the Explorers Club Medal, and the Hubbard Gold Medal of the National Geographic Society. Donald MacMillan died on September 7, 1970, in Provincetown, Massachusetts, at the age of 95."

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

*Today it is widely held neither Dr. Frederick Cook or Commander Robert Peary actually reached the North Pole.

[464] Johann Saszarath (a/k/a Sasarath) was the son of John Saszarath (April 6, 1864, Varjas, Timis-Banat, Hungary – July 30, 1947, Voyjazh, Timis-Banat, Romania) and Margaretha Elsner (March 25, 1871, Varjas, Timis-Banat, Hungary – April 16, 1941, Vesjazh, Timis-Banat, Romania), who were married on December 2, 1888, in Voyjazh, Timis-Banat, Hungary. He had a brother Peter Saszarath (b1890; Imm to US 1907); a sister Eva Saszarath (b1892; Imm to US 1907); and a brother Mathias Saszarath (b February 20, 1895; married Katherine _____ (b August 23, 1903); daughter Margaret (Grete) Sasarath (b August 17, 1935, Timisoara)). They were Roman Catholics of German descent living in Hungary:

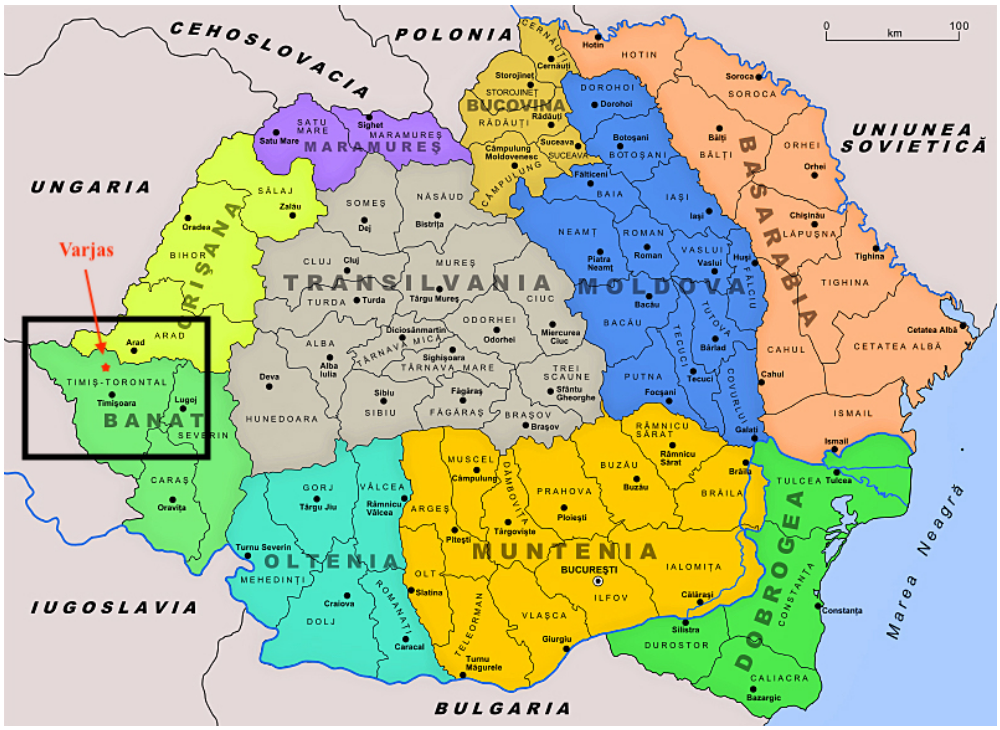


Area of Johann Sasarath's Birth

"Varjas" is the Hungarian spelling of the village, while "Warjasch" is what the village was called by its German inhabitants. Even though he was German, he acknowledged in his *Petition for Naturalization* he was born in Varjas, Hungary, which was accurate; regardless of whether Germans had a different spelling. "Varias" is the Romanian spelling of the commune, which would not have occurred until 1920. The Banat is an ethnically mixed historic region of eastern Europe acquired by Austria in 1718 from the Ottoman Turks. Austrian rulers encouraged the settlement of colonists from the Rhineland, Lorraine and Luxembourg. From 1779 to 1920, the Banat was part of Hungary, but was divided in the 1920 Treat of Trianon, with Romania acquiring a large eastern section of the Banat.

Austria-Hungary was a constitutional union of the monarchies of the Austrian Empire and the Kingdom of Hungary, which existed from 1867 to 1918, when it collapsed after its defeat in World War I. After World War I, the independence of territories of the First Czechoslovak Republic, the Second Polish Republic, and the Kingdom of Yugoslavia was recognized. The territorial demands of the Kingdom of Romania were also recognized and formalized in the Treaty of Trianon, signed on June 4, 1920.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka



Romania post-Treaty of Trianon

In the *1930 US Census*, enumerators were instructed:

> "If a person was born in a foreign country, enter the name of the country only …, *except as may be noted in the following paragraphs*.
>
> "Since it is essential that each foreign-born person be credited to the country in which his birthplace is now located, special attention must be given to the six countries (Austria, Hungary, Bulgaria, Germany, Russia and Turkey) which lost a part of their territory in the readjustments following the World War."

Varjas/Warjasch and Timisoara, Banat, were transferred from Hungary to Romania in 1920. Thus, even though Johann Sasarath/Saszarath was born in Hungary, the location of his birth was changed to Romania in the *1930 US Census* to reflect new political and geographic realities.

In 1906, Johann (age 17) emigrated to the United States, and as of 1910, "John Sasarad" was living in Chicago, and was employed as a laborer in a factory. In February 1911, he enlisted in the US Army, stating he was a musician, and served in the US Army Band and was discharged with the rank of Sergeant on January 31, 1914. After his discharge, he moved to Detroit, where he was employed as a musician at the Empire Theatre, Detroit. On October 12, 1916, John Sasarad married Katherine Seibert, daughter of Nicholas (Nichols) Seibert and Elizabeth Hertl (Hertel), in Detroit, Michigan. His sister Eva was a witness. On July 1, 1918, he filed a Petition for Naturalization, and was a naturalized citizen as of April 2, 1930. Sometime after January 7, 1920, the Sasarad family started to use the surname "Blossom," which continued until their deaths. The reason for the name change is unknown, as is whether it was formalized in the Wayne County Probate Court. In 1922, John Blossom played the clarinet for the Studebaker Symphony Orchestra and was employed by the Studebaker Motor Company. In 1930 and into the 1940s, he was employed as a diemaker in the auto industry, for the Hudson Motor Car Company.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; July 1, 1918, *Petition for Naturalization*, US District Court for the Eastern District of Michigan, Southern Division; *Ortsfamilienbuch* (Family Book) *Warjash, Katholische Pfarrgemeinde Varjas - Warjasch im Banat, 1788-1909*; *WWI&II Draft Regs; US Army, Register of Enlistments 1798-1914; 1914, 1916, 1920 and 1939 Detroit City Directories; 1916 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; US Apps/Claims; and Catherine Martin Peifer.*

[465] Temesgyarmat is the Hungarian spelling of the village, which is Jahrmarkt in German, and Timisoara in Romanian. The *1930 US Census* states Elizabeth Blossom is a naturalized citizen. In the *1920 and 1930 US Census*, she states she emigrated to the US in 1910, and her nativity as German. She was living with her daughter at 609 Webb Drive, Bangor Township, Bay City, Michigan, at the time of her death in Bay Osteopathic Hospital. *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1974 Bay County, Michigan, Death Certificate; and Catherine Martin Peifer*.

John Sasarad/Blossom and Katherine Seibert also had a son John Seibert (Sasarad) Blossom (August 10, 1917, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – April 4, 1999, Madeira, Hamilton County, Ohio). He married Enid Foege (October 13, 1918 – August 10, 1973), on May 18, 1940, in Detroit, Michigan; served in the US Army from July 3, 1942, to February 23, 1946; and was an engineer. On July 28, 1974, he married Harriet A. Snowden, in Ohio. *1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1940 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1973 Ohio Death Record; 1999 Hamilton County, Ohio, Death Record; 1974 Ohio Marriage Record; 1973 and 1999 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; and 1999 BIRLS Deaths*.

[466] *1920, 1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1936 Southeastern High School Yearbook; 1945 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1995 Monterey County, California, Death Record; The Bay City Times Obituary; and Catherine Martin Peifer.*

Martin, Elizabeth Eva
Carmel, California

Mrs. Martin passed away peacefully at age 75, early Saturday morning, August 19, 1995 at the home of her daughter, Catherine Peifer, in Carmel, California. Elizabeth was born December 14, 1919 in Detroit, Michigan.

She will be forever missed by her surviving family, daughter, Catherine Peifer, and her husband, Jim, of Carmel, California; daughter, Barbara Buchalski and husband, Terry, of Bay City; son, James Martin, of Bay City; granddaughters: Christina Sayen of Carmel, Nichole and Sabrina Buchalski, both of Bay City; step-grandson, Jimmy Peifer, of Carmel; brother, John Blossom, and his wife, Harriet, of Cincinnati, Ohio; mother-in-law, Bernice McCulloch, of Bay City; brother-in-law, Dick Martin, and his wife, Sharonlee, of Bay City; sister-in-law, Jerry Wilder, and her husband, Bob, of Columbia, South Carolina; nephews, John A. Blossom and his wife, Verda, of Louisville, KY, Mark Kolka and his wife, Pauline, of Bay City, David Martin and his wife, Susan, of Saginaw, Keith Martin and his wife, Cyndi, of Kawkawlin; nieces, Jamie (Wilder) Withrow and her husband, Renny, of Springville, Iowa, Leslie (Wilder) Connor and her huband, Jim, of White Rock, South Carolina; sister-in-law, Barbara Kolka, of Essexville and her children, Margaret, Martin and Jeffrey. Elizabeth will also be missed by her faithful companion, Bambi, her leader dog for eight years.

Elizabeth was predeceased by her husband, James W. Martin, in 1987 following 42 loving and dedicated years of marriage and friendship.

Friends may call at the Gephart Funeral Home, Inc. on Wednesday, August 23, 1995 from 2:00 to 6:00 P.M. A private family gathering will be held later that evening. Her remains will be cremated and scattered. Memorial contributions may be made to the Hospice of the Central Coast (in Monterey, California), the Leader Dogs for the Blind (in Rochester, Michigan) or the Foundation Fighting Blindness (in Baltimore, Maryland). Cards will be available at the funeral home.

—Gephart Funeral Home, Inc.
201 W. Midland Street
Locally Owned & Operated

[467] *1950 US Census; 1947, 1948, 1950, 1952, 1953, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1969, 1970, 1973, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1979 and 1980 Bay City Directories; The Bay City Times Obituaries; and Catherine Martin Peifer*.

[468] *Catherine Martin Peifer; Westminster Presbyterian Church Register of Baptisms; and 1950 US Census*.

[469] *Catherine Martin Peifer; Westminster Presbyterian Church Register of Baptisms; and 1950 US Census*.
[470] *Catherine Martin Peifer; and 1950 US Census*.
[471] Robert Lincoln Wilder was the son of Hiram Dillard Wilder (b~1870, Bell County, Kentucky) and Alice Childress (b~1868, Campbell County, Tennessee). In 1900, he was living with his parents and four brothers in Middlesboro, Bell County, Kentucky. By 1910, he was living in rural Campbell County, Tennessee, with his mother's family. He may have served in the US armed forces in World War I. On February 28, 1920, Robert L. Wilder (25), a repairman from Detroit, Michigan, married Sylvia E. Kozlow Williams* (26; b1893, Russia), a saleslady from Highland Park, who had been previously married, in Detroit, Michigan. In 1920, Robert L. Wilder was living at 75 Pasadena Street, Highland Park, Michigan, which is where Sylvia and her first husband were living in 1919. Robert L. Wilder was employed as a machinist helper, autoworker, repairman, and a wholesale furniture dealer in Detroit, Michigan (as of April 1930). In 1935, the Wilders moved to Bay City and opened their furniture store at 601 W. Midland Street. *1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1947 Tennessee Delayed Certificate of Birth; WWI&II Draft Regs; 1920 Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1919 and 1920 Detroit City Directories; 1926 Wyandotte, Michigan, City Directory; 1935 and 1946 Bay City Directory; 1981 Dade County, Florida Death Record; and 1981 US Deaths*.

*Her parents were Joseph/Jacob Kozlow and Sophia Dedorf. The *1930 US Census* states her "mother tongue" was Yiddish. In 1913, Sylvia E. Kozlow was living in Detroit and working as a clerk. On July 22, 1914, at the age of 21, she married Leonard Dayton Williams (November 7, 1895, Reed City, Osceola County, Michigan – October 23, 1971, Pompano Beach, Broward County, Florida), son of Dayton Curtis Williams and Nellie D. Burnham, who lived in Detroit and worked as an office accountant for Ford Motor Company, in Highland Park. The couple lived together at 75 Pasadena Street, Highland Park, Michigan, from at least June 1917 into 1919, but as of January 12, 1920, had divorced, with Sylvia retaining the apartment, and working as a saleslady in a dry goods store. On February 28, 1920, she married Robert Lincoln Wilder, an autoworker, probably for Ford. Leonard Dayton Williams would marry at least twice more. *1910, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1914 and 1920 Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, Marriage Records; 1913, 1919 and 1920 Detroit City Directories; WWI Draft Reg; 1963 Lee County, Florida, Death Record; and 1963 US Deaths.*

Robert Lincoln and Sylvia Kozlow Williams Wilder had two other children:

• Valerie M. Wilder (October 4, 1926, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – November 9, 2020, Miami, Miami-Dade County, Florida) attended Michigan State College from about 1945 to 1948, where she was the Co-advertising Manager for the State News, the campus newspaper. On August 27, 1948, at MSU, she married James Edward Korth (September 2, 1924, Saginaw, Saginaw County, Michigan – August 31, 2009, Miami, Miami-Dade County, Florida), son of William C. Korth and Edith C. Flanagan, in Bay City, Michigan. They had seven children: James W. Korth; Laurie Korth; Robin E. Korth; Paul Korth; William Korth; Thomas Korth; and Colleen Korth. As of 1955, they were living in Florida, where her husband was the President of National Aircraft, and Department Manager of America Air Export & Import. They continued to live in Florida. *1930 and 1940 US Census; WWII Draft Reg; 1948 Bay County, Michigan, Marriage Record; Michigan State College Yearbooks; 1955 Miami, Florida, City Directory; 2009 US Deaths; September 2, 2009, Saginaw News Obituary; November 2020 Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Sims-Whitney Cemetery, AuGres, Michigan; and November 2020 Tribute).

• Jerome Kenneth Wilder (January 1928, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan – April 7, 1948, aboard USS Repose (AH-16), Tsingtao, China), enlisted in the US Navy and served on the escort carrier *USS Point Cruz* (CVE-119), on October 16, 1945, the date it was commissioned, and eventually served on the station repair ship *USS Kermit Roosevelt* (ARG-16), stationed in Tsingtao, China, located on the east

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

coast of China, supporting the Chinese Nationalists, where he suffered a non-combat injury. He was transferred to the hospital ship *USS Repose*, also stationed in Tsingtao, where he died on April 7, 1948. His remains were returned to his father in Bay City. *1930 and 1940 US Census; Muster Rolls of US Navy Ships 1939-1949; and San Francisco Area Funeral Home Records 1895-1985*.

[472] *1930, 1940 and 1950 US Census; 1935, 1942, 1944, 1947 and 1946 Bay City Directories; 2004 and 2012 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; 1946 Bay County, Michigan, Marriage Record; Westminster Presbyterian Church Register of Marriages* (which has an incorrect June 10, 1946, date of marriage)*; December 28, 2012, The State, Columbia, S. Carolina Obituary* (Geraldine M. Wilder)*; May 30, 2004, The Bay City Times Obituary* (Robert K. Wilder)*; and Bush River Memorial Gardens gravemarker.*

In Memory of
Geraldine M Wilder
October 7, 1922 - December 25, 2012
Obituary
Geraldine Wilder

CHAPIN – A graveside service for Geraldine Wilder, 90, widow of Robert K. Wilder, will be held at 2:00 p.m. today, December 28, 2012 in Bush River Memorial Gardens. Caughman-Harman Funeral Home, Irmo/St. Andrews Chapel is assisting the family with arrangements. Memorials may be made in memory of Geraldine to Pawmetto Lifeline, 1275 Bower Parkway, Columbia, SC 29212 Attn: Denise Wilkinson. Mrs. Wilder was born October 7, 1922 in Bay City, MI and passed away on Tuesday, December 25, 2012. She was a daughter of the late James R. Martin and Bernice Flaws Martin McCulloch. She was a former member of Columbia Country Club, Columbia Newcomers Club, Columbia Antique Group and the Saraband Club. Mrs. Wilder is survived by her daughters, Leslie Connor (Jim), Jamie Withrow; grandchildren, Kelly Connor and Christopher Withrow and sister, Barbara Kolka. She was predeceased by her husband, parents, and brothers, James and Richard Martin.

Wilder, Robert
Columbia, South Carolina

Mr. Robert K. Wilder, age 83, died Thursday, May 27, 2004. Born in Detroit, Michigan, he was the son of the late Robert. L. and Sylvia K. Wilder. He was a graduate of Bay City Junior College, Bay City, MI. Mr. Wilder was previously employed by General Motors, Saginaw, MI and retired from Hewitt-Robins as Factory Manager.

He is survived by his wife, Geraldine Wilder; daughters and sons-in-law: Leslie and Jim Connor of Chapin and Jamie and Ren Withrow of Springville, Iowa; sister and brother-in-law, Valerie W. and James Korth of Miami, FL; grandchildren, Kelly Connor of Chapin and Christopher Withrow of Springville, Iowa. He was predeceased by a brother, Jerome K. Wilder.

In lieu of flowers donations may be made to the Alzheimer's Association, Mid-State Chapter, P.O. Box 7044, Columbia, SC 29202-7044. Caughman-Harman Funeral Home, Irmo/St. Andrews Chapel is in charge of arrangements.

[473] *1948 Westminster Presbyterian Church Register of Baptisms; May 30, 2004, The Bay City Times Obituary* (Robert K. Wilder)*; and December 28, 2012, The State, Columbia, S. Carolina Obituary* (Geraldine M. Wilder).

[474] *1956 Westminster Presbyterian Church Register of Baptisms; May 30, 2004, The Bay City Times Obituary* (Robert K. Wilder)*; and December 28, 2012, The State, Columbia, S. Carolina Obituary* (Geraldine M. Wilder).

[475] Floyd Charles Amlott was one of seven children of Fred F. Amlotte (September 20, 1883, St-Anicet, Le Haut-Saint-Laurent, Québec, Canada – October 2, 1930, Flint, Genesee County, Michigan; son of Adolph Amlotte and Esther Robideux) and Amelia Mary LaFave (April 22, 1890, Michigan – June 11, 1971, Flint, Genesee County; Michigan; October 31, 1943, married Clayton Richard Mathews, in Flint,

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Michigan; daughter of Napolean (Paul) LaFave (April 1855, Canada East, Canada – May 1, 1930, Flint, Genesee County, Michigan; 1874 emigrated to US; bur Flint City Cemetery) and Emma M. Scheff (June 1857, Canada East, Canada – December 10, 1918, Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; emigrated to US; daughter of Paul and Christine Scheff; who were married on September 27, 1909, in Hillman, Montmorency County, Michigan). In addition to Floyd, their other children were Fred Joseph Amlotte (1909-1909); Norman Joseph Amlott (1910-2002); Alphonce Anthony Amlott (1912-1978); Mary/Lenor Amlotte (1915-2002); and Rita Beldora Amlott (1921-1981). Floyd's middle name is "Charles," not "Joseph." Why "Joseph" is listed as his middle name on their *1936 Indiana Marriage License* is unknown. Floyd C. Amlott was a tool and die maker for the Buick Motor Company, beginning around 1931 through at least 1958. Floyd Charles Amlott appears on the Passenger Manifest for the *SS Thomas J. Walsh*, which sailed from Calcutta, India, on August 18, 1944, and arrived in Baltimore, Maryland, on October 18, 1944, in the middle of World War II. According to his daughter SharonLee, Floyd Charles Almott, a civilian, had been sent to India by the US military to assist in setting up factories during World War II. *1971 and 1980 Flint, Genesee County, Michigan, Death Records; WWII Draft Reg; 1880, 1900, 1920, 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1909 Montmorency County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1971 and 1980 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; 1944 SS Thomas J. Walsh Passenger Manifest, National Archives; 1931, 1932, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1941, 1942, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1949, 1952, 1956, 1958 and 1960 Flint City Directories; Michigan Marriages; 1943 Genesee County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 1918 Wayne County, Michigan, Death Record; 1930 Flint, Genesee County, Michigan, Death Certificates; and Find-a-Grave* (Flint City Cemetery (Amlott), and Holy Cross Cemetery, Alpena, Michigan (LaFave)).

Sophie Braska's parents were Stanley Braska (April 15, 1888, Warsaw, Kingdom of Poland, Russia[A] - July 31, 1952, Lansing, Ingham County, Michigan; 1909 married Zofia/Sophia Baros in Russia; 1910 emigrated to US; bur Evergreen Cemetery, Lansing) and Zofia/Sophia Bartos (December 4, 1889, Warsaw, Kingdom of Poland, Russia – 1967; 1913 emigrated to US on *SS Antonina* from Hamburg; bur Evergreen Cemetery, Lansing). Stanley and Zofia/Sophia Bartos Braska had at least five other children, with all but the first, born in Lansing, Ingham County, Michigan: Maryanna Margaret Braska (b July 17, 1910, Warsaw; 1913 emigrated to US); Stanley Braska (b1917); Anna Braska (b1919); John Braska (b~1921); and Helen Braska (b~1932). *April 26, 1913, Manifest of SS Antonina; 1914 Lansing, Ingham County, Michigan, Birth Certificate; 1984 Flint, Genesee County, Michigan, Death Record; 1984 US Deaths; 1930 and 1940 US Census; 1936 LaGrange County, Indiana, Marriage License; WWII Draft Reg; 1952 Ingham County, Michigan, Death Certificate; US Apps/Claims; August 2, 1952, Lansing State Journal Obituary; and Find-a-Grave* (Gravemarkers Evergreen Cemetery, Lansing, and New Calvary Catholic Cemetery, Flint, Michigan).

[A]Three partitions (and absorptions) of Polish lands by Russia, Austria and Prussia occurred between 1772 and 1795. Between 1795 and 1815, Poles fought with Napolean Bonaparte. In 1815, after the defeat of Napolean, the great powers reorganized Europe and created the Kingdom of Poland, also known as Congress Poland and Russian Poland. Its capital was Warsaw. The Kingdom of Poland was gradually politically integrated into Russia over the course of the 19th Century, and made an official part of the Russian Empire in 1867, where it remained until World War I. Polish remained an official language until the mid-1860s when it was replaced by Russian.

Floyd Charles Amlott married Sophia Braska on July 24, 1936, in LaGrange County, Indiana, where there was no waiting period to get married. *1936 LaGrange County, Indiana, Marriage Record*.

In addition to SharonLee, they had a daughter Judy Amlott (b1943, Flint, Genesee County, Michigan), who married Marshall Earlhenry Iser (July 29, 1941, Cumberland, Allegany County, Maryland – September 20, 2005, Columbiaville, Lapeer County, Michigan), son of Marshall P. Iser and Eliza M. Pinches. Marshall Iser graduated from Mt. Morris High School, and served in the US Army from March

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

17, 1961, to March 7, 1964. *1957 Mt. Morris High School Yearbook; 2005 BIRLS Deaths; 2005 US Deaths; and US Apps/Claims.*

[476] *1940 and 1950 US Census; 1962 Bay County, Michigan, Marriage Record; 2006 Bay County, Michigan, Death Certificate; October 2006, The Bay City Times Obituary; 2006 BIRLS Deaths; 2006 US Deaths; US Apps/Claims; 1955, 1957, 1958, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1969, 1970, 1973, 1976, 1980, 1982,1983, 1993 and 1994 Bay City Directories.; and August 6, 2018, Keith R. Martin email.*

Martin, Richard Earl "Dick"
Bay City, Michigan

Mr. Martin passed away Saturday morning, September 30, 2006 at his residence with his family at his side, age 69 years. He was born October 19, 1936 in Bay City. He was a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church. Dick retired as an insurance agent, was the former Bangor Twp. Clerk, the former Treasurer of Monitor Twp., and the former Assessor for Fraser Twp. He was a former member of B.P.O.E. Lodge #88 and currently a member in Florida, a member of K of C Council #414, the Bay City Lions Club, Ti Kappa Epsilon at Ferris State University, was an avid golfer, a member of the St. Vincent de Paul Golf League, had served with the U.S. Air Force during the Korean Conflict. He enjoyed camping, spending winters in Florida and especially spending time with his grandchildren.

He is survived by his wife the former SharonLee F. Amlott whom he married December 29, 1962, two sons and two daughters-in-law: David and Sue Martin of Saginaw and Keith and Cyndi Lou Martin of Bay City; four grandchildren: Taylor and Ashley Martin and Rachael and Bryce Martin; two sisters, Geraldine Wilder of Columbia, SC and Barbara Kolka of Essexville; one sister-in-law, Judy Iser of Columbiaville, MI and several nieces and nephews. He was predeceased by his father, James R. Martin; his mother, Bernice D. (Martin) McCulloch; one brother and sister-in-law, James W. and Betty Martin and three brothers-in-law: Robert Wilder, Arthur Kolka and Earl Iser.

[477] *Floyd D. Van Slembrouck Obituary*.
[478] *1946 Bay County, Michigan, Marriage Certificate*. *Westminster Presbyterian Church Register of Marriages* does not list their marriage. She was registered as a communicant on March 17, 1940, with her brother James Martin, based upon their confirmations.

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

APPENDIX A: *Ancestry*® DNA Matches

The following reflect *Ancestry.com* matches, with multiple known descendants of *Richard Martin* through at least five of his children as of July 2020. Generation beginning with Richard Martin (b1730) is in the center column.

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
John Martin and Anna Gibbs	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Richard Martin (1790-1838)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
Abraham/Abram Martin (1816-1895)	4	
Chaldea (Charles) Martin (1844-1917)	5	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
George Weston Martin (1870-1908)	6	
Lelah Caroline Martin (1899-1993)	7	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
James Howard Whitwell Jr. (1927-2002)	8	James William Martin (1920-1987)
J_____ Whitwell (James or Julie?)	9	**Catherine Martin Peifer** (b1946)

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
John Martin and Anna Gibbs	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Richard Martin (1790-1838)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
Abraham/Abram Martin (1816-1895)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Chaldea (Charles) Martin (1844-1917)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
George Weston Martin (1870-1908)	6	
Lelah Caroline Martin (1899-1993)	7	James William Martin (1920-1987)
Audrey C. Whitwell (1929-2006)	8	
Jeff Adams	9	**Catherine Martin Peifer** (b1946)

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
John Martin and Anna Gibbs	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Jeremiah Martin (1800-1872)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
Julia Martin (~1830-1890)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
William James Jenkins (1856-1932)	5	
Edgar Roy Jenkins (1892-1958)	6	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Florence Jenkins Cable (b1927)	7	James William Martin (1920-1987)
		Barbara Jean Martin (b1926)
	8	**Catherine Martin Peifer** (b1946)
		Barbara Martin Buchalski (b1948)
		Mark Allen Kolka (b1949)

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
John Martin and Anna Gibbs	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Alvah Martin (1806-1852)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
(Margaret Demaray (1813-1901) d/o Richard Demaray Sr.)		
Ira Joseph Martin (1848-1915)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Nellie S. Martin (1881-1976)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Walter H. Gebhart (1911-1991)	6	James William Martin (1920-1987)
		Barbara Jean Martin (b1926)
Walter John Gebhart	7	**Catherine Martin Peifer** (b1946)
		Mark Allen Kolka (b1949)

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
John Martin and Anna Gibbs	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Alvah Martin (1806-1852)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
(Margaret Demaray (1813-1901) d/o Richard Demaray Sr.)		
Almira Martin (1832-1919)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Margaret M. Phillippo (1864-1930)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Hazel F. Rasmussen (1902-1975)	6	*Barbara Jean Martin* (b1926)
Eldora Jean Coon (1941-2006)	7	***Mark Allen Kolka*** (b1949)
Nick McMillan	8	

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

APPENDIX A: *Ancestry*® DNA Matches

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
John Martin and Anna Gibbs	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Alvah Martin (1806-1852)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
(Margaret Demaray (1813-1901) d/o Richard Demaray Sr.)		
Almira Martin (1832-1919)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Margaret M. Phillippo (1864-1930)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Hazel F. Rasmussen (1902-1975)	6	*Barbara Jean Martin* (b1926)
Lynn Coon (1946-2016)	7	***Mark Allen Kolka*** (b1949)
Jeffrey Coon	8	
Janice Coon		

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
John Martin and Anna Gibbs	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Alvah Martin (1806-1852)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
(Margaret Demaray (1813-1901) d/o Richard Demaray Sr.)		
Almira Martin (1832-1919)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
George E. Phillippo (1869-____)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Flossie Phillippo (1908-1990)	6	James William Martin (1920-1987)
Joan Gail Gurzynski (b1933)	7	**Catherine Martin Peifer** (b1946)
Gretchen Hanks Miedona	8	

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
John Martin and Anna Gibbs	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Alvah Martin (1806-1852)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
(Margaret Demaray (1813-1901) d/o Richard Demaray Sr.)		
Margaret Matilda Martin (1845-1926)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Edward A. Spencer (1871-1953)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Felix Alfred Spencer (1898-1990)	6	
June Louise Annabel (1921-2016)	7	James William Martin (1920-1987)
Kathryn Krishna Annabel (b1944)	8	**Barbara Martin Buchalski** (b1948)
Krystal Vogel	9	

Richard Martin (wife #1)	*Richard Martin* (Mary/Polly Baus Booth)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Margaret/Grietje Martin (~1756->1822)	Nancy Martin (1785-1870)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Richard Demaray Sr. (1778-1830)			
Benjamin Varnum Demaray (1810-1891)	Rebecca Varnum (1816-1855)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
Lorena (Florence) Demaray (1838-1908)		4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Asa Roy Newell (1874-1958)		5	
Lorena Elizabeth Newell (1898-1955)		6	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Doris Gwendolyn Lewis (1932-2014)		7	James William Martin (1920-1987) *Barbara Jean Martin* (b1926)
Kimberly Reavely (b1960-69)		8	**Catherine Martin Peifer** (b1946) **Barbara Martin Buchalski** (b1948) ***Mark Allen Kolka*** (b1949)

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

APPENDIX A: *Ancestry*® DNA Matches

Richard Martin (wife #1)	*Richard Martin* (Mary/Polly Baus Booth)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Margaret/Grietje Martin (~1756->1822)	Nancy Martin (1785-1870)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Richard Demaray Sr. (1778-1830)			
Benjamin Varnum Demaray (1810-1891)	Rebecca Varnum (1816-1855)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
Percival Demaray (1854-1932)		4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
		5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Percy (Pete) Varnum Demaray (1910-1994)		6	James William Martin (1920-1987)
			Barbara Jean Martin (b1926)
Caroline Margaret Demaray (b1949) **or Anne Elizabeth Demaray** (b1952) (aka Demaray27)		7	**Catherine Martin Peifer** (b1946) **Barbara Martin Buchalski** (b1948) ***Mark Allen Kolka*** (b1949)

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Margaret/Grietje Martin (~1756->1822)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Richard Demaray Sr. (1778-1830)	3	
Cynthia Demarest (1802->1860)	4	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
Clarissa Harlow (1826-1874)	5	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Cora Jane Peach (1863-1932)	6	
Winnifred E. Wolcott (1889-1954)	7	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Elmer Harold Culver (b1928)	8	*Barbara Jean Martin* (b1926)
	9	***Mark Allen Kolka*** (b1949)

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Margaret/Grietje Martin (~1756->1822)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Richard Demaray Sr. (1778-1830)	3	
Sophronia Demaray (1816-1895)	4	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
Cleophas S. Burke (1852-1935)	5	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Harold Leighton Burke (1891-1962)	6	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Shirley Jane Burke (b1934)	7	*Barbara Jean Martin* (b1926)
	8	***Mark Allen Kolka*** (b1949)

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Margaret/Grietje Martin (~1756->1822)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Nicholas Demaray (~1775->1846)	3	
Eunice Demaray (1815-1873)	4	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
John N. Ward (1841-1894)	5	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Ethel Maude Ward (1880-1950)	6	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Mary Horlocker (1913-2000)	7	*Barbara Jean Martin* (b1926)
Patricia Palagi	8	***Mark Allen Kolka*** (b1949)

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Margaret/Grietje Martin (~1756->1822)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Nicholas Demaray (~1775->1846)	3	
Eunice Demaray (1815-1873)	4	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
John N. Ward (1841-1894)	5	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Mabel Laura Ward (1894-1987)	6	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Michael L. Dwyer (1917-1981)	7	*Barbara Jean Martin* (b1926)
naenae355	8	***Mark Allen Kolka*** (b1949)

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Aaron Martin (1769->1830)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Sanford Martin (1799-1864)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
Caleb Ellsworth Martin (1832-1901)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Caleb Ellsworth Martin Jr. (1872-1928)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Mary Patricia Burke Martin (1910-1985)	6	
Patricia Kathleen Svinth (1932-2007)	7	*Barbara Jean Martin* (b1926)
Richard A. Brammer (b1960)	8	***Mark Allen Kolka*** (b1949)

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

APPENDIX A: *Ancestry*® DNA Matches

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Aaron Martin (1769->1830)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Sanford Martin (1799-1864)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
Caleb Ellsworth Martin (1832-1901)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Caleb Ellsworth Martin Jr. (1872-1928)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Mary Patricia Burke Martin (1910-1985)	6	
Patricia Kathleen Svinth (1932-2007)	7	*Barbara Jean Martin* (b1926)
Jean Elizabeth Lloyd	8	***Mark Allen Kolka*** (b1949)

Richard Martin and Mary/Polly Baus Booth	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Kezia Martin (1783-1856)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Richard Martin Scott (1809-1892)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
Franklin Emery Scott (1837-1904)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
William F. Scott (1860-1914)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
George Abel Scott (1888-1967)	6	James William Martin (1920-1987)
juacto	7	**Catherine Martin Peifer** (b1946)

Richard Martin and Mary/Polly Baus Booth	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Kezia Martin (1783-1856)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Jedediah Scott (1810-1892)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
Harriet D. Scott (1840-1931)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Burton E. L. McCrum (1881-1966)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Marjorie B. McCrum (1918-1974)	6	James William Martin (1920-1987)
Frederick T. Goodin (1942-2013)	7	**Catherine Martin Peifer** (b1946)
glsgood	8	

Richard Martin and Mary/Polly Baus Booth	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Kezia Martin (1783-1856)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Lemuel Scott Jr. (1821-1844)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
George Lemuel Scott (1843-1911)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Mabel Kate Scott (1869-1940)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Ruth Julia Taber (1908-1993)	6	James William Martin (1920-1987)
genteelviolet	7	**Catherine Martin Peifer** (b1946)
Marilyn Howman	8	

Richard Martin and Mary/Polly Baus Booth	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Nancy Martin (1785-1870)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Abram Varnum (1818-1889)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
Edmund Newton Varnum (1852-1929)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Martha K. Varnum (1915-2012)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
S_____ Sadler	6	James William Martin (1920-1987)
Debora Marie Sadler Klassen	7	**Catherine Martin Peifer** (b1946)

Richard Martin and Mary/Polly Baus Booth	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Nancy Martin (1785-1870)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Richard Martin Varnum (1825-1915)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
Cyrus Abram Varnum (1859-1939)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Frederick Cyrus Varnum (1894-1984)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Genevieve Luella Varnum (b1938)	6	James William Martin (1920-1987)
John Thomas Bennett (b1966)	7	**Catherine Martin Peifer** (b1946)

Richard Martin and Mary/Polly Baus Booth	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Nancy Martin (1785-1870)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Mary Ann Varnum (1829-1921)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
George Edward Arthur Cornish (1870-1944)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
Nellie G. Cornish (1903-1991)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Muriel Helena McKibbin (1933-2019)	6	James William Martin (1920-1987)
_____ Clark	7	**Catherine Martin Peifer** (b1946)
Limar71	8	

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

APPENDIX A: *Ancestry*® DNA Matches

Richard Martin (wife #1)	1	*Richard Martin* (wife #1)
Aaron Martin (1769->1830)	2	*John Martin* (1763-1811) *and Anna Gibbs*
Sanford Martin (1799-1864)	3	*Elijah Martin* (~1805-~1864)
George Frederick Martin (1852-1931)	4	*William Wallace Martin* (1846-1917)
George Norman Martin (1888-1918)	5	*James Raymond Martin* (1893-1942)
Sanford Norman Martin (1914-1988)	6	*Barbara Jean Martin* (b1926)
J. Macrae	7	***Mark Allen Kolka*** (b1949)

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

1795 Oaths	*Return of Persons names who have taken the Oaths and subscribed the Declaration required by Law, before the Commissioners at Missisquoi Bay from 26 April to 25th July 1795, Lower Canada Land Papers*, Vol. 194, Pages 92515-21)
1795 Caldwell Petition	*The Petition of Henry Caldwell Esq of Belmont near Québec dated March 28, 1795, for lands in Granby Township, Lower Canada Land Papers,* Vol. 52, Pages 26611-26615
1795 Bingham Petition	Petition of Abner Bingham dated July 21,1795, for land in Milton Township, *Lower Canada Land Papers,* Vol. 42, Page 21378
1798 Conroy Petition	*Petition of Patrick Conroy, dated March 31, 1798, Lower Canada Land Papers*, RG 1 L3L, Vol. 64, Pages 32019-20
1798 Sutton Twp. Orders	*Names of Persons who have Received Orders of the Governor in council for two hundred acres of Land each in the Townships of Sutton & Potton and who wish to Locate the same in the Township of Sutton, on the Ranges and Lots as appears in Front of each Name __, by Nathaniel Coffin, Commissioner, dated March 31, 1798; Lower Canada Land Papers*, RG 1 L3L, Vol. 62, Pages 31105-06
(Circa 1800) Sutton Twp. Applicants	*Alphabetical List of the Applicants for the Township of Sutton*, Lower Canada Land Papers, Vol. 30, Pages 16008-16013
1802 Sutton Twp. Diagram	*Diagram of the Township of Sutton*, Lower Canada Land Papers, Vol. 62, Pages 31130 and 31146
1802 Sutton Twp. Orders	Circa 1802 *List No. 2 of Applicants who have received Orders for land in Sutton & Potton and who wish to Locate the Same in Sutton, Lower Canada Land Papers*, RG 1 L3L, Vol. 129, Page 63575
1802 Sutton Twp. Patents	*June 1802 Attorney General's Draft of Letters Patent creating the Township of Sutton and granting certain parts thereof to persons therein named, Patent dated 31 August 1802*
1822 Whitby Census	*Census of the Township of Whitby for the year 1822, The Oshawa Vindicator,* May 18, 1864
1828-29 Militia Rolls	*Men of Upper Canada: Militia Nominal Rolls 1828-29*, Bruce Elliott, Page 207, 1995 (Ontario Genealogical Society)
1837 Whitby Directory	*The City of Toronto and the Home District Commercial District and Register for 1837*, Pages 153-162 (Whitby), by George Walton
1846 Whitby Directory	*Brown's Toronto City and Home District Directory for 1846-47*, Pages 104-116 (Whitby)
1850 Whitby Directory	*Roswell's Toronto City and County of York Directory 1850-51*, Pages 116-128 (Whitby)
American Migrations	*American Migrations 1765-1799*, Peter Wilson Coldham (2000)
BIRLS Deaths	*Beneficiary Identification Records Locator Service (BIRLS) Death Files,* US Department of Veterans Affairs

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Canada Archives	*Library and Archives of Canada*
Canada Census	*1825 Census for Lower Canada* (June 20 – September 20, 1825) *1831 Census for Lower Canada* (June 1 – October 1, 1831) *1842 Canada East and Canada West Census* (Sept. 1841 – Feb. 1, 1842) *1851 Canada Census* (began January 12, 1852) 1861 (began January 14, 1861) 1871 (began April 2, 1871) 1881 (began April 4, 1881) 1891 (began April 6, 1891) 1901 (began March 31, 1901) 1911 (began June 1, 1911) 1921 (began June 1, 1921)
Canada Digital Atlas	*The Canadian Digital Atlas Project,* McGill University (2001)
Coulter	*Martin Family History*, by W.J. Coulter (1931)
The Demarest Family	*The Demarest Family*, the Demarest Family Association, Hackensack, New Jersey (1964)
Eastern Township Loyalists	*The Loyalists of the Eastern Township of Québec*, United Empire Loyalist Association of Canada (1984)
Find-a-Grave	*Find-a-Grave* is used as a source only when a gravemarker, cemetery record, or obituary is present.
First Settlers	*First Settlers of Ye Plantations of Piscataway and Woodbridge Olde East New Jersey 1664-1714, A Period of Fifty Years*, by Orra Eugene Monnette (1930-1931)
History of the Eastern Townships	*History of the Eastern Townships*, Mrs. C.M. Day (1869)
LC Land Petitions	*Land Petitions of Lower Canada 1764-1841*
Loyalist Claims	*American Loyalist Claims*, The National Archives of the United Kingdom
Martin Family of America	*The Martin Family of America Descendants of John Martin & Ester Roberts*, by Louise Martin Mohler, Genealogical Department, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints (1983), including as revised in 1987.
Martin Genealogy	*Notices Historical and Genealogical of the Martin Family of New England*, by Henry J. Martin, Appendix D, Page 336-337 (1880)
Missisquoi Bay	*Missisquoi Bay*, by George H. Montgomery (1950)
NEGH Register	*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*
NY in the Revolution	*New York in the Revolution as Colony and State*, James A. Roberts, Comptroller (1898)
Old UEL List	*The Old United Empire Loyalist List*, Appendix B, Centennial of the Settlement of Upper Canada (1885), J. Williams, preserved in the Crown Lands Department, Toronto, Ontario

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

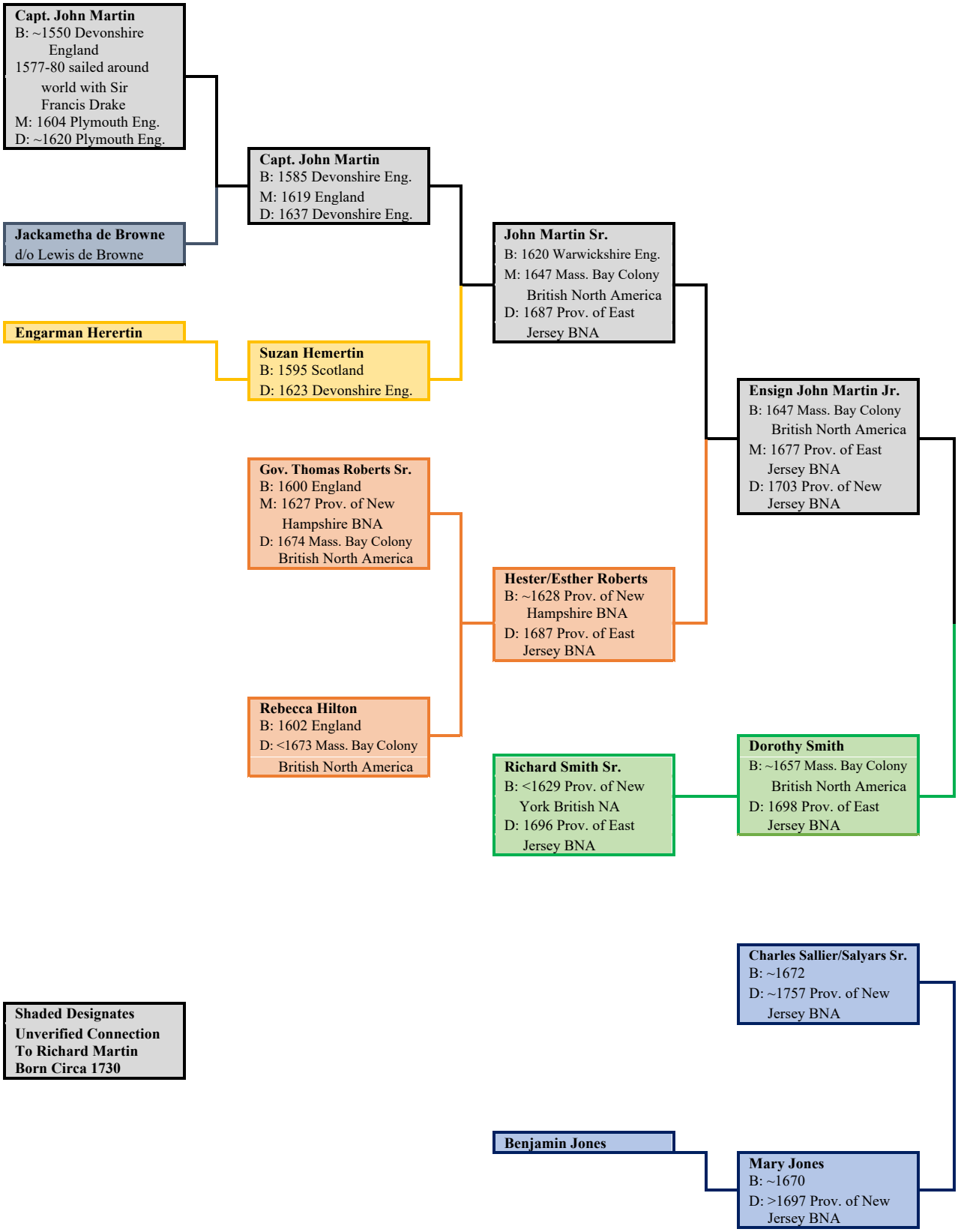
Ontario Genealogy	*ontariogenealogy.com* by Michael Stevenson
Petition No. 346	*Petition No. 346 by Alex. Taylor & many other Loyalists praying for Land between Missisquoi Bay and Lake Memphremagog, Lower Canada Land Papers,* RG 1 L3L, Vols. 52 and190; Dominion Archives, S Series, Land, Sutton, 1792-7
Quebec Land Grants	*List of Lands Granted by the Crown in the Province of Québec From 1763 to 31st December 1891*, Printed by Order of the Legislature, (1894)
Reid's Loyalists	*The Loyalists in Ontario: and The Sons and Daughters of the American Loyalists of Upper Canada*, by William D Reid (1973)
Seigniory of Foucault	*Seigniory of Foucault, Missisquoi County Historical Society, Fifth Report* (1913)
Siebert American Loyalists	*The American Loyalists in the Eastern Seigniories and Townships of the Province of Québec*, by Wilbur H. Siebert (1913)
Sutton Twp. Applicants	*Alphabetical List of the Applicants for the Township of Sutton*, Lower Canada Land Papers, Vol. 30, Page16008-16013
UC Land Petitions	*Land Petitions of Upper Canada 1763-1865*
US Apps/Claims	*US Social Security Applications and Claims Index 1936-2007*
US Border Crossings	*US Border Crossings from Canada to US 1895-1960*
US Census	Year Enumeration Date 1950 April 1 1940 April 1 1930 April 1 1920 January 1 1910 April 15 1900 Jane 1 1890 June 2 1880 June 1 1870 June 1 1860 June 1 1850 June 1 1840 June 1 1830 June 1 1820 August 7 1810 1800 1790
US Deaths	*US Social Security Death Index Master File 1935-2014*
Walker Missisquoi County	*The County of Missisquoi in the Eastern Townships of the Province of Québec (1770s–1867)*, by Bruce Dudley Walker (1974)
Varnum-Martin Genealogy	*Ward-Munger Varnum-Martin Genealogy,* by Duren James Henderson Ward (1925)
WWI and/or WWII Draft Regs	*World War I and II US Draft Registrations*

Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Whitby Archives	*Whitby Museum Archives*
Whitby Land Records	*Whitby and East Whitby Township Abstract/Parcel Register Books*
Widow Kesiah Martin's 1846 Pension Application	*September 18, 1846, Declaration of Aaron Martin in order to obtain the pension due Kesiah Martin at the time of her death under the Act of Congress passed July 7, 1838*, located in *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*, Records of the Department of Veterans Affairs, Record Group 15, File No. W18487, National Archives

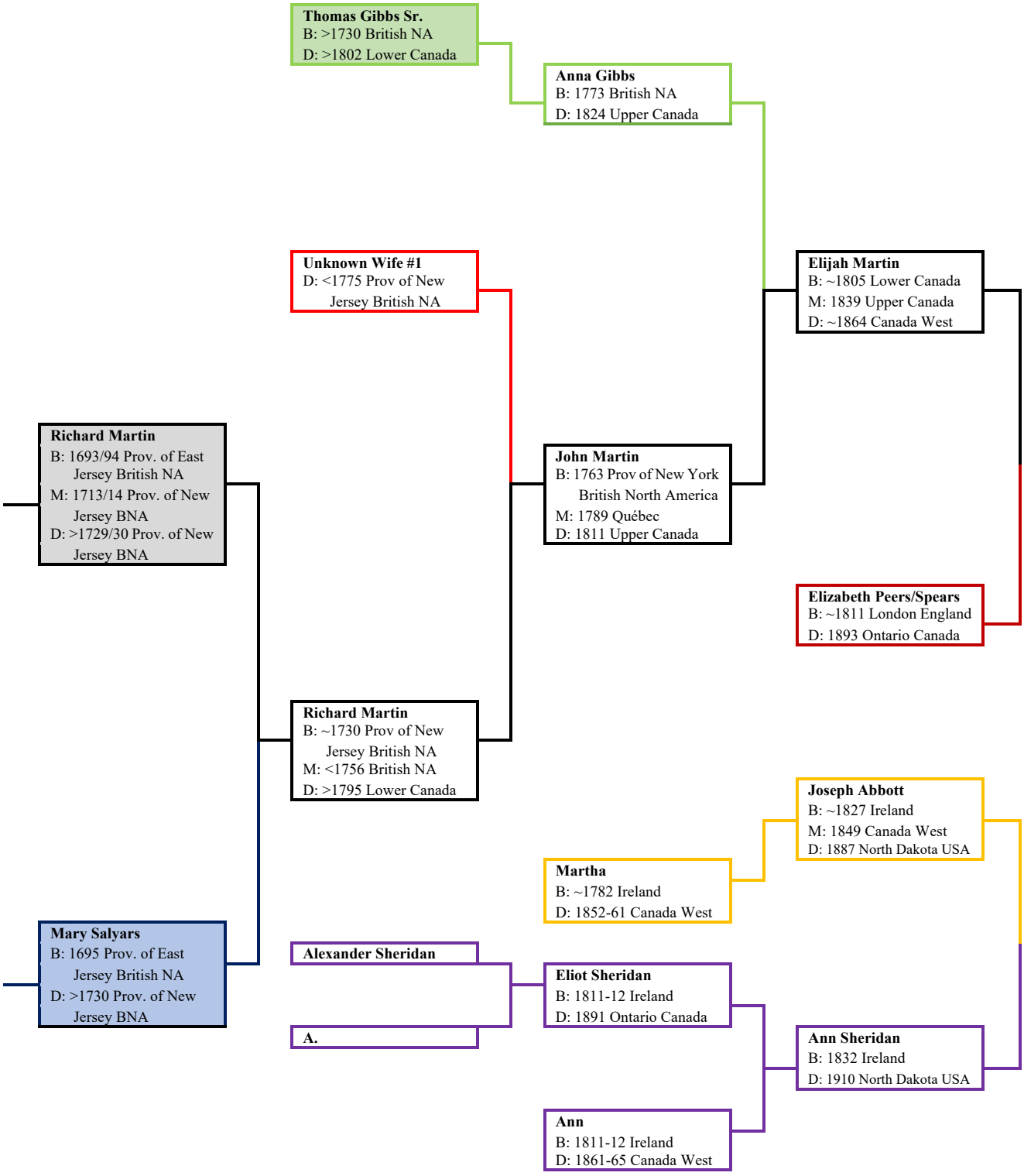
Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Appendix C: RICHARD MARTIN BORN CIRCA 1730 FAMILY TREE



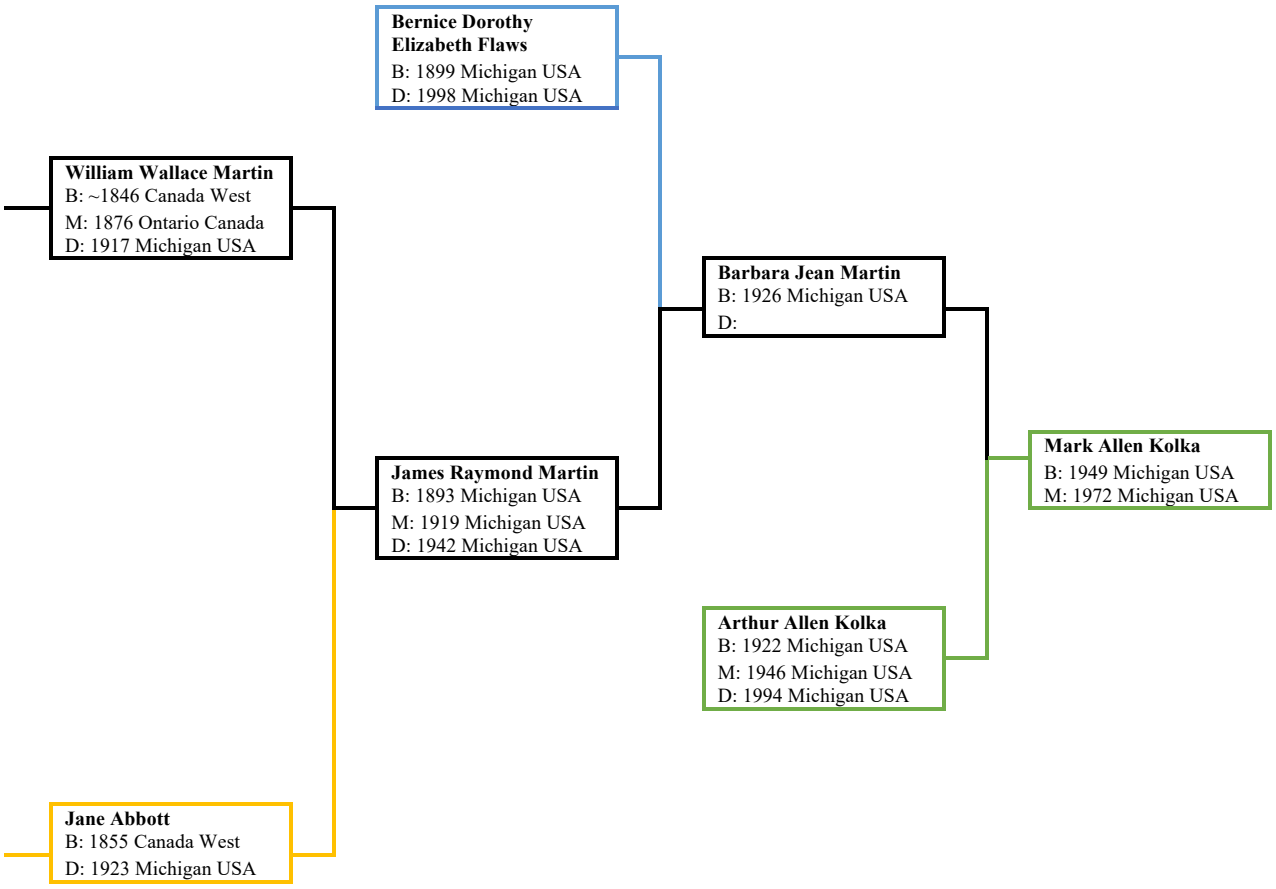
Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Appendix C: RICHARD MARTIN BORN CIRCA 1730 FAMILY TREE



Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

Appendix C: RICHARD MARTIN BORN CIRCA 1730 FAMILY TREE



Copyright 2023 Mark A. Kolka

APPENDIX D: ABOUT THE AUTHOR

I am a "Baby Boomer" born to members of the "Greatest Generation," which I believe remains an accurate label for my parent's generation as it was when Tom Brokaw used the term as the title for a book. I grew up in the small town of Essexville, located on the Saginaw River in Bay County, Michigan. My father, who learned carpentry from his father, built a 1½ story wood frame home on Sharpe Street, a dead end street, mostly by himself, working nights and weekends. Our neighbors were a mix of European ancestries, who worked at different occupations, many having also served during World War II, and had families, which produced over 30 children running around the neighborhood from dawn to dusk, before television with its three channels became widely available. My paternal grandfather, a custom home builder, and ethnic German, who emigrated from Volhynia, Russia, died in 1937, when my father was only 14 years old, leaving his wife with three sons and four daughters; all of whom worked and contributed to the family. My father and both of his brothers served overseas in the armed forces during World War II, while their widowed, immigrant, German alien mother was home in Bay City. Before the war, my father, who had a high school education, started out as a clerk in a chemical storeroom at the Dow Chemical Company, in Midland, Michigan. He retired as a Research Engineer responsible for designing multiple buildings and complex processes in Dow's Midland facility.

Even though the Cold War with the Soviet Union was ever present, it didn't affect our daily lives, which mostly consisted of playing in the woods and fields surrounding the neighborhood. By age twelve, I was cutting lawns around Essexville to earn money, and in the winter we shoveled driveways. The neighborhood was close knit and held a 4th of July picnic in the dead end street every year. After a year at Bay City Central High School, I became a member of Essexville Garber High School's first graduating class in 1967. When I was fifteen, our neighbor Don Bremer, who managed a Kroger grocery store on Euclid Avenue on Bay City's westside, gave me a part-time job bagging groceries and unloading semi-trucks by hand, which later transitioned into stocking shelves from midnight to 8:00 am.

In the fall of 1967, I entered Michigan State University, where I had very unspectacular academic career, awesome social experiences, and did not get drafted to be sent to Vietnam. In June 1970, my friend Chuck Peterson and I jumped in his VW and headed west for the summer. We traveled to Yellowstone and Glacier National Parks, the Canadian Rockies, the West Coast and Sierras, Mexico, and the Southwest, until returning to East Lansing broke. After over three years, I left MSU when I ran out of money, and went to work in Bay City for the Michigan Department of Social Services as a caseworker, where I met my wife. We married in 1972, and have two sons and two grandsons, which inspired me to write four genealogy books for posterity. I continued working for Social Services and graduated from Saginaw Valley State College with a degree in History.

In 1980, I entered law school in Lansing, Michigan, and graduated first in my class in 1983. After a year as an associate in a Bay City law firm, myself and two others formed a law firm which lasted twenty four years; during nineteen of which I was City Attorney for the City of Bay City, My practice focused on civil litigation involving personal injuries, construction law, and business

disputes. I was one of the first attorneys in the country to successfully sue Dow Corning over its defective silicone gel breast implants. In 2006, I opened a solo law practice, which lasted until 2013, when I retired to devote full-time to travel, photography and genealogy.

I have witnessed the Great Migration in the Serengeti, Tanzania; mingled with mountain gorillas in Rwanda's Volcanoes National Park; photographed the "Big 5" in Mala Mala, South Africa, and Botswana's elephants and leopards; and trekked the Namib Desert and Skeleton Coast. I have snorkeled with sharks in the Galapagos Islands; crossed the Drake Passage and kayaked below the Antarctic Circle; snorkeled in Australia's Great Barrier Reef; traveled to the Outback and Uluru, including the famous Erldunda Resort; climbed the Sydney Bridge; and circumnavigated the South Island of New Zeeland. I have visited every state and most of Canada. I have photographed brown bears in Katmai, whales in the Inside Passage, as well as Denali and Wrangell St. Elias in Alaska. I photographed polar bears in Churchill, Manitoba. For 50 years, I have experienced Yellowstone's winters, wolves, bears, canyons and thermals.

Around the time I retired, I developed an interest in the genealogy and history of mine and my wife's families, with research and writing becoming an enjoyable past time to this day. I have been extremely fortunate to connect with like-minded researchers who have graciously given me advice, hints and direction, as well as reviewed what I have written.